THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

THE CASTELLATED AND DOMESTIC ARCHITECTURE OF SCOTLAND

FROM

THE TWELFTH TO THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

Edinburgh: Printed by George Waterston & Sons

FOR

DAVID DOUGLAS

LONDON . . . . . SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, AND CO. LTD.

CAMBRIDGE . . . . . MACMILLAN AND BOWES

GLASGOW . . . . . JAMES MACLEHOSE AND SONS

THE

CASTELLATED AND DOMESTIC

ARCHITECTURE

OF SCOTLAND

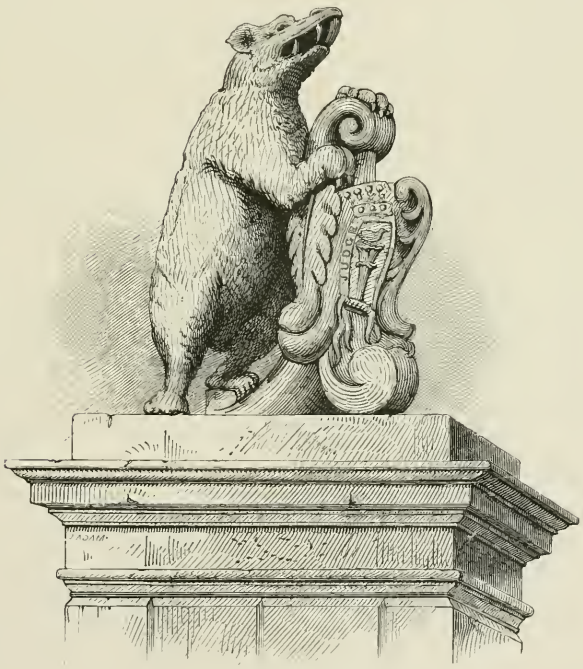
FROM THE TWELFTH TO THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

BY

DAVID MACGIBBON AND THOMAS ROSS

ARCHITECTS

VOLUME FIVE



EDINBURGH: DAVID DOUGLAS

MDCCCXCII.

All rights reserved

Art
Library
*NA
972
M17c
v.5

CONTENTS.

HOUSES IN TOWNS—*continued.*

		PAGE
GLASGOW :—		
Duke's Lodging, Manses of Eaglesham and Peebles,		2
Partick Castle,		4
Baronial Hall, Gorbals,		8
Stobcross House,		9
PAISLEY, RENFREWSHIRE :—		
"The Place,"		11
PORT-GLASGOW, RENFREWSHIRE,		14
STIRLING :—		
Houses in Broad Street,		15
Mar's Wark,		18
The Manse,		20
House in St. Mary's Wynd,		22
TOWNS LYING ON NORTH SIDE OF THE FORTH :—		
Culross,	Perthshire,	24
Torryburn,	Fifeshire,	27
Inverkeithing,	Do.,	27
Dunfermline, The Botany,	Do.,	31
Aberdour,	Do.,	32
Burntisland,	Do.,	34
Kirkcaldy,	Do.,	34
Dysart,	Do.,	36
Elie, The Muckle Yett,	Do.,	37
Pittenweem and Anstruther,	Do.,	40
Auchtermuchty,	Do.,	43
West Port, St. Andrews,	Do.,	44
Houses in St. Andrews,	Do.,	45
TOWNS LYING ON SOUTH SIDE OF THE FORTH :—		
Bo'ness,	Linlithgowshire,	48
South Queensferry,	Do.,	50
Prestonpans,	Haddingtonshire,	51

1299893

HADDINGTON :—

PAGE

Bothwell Castle, ... 58
House at Gifford Gate, ... 62
House in Poldrait Street, ... 63
Haddington House, ... 64
House in Nungate, ... 66
House of Muir, Haddingtonshire, ... 67

HOUSES IN THE NORTH OF SCOTLAND :—

DUNDEE, FORFARSHIRE :—

House in Green Market, ... 68
Strathmartine Lodging, ... 72

ABERDEEN :—

House on School Hill, ... 76
"The Wallace Tower," 77
Turreted House in Broad Street, ... 79
Gateway to Trinity Hall, ... 81
"The Bishop's Palace," 82

FRASERBURGH, ABERDEENSHIRE :—

Doorway, ... 82
House with Courtyard and Arched Gateway, . . . 83

BANFF :—

Town House of the Bairds, Lairds of Auchmedden, . . 83
House in Upper Street, ... 84

ELGIN, MORAYSHIRE :—

House in Elgin, ... 85
Elchies House, ... 86
Remnant of Arcade in High Street, ... 88
Archway in High Street, ... 89
Duffus Manse, ... 90
Bishop's House, and Shield at ditto, ... 91
Staircase Turret, ... 92

ORKNEY AND SHETLAND :—

Tankerness House, Kirkwall, ... 93
Doorway in Lerwick, ... 96
Carrick House, Eday, ... 97

TOLBOOTHS AND TOWN HALLS.

		PAGE
Elgin Tolbooth,	Morayshire,	98
Tain Tolbooth,	Ross-shire,	99
Forres Tolbooth,	Morayshire,	101
Dingwall Town Hall,	Ross-shire,	102
Canongate Tolbooth, Edinburgh,	Midlothian,	103
Edinburgh Tolbooth,	Do.,	106
Musselburgh Tolbooth,	Do.,	109
South Queensferry Tolbooth,	Linlithgowshire,	112
Dunbar Town Hall,	Haddingtonshire,	113
Sanquhar Tolbooth,	Dumfriesshire,	114
Maybole Tolbooth,	Ayrshire,	115
Kinghorn Tolbooth,	Fifeshire,	116
Crail Tolbooth,	Do.,	117
Dysart Tolbooth,	Do.,	118
Culross Tolbooth,	Perthshire,	118
Glasgow Tolbooth,	Lanarkshire,	121
Steeple of Merchants' Hall, Glasgow,	Do.,	121
Renfrew Tolbooth,	Renfrewshire,	123
Hamilton Tolbooth,	Lanarkshire,	124
Town House, Irvine,	Ayrshire,	125
Town Hall, Dumfries,	Dumfriesshire,	127
Lerwick Town Hall,	Shetland,	129

CHURCHES AND MONUMENTS.

Torphichen Church,	Linlithgowshire,	131
Stirling Parish Church,	Stirlingshire,	141
Dysart Church,	Fifeshire,	145
Pittenweem Church,	Do.,	149
Church of Anstruther Easter,	Do.,	151
Churches of Kirkcaldy and Crail,	Do.,	153
Dairsie Church,	Do.,	153
Cupar-Fife Church,	Do.,	156
Dunlop Church,	Ayrshire,	157
Fenwick Church,	Do.,	159
Bowden Parish Church,	Roxburghshire,	162
Glencorse Church,	Midlothian,	165
Balcarres Chapel,	Fifeshire,	167
Pencaitland Church,	Haddingtonshire,	168
Prestonpans Church,	Do.,	171
Kippen Church,	Stirlingshire,	174

		PAGE
Cambusnethan Church,	Lanarkshire,	174
Kilbirnie Church,	Ayrshire,	174
Pitsligo Church,	Aberdeenshire,	178
Longside Church,	Do.,	181
Elgin Church,	Elginshire,	183
Turriff Church,	Aberdeenshire,	184
Monument in Kintore Church,	Do.,	186
Thurso Church,	Caithness-shire,	188
Portpatrick Church,	Wigtonshire,	191
The Montgomery Monument, Largs,	Ayrshire,	193
The Crawfurd Monument, Kilbirnie Churchyard,	Do.,	200
The Lauderdale Monument, Haddington Church,	Haddingtonshire,	203
The Bruce Monument, Culross Abbey Church,	Perthshire,	206
The Lumsden Monument, Crail,	Fifeshire,	209
Preston Cross,	Haddingtonshire,	210
Aberdeen Mercat Cross,	Aberdeenshire,	212

SUPPLEMENT.

Abbot's Tower,	Kirkcudbrightshire,	215
Airlie Castle,	Forfarshire,	216
The Tower of Ardclach,	Nairnshire,	218
Ashintully Castle and Whitefield Castle,	Perthshire,	222
Auchenbowie,	Stirlingshire,	227
Auchenharvie Castle,	Ayrshire,	228
Auchterhouse,	Forfarshire,	229
Bankend or Isle Castle,	Dumfriesshire,	232
Bemersyde Castle,	Berwickshire,	234
Bothwell Castle,	Lanarkshire,	235
Bruntsfield House,	Midlothian,	237
Canna Castle,	Argyllshire,	242
Caprington Castle,	Ayrshire,	243
Castle Stewart, Penninghame,	Wigtonshire,	246
Castle Wigg,	Do.,	248
Cockburn House,	Midlothian,	251
Corston Tower,	Fifeshire,	252
Crichton House,	Midlothian,	254
Culcreuch,	Stirlingshire,	255
Culross Abbey House,	Perthshire,	258

		PAGE
Darnick Tower,	Roxburghshire,	259
Dog Castle, Torsa, Loch Melfort,	Argyllshire,	262
Douglas Castle,	Lanarkshire,	263
Dower House, Corstorphine,	Midlothian,	264
Duns Castle,	Berwickshire,	265
East Cairns Castle,	Midlothian,	267
Edmonston Castle, near Biggar,	Lanarkshire,	268
Ferry-Port-on-Craig Castle,	Fifeshire,	271
Ford House,	Midlothian,	272
Fowlis Easter Castle,	Perthshire,	273
Gagie House,	Forfarshire,	275
Gala House,	Selkirkshire,	279
Garlies Castle,	Kirkcudbrightshire,	279
Gartshore House,	Dumbartonshire,	284
Gartartan Castle,	Perthshire,	285
Gladney House, Kirkcaldy,	Fifeshire,	286
Grange House, Edinburgh,	Midlothian,	289
Helmsdale Castle,	Sutherlandshire,	294
Inglismaldie Castle,	Kincardineshire,	294
Innellan Mansion-House,	Argyllshire,	295
Dunyveg and Lochgorme Castles, Islay,	Western Isles,	296
Kilbryde Castle,	Perthshire,	300
Kilconquhar Castle,	Fifeshire,	304
Killasser Castle, Ardwell,	Wigtonshire,	308
Kirkconnell Tower,	Kirkcudbrightshire,	309
Kirkton,	Fifeshire,	312
Knockamillie, Innellan,	Argyllshire,	314
Leith Hall,	Aberdeenshire,	314
Liberton House,	Midlothian,	315
Loudon Castle,	Ayrshire,	321
Mains Castle, Kilmaronock,	Stirlingshire,	325
Monymusk Castle,	Aberdeenshire,	329
Myres Castle,	Fifeshire,	330
Myrton Castle,	Wigtonshire,	333
Old Saughton House,	Midlothian,	337
Otterston and Couston Castles,	Fifeshire,	341
Pilrig House, Bonnington,	Midlothian,	343
Pitcairlie House,	Fifeshire,	345
Southsyde Castle,	Midlothian,	347
Stane Castle,	Ayrshire,	350
Terringzean Castle,	Do.,	352
Whitslade Tower,	Berwickshire,	353
Isle of Whithorn Castle,	Wigtonshire,	354

SCOTTISH SUNDIALS,

CONTAINING NOTICES OF UPWARDS OF 200 DIALS, DIVIDED INTO THE FOLLOWING CLASSES:—

PAGE

I. ATTACHED DIALS:— 358
Single-faced Dials, ... 358
Dials with Two Faces on Angles of Buildings, . . . 368
Dials with Two or more Faces Projecting on Corbels, . 374
Terminal Dials, or Dials forming the Termination of a Gable, Buttress, Skew, or other portion of a building, 385
Dials on Market and other Crosses, ... 395
Horizontal Attached Dials, ... 404

II. DETACHED DIALS:— 406
Obelisk-shaped Dials, ... 407
Special Varieties of Obelisk-shaped Dials, ... 417
Lectern-shaped Dials, ... 422
Facet-headed Dials, ... 441
Horizontal Dials, ... 486

III. MODERN DIALS:— 506
Table of Dated Sundials, ... 513

EARLY SCOTTISH MASTERS OF WORKS, MASTER MASONS, AND ARCHITECTS.

First Period, ... 520
Second Period, ... 525
Third Period, ... 526
Fourth Period, ... 545

THE CASTELLATED AND DOMESTIC ARCHITECTURE OF SCOTLAND.

FROM THE TWELFTH TO THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

VOLUME V.

HOUSES IN TOWNS CONTINUED.

GLASGOW, PAISLEY, AND THE WEST.

Of the old town houses which once existed in the opulent cities in the West of Scotland scarcely a single example now survives. We have thus had to fall back for illustrations of the town architecture of these localities on such drawings of structures now removed as have been preserved, and entrusted to us by gentlemen interested in the subject.

GLASGOW.

We are enabled, through the kindness of Mr. John Baird, architect, to lay before our readers measured drawings of a series of interesting old buildings in Glasgow taken down about the middle of this century. These were known in part by the name of the Manse of Eaglesham, the Manse of Peebles, and the Duke of Montrose's Lodging. The chapter of the cathedral consisted of thirty-two prebendaries. These dignitaries were each required by Bishop Cameron (1426-37) to build a manor or manse in the four streets adjoining the cathedral. They were further ordained to reside there, and to provide curates for their respective parishes. The annexed drawings (Figs. 1106 and 1107) show the plans and elevation of three of these houses which stood in the Drygate.

In *Cleland's History of Glasgow* (Vol. I. p. 16) we are told that the manse of the rector of Eaglesham was near the south-west end of the Drygate. After the Revolution Settlement in the seventeenth century it

passed through various hands, and was ultimately "sold to the Duke of Montrose, on which he built his town lodgings."

It is now impossible to say how much of the buildings shown on the Plans (Fig. 1106) belonged to the prebendaries or how much was built by the Duke of Montrose, but we suspect that most of the work was remodelled

Fig. 1106.—Duke's Lodging, Manses of Eaglesham and Peebles. Plans.

by the duke. Except the part marked as the Manse of Eaglesham (see Ground Plan), which seems to have been a separate house, the whole of the remainder appears to have been in one occupation. The buildings consisted, as was usual with town houses, of a block facing the street (of which the front elevation is shown in Fig. 1107), with additional erections extending behind into a back court. The principal entrance to each house has

apparently been by an arched passage which led to a long narrow courtyard. These houses resemble in their arrangements the Hospitallers' House, Linlithgow,* now demolished, having on one side of each courtyard a long range of offices two stories high.

On the ground floor of the Duke's Lodging there was a well-room with two wells. When the premises were converted into a town house for the duke, two of the manses seem to have been utilised and thrown into one. On the right hand, in the central back building, was the main staircase and kitchen, with other offices. This back building, on the first and second floors, contained a fine series of apartments, entering through each other and served with four wheel-stairs. The hall was a handsome apartment, measuring about 34 feet long by 20 feet wide. The rooms in the front building were latterly of less size, but from the fact of passages being shown which form corridors leading to the different rooms, we may infer that

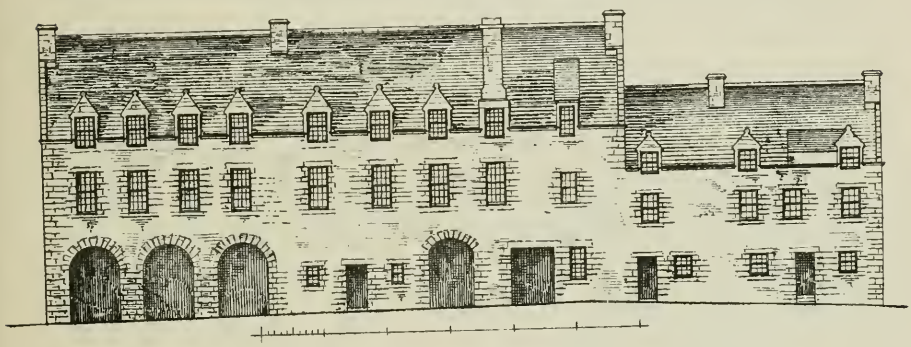


Fig. 1107.—Duke's Lodging, Manses of Eaglesham and Peebles. Front Elevation.

many of the partitions are modern. These apartments are likewise well provided with stairs. Adjoining the entrance passage on the ground floor there was an arched apartment entered by two arched doorways, each about 8 feet 4 inches wide. Can this have been a coach-house? A similar kind of apartment exists, or did exist, in the White Horse Inn in the Canongate, Edinburgh.

The Eaglesham Manse was on a smaller scale, with a projecting stair behind, which served the various floors. All the staircases entered from the courts behind, which were reached from the streets by "pends." There are some features connected with the ground floor of the front buildings not easily explained, such as the narrow closed-up apartment, which may have been a kitchen fireplace; also the narrow open arched space beside it, which probably led to the stair behind. These peculiarities were doubtless the result of alterations.

These Plans were measured by the late Alexander Munro, architect,

* Vol. I. p. 508.

and by him were presented to Mr. Baird. From the date (1847) on the paper on which they are drawn they were evidently made subsequently to that year.*

PARTICK CASTLE.

This structure, of which nothing now remains, was in its ruined state known as the "Bishops' Castle." The Bishops of Glasgow possessed a manor at Partick, and the renown of their name seems to have outlived and supplanted that of George Hutcheson (one of the founders of Hutcheson's Hospital in Glasgow), "by whom," says Mr. MacGeorge,† "this house was built as a residence for himself, and the contract for building it, dated in 1611, is still extant." Subjoined is a copy from *Old Glasgow* of this interesting document, which throws a very considerable light on the method of

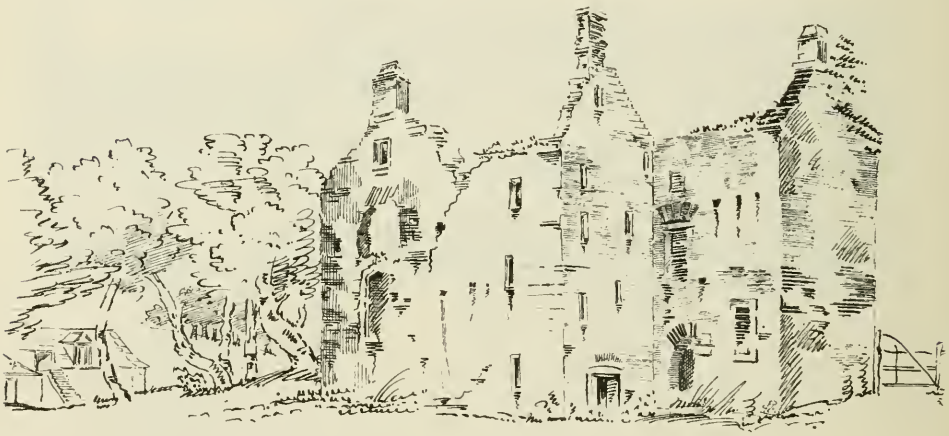


Fig. 1108.—Partick Castle. View (*after Nattes*).

proceeding adopted in building a mansion-house early in the seventeenth century. Mr. MacGeorge gives a view of the castle as it existed in 1828, when it appears to have been in much the same condition as when sketched by Nattes (Fig. 1108).‡ The castle "stood till recently on the right bank of the Kelvin, not far from the junction of that river with the Clyde, and Hamilton of Wishaw called it 'a well-built and convenient house.'"§

* For further information regarding these houses and for illustrations, see *Glasgow Ancient and Modern*, Vol. I. pp. 262 and 296.

† *Old Glasgow*, p. 113.

‡ This View of Partick Castle, which has never been published, was drawn by J. C. Nattes in August 1799, and we are indebted for permission to reproduce it to Mr. David Douglas, publisher.

§ *Sheriffdom of Lanark* (Spalding Club), p. 89.

The Contract and Specification for Building Partick Castle, 1611.

"Contract betwixt me and ye Masoun in Kylwynning Anent the Bigeing of the House of Partick.

"At Monkridding and Glasgow on the Nynt and fourteine days of Januar The yeir of god J^{m} vj^{c} and allewein yeiris It is appointted aggreit and finallie endit betwix George huchesoune noter in Glasgow as principall and James hamiltoun mercheand burges of glasgw as cautioner and souertie for him for fulfilling of his pairt of y^{is} p^{nt} contract cōiunctlie and seuerallie on y^{e} ane pairt William Myllar masoune in Kilwynning as principall and thomas Niwing of monkridding as cautioner and souertie for him for fulfilling of his pairt of y^{is} p^{nt} contract cōiunctlie and seuerallie on y^{e} vther pairt In y^{is} maner Forsamekle as the said george hawing ane house foundit in partik w^{t} in ye baronie of Glasgw and ane pairt of y^{e} wallis and grund yrof ulreddie layid qlk being intendit to have bene maid ane eard hall and now of Intentioun to alter ye same In forme and maner following. Thairfoir the said williame binds and obleississ him be himself his airis exores and assigns/ and sufficient layars hewairs and barrowmen In sufficient number To enter to ye performance of the work following anent ye biging of ye hous efterspeit betwix and the first day of apryle nixtocum And to big and pforme to ye said george his airis or assignes Ane hous/ ane Jame/ Turnpyiks and all uther easmentis yrof concerning ye stanework and masoun work of ye samyn To wit the said williame In ye moneth of marche nixtocū sall caus Tak doun the stanework alreddie biggit and to cast the grund of ye house qll the grund be fund sufficient qron to lay the grundstane and to caus hew ye stanes alreddie mon in ye said moneth of mche Sua y^{t} ye said william and his seruands may enter to the laying the said first day of apryle nixtocū and to vpbig ye samyn hous and Jame of sufficient thickness of ye walls yrof as may serwe for ane woltit hous. The mayne hous being maid thrie futtis and ane half of the said georges awin fute betwix cuningze and cuningze langer nor the gavils yairof or pntlie layid conteining twa woltis laiche and the Jame aff ye north west side of ye maynehous to be ane wolt fla ye sydewall of ye maynehous to ye kithching braiss being saxtein futtis wtin ye walls of breid and saxtein futtis of lenth compting twa elnes for sewin fuittis with ye odyer pend and kithcing brais In ye gabill of ye Jame of sufficient forme and quantitie as becumes by the lenth of ye saids saxtein fuittis Ane turnpyik to be biggit and raisit be it selff at ye northeist nuk of ye maynhous of nyne or ten futis wyde wtin ye walls/ qlk turnepyke sall ryis be ane gawill be it self abone ye sydewall of ye maynehous w^{t} ane paittet gawill to serve for ane cabinatt be ane hewin dure yrto in passage fra ye eist chalmer The newalls alwayes of this turnpyek passand be fair passage to ye halldure and gusht abone to serwe the cabinatt and ane passage be

ane woltit trans fra ye turnepyik yet to ye laiche sellars and kitching Ane paintrie to be maid vpoun ye north syde of ye hall be west the hall dure w^{t} ane passage yrfra inneth the same doun to ye eistmest sellar/And at ye west syde of this paintrie vpon ye aingill ane kirnall turnpyik to ryis be ane hewinn dure passing aff the syde of ye hall to serwe the haill heiche chalmers and wairdroip of convenient breid and heicht for eissie passage y^{r}to with guittar stanes hewin and layid at the aingills of ye turnpyik for conuoying of ye wattir dropis fra ye mayne hous and jame. The heicht of ye walls of ye mayne hous to be threttie thrie fuittis of heicht fra the grund yrof to the wall-heids Comptand twa elnes for sevin fuittis and ye walls of ye Jame to ryis of sik heicht abone as may mak ye ruiff of ye Jame als heiche as the ruiff of the mayne hous The hall hawing foure Ingangand windois and ane lyand window of sufficient heicht and breid; Ane fyne yett/ hall dure/ twa sellar duires/ kitching dure paintrie dure kirnal turnpyik dure chalmer of dais dure heich-chalmer dures and all uther dures and windois neidfull Ane chynay in ye west gawill of ye hall and ane chynay in ilk chalmer being all sufficientlie pendit as becumes w^{t} all uther windois and lichtis necessar to serue the same with dry preweis maist comodious and easfull in ye walls of ye chalmers and hewin dures yrto to serwe the vse yrof. Thrie paittit gawills of ye mayne hous and Jame and the hall turnpyik gawill paittit and the haill walls tymmer tablett sufficientlie hewin and the chyney heids weill bushet/ with jawhoills bowells gaigis and vther comodious lichtis as may be haid to the hous and Jame yrof heiche and laiche In sufficient nomber as the said George pleisses To hew and lay the haill lyntalls and harth stanes. The haill durs and windous to be pendit outwith abone ye lintalls and inwith at ye back of ye lyntalls be pendyt stanes cleinlie hewin. And the said Williame binds and obleissis him at the said Georges pleasur aither to big ane heiche pend upone aine pairt of ye north sydewall of ye mayne house that the heiche chalmer abone the chalmer of daiss of ye Jame may be conjoinet w^{t} ye breid of ye hall and maid ane galrie fra ye gawill of ye Jame to ye south syde of ye mayne hous alangis toward the west gawill south and north Or gif ye said george will haue the heiche chalmer abone ye clalmer of dayis rather maid in ane chalmer be itselff nor be ane galrie as said is In y^{t} cais the said Williame sall big ane braiss to ye said chalmer in ye kitching gawill w^{t} tua windois to serve that heiche chalmer swa y^{t} abone ye foresaid chalmer thair may be ane wairdroip in ye ruiff of ye Jame and ane passage fra ye kirnall turnpyik yrto The Jame y^{rby} being four hous height In ye qlk wairdrop the said w^{m} sall big ane fair storme window on ye west syde with ane storme window in ilk heiche chalmer abone ye hall w^{t} ane window to ilk ane of ye saids twa chalmers in ye twa gavills of ye mayne hous. And becaus all thingis anent ye finishing of ye masoune work foresaid cannot be set doun in writ Thairfore the said williame binds and oblisses him as the work ryisss to work the same suf-

ficientlie with all Comodities and necessar easmentis to ye said georges proffeitt alyke as gif everie Comodious easment war set doune pticularlie herin w^{t}in ye heicht breid and lenth of ye hous Jam and turnpyiks forsaids That thair sall be na occasion of ony new task or new agriement y^{r} anent At the qlk work the said williame w^{t} hewars layars and barrowmen sall abyde fra ye day of y^{r} enterie foirsaid sua long as the said george hes materialls qll ye same be compleit. And gif in default of materialls they be constraint to leif work. The said williame w^{t} his seruandis how sone ye said george beis prowydit sall enter againe to ye work and abyde y^{r}at qll ye same be endit. And the said willi$\tilde{a}$ sall caus his borrowmen mixe the lyme and sand mak ye mortar and fetche watter yrto Ilk premisses the said williame and his said Caur binds and obleisses thaime y airis exoris and assigns coniunctlie and seuerallie To fulfill and performe to ye said George and his foresaids For performing and compleiting of ye qlk work The said george as prin$''$ and his said caur Bindis and obleisiss theme y^{r} airis exoris and assigns coniunclie and seuerallie Thankfullie to content pay and delyuer to ye said Williame myllar for himself his serueands and borrowmen The soume of ffywe hundrethe threttie merkis gude and usuall money of Scotland To wit ffoure hundrethe threttie merks yrof for ye work and ane hundrethe merkis in satisfactioun of all morning and efternoines drinks disjoynes sondayes meitt drink at onlaying of lyntalls or ony uther thing can be crawit fra ye said george in ony sort (Except the said williames bountethe as maister masoun according to his deserwing at ye end of the work be the discretioun of williame andersone of stobeross to quhome baith ye Pteis has submittit thameselffis yranent). QLK sowme sould be payet as followes viz. ane hundrethe twentie punds at ye beginning of ye work qrof the said w^{m} grantis the resseit of fourtie merks in hand at ye date of yir pnts dischairging ye said george and his caur yrof the remanent extending to sewinscoir merks to be payet at ye said williames enterie to ye laying of ye work at ye first day of apryle foirsaid Ane hundrethe merkis at sydewall heicht quhen ye walls are lawellit and ane hundrethe merkes at the Compleiting of ye said work In full payment of ye haill sowme forsaid. Lykeas ye said george sall caus scharp y^{r}irnes and furneis ane wricht to help to mak ye schaffels and futegangis and to mak ye syntreis and lay the timmer yron for beiring of the pend mak ye cowmes to ye pendis of the dures and windowis and mak all vther tymmer work necessar And gif any of the said pteis faills to fulfill y^{r} pairtis of ye premisses sua y^{t} y^{e} other party sall be constrayned to registrat this . . . or to rays or use ony execution In y^{s} case the pte brekar and his said caur obleississ thame C$\bar{o}$iunctlie and seuerallie To pay to the uther pairtie the soume of ane hundrethe punds money of liquidat expenses besyde excution for fulfilling of ye premisses And ye pteis obleisses thame y^{er} airis exors assigns and q^{t} sumever intrors w^{t} y^{r} guids and geir To warrand freith relief and skaitless keep y^{r} saids cautioners in ye premises and of

all cost skaith danger entres and expensess can be incurrit hereby. And for ye mair securitie the ptes and caurs ar content and consentis that yir pntes be actit and regrat In ye buikis of counsell or Comissars buiks of Glasgw athir of y^{r} decreitts and auctoriteis interponit heirto W^{t} lres and executorialls of horning poynding and warding on ane single chairge of Sax dayes allanerlie to pass hereon And to yis effect constitutes . . . . thair prors Cõiunctlie and sewerally promitten de rata In witnes qrof yir pntes writtine be mr Johne huchesoun servitor to the said George Huchesoun the pairteis and Caurs hes subscryvit w^{t} y^{r} hands as followes At day zeir and place foirsaid Before yir witnesses viz at Monkriding Robert fergushill of that ilk James Hamiltoun of ardoche hew montgomery of Smythsoun and ninian Nevin brother germane to the said Thomas/ And befoir thir witnesses to ye subscripun of ye said george and his cautioner the said fourtein day of Januar viz Robt pebills mchand in Kilwyning the said m^{r} Johne huchesoun and M^{r} thomas Huchesoune writtar thar (subscribed) George huchesone wth my hand. James hamiltoune cautioner. William miller with my hand. J Nevin of monkridding cautioner. R Fergushill witness. James hamiltoun witness. hew montgomerie witness. Mr John huchesoune witness. Mr thomas huchesoun witness."

BARONIAL HALL,* Gorbals.

Since this sketch was made the whole of this locality has been entirely transformed and renewed, and of the baronial hall not a single stone remains. The ground on which the buildings stood is on the south side of the Clyde, and was known as St. Ninian's Croft. From an early period it was partly occupied with a chapel and a hospital, but about the year 1578 the lands were disponed to one Elphinstone, a Glasgow merchant descended from the noble house of that name. His son, Sir George Elphinstone, between 1600 and 1606, resolved to erect a residence on the croft. He enclosed the ground and laid out an orchard and gardens and erected various buildings, and through his instrumentality Gorbals was created a burgh of barony and regality. He died in 1634, when the place was sold to Robert Douglas, afterwards created Viscount Belhaven. Douglas built the tower with the turrets seen in the Sketch (Fig. 1109), which remained fairly intact till about twenty years ago, the upper parts of the turrets and the balustrade being, however, then wanting.

In 1650 the barony was sold to a copartnery, consisting of the town of Glasgow and other parties, and twenty years afterwards Sir James

* This View is from an unpublished pencil sketch in the possession of Mr. John Baird, architect, Glasgow. The drawing is dated 1839.

Turner appears to have been in possession for life on very easy terms. The buildings latterly served as a schoolhouse, a prison, and a public hall.

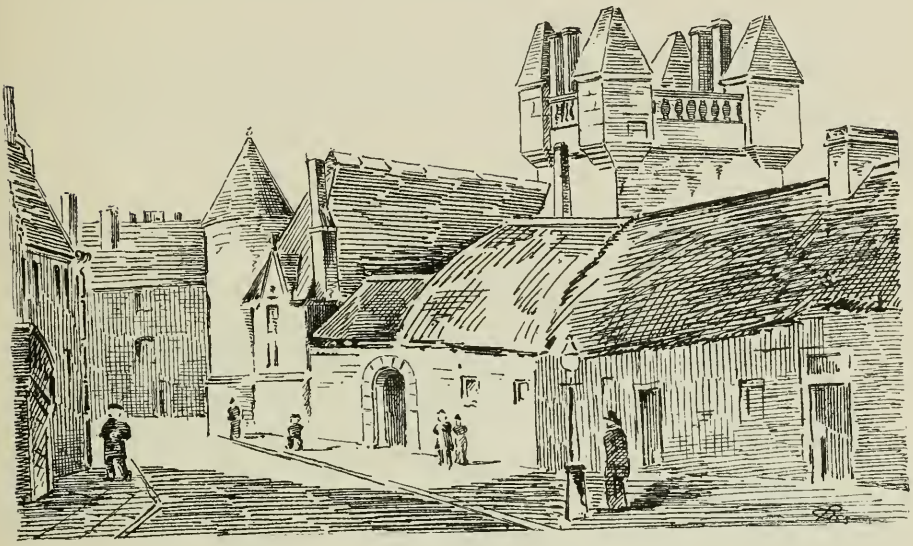


Fig. 1109.—Baronial Hall, Gorbals. View from South-East.

STOBCROSS HOUSE.

A simple old Scottish suburban mansion, which was removed upwards of thirty years ago. It stood on the banks of the Clyde, near where the

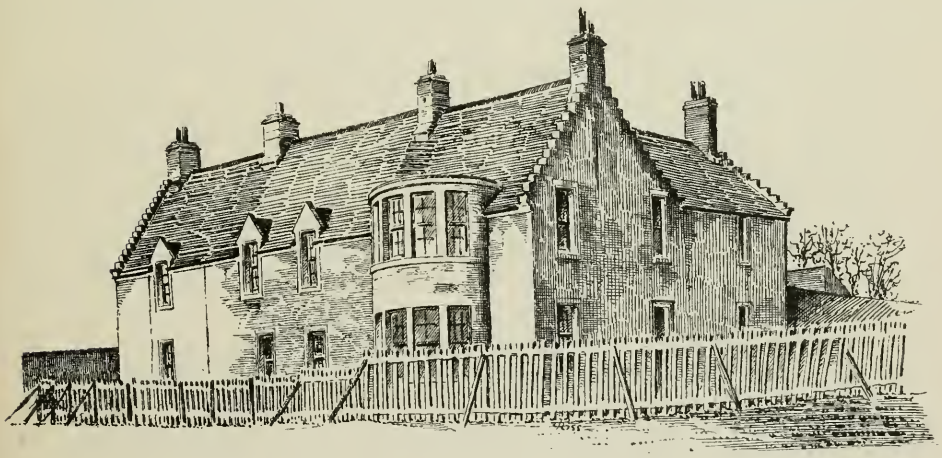


Fig 1110.—Stobcross House. View from South-East.

Stobcross Docks now are. It was an unpretending structure, which well illustrated the latest development of the native architecture of Scotland, as yet uninfluenced to any appreciable extent by the details of the Renaissance.

The house (Fig. 1110) was built on the E Plan, having a main block about 62 feet long, with a front facing the river to the south, and two wings, one at the east and the other at the west end, extending backwards

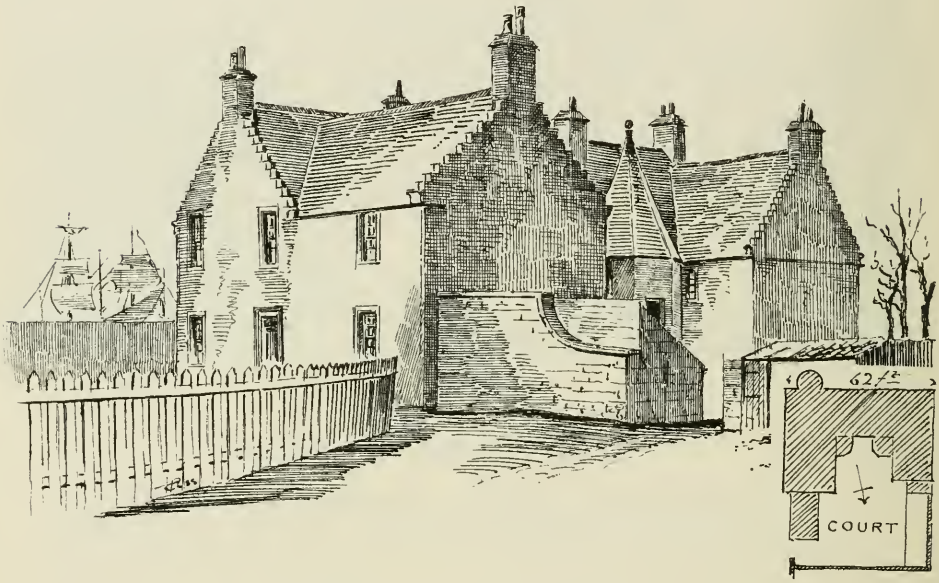


Fig. 1111.—Stobcross House. View from North-East.

44 feet and 38 feet respectively (see Block Plan, Fig. 1111). In the re-entering angles were the staircase turrets, one of which is seen in the View (Fig. 1111). Extending in continuation of the wings northwards were walls of hewn stone enclosing a courtyard, with the entrance gateway on the east side, from which an avenue of old trees led to the Gushet House, in the village of Anderston, about half a mile distant. This district has all long since been absorbed into Glasgow.

In 1611 the lands of Stobcross belonged to a family of the name of Anderson, and in 1735 they were sold to Mr. John Orr, a Glasgow merchant, who, it is believed, made some additions to the house. We have not learnt when it was erected, but it was doubtless towards the end of the seventeenth century.

PAISLEY.

THE "PLACE."*

The accompanying Plan and Sketches show the condition of the Place of Paisley as it existed till a few years ago, when it was partly removed in order to widen the street. The Plan (Fig. 1112) shows the various structures clustered round the cloisters; they were doubtless at one time the habitation of the monks, though afterwards turned to secular uses. It is not suggested that the existing structures are actually the conventual buildings named on the Plan, but they probably stand on the same site and contain portions of the old walls.

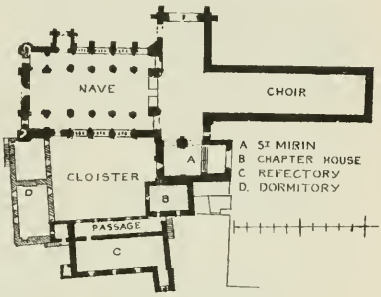


Fig. 1112.—The Place, Paisley. Plan.

The Chapel of St. Mirin and St. Columb, of which the west gable is shown in Fig. 1113, forms the south transept of the church. It was erected and endowed in 1499 by a burgess of Paisley and his wife. A good view of the vaulted interior is given by Billings. Above the chapel there is a stone vaulted dormitory.

Claud Hamilton, third son of the second Earl of Arran, became Commendator of Paisley at the Reformation, and in 1587 the whole property, which had once belonged to the great abbey of Paisley, with all its lands, were handed over to him, and he was created Lord Paisley in 1591. He died in 1621. His son James, who predeceased him, was created Earl of Abercorn in 1606. The earl left a son, James, who became second Earl of Abercorn, and in 1652 he conveyed the lands to the Earl of Angus, who sold them in the following year to Lord Cochran (afterwards the Earl of Dundonald), from whose descendants they were re-purchased by the eighth Earl of Abercorn. These various noblemen all lived here, and the house became known as "The Place of Paisley." After 1763 it was divided up and used for various purposes, such as small dwelling-houses and places of business.

The front buildings (shown with hatched lines on the Plan) were taken down in 1874, and the advocates for their removal admit that at least portions of them were as old as the time of the abbots, George and Robert Shaw (1472–1509), both of whom carried on extensive opera-

* The names of the "chapter-house," "refectory," and "dormitory" on the accompanying Plan are taken from the Ordnance Survey and from Walcott's *Scoti-Monasticon.*

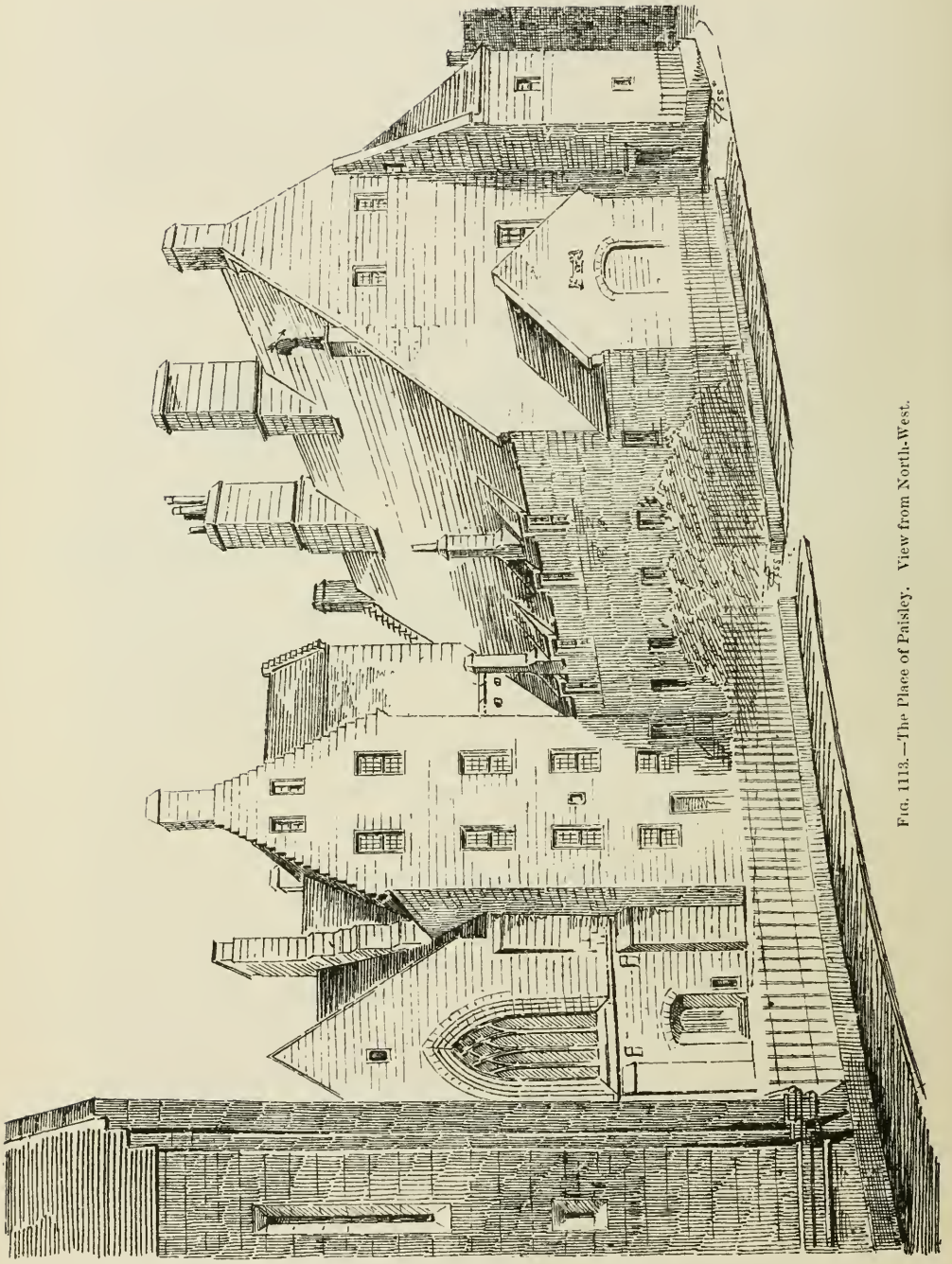


Fig. 1113.—The Place of Paisley. View from North-West.

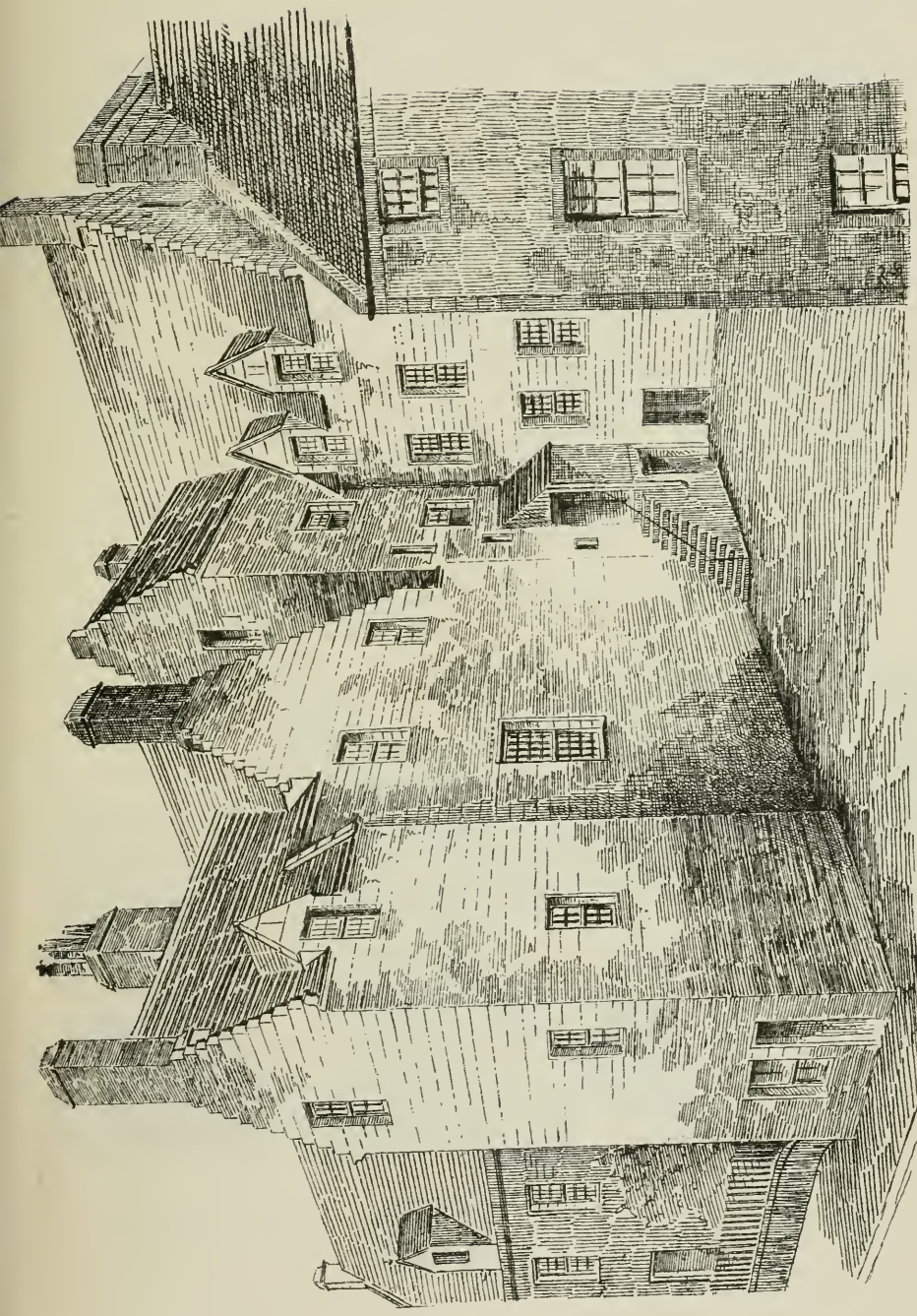


FIG. 1114.—The Place of Paisley. View from South-East.

tions in connection with the monastic buildings.* Some portions of this structure Mr. Semple believes to have been erected by the Earls of Dundonald in the eighteenth century.

A passage or pend under the "dormitory" led into the cloister, and a stair led up to the passage running along behind the refectory and on to the so-called chapter-house. Thus the old "Place" or mansion-house of Paisley consisted of three buildings on the west, south, and east sides of the cloister. St. Mirin's Chapel was converted into a burial vault, and the dormitory over it was connected with the "Place."

Mr. Semple says that in 1675 "extensive additions were made to and in front of the old palace of the Abbots of Paisley by the fourth Earl of Dundonald." These consisted of the building marked C, and the passage just referred to. These erections (see Figs. 1113 and 1114) were evidently in the late Scottish style, having crow-stepped gables and dormers and comparatively large windows. The building called the chapter-house is probably somewhat older than the last date, and has the character of a seventeenth century house of the L Plan.

PORT-GLASGOW.

This house (Fig. 1115) is situated at the east end of Port-Glasgow, beside the old castle of Newark. It is now divided into workmen's

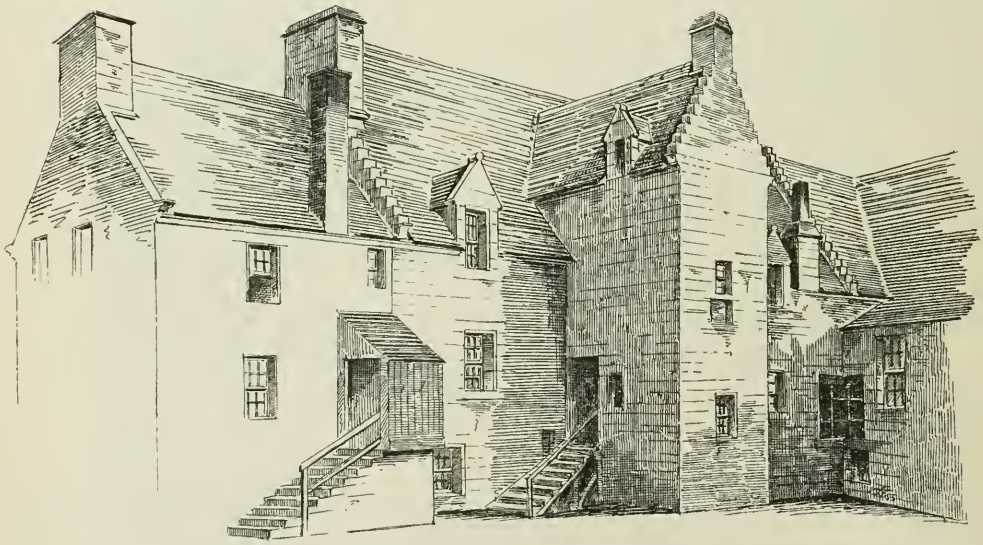


Fig. 1115.—Port-Glasgow, House in.

* See Semple's *St. Mirin Supplements*.

dwellings, and, like the old castle, it has entirely fallen from its high estate, and its surroundings have become extremely uninviting. The house is very plain, but its few features, such as the projecting staircase and dormer windows, are very characteristic of an old Scottish house. It bears the date 1577 on one of the dormers on the opposite side of the building, and was thus erected twenty-two years before the greater part of Newark Castle.

STIRLING.

HOUSES IN BROAD STREET.

As might be expected in this town, so long a favourite residence of the Scottish kings, some examples of our old domestic architecture still survive.

The Sketch (Fig. 1116) represents two favourable examples of the street architecture of the seventeenth century. The building on the left with its twin gables is the older, and probably dates from early in that century. It is extremely simple, and entirely devoid of ornament or moulding, a plain stone back fillet round the windows, with a rounded ingoing, being the sole attempt at architectural display. The surface of the wall is harled or rough-cast.

The adjoining building is of a more ambitious character. It has a good ashlar front, with a prominent crow-stepped gable and a sphinx-like terminal. The windows of the three upper stories are all alike. A detailed Sketch in the corner of the View shows the character of the details, which resemble certain of the windows of Argyll's Lodging in the same town.* In the pediments of the upper windows are the initials J. R. and A. L., with the date 1671. In the corresponding place on the second floor are the initials I. N. and A. R., and in the centre pediment the inscription SOL·DEI·GLOR, while over the first floor windows are the inscriptions—

ARBOR VITÆ SAPIENTIS—MURUS, AHENEUS.
BONA CONSCIENTIA.

The house on the right hand of the Sketch probably dates from early in the eighteenth century, and shows, after the manner of the period, a wall-head cornice, instead of the earlier form of a street gable.

Fig. 1117 represents the lower corner of Broad Street and a winding lane leading northwards. The house on the right is a large five-storied tenement, dating probably from the end of the seventeenth or the beginning of the eighteenth century, and appears to occupy the site of some

* See Vol. II. p. 417.

old Scottish mansion, the staircase tower of which has been preserved and is joined on to the more modern building seen in the View.

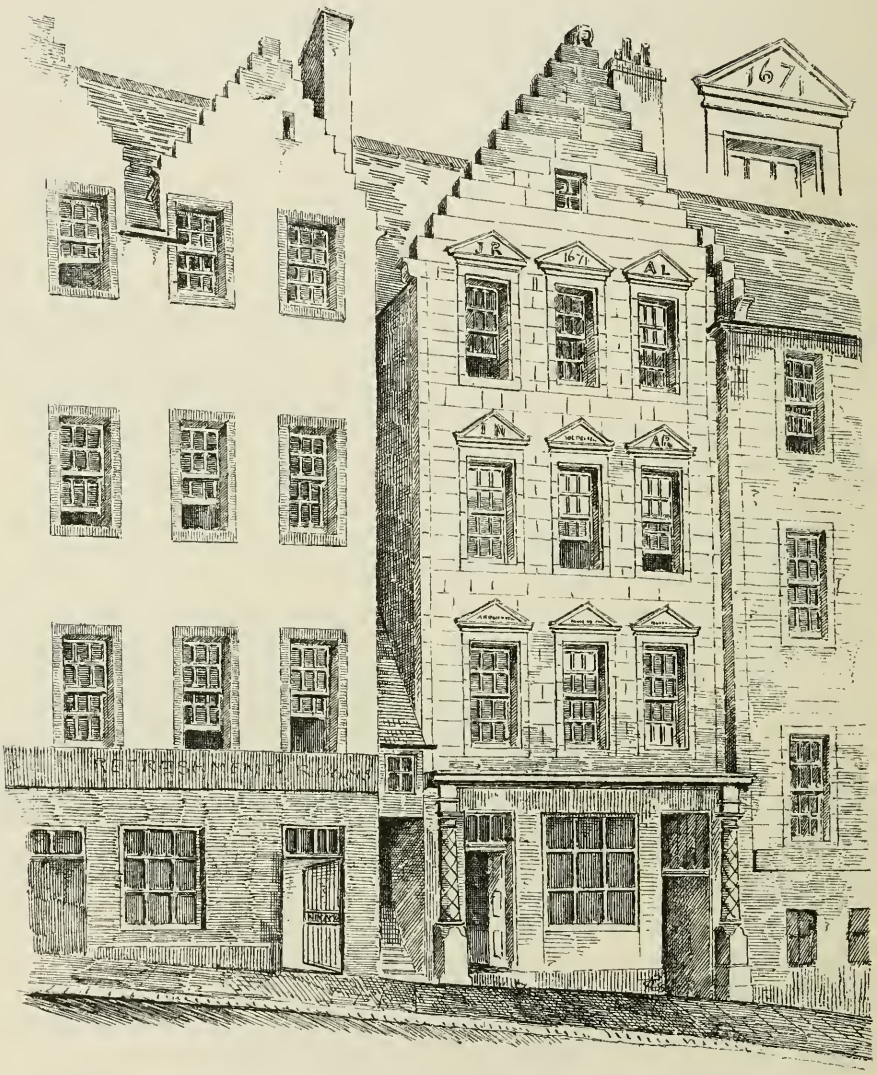


Fig. 1116.—Houses in Broad Street.

A little further down the same lane occurs the doorway shown in Fig. 1118. It is the entrance to what is now a very plain house inhabited

by working people. The doorway probably dates from the end of the seventeenth century.

The Sketch (Fig. 1119) shows a tumble-down looking dormer window projecting through the roof of an old house in Broad Street. The design

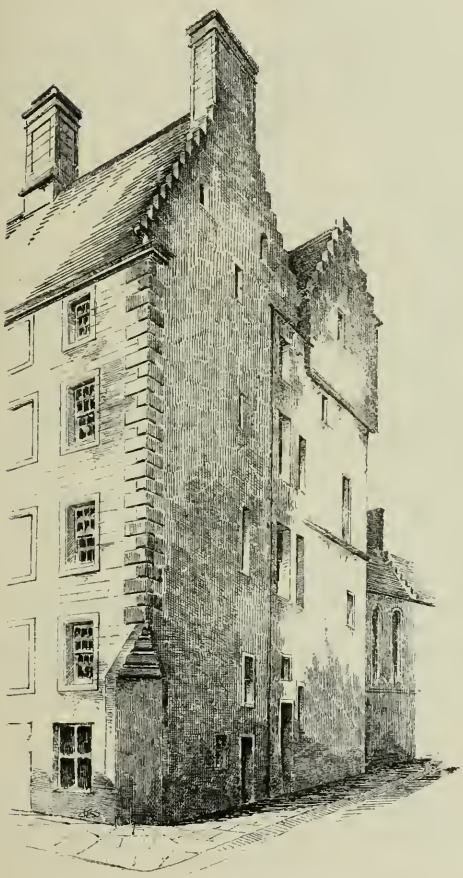


Fig. 1117.—Houses at Corner of Broad Street and St. Mary's Wynd.

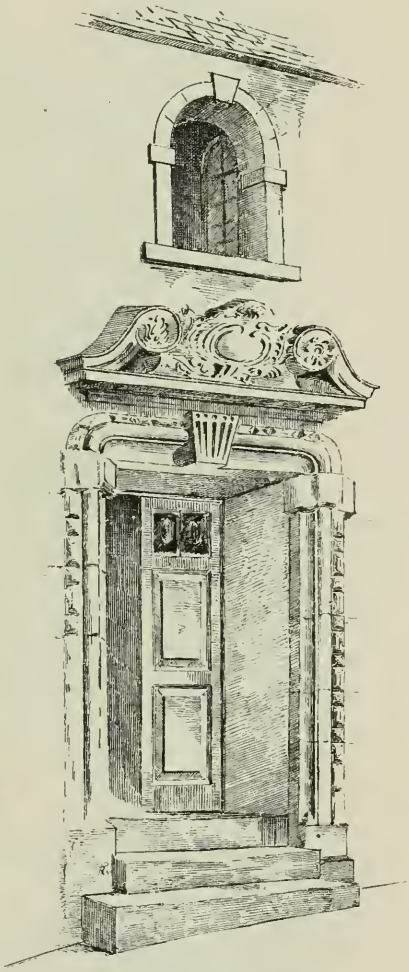


Fig. 1118.
Doorway in St. Mary's Wynd.

of the window is after the manner of the early part of the seventeenth century, and is not unlike those of Grange, Inch House, and Gogar. The stone tablet, with the mottoes and initials, and the date 1715, occurs in the position shown in the Sketch; but this is doubtless an insertion, as the window is certainly older than that date, as is also the whole front of

the house. On one of the corners there is a very neat and well-preserved sundial.

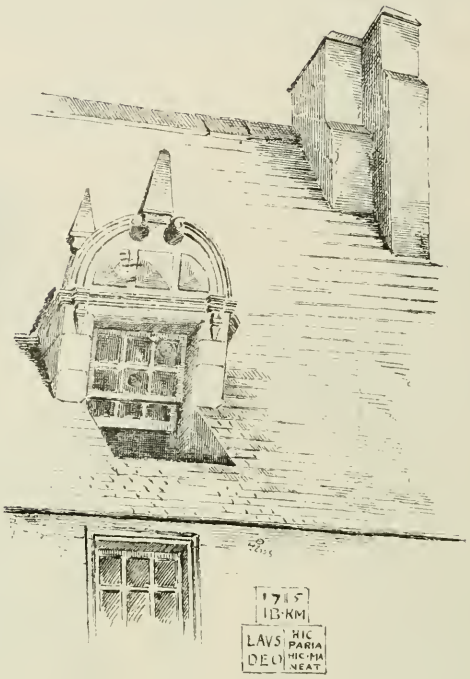


Fig. 1119.—House in Broad Street. Dormer Window.

MAR'S WARK, Stirling.

This stately house is now reduced to the front wall, the whole interior being entirely demolished and the ground plan obliterated. There is a popular belief that there never was much more of the building erected than now exists; but this does not agree with the impression which Sir Robert Sibbald gives his readers. He speaks of its large rooms and their commanding views, giving one the idea that he had been through the house. Not only does the structure appear to have been finished, but it evidently remained tenantable down to last century, as in 1715* there is an item in the burgh records "for sixty dealls and some trees gotten to repair Mar's house to lodge souldiers of the armie in;" and again in 1717 there are further repairs; and as late as 1733 the council are content "to take a

* *Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Stirling.*

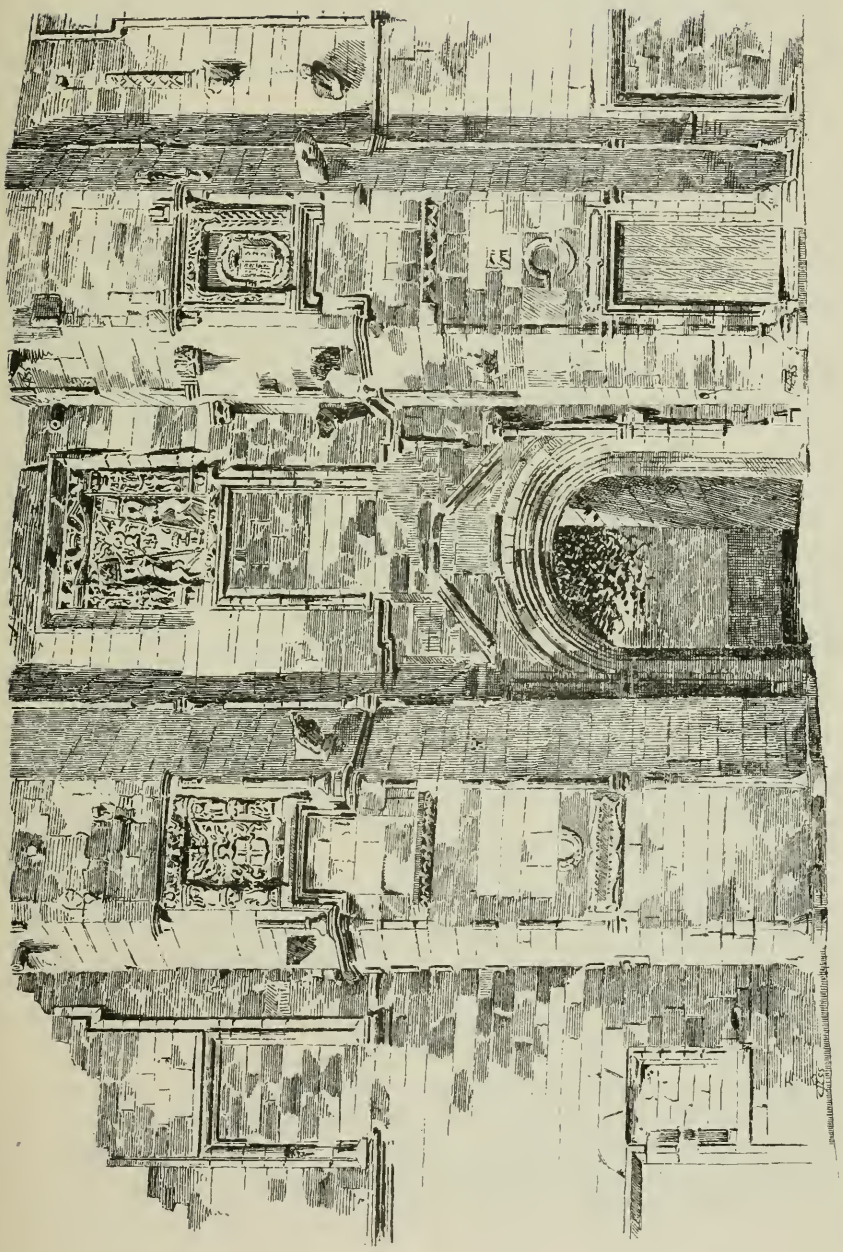


Fig. 1120.—Mar's Wark. Entrance Front.

tack of the Earl of Mar's great lodging, high and laigh, with the close and well, for payment of a blench duty yearly, and also of the yards belonging thereto, att the rent of £30 Scots yearly, with the gardener's house going alongst with it, providing the councill be only obliged to uphold and maintain the rooff of the lodging, but not the walls." This lease was entered into and endured till 1790, so that apparently the buildings remained intact till recent times.

Another tradition is that Mar's Wark was erected from the ruins of Cambuskenneth Abbey. There may be stones from the abbey in its walls, but certainly its ornamental and architectural features cannot have been taken from any structure erected during the Gothic period. Mar's Wark is decidedly a building exhibiting the characteristic features which prevailed in Scotland during the sixteenth century, and it is perhaps the most elaborate specimen of the masonry of that period now remaining. Its two octagonal drum towers (Fig. 1120) recall the similar features seen in the gateways at St. Andrews and Linlithgow, and it was probably the recollection of these features which induced Sir Robert Sibbald to say that "the front of it is like a port entering to a city." In all its details, such as the rounded angle shafts with caps and bases, the corbels on the wall surfaces for supporting statues, the large beaded mouldings round the windows, the numerous gargoyles of common shape, with the shot-holes and panels for heraldry—all these, from their similarity to what is to be found in other contemporaneous domestic buildings throughout the country, and especially at the palace close by, show that this is a genuine design, and not a building of patchwork made up from the spoil of an old abbey.

Sir Robert says that the building was erected by the Earl of Mar during the minority of James VI. Billings gives the supposed date of 1570; but, so far as we know, there is very little authentic information regarding the house in existence. On the central coat of arms there is what appears to be a date of the seventeenth century, but the precise year cannot be made out, the figures being wasted.

THE MANSE,* STIRLING.

This edifice (Fig. 1121), which no longer exists, appears to be the building referred to by Sir Robert Sibbald in his History (published in 1739). He says, "The minister's manse stands near the east end of the church, and looks eastwards to the street called the Back Row, wherein the fleshers keep their market. It is three stories high, in the lowest whereof is a stable and coal-house, together with a bake-house and brew-

* We are indebted to Mr. Lyon for the Sketch from which this drawing is made, and for information regarding the structure.

house, furnished with necessaries at the expense of the *reparation box.** On the east end there was several years ago the Baxter's arms—three piels." Sir Robert was informed that the house was either built or enlarged by one Colonel Edmonds, who was a Baxter's son in Stirling.

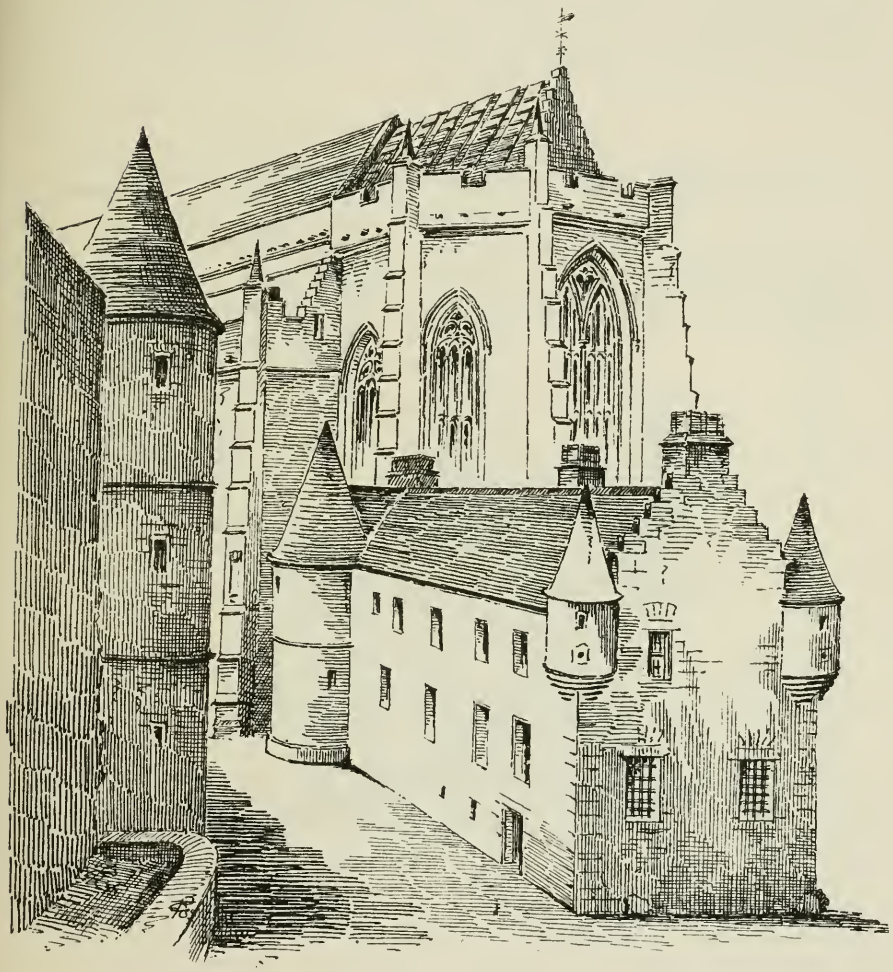


Fig. 1121.—The Manse, from South-East.

The drawing is taken from an unpublished Sketch made many years ago by a venerable lady still alive, a daughter of General Graham, late Governor of Stirling Castle, who says that it was always called "The

* The reparation box was the box for receiving collections made at the church door.

Manse," but that in her recollection it was tenanted by a fish and kipper merchant, who hung his wares all round the building. The manse and the wall, with the round tower on the left, are copied from the old Sketch, which only shows the slightest indication of the east end of the church. This we have drawn more in detail from a Sketch of our own; and while the relation of the two buildings to each other is generally correct, we cannot say that it is absolutely so.

HOUSE IN ST. MARY'S WYND,* Stirling.

This building (Fig. 1122), known by several designations, such as Queen Mary's House, none of which were genuine, was removed in 1870. It has apparently been a town house erected on the T Plan. The inscrip-

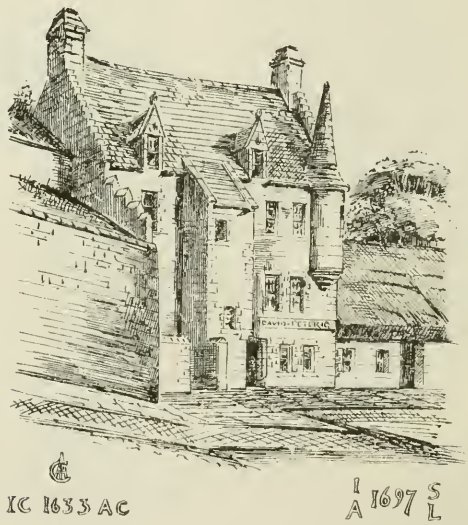


Fig. 1122.—House in St. Mary's Wynd.

tions on the dormers are given to an enlarged scale at the bottom of the illustration. We are unable to trace the names represented by the initials, but the dates (1633 and 1697) speak for themselves. This house was finished in the interior with considerable care and richness, and Fig. 1123

* The Sketch of this house is kindly supplied by Mr. Lyon.

shows two of its fireplaces. They were executed in stone, and are very characteristic specimens of the internal decoration of the period.

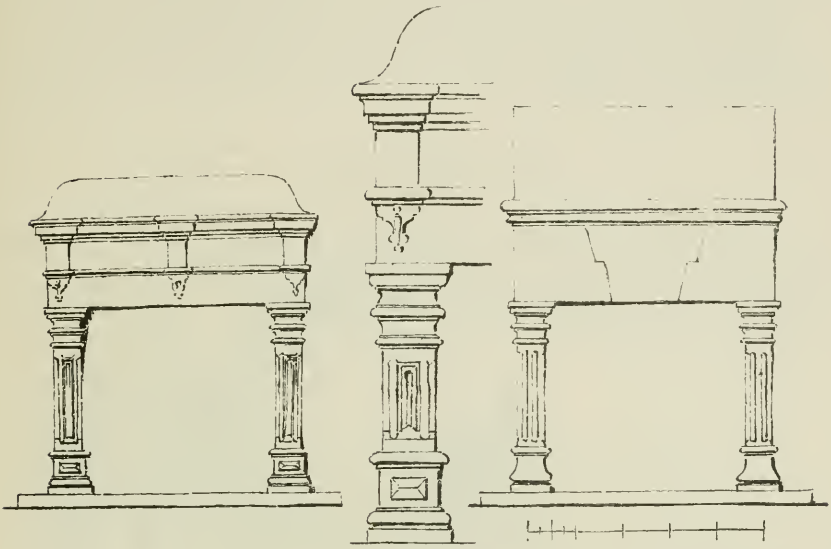


Fig. 1123.—House in St. Mary's Wynd. Fireplaces.

TOWNS LYING ON THE NORTH AND SOUTH SIDES OF THE FRITH OF FORTH.

The numerous smaller towns situated on both sides of the Forth enjoyed considerable prosperity during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and present specimens of Scottish domestic architecture quite equal to those found in the cathedral and other more important towns. Indeed, nowhere does our town and village architecture appear to such advantage as along the margins of the Forth. Most of the other Scottish burghs have grown prosperous in recent times, and have in their prosperity obliterated almost every architectural mark of their connection with Scottish history. But in the quiet towns in the locality referred to so many changes have not occurred, and thus many striking features of the old domestic architecture have survived. During the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and even earlier, a considerable trade was carried on between the ports on the Frith of Forth and the Continent, especially the Low Countries, and these towns were consequently amongst the richest

communities in the country; hence the superior style of their domestic architecture. Of these a few examples are given on the north side of the Frith from Culross, Inverkeithing, Kirkcaldy, Dysart, &c., while the towns on the south side are illustrated from Bo'ness to Prestonpans.

Other specimens might be shown, but the following are fairly representative and will suffice.

CULROSS, Perthshire.

This old and now deserted town occupies a narrow strip of ground on the north side of the Frith of Forth beneath a steep bank, the summit of which is crowned with the ruins of the ancient abbey. It was created a royal burgh by James VI. in 1588, when it had acquired considerable com-

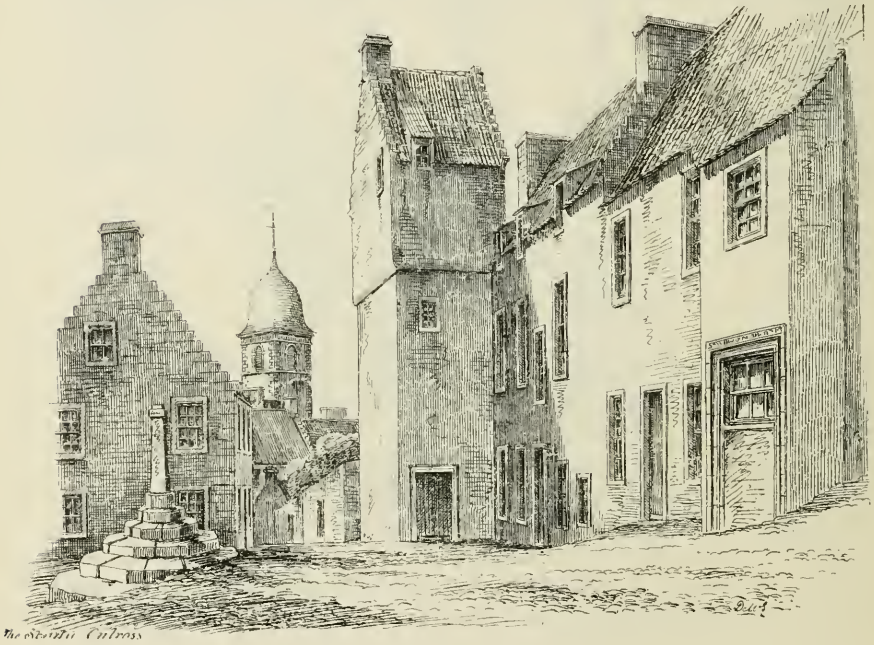


Fig. 1124.—Culross "The Study," from the North.

mercial prosperity in connection with coal workings and the manufacture of salt. The smiths or "hammermen" of Culross were famous for their make of "girdles" for baking oatcakes, for which they held a monopoly, ratified by James VI. in 1599. Besides the ruins of the abbey and the old kirk, Culross retains some structures which still serve to recall

its ancient importance. The large mansion of the Bruces of Kinloss, erected in the beginning of the seventeenth century, and altered by Sir William Bruce at the end of the same century, presents an imposing appearance (see Supplement).

The "palace" of Culross has already been described.* Mr. D. Beveridge, in his work *Between the Ochils and the Forth*, points out that the proper name of this structure is "the Colonel's Close, by Colonel John

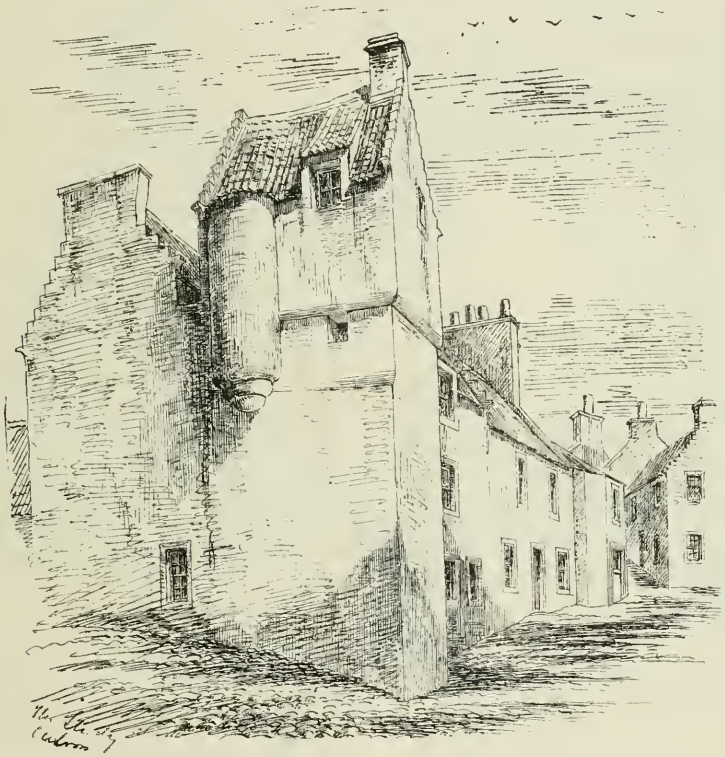


Fig. 1125.—Culross. "The Study," from the South.

Erskine of Carnock, generally known as 'the Black Colonel.'" The designation of "palace" seems to have arisen from a mistake of Captain Kerr, the late proprietor, in "identifying with a royal residence the 'palatium' or 'palace' in the title-deeds of the Colonel's Close—the word 'palatium' being the appellation which in law Latin or phraseology is used to denote any large or imposing building, more especially any building which is occupied by a nobleman."

The town house of Culross is a good example of that class of edifices

* Vol. II. p. 432.

erected in Scotland in the seventeenth century. It is illustrated under the head of "Tolbooths."

Ascending the hill from the town house, a small open space is reached in which (Fig. 1124) stands the town cross, and a tower, evidently a portion of an ancient structure. It contains a wide wheel-staircase to the second floor, above which the usual small stair turret is corbelled out (Fig. 1125), and leads, as is generally the case, to an upper room in the tower. The principal stair gives access to two large rooms in the adjoining tenement, one of which is still partly panelled with inlaid work, and bears the date 1633. This edifice is called "The Study," and is supposed to have been occupied by the abbots of Culross. The tower is undoubtedly of pre-Reformation date.

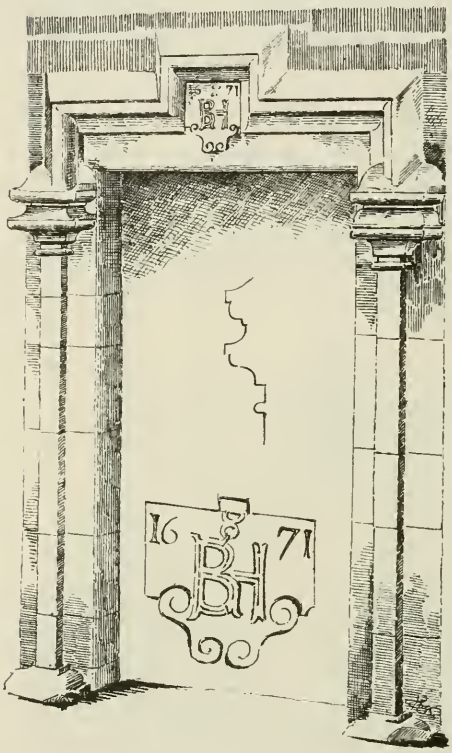


Fig. 1126.—Culross. Doorway.

The adjoining tenement (seen in Fig. 1124) bears on the lintel of the door (now partly built up) a Greek inscription signifying "God provides and will provide." The building seems to date from the seventeenth century.

Other interesting edifices still survive throughout the quiet and deserted town, and render it perhaps the most striking instance of a *ville morte* in Scotland.

This doorway (Fig. 1126), now built up, is situated in a house having no other architectural pretensions in one of the streets of Culross, adjoining the inn. It is a vigorous design, in very dark-brown stone, with all its upper surfaces tinged with a greenish-yellow hue. It contains a monogram of the letters B. R. H., with the date 1671.

TORRYBURN, Fifeshire.

This house (Fig. 1127) is in an abandoned and ruinous condition, but it is a favourable specimen of a type of house which prevailed throughout a large part of Scotland in the end of the seventeenth century, and, with

Fig. 1127.—Torryburn.

various modifications, continued to be a favourite style all through the eighteenth century. This example, we believe, dates from the former period.

INVERKEITHING, Fifeshire.

This ancient town was at one time a place of some importance, and still retains the walls of an old building said to have been the residence of Annabella Drummond, the queen of Robert III. It has also an old fifteenth century church with a fine font, and the town cross is one of the finest in the country. The old houses, of which till recently it possessed several, are fast disappearing. Fig. 1128, with the carefully-built turret, shows the "town residence" of the Hendersons of Fordel. The work on the turret is not unlike that at Fordel.*

* Vol. II. p. 237.

Near the above, and on the same side of the principal street, is the large block (Fig. 1129) called the Gala Hall. It presents the common arrangement of a projecting staircase tower, the upper story of which becomes a room, approached by a small corbelled stair turret. An arcade has evidently at one time run along in front of the main block, the pilaster and springing of the arch still existing against the wall of the tower. In an

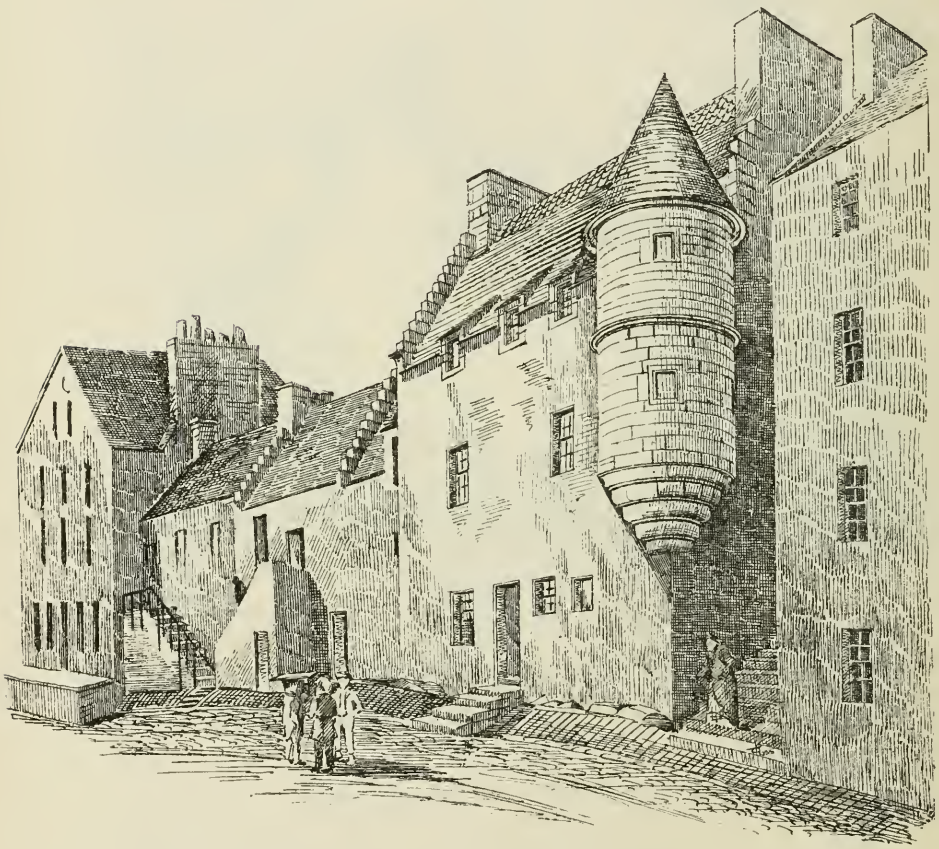


Fig. 1128.—Inverkeithing. Town House of the Hendersons of Fordel.

angle of the tower, above the door, is a small niche for a figure (Fig. 1130), which would point to the building being of pre-Reformation date.

Fig. 1131 is another fragment facing a side street, and containing an entrance doorway and staircase. The adjoining two-storied house, with the pilastered shop front, is modern. The enlarged Sketch (Fig. 1132) shows the tympanum of the entrance door, with the initials of the builder

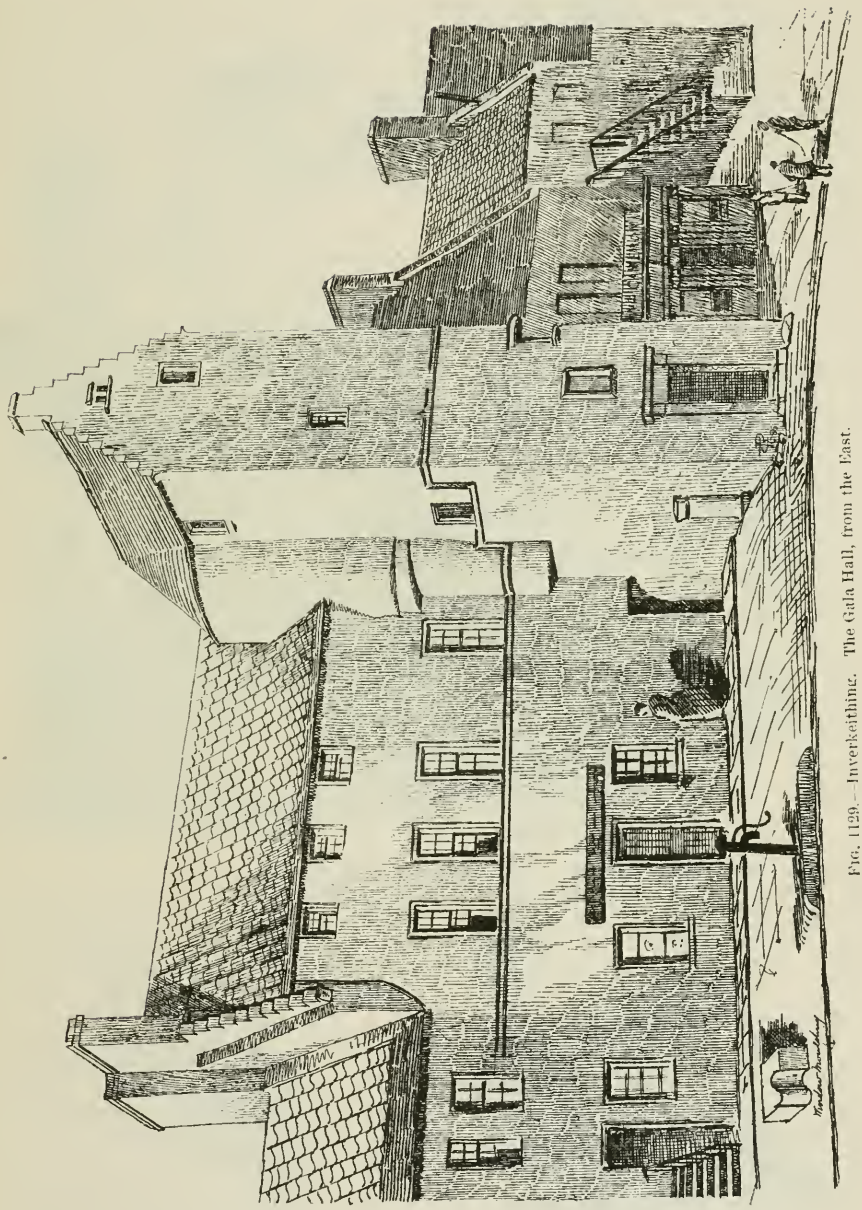


Fig. 1129.—Inverkeithing. The Gala Hall, from the East.

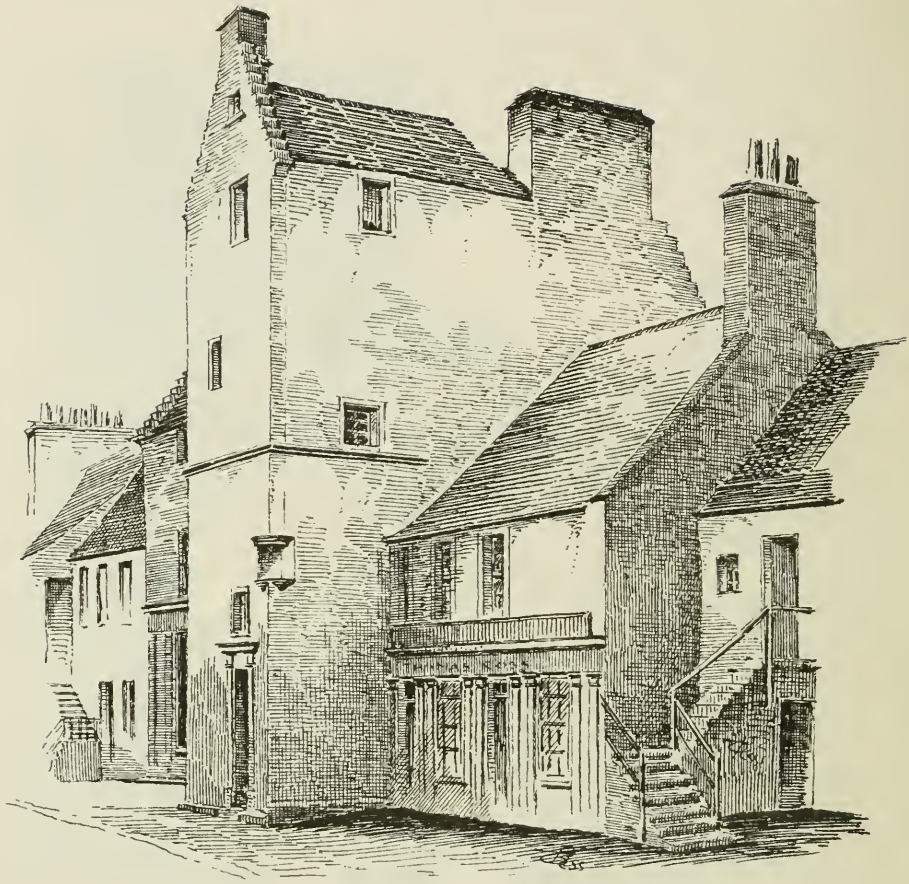


Fig. 1130.—Inverkeithing. The Gala Hall, from the North.

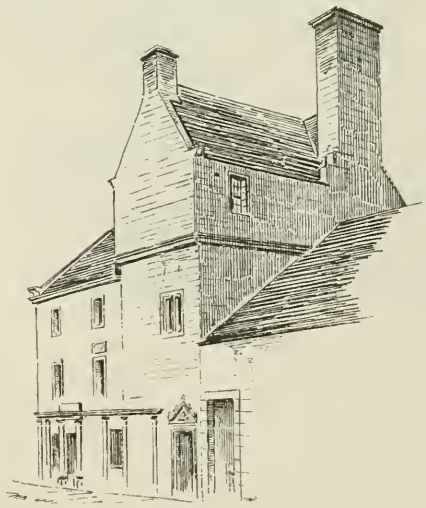


Fig. 1131.—Inverkeithing. House in Side Street.

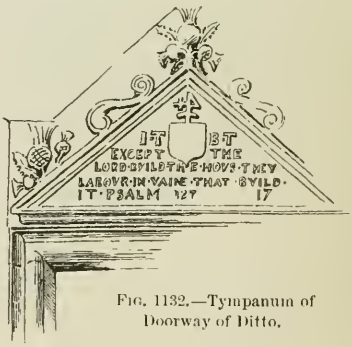


Fig. 1132.—Tympanum of Doorway of Ditto.

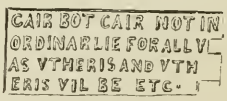


Fig. 1133.—Inscribed Stone in Ditto.

and his wife, and a trade mark over an empty shield. There is also the familiar quotation from the 127th Psalm and the date 1617. The first two figures are gone, but there can be no doubt as to what they were. On another stone (Fig. 1133) there is what appears to be a quotation beginning "Cair Bot Cair."

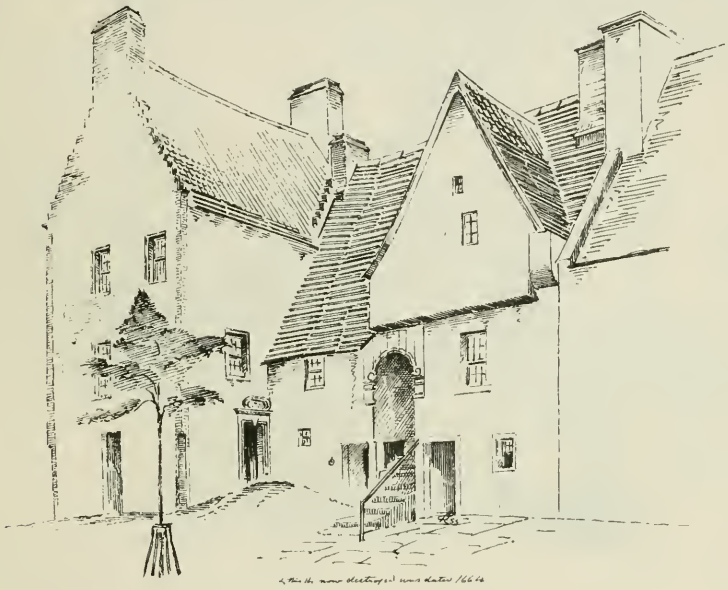


Fig. 1134.—Inverkeithing. Houses on East Side of Main Street.

On the east side of the main street, opposite the Gala Hall, stood till quite recently the group of houses shown in Fig. 1134; one having a wooden front with outside stair, dated 1664, and the other being a stone structure, bearing over the doorway the date 1688.

THE BOTANY, Dunfermline, Fifeshire.

This house (Fig. 1135) is situated in the lower part of the town, adjoining the railway station. It was at one time an inn or hotel, and is now inhabited by families of working men. We have not ascertained the date of its erection, which, judging from the front towards the street (not shown), may possibly be early in the eighteenth century. If so, it is a survival of the T Plan, being an oblong structure with a wing in the centre as shown, containing the staircase to the first floor, with rooms in

the space above and in the roof of the main building, reached by a lesser stair. The end of the stair wing, it will be observed, has had a large opening in the lower part, the superstructure having been carried on a wooden beam. It is now filled with masonry, which appears to be as old as the rest of the walls. The stair is constructed of wood, with a nicely-wrought railing of thin pieces of wood set diagonally.

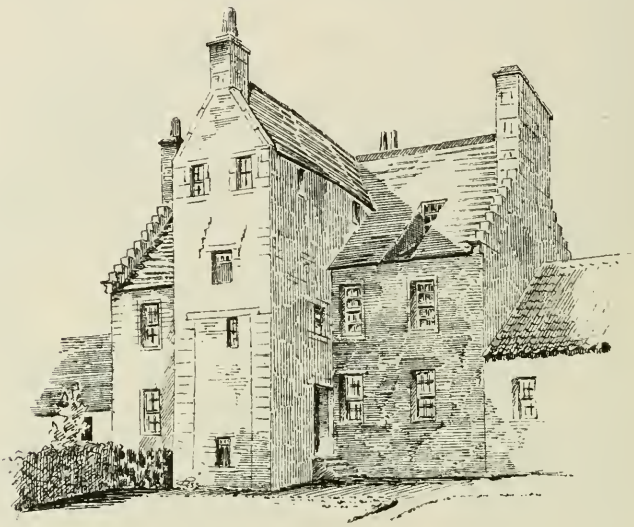


Fig. 1135.—The Botany, Dunfermline.

ABERDOUR, Fifeshire.

An old town not far from the island of Inchcolm, and which contains the fine old castle of Aberdour, already described.* In the neighbourhood of the latter are some specimens of late seventeenth century houses, of which that shown in Fig. 1136† is a fair example. The details (Fig. 1137) show that it belongs to the period of the Renaissance, when the Scottish features had almost entirely disappeared.

* Vol. I. p. 468.

† We have to thank Mr. C. S. S. Johnston for the drawings of these houses, which have recently been taken down and partly reconstructed.

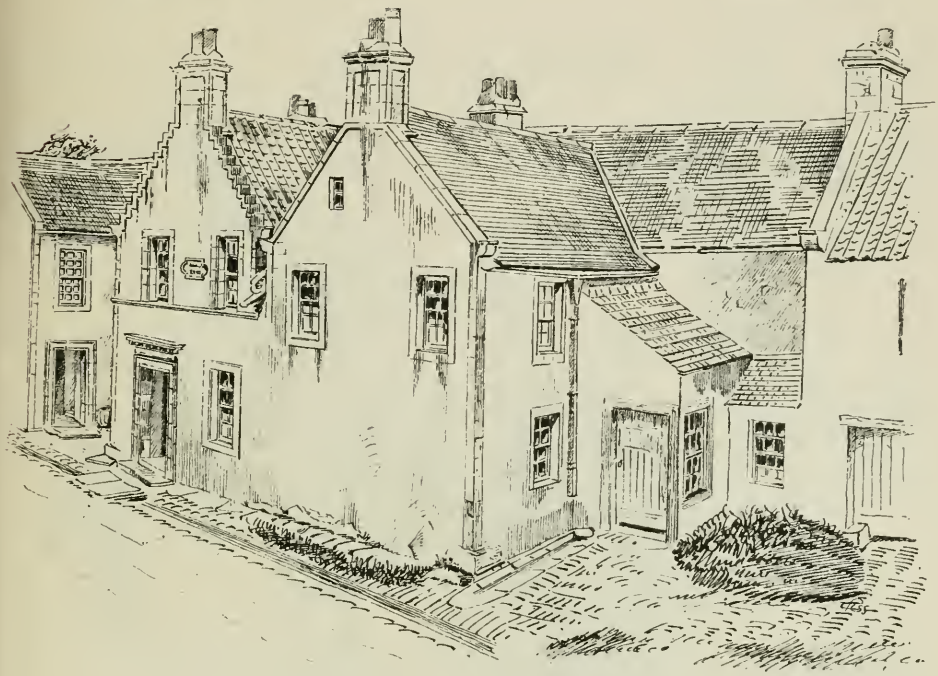


Fig. 1136.—Aberdour. Old Houses, from the North-West.

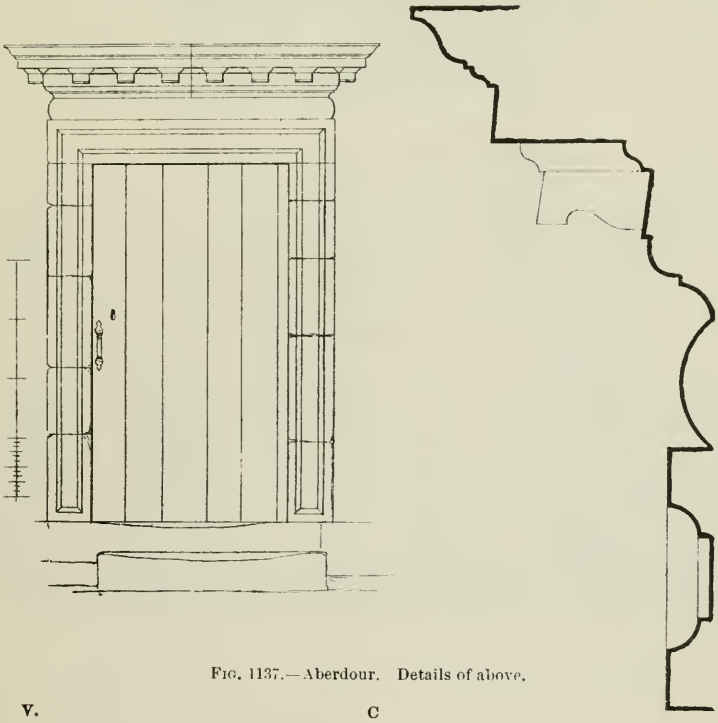


Fig. 1137.—Aberdour. Details of above.

BURNTISLAND, Fifeshire.

This town, situated on the Frith of Forth, immediately opposite Edinburgh, is now fast losing its ancient character. Fig. 1138 shows a quaint

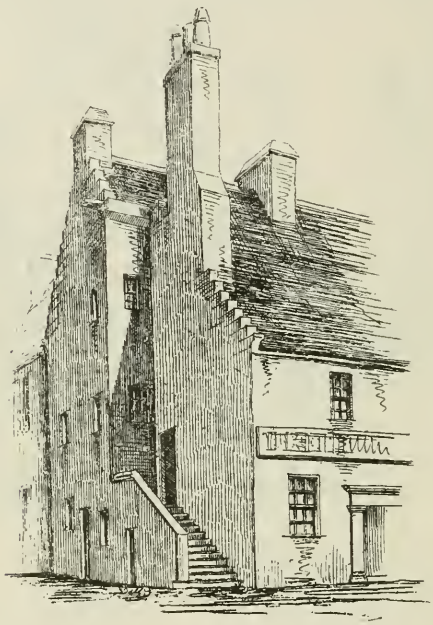


Fig. 1138.—Burntisland. House near the Harbour.

arrangement of gables and staircase near the harbour, almost the only interesting bit now remaining.

KIRKCALDY, Fifeshire.

This now important and extensive town still retains some good examples of old Scottish architecture. Dunnikier House (Fig. 1139) stands on the public road at the head of the steep path leading from Kirkcaldy to Dysart. There formerly existed a separate village called Dunnikier, but it now forms a part of Kirkcaldy known as Pathhead. The date of this mansion is 1692, and the character of its details corresponds with that period, as is apparent from the detailed Sketches (see Fig. 1139). Sir Robert Sibbald, in his *History of Fife*, mentions that the house belonged

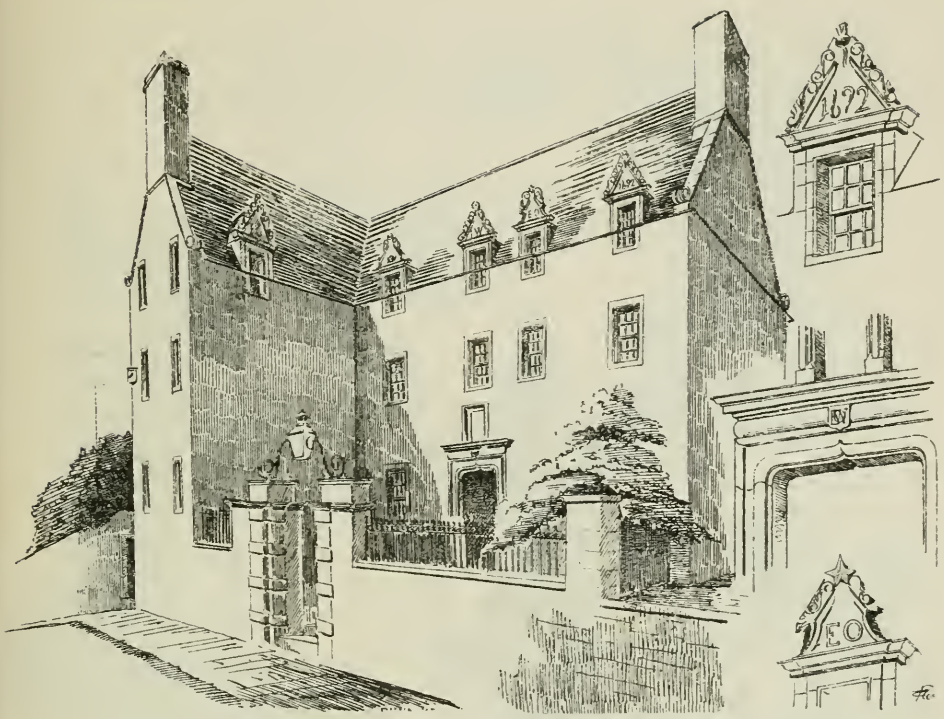


Fig. 1139.—Kirkcaldy. Dunnikier House, from the South-East.

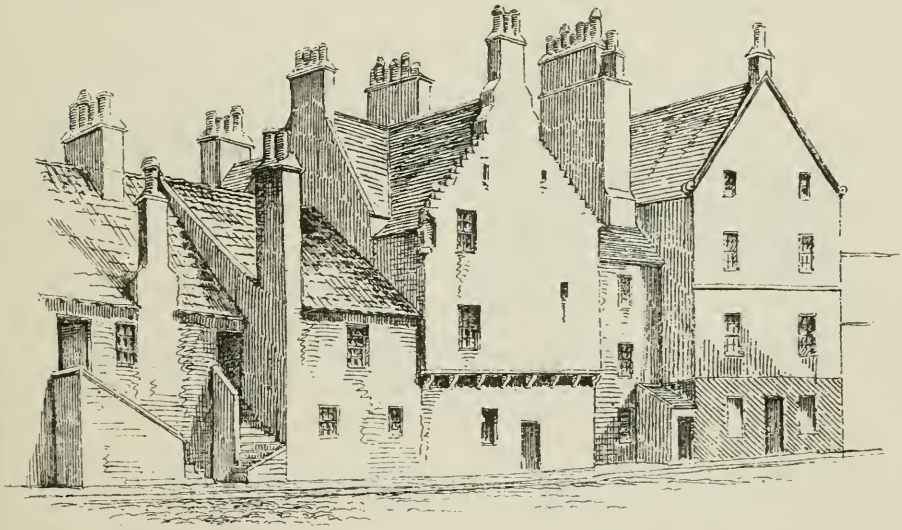


Fig. 1140.—Kirkcaldy. House in Front of Harbour, from the South-West.

to Captain Oswald, and formerly to Mr. John Watson, who erected it. The dormers contain initials applicable to both these proprietors.

Another house from Kirkcaldy is shown in Figs. 1140 and 1141. It is a large block, which stands in front of the harbour and presents

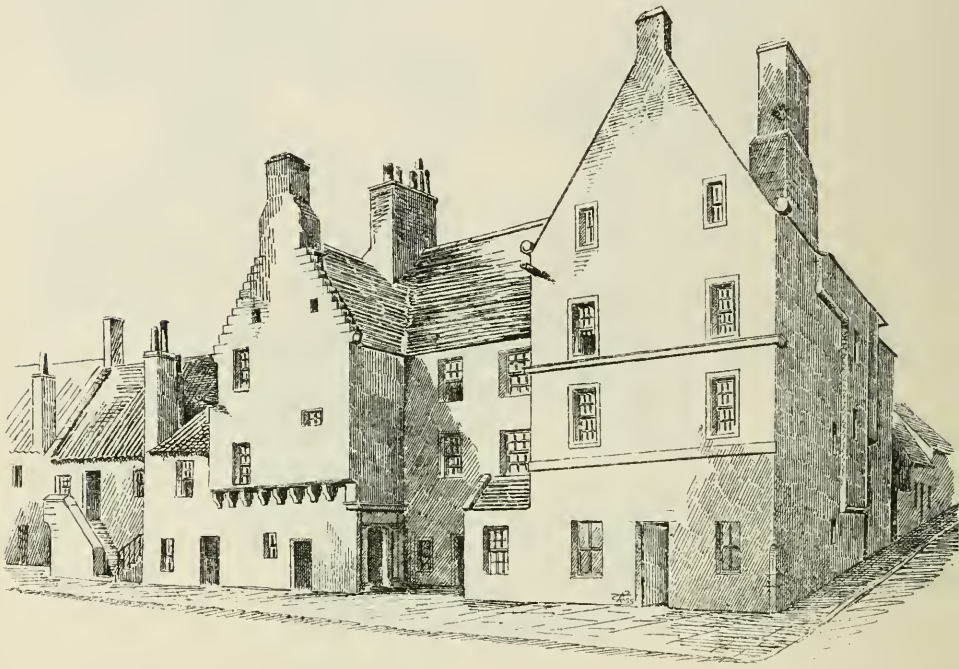


Fig. 1141.—Kirkcaldy. House in Front of Harbour, from the South-East.

some interesting features. It is now cut up into small dwellings, but was probably at one time the residence of some wealthy trader with the Continent.

DYSART, Fifeshire.

We have here (Fig. 1142) a remarkably good and well-preserved example of a house in the Scottish style, dated 1582. It exhibits the quaint corbelling and projections so usual at that period.

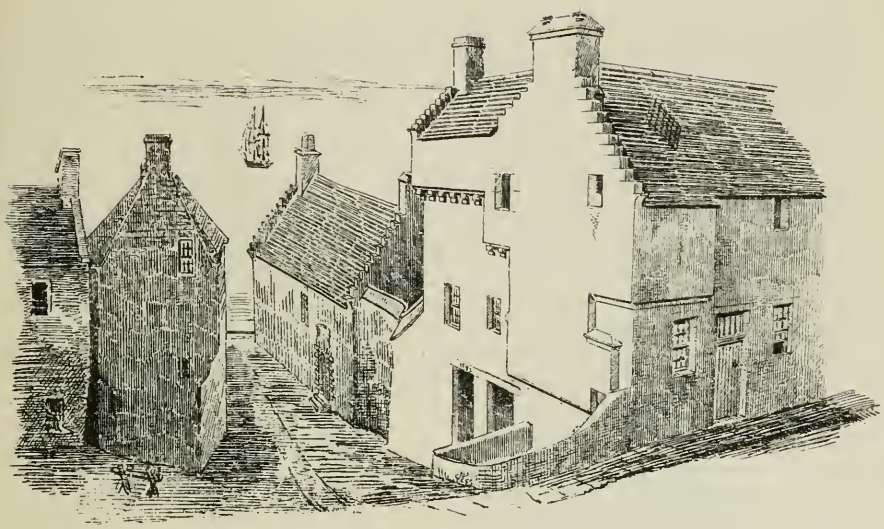


Fig. 1142.—Dysart, House in.

THE MUCKLE YETT,* or GILLESPIE'S HOUSE, Elie, Fifeshire.

This house (Fig. 1143) was demolished about thirty years ago, "greatly to the improvement of the town," says the author of *The East Neuk of*

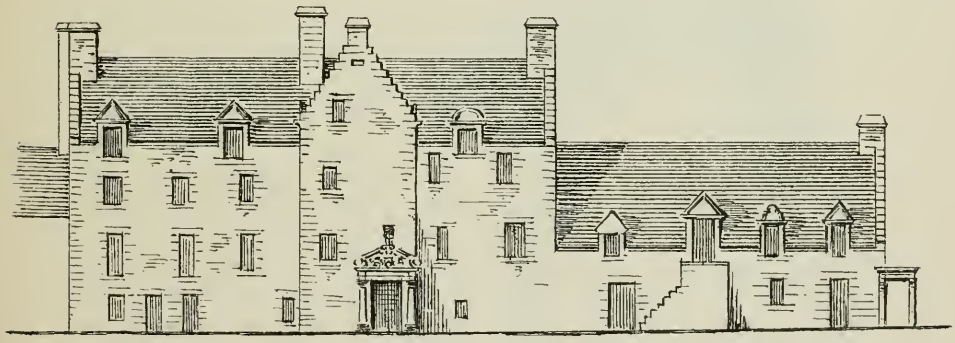


Fig. 1143.—The Muckle Yett.

* For this View of the Muckle Yett we are indebted to Mr. Fowler Hislop of Castle Park, Preston, who procured it from Mr. Currie, Elie.

Fife (p. 203), and a very commonplace structure was erected in its stead. The only parts of the old house which were preserved were the doorways, shown in Figs. 1144 and 1145, one of which was built into the new house, and the other, which was connected with the low building on the right hand, was left standing.

The Muckle Yett was a plain but favourable specimen of our old Scottish architecture, with its projecting gabled staircase and dormer windows breaking into the roof, the whole being after the style of Scottish houses of the seventeenth century.

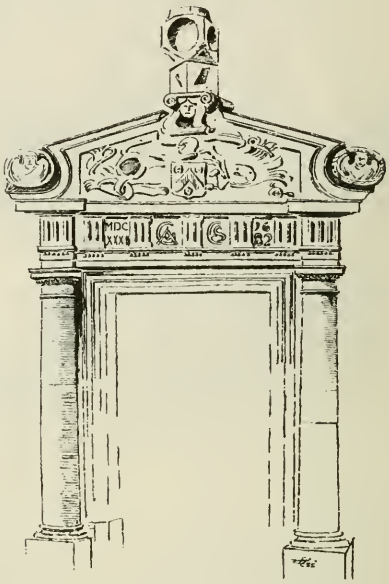


Fig. 1144.—The Muckle Yett. Doorway.

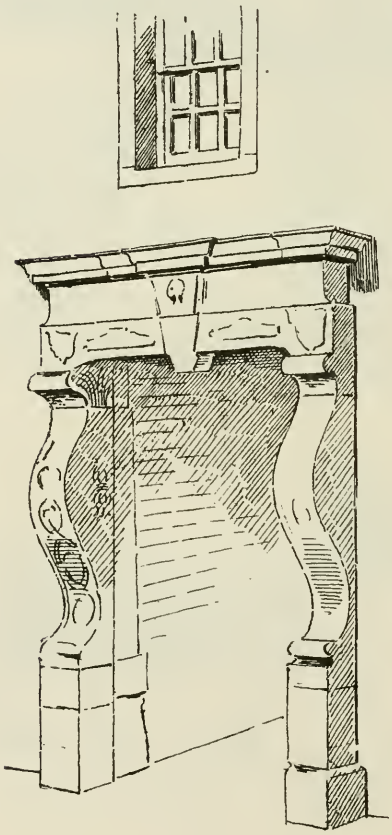


Fig. 1145.—The Muckle Yett. Doorway.

From the above-mentioned work on the "East Neuk," we learn that this house was erected by Alexander Gillespie and his wife, Christian Small. Their initials are on the metopes of the frieze (see Fig. 1144), which is also twice dated 1682. Above, in a tympanum, are the Gillespie arms, a chevron between three roses. Their crest is an anchor, and round the arms the "wreathing," if it may be so called, consists of a representation of fishes and seaweed, probably in allusion to the seafaring occupation of Gillespie and his wife's ancestors.

On the apex of the tympanum there occurs an interesting series of sun-dials. There were dormers on the east and west sides of the projecting staircase, and on one of them were carved the same initials, and on the other the anchor.

"Two rooms in the Muckle Yett went by the name of 'The Duke's Rooms.'" According to tradition, James, Duke of York, resided in the house on several occasions. "There is a dim recollection of a bed, with satin hangings, apple-green and a darker shade of the same colour, with the arms of Scotland on the bolster piece, which the duke used to occupy when he came over from Holyrood." *

Not only has the house of the Gillespies been pulled down, but their monument in the churchyard (Fig. 1146) has been taken possession of and its inscription coolly effaced, and a modern one relating to a different family substituted; but the tell-tale coat of arms, crest, and motto remain. It is interesting to trace the resemblance between the designs of this tombstone and the doorway.

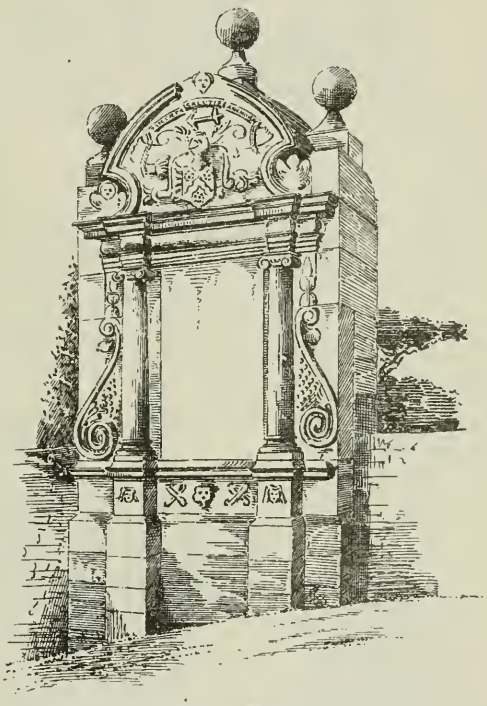


Fig. 1146.—The Muckle Yett. Monument in Churchyard.

Elie, like most of the Fife towns bordering the Frith of Forth, seems at one time to have contained a great many stately old Scottish houses, of which the Muckle Yett and the building shown in Fig. 1147 may be taken as examples; but, with the exception of the last, the hand of the philistine has been laid heavily on them, and Elie has now become a commonplace, modern, seaside resort, with whatever of architectural or historical interest it ever had almost crushed out of it.

The latter house stands fronting the sea, and has been originally a building of the L Plan, with a vaulted ground floor. The main wing has probably had its windows enlarged, or this part may have been partly rebuilt, but the tower evidently remains unaltered. The manner in which the gable of this tower is carried up where it joins the main roof is very

* *The East Neuk of Fife*, p. 204, second edition.

characteristic of Scottish work about the meeting of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Similar examples are to be seen at Park House and Herbertshire Castle (Vol. III. pp. 515 and 537 respectively).

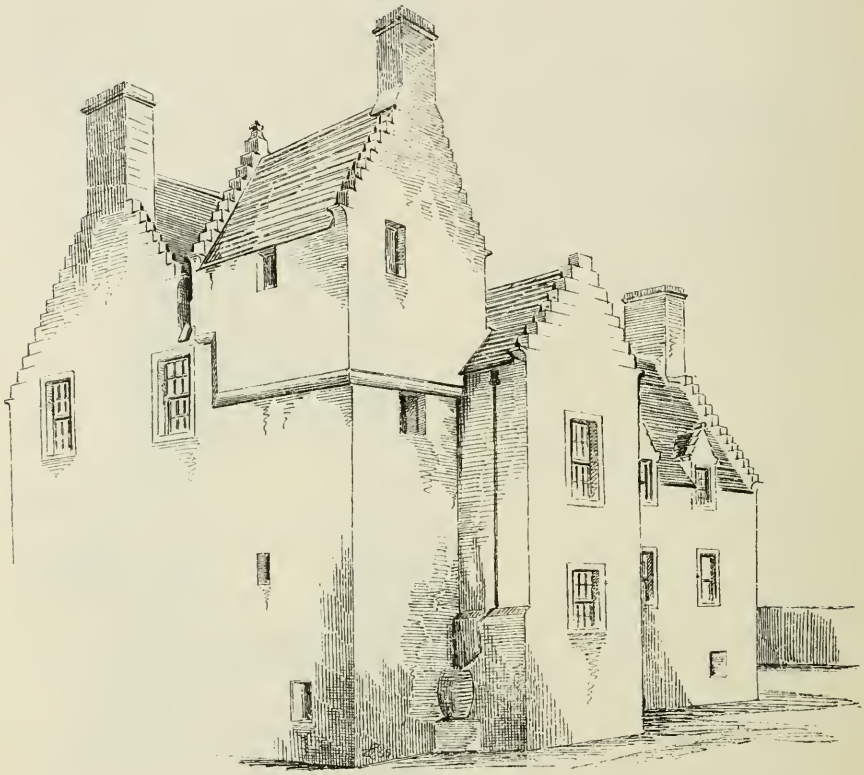


Fig. 1147.—Elie. House fronting the Sea.

According to *The East Neuk* (p. 202), "the first person whom we find in possession of the house is Dr. John Gourlay, second son of Sir John Gourlay of Kincraig. In 1657 he went to Paris, and returned the following year, immediately after which he settled in Elie, in this house, which probably belonged to the Kincraig family."

PITTENWEEM AND ANSTRUTHER, Fifeshire.

These towns in the "East Neuk" present striking examples of the Scottish style, applied to ecclesiastical structures, as will be seen from

the illustrations of that department of this work. They have also retained a few fragments of domestic architecture. Kelly Lodge, Pitten-

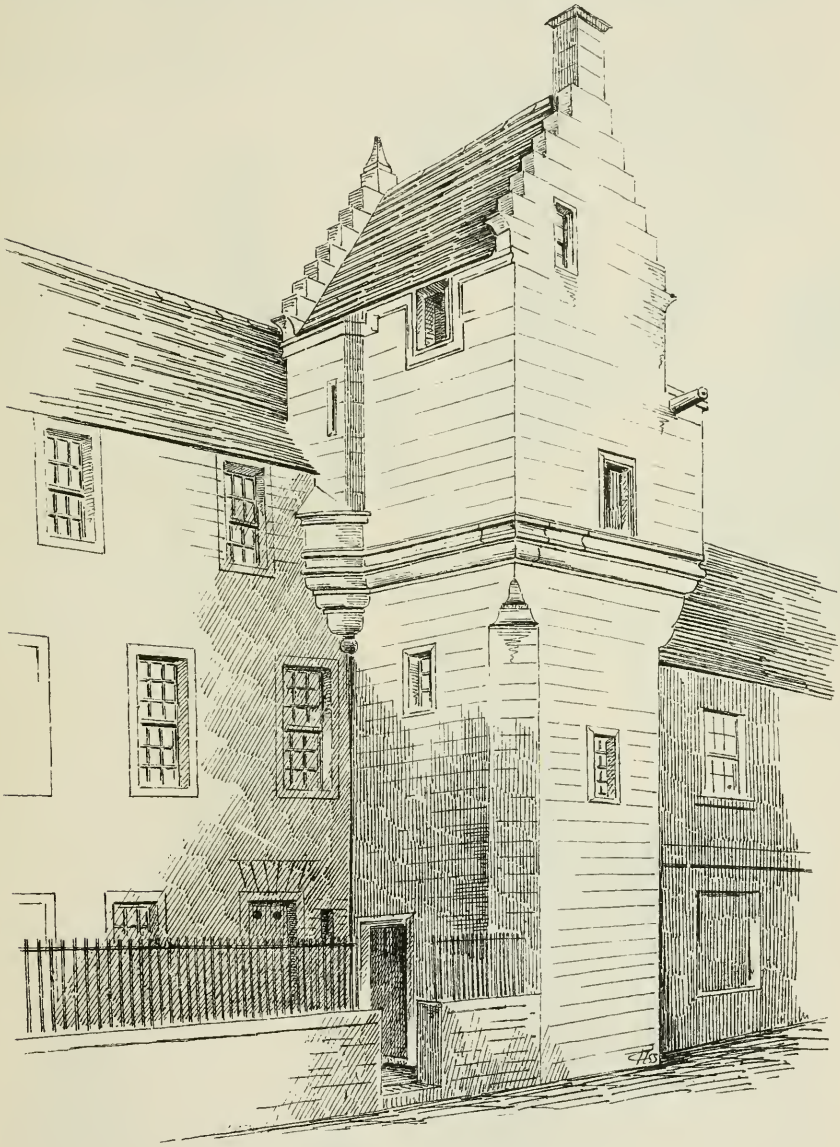


Fig. 1148.—Pittenweem. Kelly Lodge, from South-West.

weem (Fig. 1148), the "town residence" of the Earls of Kelly, is still distinguished by its sixteenth century turret and staircase. The projecting

tower is older than the house to which it is attached, and is a peculiar example of the old Scottish method of carrying the main staircase to the first or second floor, a wheel-stair being continued upwards in a turret so as to secure a loftily situated room in the tower. There has probably been some kind of bartizan at the east side, where the cannon-shaped gargoyle is shown, for throwing out the water.

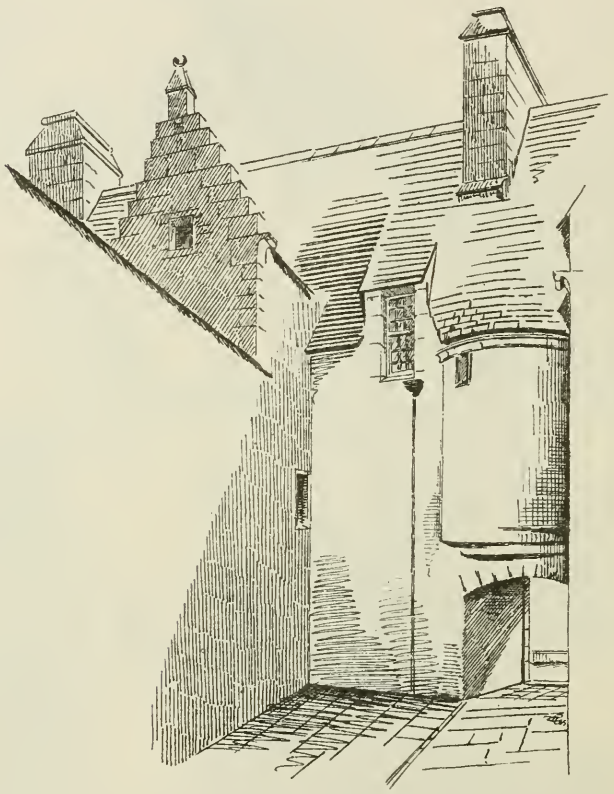


Fig. 1149.—Anstruther, Old House in.

At Anstruther (the manse of which has been described in Vol. III. p. 560), some antique fragments (Figs. 1149 and 1150) may yet be observed. The first mentioned is situated in a narrow courtyard, and shows a remarkably bold piece of corbelling supporting a round turret hanging over the archway of the "pend" leading to the street. Fig. 1150 is a sketch in a large courtyard of a portion of buildings now used in connection with the fishing industry. It seems to have been a house of considerable importance, and one of the structures facing the court-

yard, but not sketched, was, it is believed, a chapel.

AUCHTERMUCHTY, FIFESHIRE.

There is here a long narrow building (Fig. 1151), now falling into a state of ruin. The windows and doorways have well-moulded jambs of good workmanship of seventeenth century design. A panel in the gable for a coat of arms, along with the arched entrance gateway to the courtyard, crowned with a sundial, indicate that it was likely the residence of some one of importance in his day, and the old dovecot a few yards distant from the house rather confirms the idea. The present roof is of thatch, and probably in this respect follows

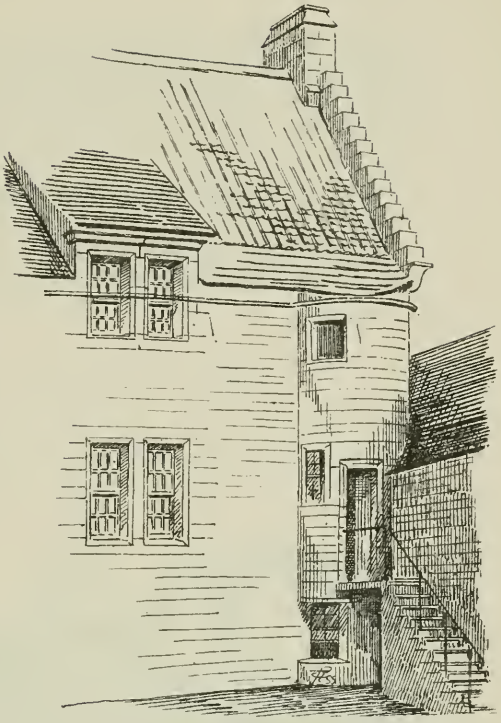


FIG. 1150.—Anstruther, Old House in.

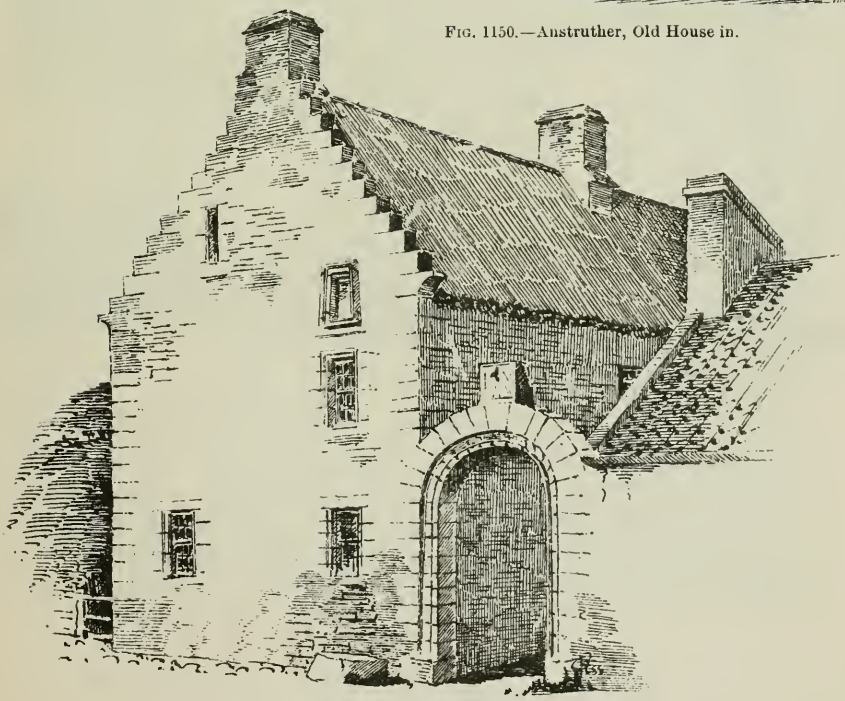


FIG. 1151.—Auchtermuchty, House in.

the original one. On one of the skew putts there is the date 1629, and on the other occur the initials $\frac{\text{H.M.}}{\text{E.G.}}$ The same date is carved on the face of the sundial. The gateway has been defended with strong top and bottom sliding bars, the holes for which, measuring 7 inches by 5 inches, still exist.

WEST PORT, ST. ANDREWS, Fifeshire.

St. Andrews does not appear to have been a walled city, although it had at least four ports guarding the outlets of its main streets. One

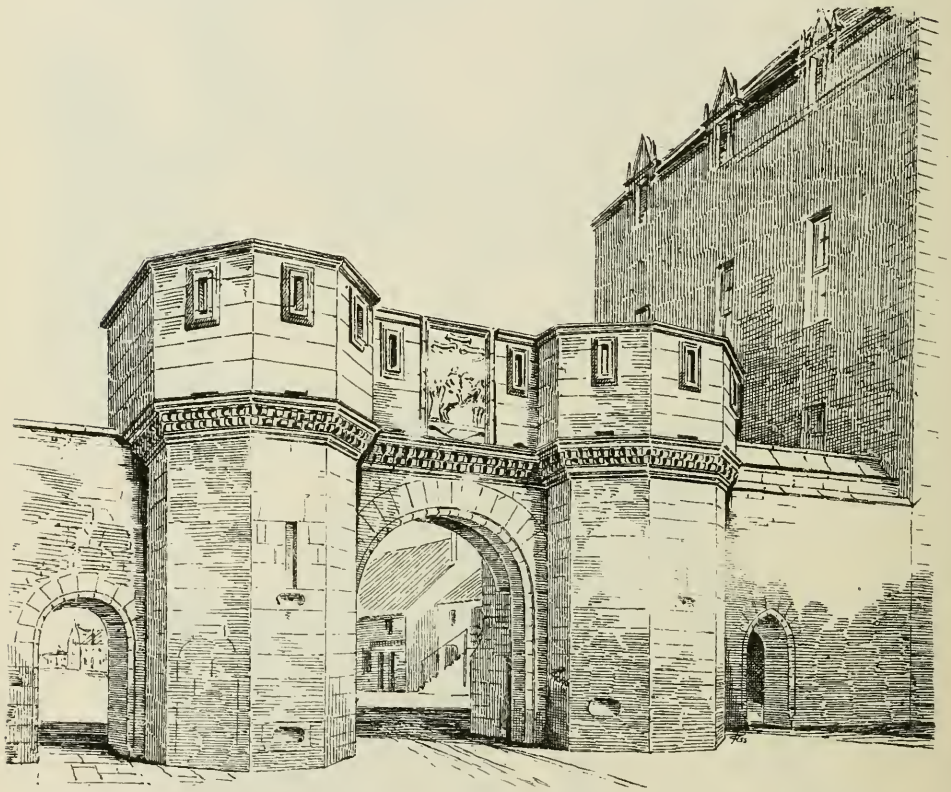


Fig. 1152.—West Port, St. Andrews. Entrance Gateway, South Street. View from West.

of these gatehouses was on the north side of the town leading to the castle, another was in Market Street, and there was one at North Street, which was removed in 1838. The only surviving gateway (Fig. 1152) stands at the entrance to the town at the west end of South Street. It appears to have fallen into a dilapidated state, when, in 1843, the provost and Mr. John Grant of Kilgraston had it renovated, and evidently more than

renovated, for "huge, uncouth buttresses projecting into the street were removed and substituted by buttresses at once *elegant* and *powerful*." *

The port, with its low, sturdy drum towers, bears a considerable resemblance to the gatehouse at Linlithgow Palace,† which was erected by James v. before the middle of the sixteenth century. The St. Andrews structure is probably a work of the following century, but the date of its erection does not appear to be accurately known. Access to the top is now closed, the doorway in one of the towers, as seen in the Sketch, being built up.

The panel over the archway, which is modern, is in honour of David I., the sovereign who first granted municipal privileges to the burgh.‡

HOUSES IN ST. ANDREWS, Fifeshire.

A fine example of a portion of an old house stands close to the Church of St. Salvator (Fig. 1153). The round angle turret, with its octagonal

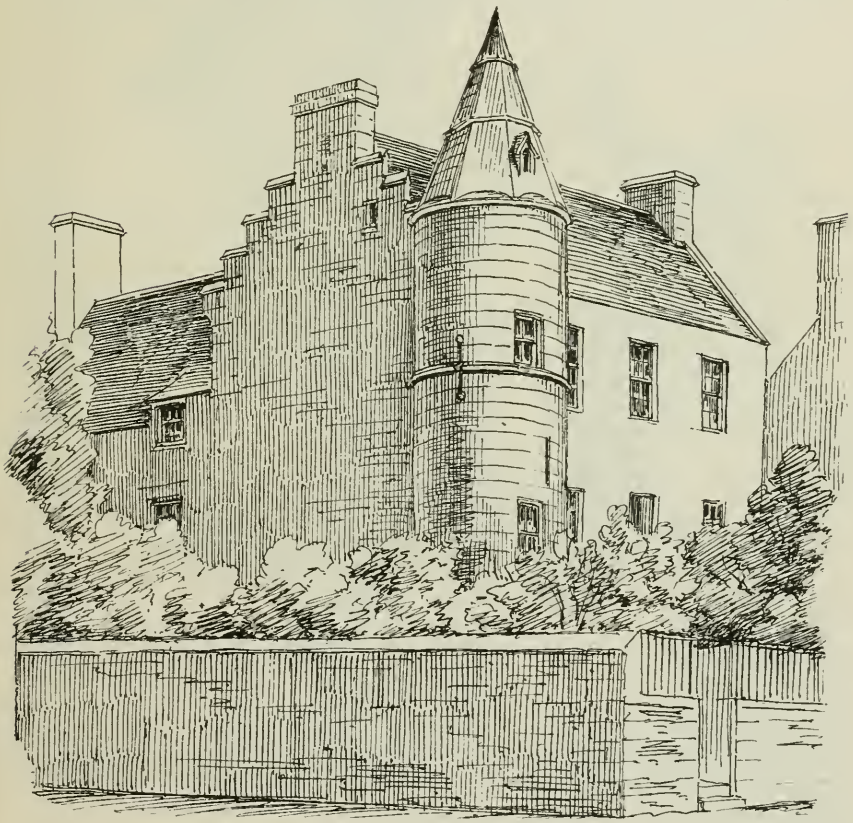


Fig. 1153.—House in St. Andrews.

* Rogers' *History of St. Andrews.* † Vol. I. p. 497.

‡ The king is represented on horseback (Rogers' *History of St. Andrews*).

pointed roof, and the gable finished with gabled crow-steps, are both notable features. The history of this building seems to be lost.

Fig. 1154 represents another corner house with a round turret, opposite the west end of the cathedral, which, instead of finishing with a stone spirelet as the last one does, is crowned with an open balustrade. The

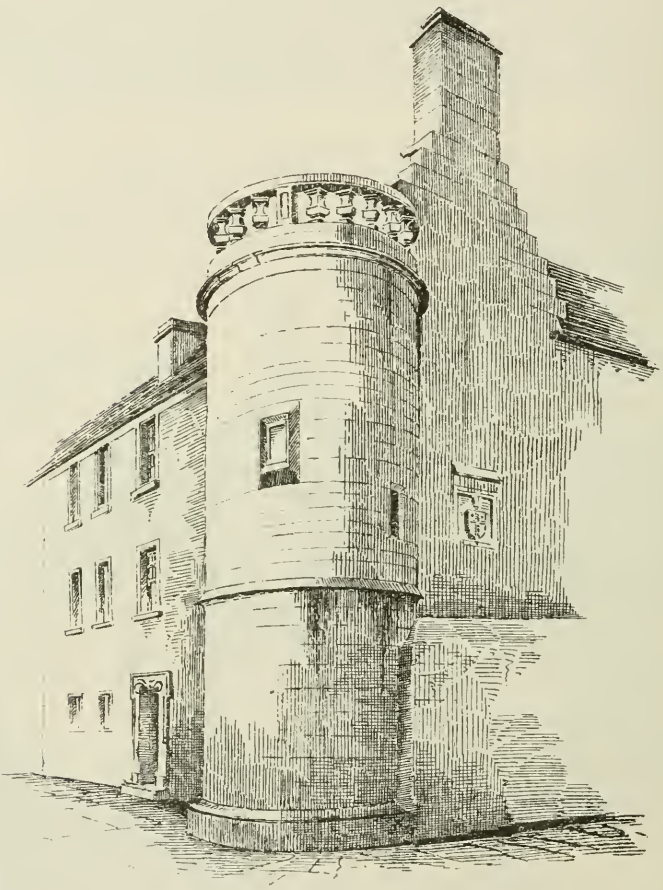


Fig. 1154.—House in St. Andrews, opposite Cathedral.

external appearance of this house has lost a good deal of its dignity and height by the raising of the street level at this end some eight or ten feet, and so burying the vaulted basement floor and the old outside stair which led up to the front door. In the west gable of the house there is built the coat of arms shown by Fig. 1155—a cross engrailed between two

cross crosslets fitched, in chief a crescent. Behind the shield there is what appears to be a pastoral staff. These arms are evidently those of the Fifeshire family of Duddingstone; but their connection with this house has not been traced. The titles of this—as of most of these old houses—appear to be of a comparatively recent date, so that but little historical information is to be obtained regarding them.

A writer in the *Scotsman* (16th Sept. 1890), drawing attention to this stone, points out that these arms appear to be those of William of Lothian, Prior of St. Andrews (1340–54), and suggests that William of Lothian may be William of Duddingstone, Duddingston being a well-known place in Midlothian, near Edinburgh. For further correspondence on the subject, see *Scotsman* following above date.

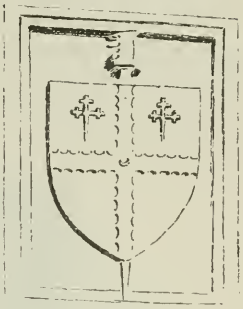


Fig. 1155.
House in St. Andrews.
Coat of Arms.

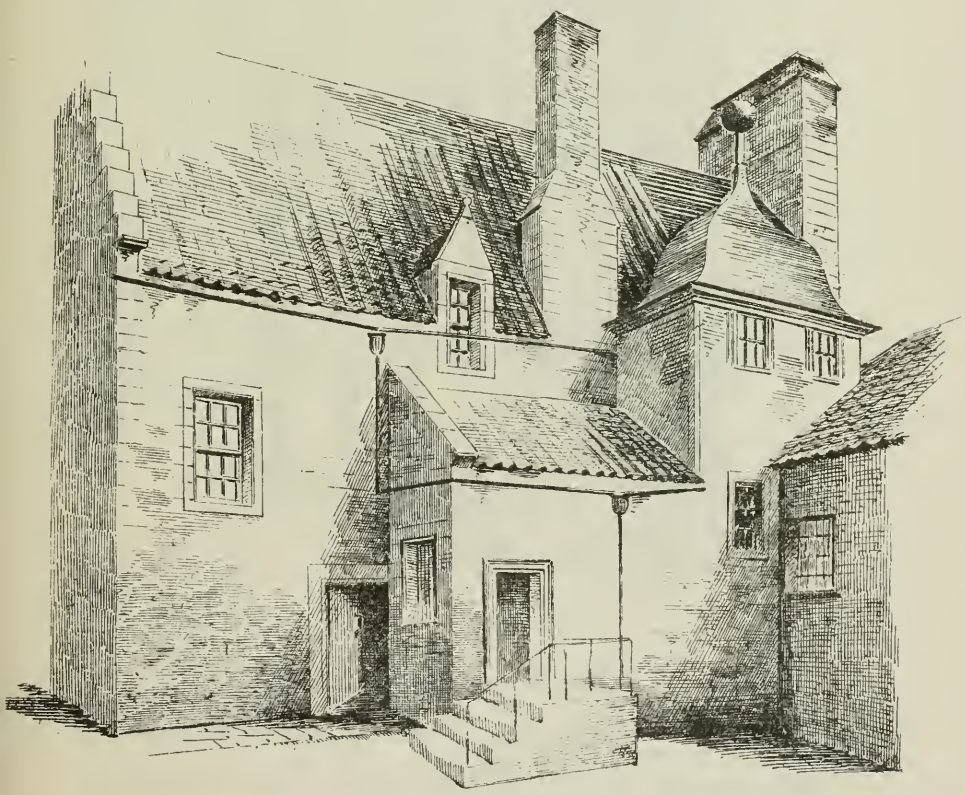


Fig. 1156.—Bo'ness, House in.

TOWNS SOUTH OF THE FORTH.

The towns south of the Forth have kept pace more equally with the march of progress in modern times than the more secluded communities on the north of the Frith, and have thus lost more of their old distinctive character.

In Edinburgh and Leith there are no doubt still a good many interesting old structures, but the architecture of the smaller towns has been almost completely changed and modernised.

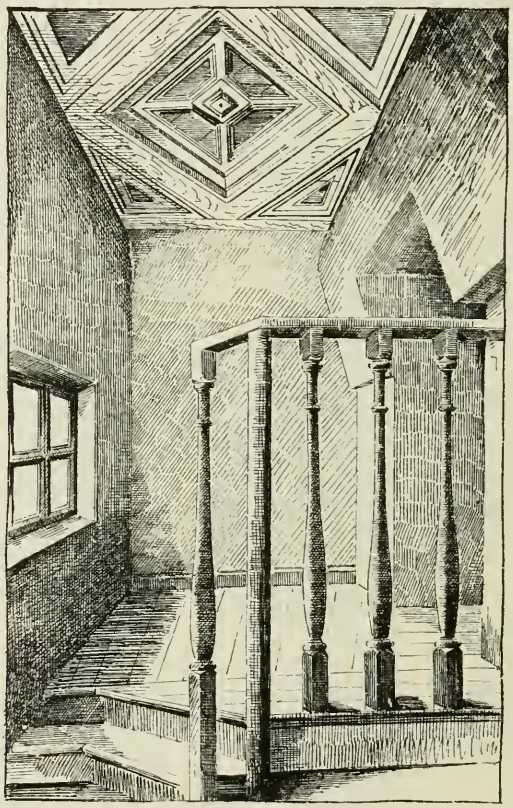


Fig. 1157.—Bo'ness. Staircase.

BO'NESS, Linlithgowshire.

This old port still retains a few examples of the dwellings of its early merchants.

During the seventeenth century Bo'ness was a place of considerable

importance, being one of the principal seaports in Scotland, and the town still contains a few decayed examples of the domestic architecture of the period. Amongst these is the house from which the annexed illustrations are taken. It is situated on the north side of the main street and towards its east end, and is conspicuous by a long row of dormer windows facing the street. The house enters, not from the street, but from a courtyard behind, which is shown in Fig. 1156. The upper part of the building with

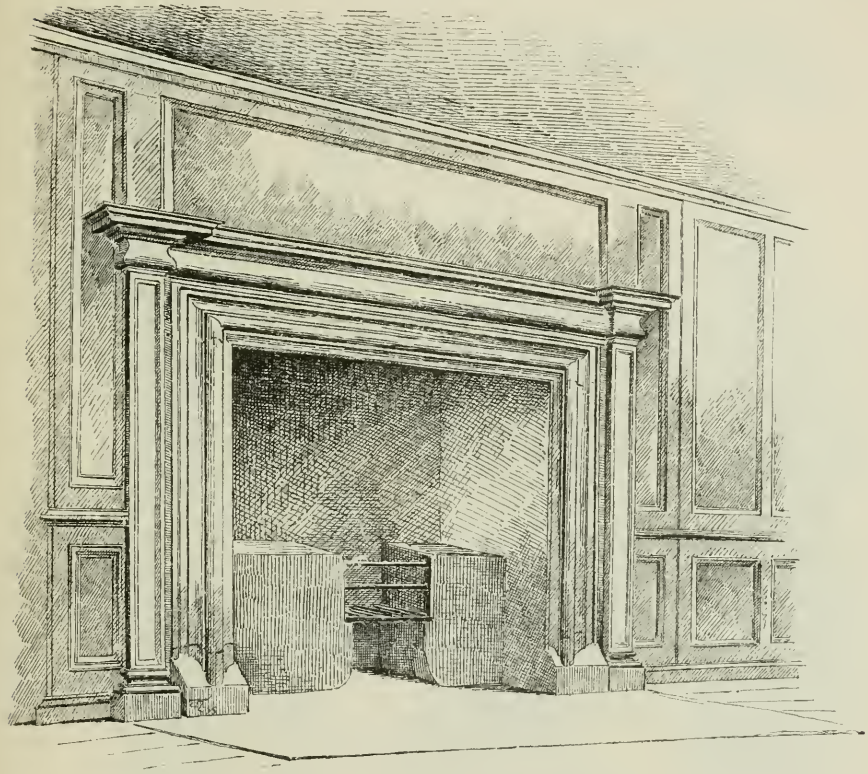


Fig. 1158.—Bo'ness, House in. View of Fireplace on First Floor.

the O. G. roof is constructed of timber and plaster, and contains the staircase, the top of which, with its ornamental wooden ceiling, is shown in Fig. 1157. Some of the rooms are finished with wooden panelling, and have mantelpieces of a good style, such as the one shown in Fig. 1158, in which the architrave mouldings are of stone, and the pilasters and cornice of wood. The Frith is now at a considerable distance from this house, but within living memory the tide rose and fell at the back of the courtyard.

SOUTH QUEENSFERRY, Linlithgowshire.

Adjoining the old pier there is a large and lofty house with crow-stepped gables, which is now divided and let to various families. In the early part of this century it was a hotel. The fireplace (Fig. 1159) is in

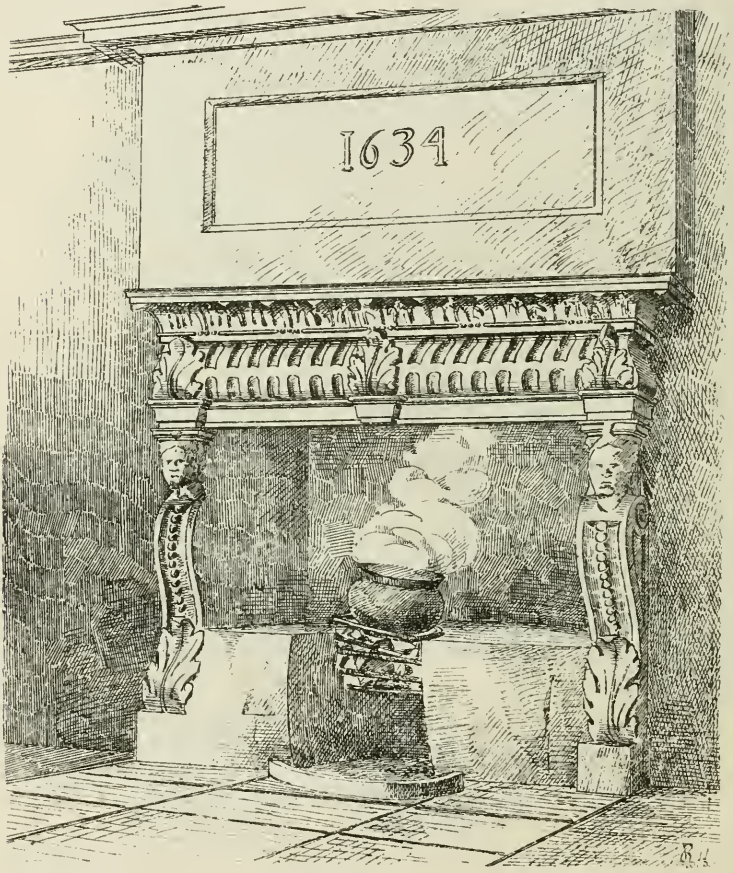


Fig. 1159.—South Queensferry, House at. Fireplace and Date over Doorway.

the principal room of this house. It is finely carved in stone, with wooden panelling over the shelf. The date 1634 shown on the panel does not occupy this position, but is over the entrance doorway to the house.

PRESTONPANS, Haddingtonshire.

An old town, on the margin of the Frith of Forth, about nine miles east from Edinburgh, in the vicinity of which are several important structures already described separately.* The trade of this town consisted largely,

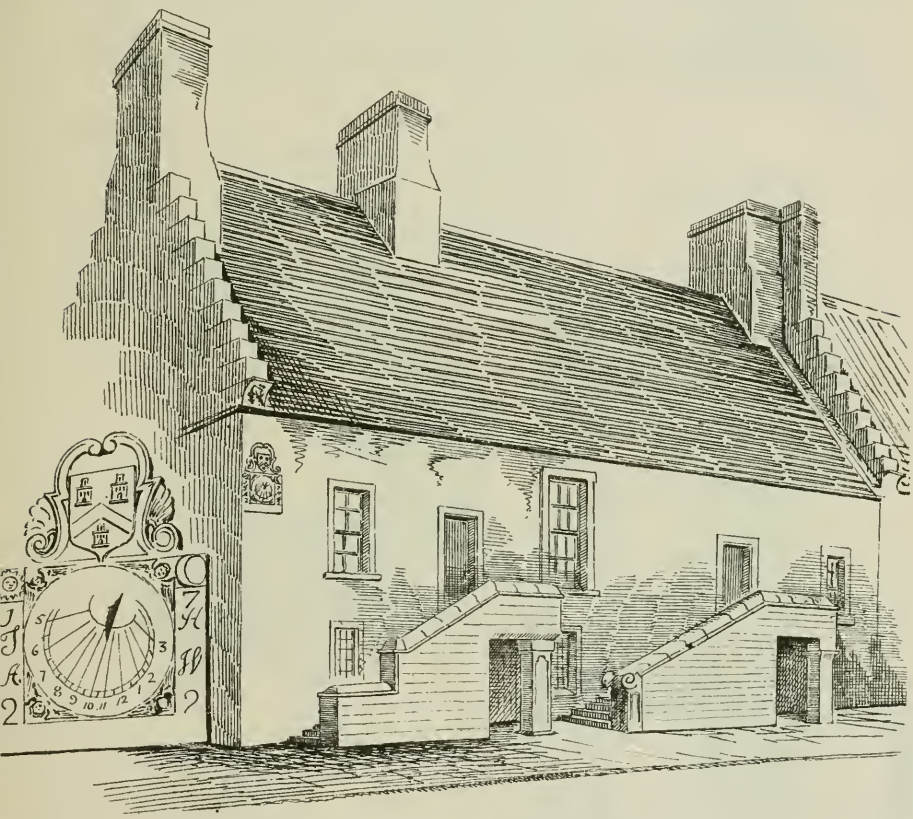


Fig. 1160.—Prestonpans. View of Cottage opposite old Churchyard.

and still consists, in the making of salt, the manufacture of which was encouraged by the monks of Newbattle, who held the neighbouring property of Prestongrange.

We here find a few little-altered specimens of the smaller houses or

* Preston Tower, Vol. I. p. 317; Magdalens House, Vol. II. p. 545; Northfield House, Vol. II. p. 183. In addition to these there is Old Preston House, part of which still remains, the residence of Lord Grange (see Carlyle's *Autobiography*); also Bankton, the residence of Colonel Gardiner, who was killed at the battle of Prestonpans.

cottages of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. That shown in Fig. 1160 was built in 1729 by John Howison, whose initials and those of his wife, Agnes Wood, occur on a sundial (see enlarged Sketch) on one corner of the house. John Howison was a mason, and the masons' arms (a chevron between three castles) are also carved above the same sundial. A further emblem of the proprietor's occupation is seen in the hands grasping the mell and chisel carved on the skew-putt (Fig. 1161).

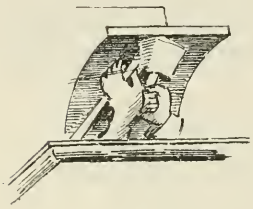


Fig. 1161.—Prestonpans. Carving on Skew-putt.

Fig. 1162 shows another set of cottages from the Cuittle or Cuthill, at the west end of Prestonpans. Both the above sets of cottages preserve the characteristic outside stairs leading to the houses on the upper floor.

The style of architecture of these cottages, of which many examples might be given from most of our old towns, is very markedly Scottish. The details and general character are the same in all parts of the country,

Fig. 1162.—Prestonpans. Cottages at the Cuittle.

and correspond with the similar features of the larger edifices. Most of the town houses of any pretensions retain, as we have seen in many instances, the same plans as those of the detached mansions erected in the country.

Thus the annexed small house at Rothesay, dated 1681 (Fig. 1163), has a projecting staircase tower containing the entrance doorway, like the country houses of the T Plan. Other examples of the same arrangement have been given at Kelly Lodge, Pittenweem, and the Muckle Yett at Elie, while at Dunnikier House, Kirkcaldy, the L Plan is adopted.

Another example from Prestonpans (Fig. 1164) is the house where Lord Fountainhall sometimes resided. The towering chimney rises from a wide fireplace or ingle neuk, which opened off the ground floor, and contained seats around it, and a window in the back wall. The fireplace

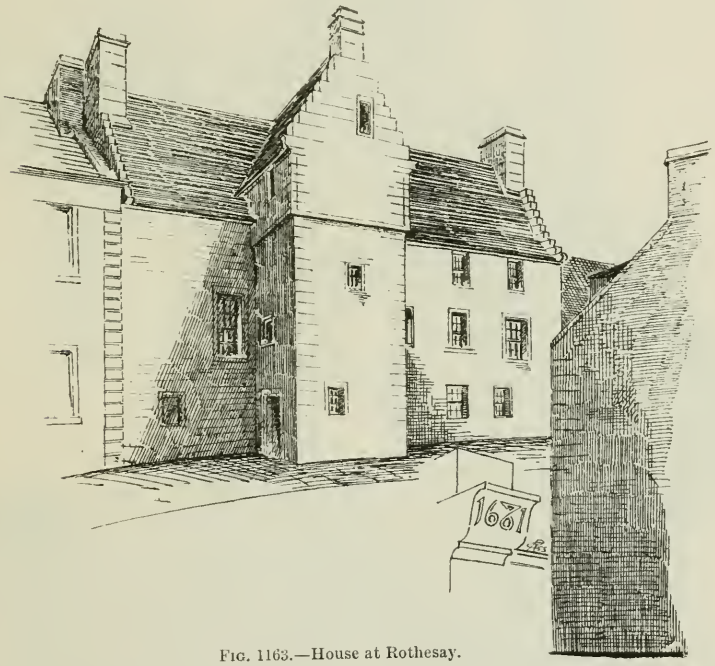


Fig. 1163.—House at Rothesay.

has now been built into one corner and furnished with a modern grate, and the ingle neuk is formed into a recess off the room.

Great chimneys of this description built out from the main structure are not uncommon in the Lothians, and form somewhat striking features. Attention may therefore be drawn to a few other examples. A very picturesque specimen occurs in the old thatched farmhouse of Cairntows, near Craigmillar Castle* (Fig. 1165). Here, however, as in most cases, the ingle neuk was no longer used for its original purpose.

* This house has been removed within the last few months.

At Bonnington, near Ratho, an example is found where the interior remains unaltered. The ingle neuk appears to have been connected with the brew-house, and enters by a door from the room, and has a small window in the wall opposite, as at Cairntows. The height of the ceiling,

Fig. 1164.—Prestonpans. House of Lord Fountainhall. View from North-West.

which is joisted and plastered, is about 8 feet, and it has an opening about 24 inches by 15 inches for the smoke to escape by.

Fig. 1166 is another example from the banks of the Esk, in the neighbourhood of Temple in Midlothian. This house was renovated in 1710.

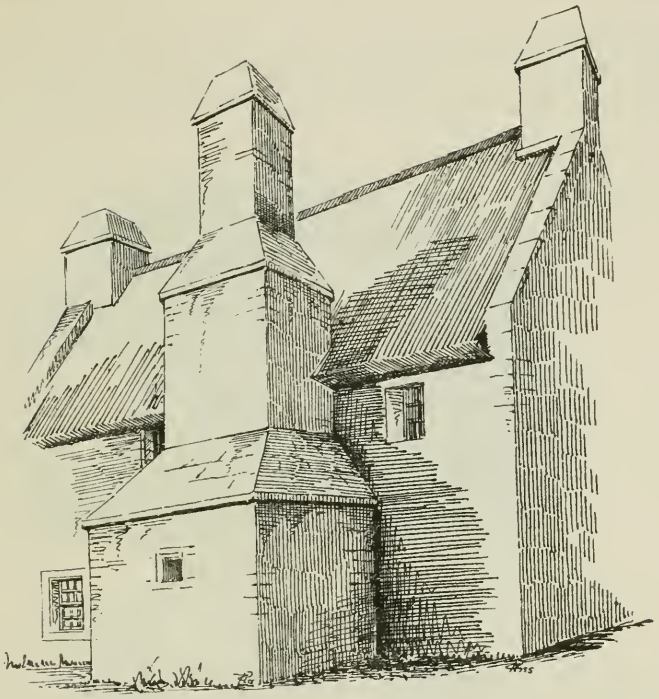


Fig. 1165.—Farmhouse at Cairntows, near Craigmillar Castle, Midlothian. View from North-East.

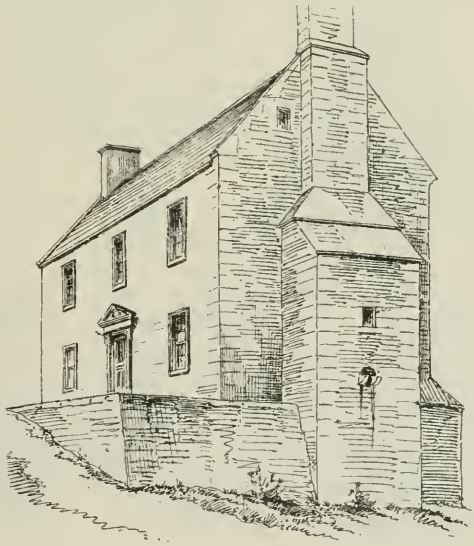


Fig. 1166.—House near Temple, Midlothian. View from South-East.

Besides a window in the back of the fireplace recess, there has been a shoot from which ashes could be discharged.

In contrast with the fireplaces built out from the apartment, like the

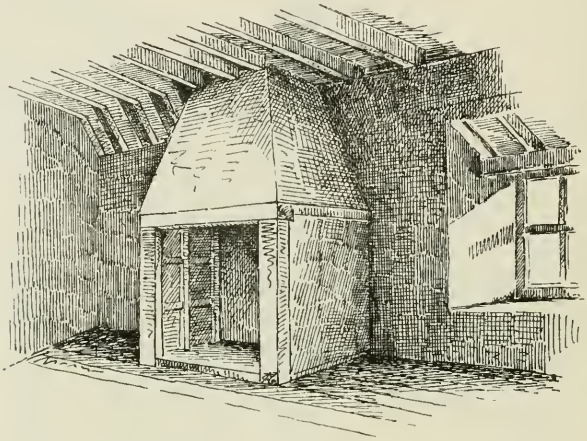


Fig. 1167.—Prestonpans. Fireplace in Old House near Preston Tower.

above, are others which were carried into the rooms, and provided with large hoods constructed with wood and plaster.

That shown in Fig. 1167 is on the upper floor of an old house of two

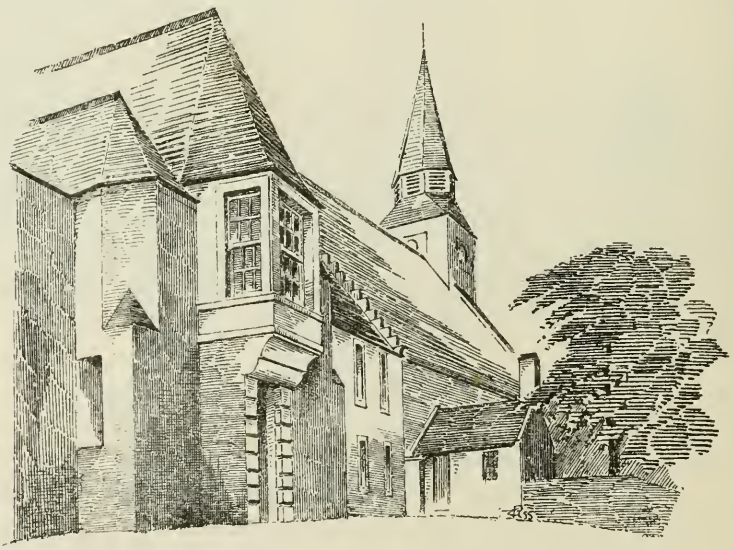


Fig. 1168.—Prestonpans. House at North-East of Parish Church.

stories in the garden at Preston Tower.* This arrangement provides the same sort of accommodation as the outward projection, but in a different manner. The quarterings are sometimes filled in with clay and straw instead of plaster.

The house shown in Fig. 1168 is situated to the north-east of the parish church of Prestonpans, the spire of which is seen in the distance. This

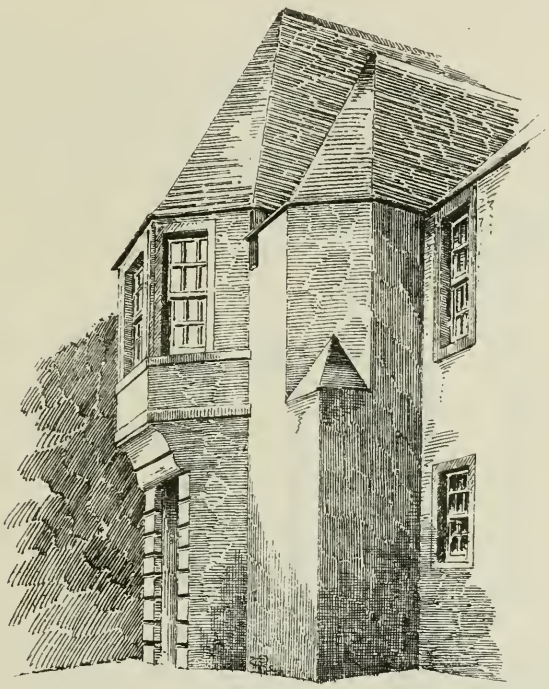


Fig. 1169.—Prestonpans. House near Parish Church. View from North-West.

fabric probably dates from the end of the seventeenth century. It is a long narrow structure of almost featureless design, except the central part of the north front, which contains an oriel window on the first floor projecting over the doorway, and flanked on either side by projecting turrets. These are quite symmetrical, as will be seen from the two Views.

* This house has been entirely altered, if not renewed, since the Sketch was made.

HADDINGTON, East Lothian.

The ancient town of Haddington, in the centre of East Lothian, still retains a few very interesting specimens of Scottish town houses. Amongst these the most important is

BOTHWELL CASTLE, Haddington.

This quaint structure is a rare example of a nobleman's town house in his county town. It stands on the right bank of the Tyne, which skirts the town. The building (Fig. 1170) consists of a main block

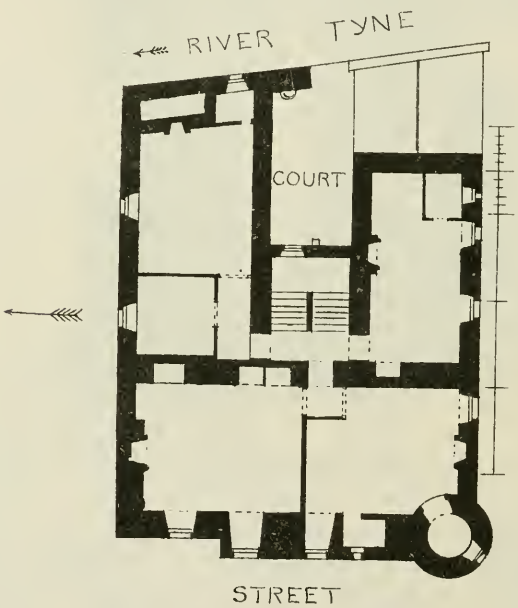


Fig. 1170. –Bothwell Castle. Plan of First Floor.

towards the street, having a round tower at the south-west angle and two wings stretching back to the river (Fig. 1171), with a small open courtyard between them, protected by a wall at the river side. The structure has evidently undergone considerable alteration. The windows

in the main block, which have doubtless been enlarged, have raised chamfered back fillets, which are a seventeenth century detail; while the side wings have a simple splay round the openings, a feature of an earlier period. The continuous skew-stones used instead of crow-steps also indicate late work. The original entrance door, now built up, seems to have

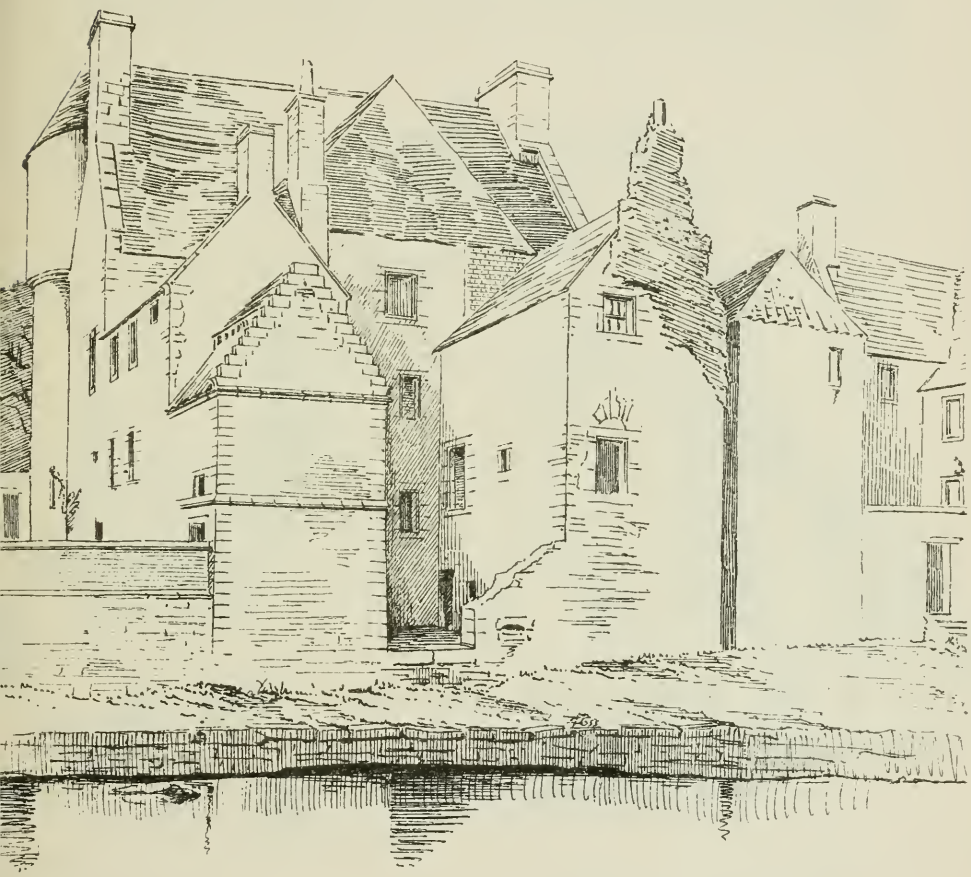


Fig. 1171.—Bothwell Castle. View from South-East. (*Opposite Side of the River.*)

been in the tower, as above this in a moulded panel was the coat of arms, now unfortunately effaced (Fig. 1172). Probably, also, the staircase was in this tower. At present it contains the staircase from the street to an area floor only. The existing entrance is in the centre of the main block, through which a passage leads to a scale and platt stair at the back. There is a lower story behind, to which this stair conducts.

The kitchen is in the north-east or larger wing. It is vaulted, and has a fine large arched fireplace, the wide flue of which is shown on the Plan of the First Floor. From the kitchen a doorway leads out to the courtyard. The enclosing wall is ruinous, but the present rough opening doubtless occupies the place of a former door opening towards the river. In this wall there is also a stone drain, as shown on the

Fig. 1172.—Bothwell Castle. View from South-West.

Plan and View (Fig. 1171). The arrangement of the floors provided a commodious house of some twelve or thirteen apartments, besides kitchen and cellars. Most of the rooms have walls lined with panelled woodwork, but all are now in a very neglected state. There is a curious projection or thickening of the front wall towards the street, roofed in, as may be observed in Fig. 1172, immediately below the dormer windows. The object of this projection is not obvious. Possibly

it may be a portion of an older wall preserved in the newer house. It contains a mural chamber (shown on Plan), which is drawn, however, from description only, as the room from which it enters was closed at the time of our visit.

A very unusual feature in Bothwell Castle is the dovecot. Such a structure was an almost invariable adjunct of a Scottish mansion, and was generally erected at a short distance from it; but here the dovecot forms a part of the house itself, being placed in the south-east wing next the river.

In the *Lamp of Lothian*, p. 134, the author states that this house belonged to the well-known Earl of Bothwell, and there seems no reason to doubt the accuracy of this statement. We have already said that there appear to have been alterations, but, substantially, the house may be as old as the time of Bothwell. In confirmation of the fact of Bothwell having a house in Haddington, we are informed by the same authority that Cockburn of Ormiston, who was charged with the conveyance of four thousand crowns for the use of the English in Haddington, was waylaid by the Earl of Bothwell, who wounded him and carried off the money; after which deed, Sadler mentions that the Earls of Arran and Moray "went immediately with 200 horse and 100 foot men, with two pieces of artillery, to the Earl of Bothwell's house in Haddington, where he resided, to apprehend him; but Bothwell fled down the Gowl, close to the Tyne, keeping along the bed of the river, stole into a house adjoining," and the inmates favouring him he escaped. For this he granted the latter several privileges, which they enjoyed for long afterwards. The siege of Haddington by the French when occupied by the English took place in 1548, and lasted upwards of four months.

At the beginning of this century this house was used as a school for young ladies. It is now occupied by aged women, pensioners of the proprietors.

This is one of the best specimens of old Scottish domestic architecture left in the town, and it is to be hoped that it will not share the fate of most of the others. It would still make an interesting residence for any one over whom historic associations had any sway, and, if kept in proper order, would preserve a most picturesque feature to the town, and help to maintain its historic and interesting character.

There was another old house in Haddington — now unfortunately destroyed—called "Blair's Castle." It was evidently just such a structure as the above. This circumstance shows that the name "castle" attached to Bothwell's house is not a solitary instance of the practice.

OTHER HOUSES, Haddington.

The View (Fig. 1173) illustrates an arrangement of plan and style of building which found great favour in the towns throughout Scotland during the seventeenth and early part of the eighteenth centuries, and

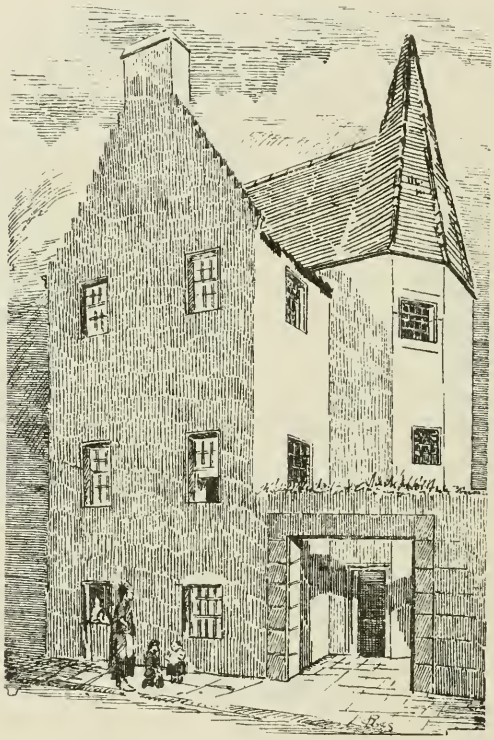


Fig. 1173.—View of House at Gifford Gate, Haddington.

was no doubt adopted by the townsmen for their protection and safety. These houses were entered from a courtyard enclosed with a high wall towards the street or road, through which passed a wide gateway. When the gate was closed the houses were very effectively secured against all intrusion. This house is situated on the Gifford side of

the river, adjoining the old bridge, and on the left hand side crossing to Gifford.

Fig. 1174 shows another specimen of the old houses of Haddington. It is built on the L Plan, with circular staircase turret in the re-entering

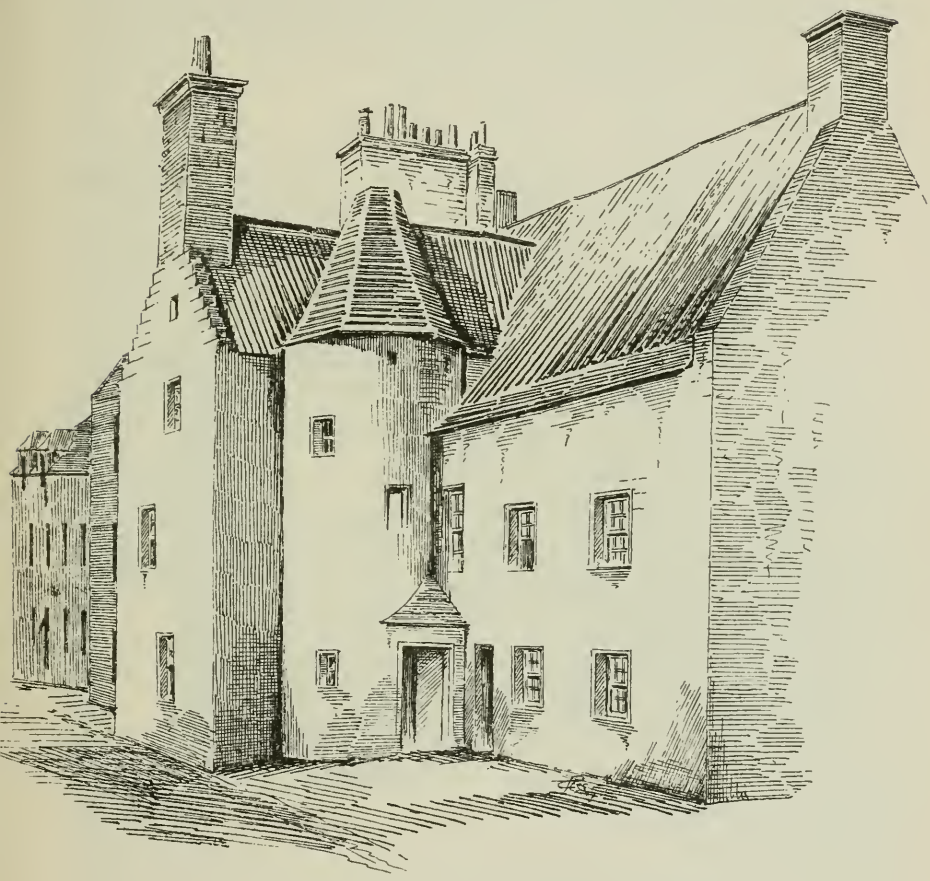


Fig. 1174.—House in Poldrait Street, Haddington.

angle. The mode in which the entrance doorway is inserted in a projecting porch is unusual. By this arrangement a little more room is obtained for a small lobby at the foot of the staircase.

Another interesting house (Fig. 1175) is situated on the same side of Poldrait Street as the last mentioned, and immediately adjoining it to the

south. As far as we can learn, it was known in olden times by the name of Haddington House. Its aspect towards the street is extremely plain, and but for the quaint porch and staircase to the street door (Fig. 1176), most visitors would pass the house without observation. The stair, with its stone balustrade and square pedestals surmounted with round balls, is handsome, and together with the porch, with its pillars and circular timber roof, make up a rather imposing entrance. The doorway has a

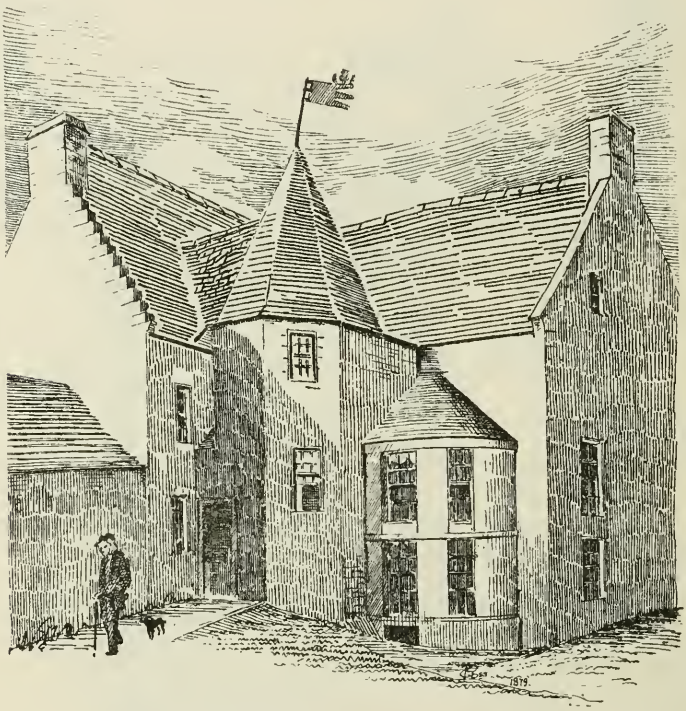


Fig. 1175. —Haddington House. View from Courtyard

broad moulded architrave, and on the lintel are carved the initials A. M. and K. C., with the date 1680. The glass door, with its small panes and moulded astrigals arched at the top, is very characteristic of seventeenth century work.

In the interior of the house there are some panelled rooms, with good fireplaces and pilaster decorations.

The view of the house as seen from the courtyard (see Fig. 1175)

is very picturesque. The oriel window is of a later date than the house itself.

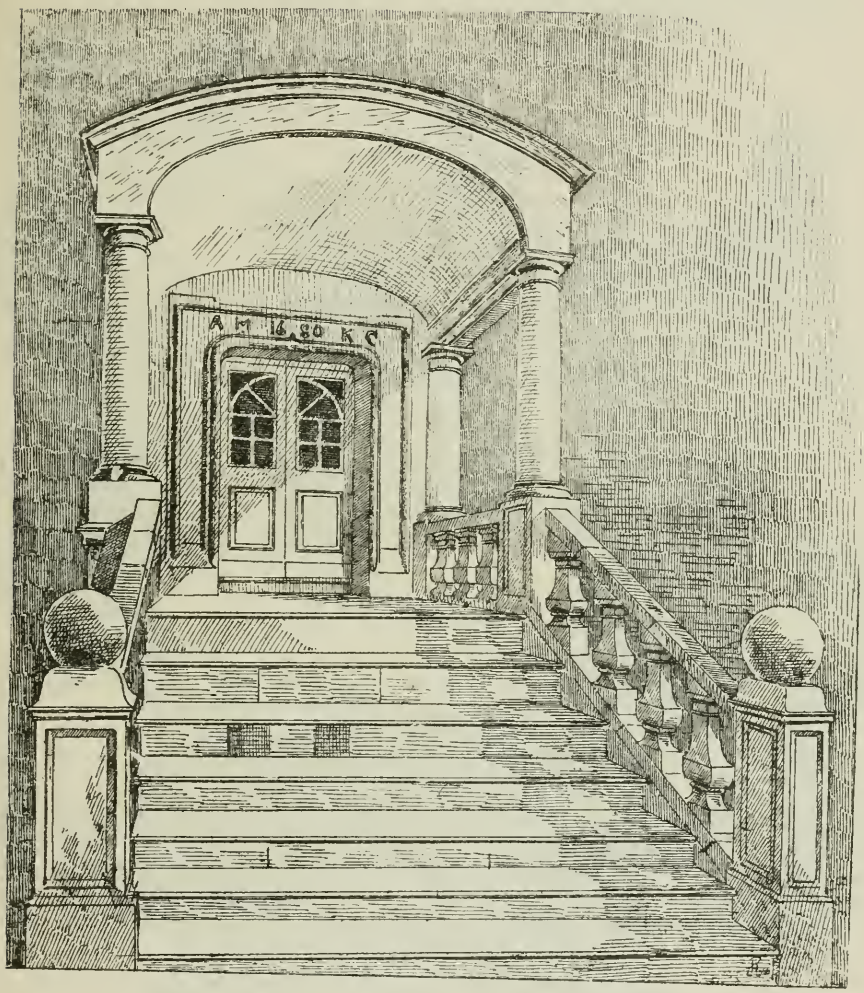


Fig. 1176.—House in Poldrait Street. Porch and Entrance Door from Street.

In the garden there is a horizontal sundial, with the same initials as those on the door lintel, and the date 1688.

Fig. 1177 shows the tottering remains of what has been a good example

of a town house in the Nungate of Haddington. It bears the date 1658 over the entrance doorway, which is formed in a small angular porch like one of the foregoing examples.

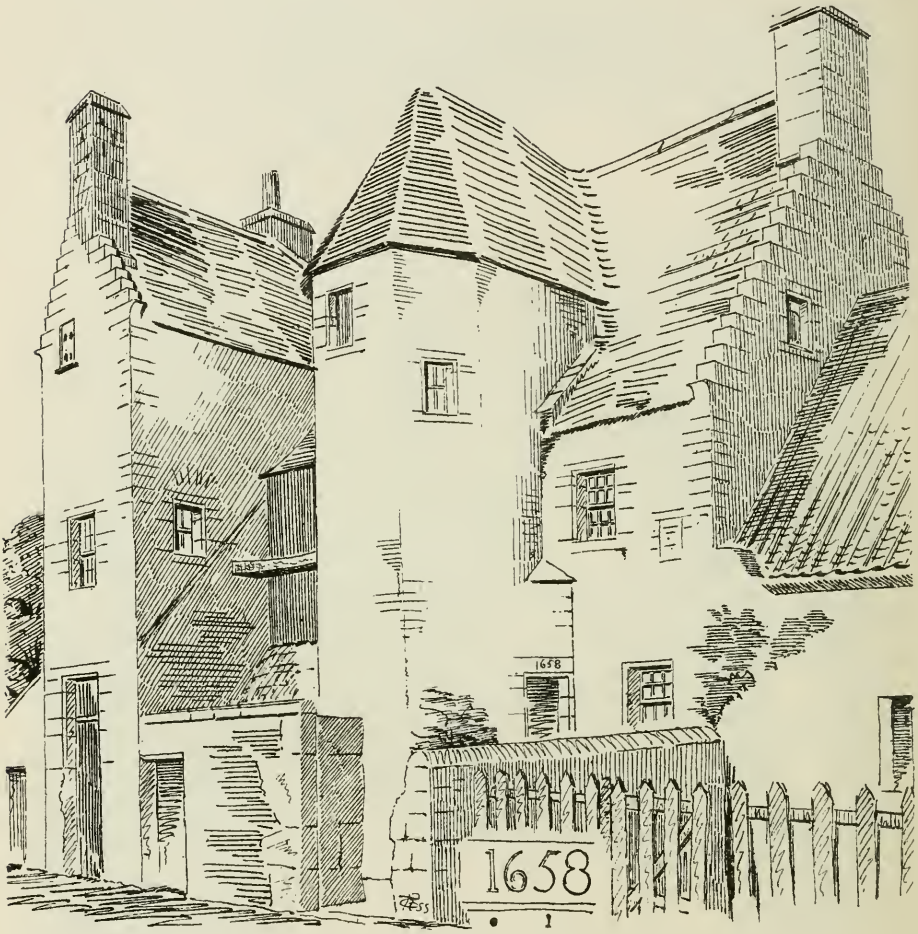


Fig. 1177.—House in Nungate, Haddington.

HOUSE OF MUIR, Haddingtonshire.

This house stands about two miles south from Ormiston, and about one mile from the charming house of Fountainhall. House of Muir is w a roadside tavern, and was probably erected for that purpose. It is

merely a cottage one story in height (Fig. 1178), with a large ingle neuk projecting outwards after a manner common in the Lothians. The neuk is roofed with stone slabs outside, and in the interior (Fig. 1179) it has

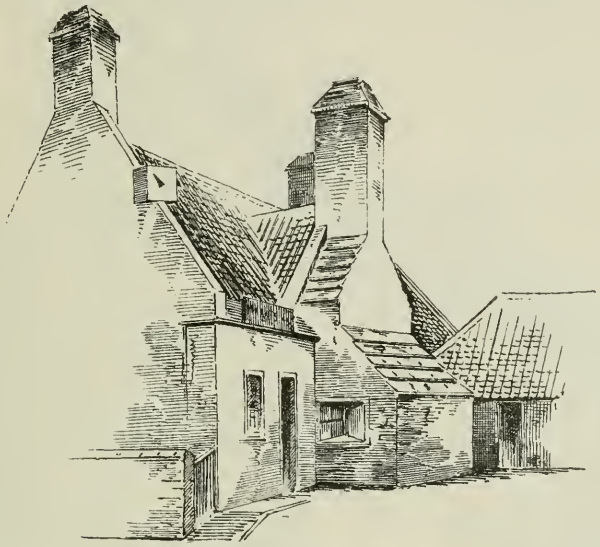


Fig. 1178.—House of Muir.

large stone jambs with arched opening, and is lighted with one small squint window. The house has a conspicuous sundial on the gable.

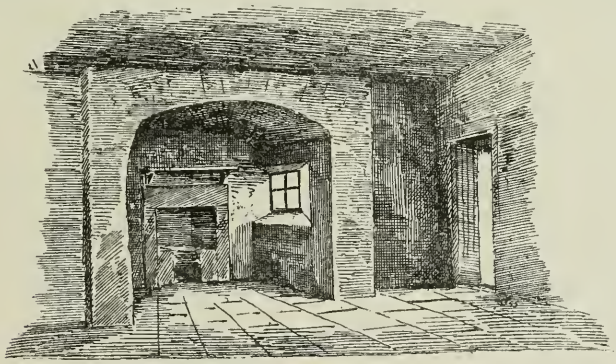


Fig. 1179.—House of Muir. Interior of Ingle Neuk.

We now follow the towns in Scotland in a northerly direction, commencing with Dundee.

HOUSE IN GREEN MARKET,* Dundee.

This old mansion-house—one of the most remarkable specimens of a town residence left in Scotland—is about to be taken down. Having braved

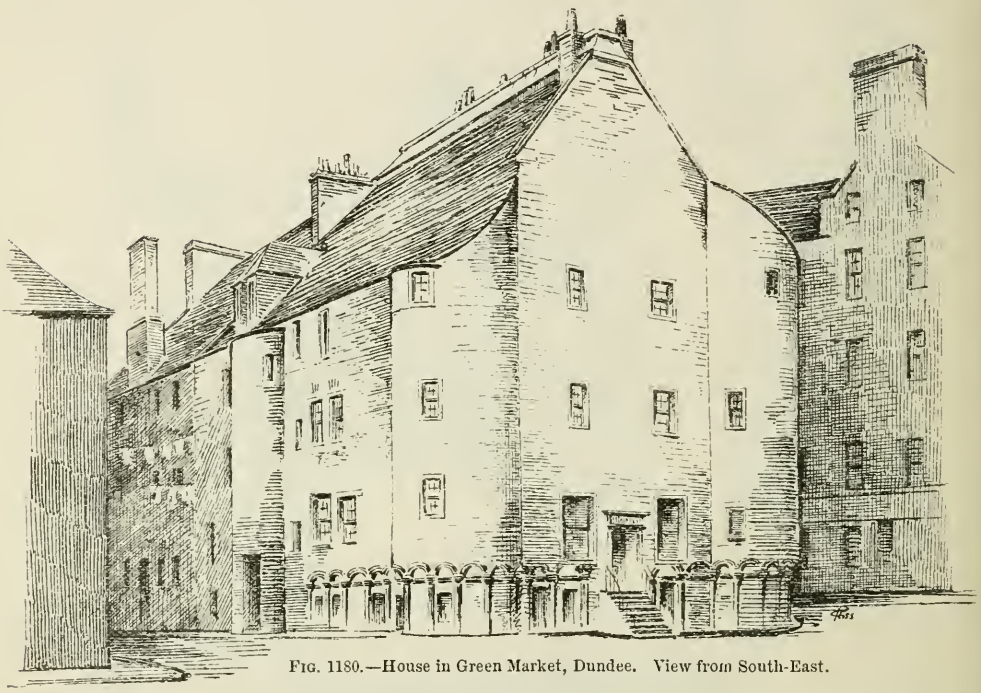


Fig. 1180.—House in Green Market, Dundee. View from South-East.

the storms of three centuries, it has to submit to the rage for so-called modern improvements, which has done so much to destroy the interest

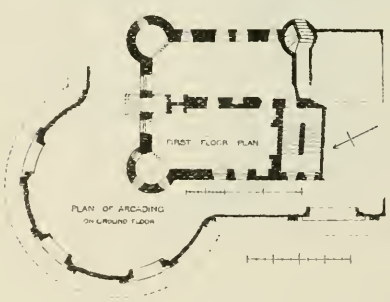


Fig. 1181.—House in Green Market, Dundee. Plan.

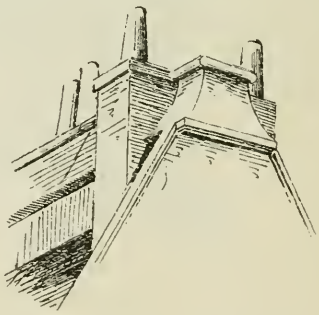


Fig. 1182.—House in Green Market, Dundee. Details of Top of Gable.

* We are indebted to Mr. Alexander Hutcheson, architect, Dundee, for the Plan and measured details, and to Mr. A. H. Millar, Dundee, for descriptive notes of this house.

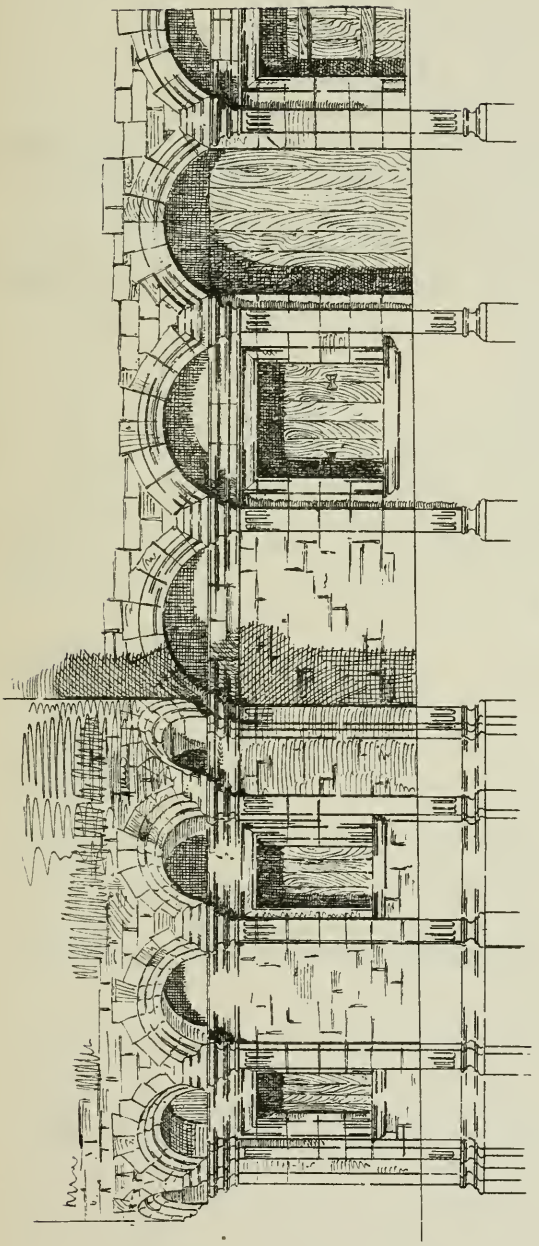


Fig. 1183.—House in Green Market, Dundee. Elevation of Arcade on Street Floor.

of our old towns. This house, with care, might have lasted for centuries to come. It stands in a fine open site, in no way obstructing the traffic, and is the most interesting private house in the town. The View (Fig. 1180) is taken from the south-east, where the building faces a wide, open market square. It is bounded on the south-east by a lane and on the north-west by Fish Street, up to which the tide came when the structure was new, although now houses and streets intervene between it and the river. Other changes have taken place in the locality and on the building. The level of the surrounding streets has been raised some two or three feet, burying the lower part of this quaintly arcaded street floor. The entrance door, with steps leading up to it, and the wide windows at the north end are modern. There are indications that the building extended further to the

south than it does now. The edifice shown in outline on Plan (Fig. 1181) has had doorways of communication on the first and second floors from the circular stair shown on the east front. On the west side the old front extends further to the south than shown on Plan.

The building is divided by a central thick wall running its entire length and rising above the roof. This is an unusual arrangement in a Scottish house, where the rooms having windows on both sides usually occupy the full breadth of the edifice. The detailed Sketch (Fig. 1182) shows how the gable is finished towards the front, and it will be observed from the general View that the top of the central wall is carried up through the roof, so as effectually to divide the structure into two independent

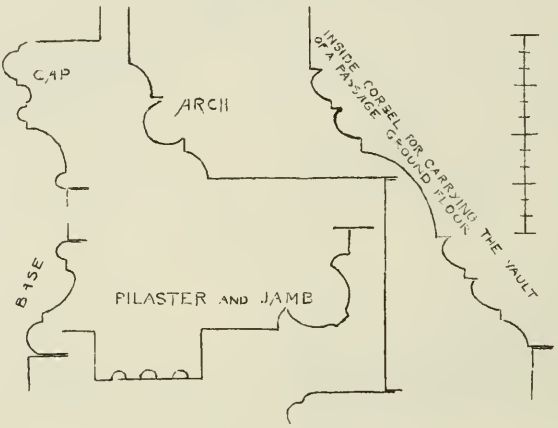


Fig. 1184.—House in Green Market, Dundee. Details.

parts. The scale and platt stair shown on Plan is a remarkably easy one; it gives access to all the various floors.

The details of the fine arcaded street floor are shown in Figs. 1183 and 1184. Accompanying the Ground Plan there is an enlarged Plan of a portion showing the pilasters of the arcade of one of the corner towers. The upper stories overhung the street floor by about $14\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

The precise date of the erection of the house is not known, but it cannot be older than 1562, as at that time the houses to the north of it were all described as having "the sea flude on the south," so that the ground on which it stands was then covered by water. The earliest document in which it is mentioned shows that the proprietor, and probable builder, was James Pierson, a member of an old Dundee family, who was provost in 1643–45. His only son, for whom he had purchased the estate of Easter Liff, predeceased him unmarried; and the provost, by his will, dated 1648, left this house to be divided amongst his five daughters, and its proprietary history can be traced consecutively from that time.

The rooms in the interior have all been finished in panelled woodwork. The fine style of this finishing will be observed from the Sketch (Fig. 1185), which was kindly supplied by Mr. A. C. Lamb, Dundee. It shows the panelling of the east room on the first floor, the ceiling of which is 9 feet 7 inches in height. One of the panels still bears an artistically painted

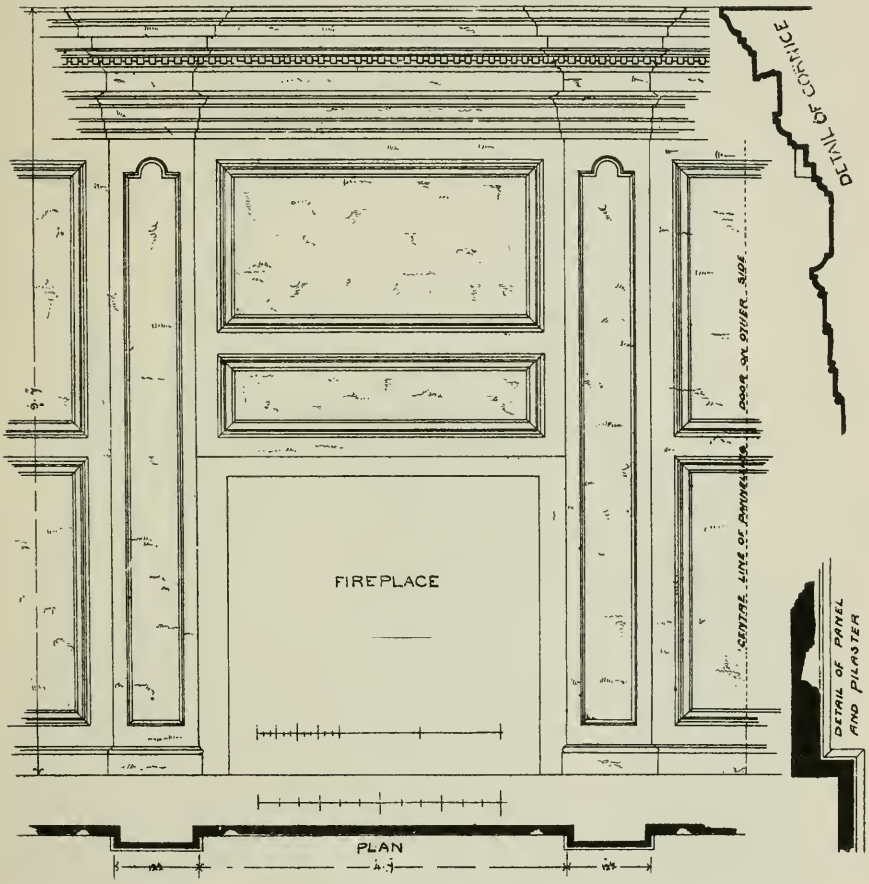


Fig. 1185.—House in Green Market, Dundee. Panelling and Details.

landscape. We may state that about the beginning of last century the proprietor, Bailie Ferguson, had it repaired and decorated; but we incline to think that the woodwork shown in Fig. 1183 is of an earlier date.

About the year 1770 part of the building was leased to the Government as a custom-house, and was occupied as such for many years.

In the course of carrying out some repairs early in this century the conical roofs of the towers were taken down and the walls lowered as

they are shown in the View, and during these alterations a large hoard of silver coins was found secreted in the roof.

The house is now divided into small lodgings, with shops on the principal floor.

Since this was written the building has been partially taken down, and it is found that the upper stories of each of the towers was an addition. The centre gable was thus a story higher than the towers, as is evident from the style of finishing of the corners of the gables.

STRATHMARTINE LODGING,* Dundee.

This quaint old town residence of the Barons of Strathmartine faces northwards into a large courtyard called the Vault. It is now divided into

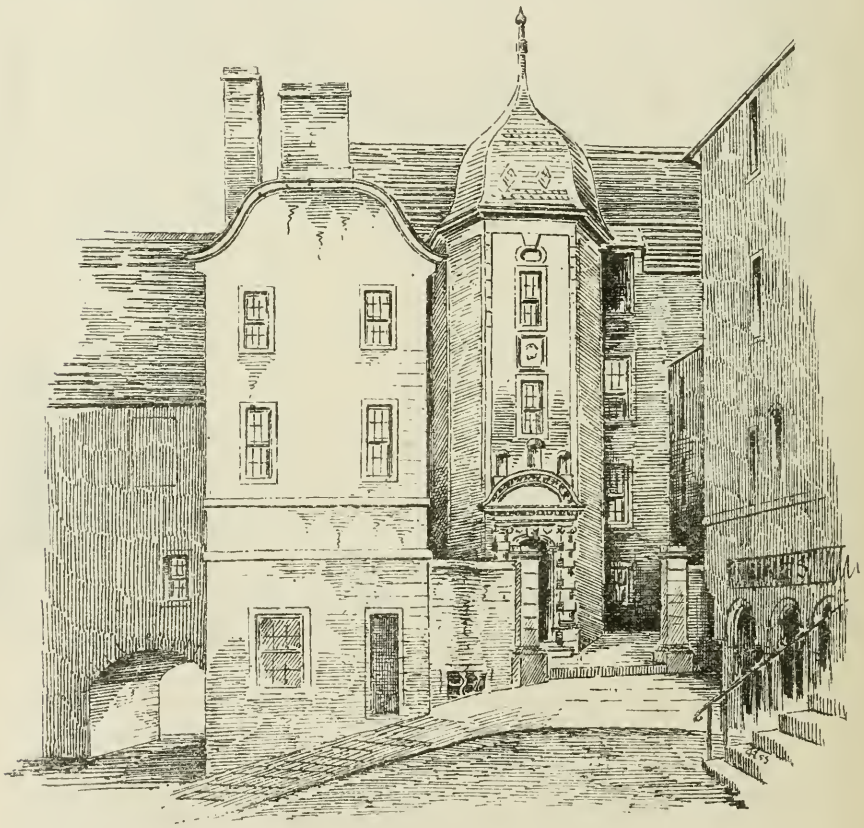


Fig. 1186.—Strathmartine Lodging, Dundee. View from North.

* We are indebted to Mr. T. S. Robertson, architect, Dundee, for bringing this house under our notice, and for the measured drawings.

various dwelling-houses, so that most of the features of its old occupancy are effaced. The mansion has a small courtyard of its own entering by a

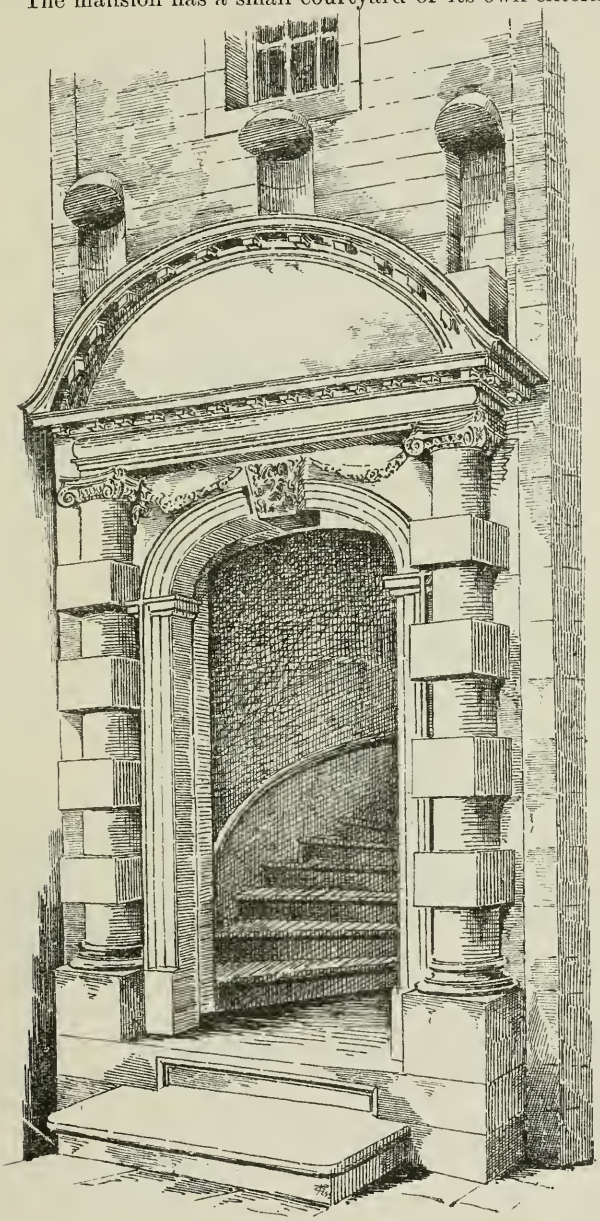


Fig. 1187.—Strathmartine Lodging, Dundee. Entrance Doorway.

gateway from the Vault, as seen in the View (Fig. 1186). Opposite the gateway is the octagonal staircase tower, with its very handsome Renaissance doorway (Fig. 1187). Above the circular pediment of the latter are three simple niches, which were probably filled with figures. The staircase is a remarkably fine one, with a well-built hollow newel. Fig. 1189 shows the commencement of the stair, and Fig. 1188 the upper reach of the same drawn to scale, with a plan of the newel and a section of the hand-rail, which is designed to give the hand a convenient grip. The baluster-shaped railing at the top is also shown.

We have illustrated several examples of staircases with hollow newels, such as those of Glamis Castle, Leslie Castle, &c. Various theories have

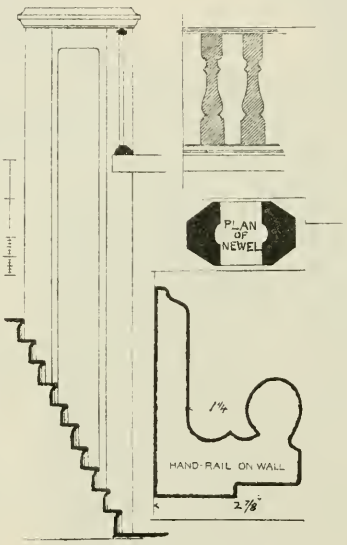


Fig. 1188.—Strathmartine Lodging, Dundee. Plan of Newel and other Details of Staircase.

been advanced as to the purpose to which the hollowed space with openings in these staircases was put, and perhaps the following account by one who evidently saw the arrangement used as the builders intended may not be out of place. In describing the House of Cassillis,* the writer says: "The house, in the body of it, is very high, having a fine stone stair, turning about a hollow casement, in which are many opens from the bottom to the top, that by putting a lamp into it gives

* *History of the Family of Kennedy* (Bannatyne Club), Appendix, p. 168, being a "Description of Carrick, by Mr. William Abercrummie, Minister at Maybole." He was an Episcopal clergyman in the seventeenth century.

light to the whole turn of stairs." This exactly describes the staircase in the Strathmartine mansion-house. The newel measures over all

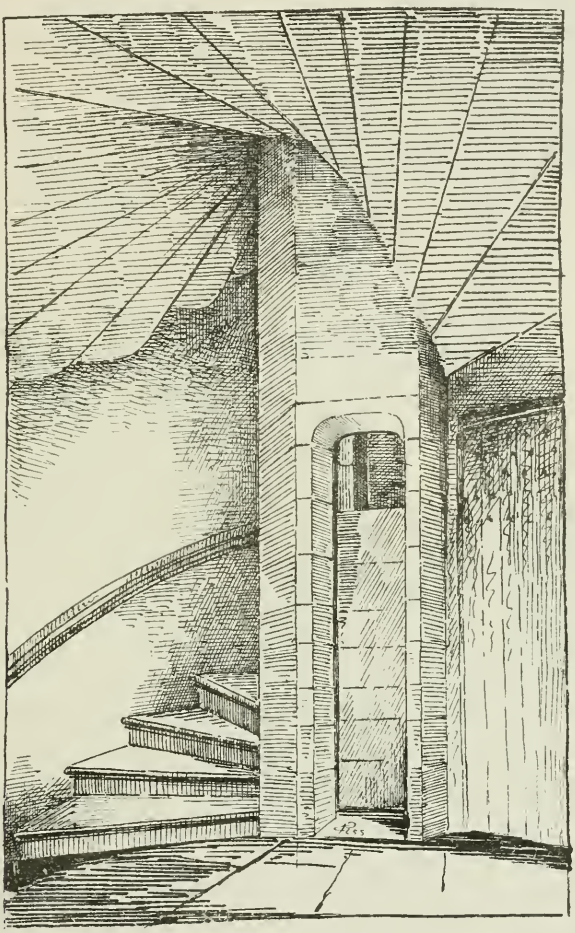


Fig. 1189.—Strathmartine Lodging, Dundee. Newel Stair.

2 feet $9\frac{1}{4}$ inches by 1 foot $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and the opening extends through from side to side, being slightly hollowed in the centre; the openings measure 1 foot $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide.

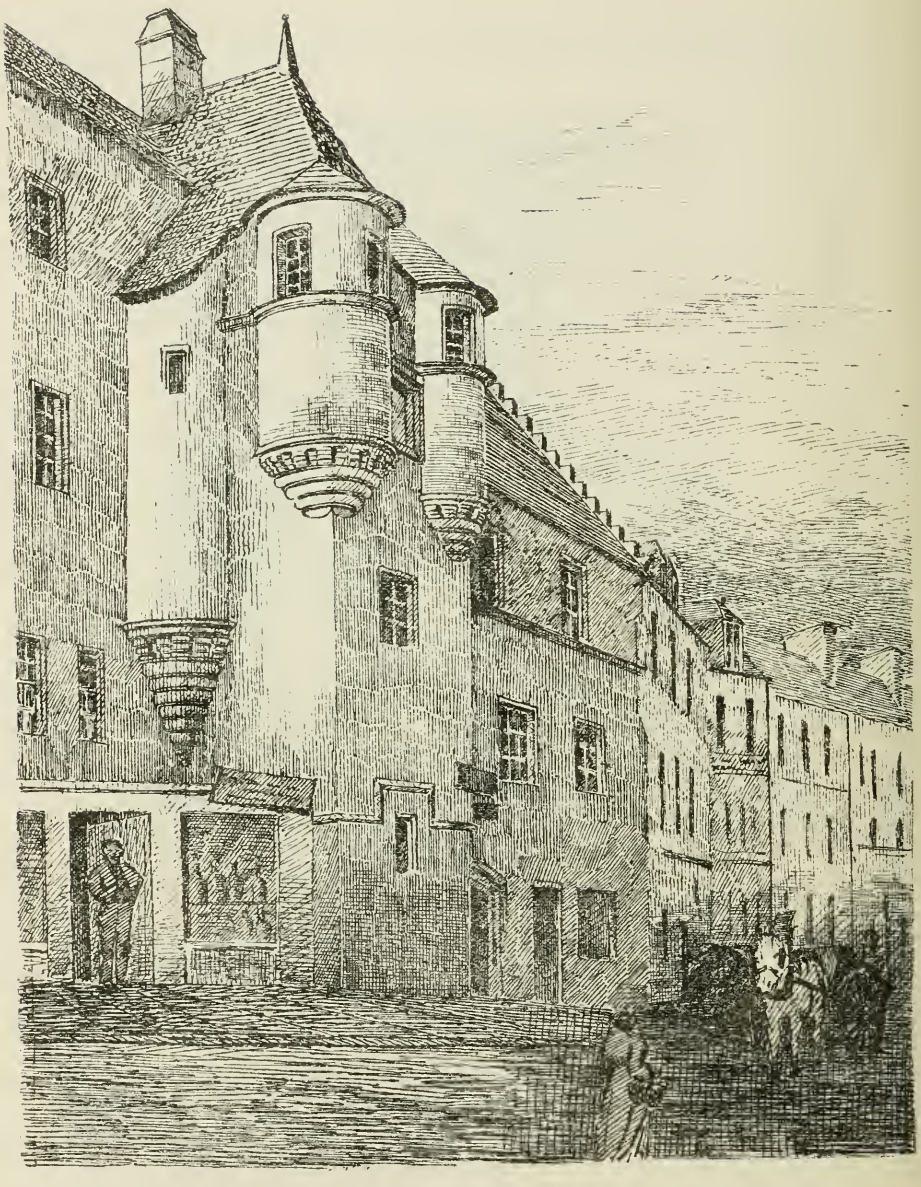


Fig. 1190.—Aberdeen. House on School Hill (now demolished).

ABERDEEN.

The ancient buildings of Aberdeen are, like those of most of our Scottish towns, rapidly disappearing, so that probably before the century finishes most of the towns in Scotland will be possessed of no more interest to the historian and antiquary than the cities of America and Australia which have sprung

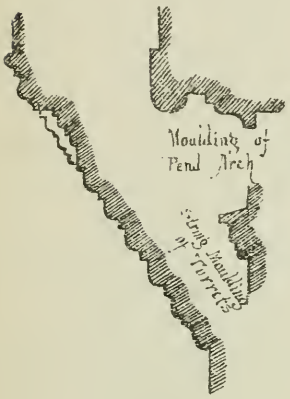


Fig. 1191.—Aberdeen.
House on School Hill. Details.

up during the present generation. Some of them have already achieved this distinction. Perth, which was once famous for its churches and houses, has been swept bare; hardly anything remains in Dumfries or Ayr; and Glasgow, which half a century ago was rich in ancient remains, has lost nearly everything, including its splendid college, a masterpiece of seventeenth century Scottish architecture. Since the few following sketches of Aberdeen buildings were made, the most picturesque of them all—the old house on the School Hill (Fig. 1190)—has been taken down. A fine view of it is given by Billings, which shows the turrets finished with tapering roofs, but during the course of some subsequent repairs

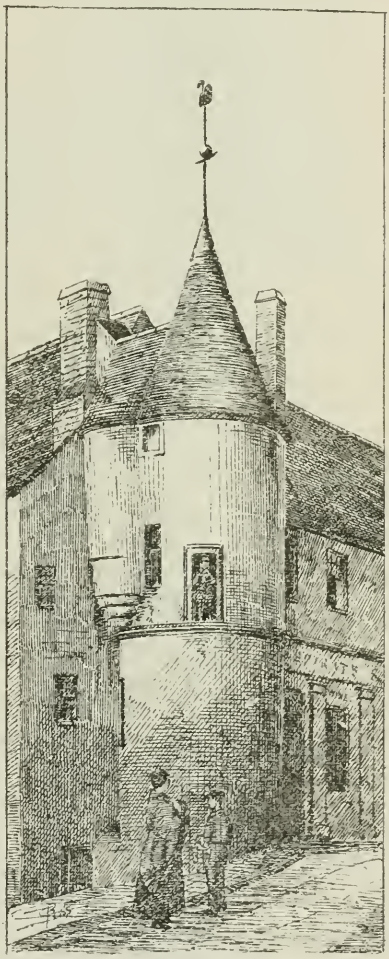


Fig. 1192.—Aberdeen. Wallace Tower.

these were taken off, and the roofs were finished as shown in the Sketch. The details of this edifice (Fig. 1191) resemble those to be found in many of the Aberdeenshire castles. The view of the house was very striking as seen rising over the adjoining roofs from the churchyard of St. Nicholas.

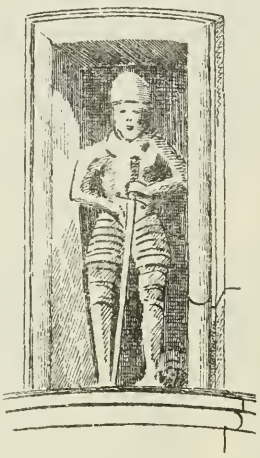


Fig. 1193.—Aberdeen. Wallace Tower. Statue in Panel of Turret.

Fig. 1192 shows a picturesque turret with corbelled staircase, standing at the angle of a street. In a panel in the turret there is a statue of a mail-clad warrior placed upright, from which the structure derives the name of the Wallace Tower (Fig. 1193). This appears to us to have been a recumbent statue, probably taken from some of the churches demolished after the Reformation.

Fig. 1194 is another turreted house situated in Broad Street, adjoining which Lord Byron lived for some time when a boy.

The building shown by Fig. 1195 is in some respects unique. While all its details find their counterparts in the style of the period, there is a certain individuality about it which marks it off from others. It is a small building, with a projecting tower in the centre, and has a courtyard enclosed by an ashlar wall on the left side of the tower. The wall is very wavering and frail, and in it there is a nicely moulded doorway. All the other walls of the house are harled, but a carefully-wrought stone fillet is provided for the finish of the corners and the dressings round the windows, and above each window there is a shield. The corbelled course round the tower at the level of the main eaves is not of the ordinary form, although details somewhat similar are to be found in some of the castles. The gable is finished with plain skews, and has an iron finial on the top.

Fig. 1196 is a view of the doorway of Trinity Hall, being all that is now left of the building, which was taken down in 1845. The doorway was preserved and re-erected on its present site. The lower part, forming a kind of pedestal, with chamfered corners, appears to be modern. In the central panel over the archway are carved the royal arms of Scotland on a shield between the crowned letters C. R., beneath which is the inscription :—

TO · Y · GLORIE · OF · GOD · AND · COMFORT · OF · Y · POOR · THIS
HOWS · WAS · GIWEN · AWAY · TO · Y · CRAFTS · BY · M^{R} · WILLM · GVILD
DOCTOVR · OF · DIVINITIE · MINISTER · OF · ABD · 1633.

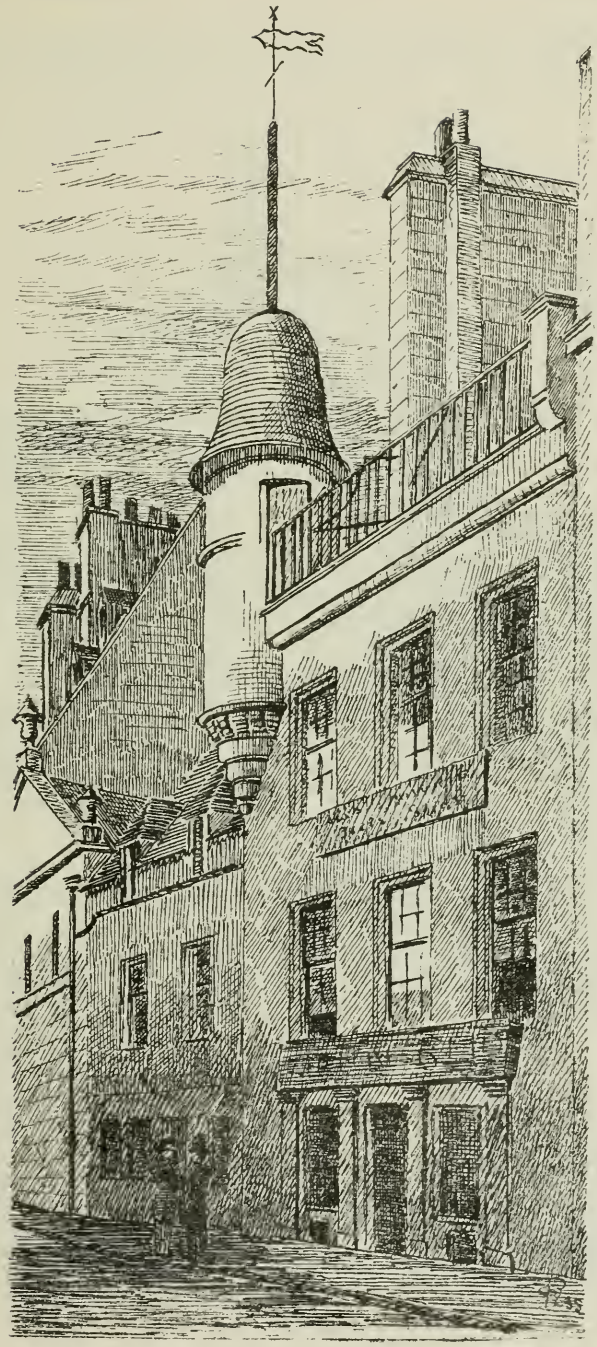


Fig. 1194.—Aberdeen. Turreted House in Broad Street.

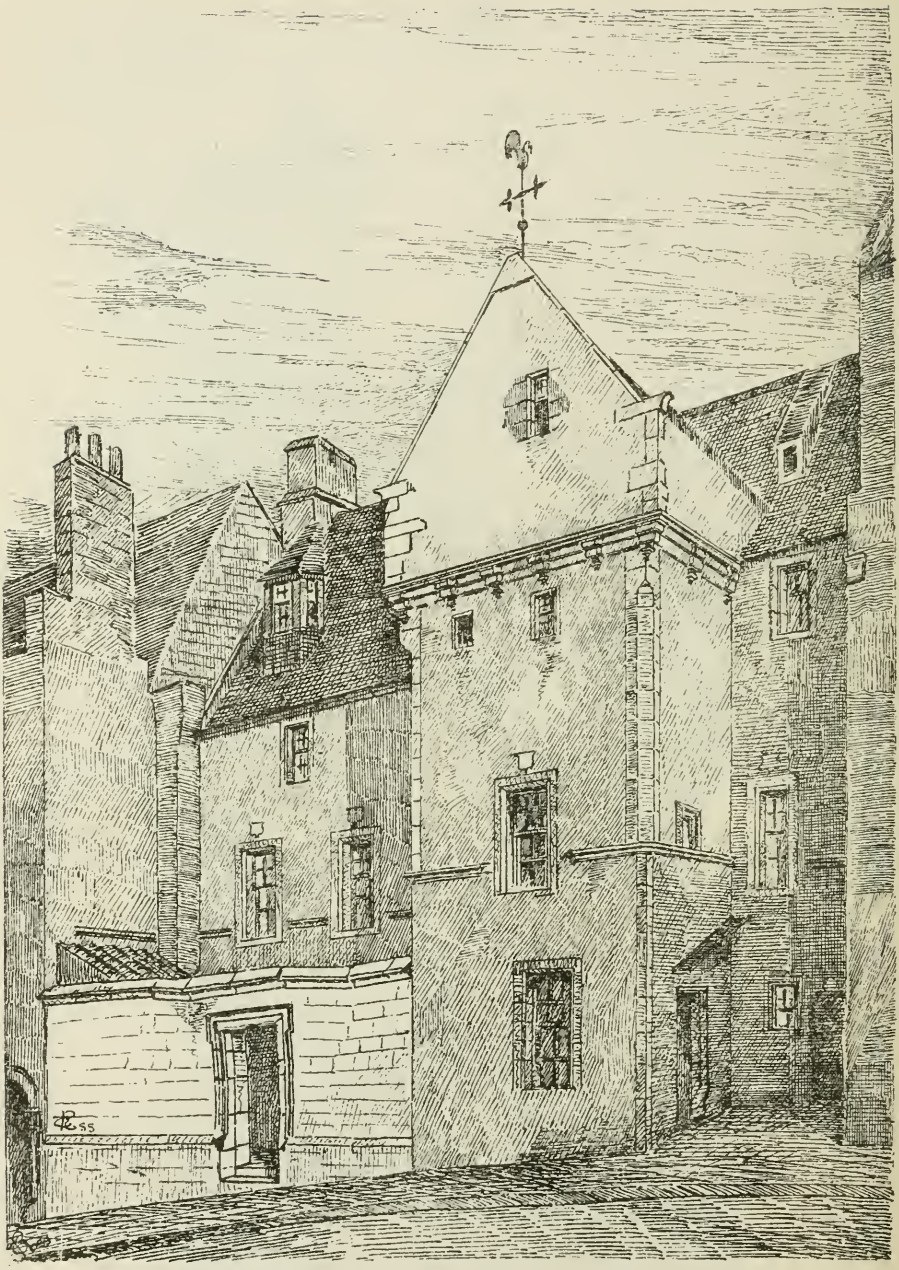


Fig. 1195 Aberdeen, House in.

On the scroll above the panel is the date 1632. The left hand panel contains the arms and initials of Dr. Guild, and the right hand panel quotation from Proverbs xix. 17.

The section of the door jambs is shown on the Sketch.

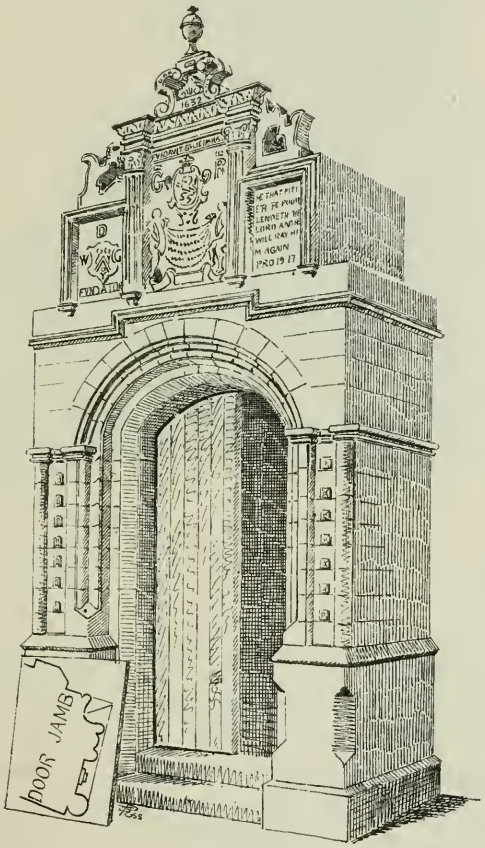


Fig. 1196.—Aberdeen. Gateway to Trinity Hall.

The gabled tower with the projecting staircase turret seen in Fig. 1197 is a very characteristic piece of Scottish architecture. It is part of a house in Old Aberdeen which is locally known as the Bishops' Palace. That building is, however, believed to have been taken down in 1651 by the soldiers of General Monk.

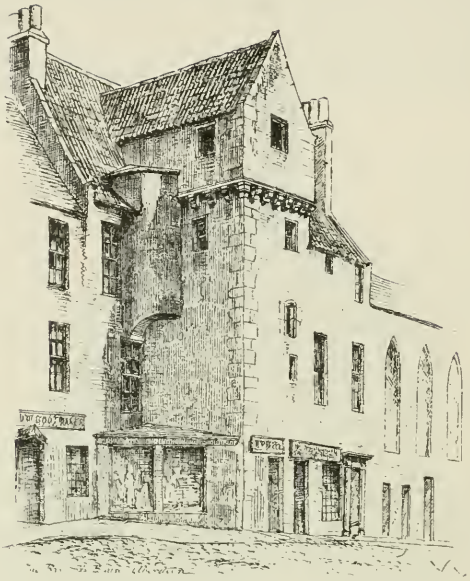


Fig. 1197.—Aberdeen. The "Bishops' Palace."

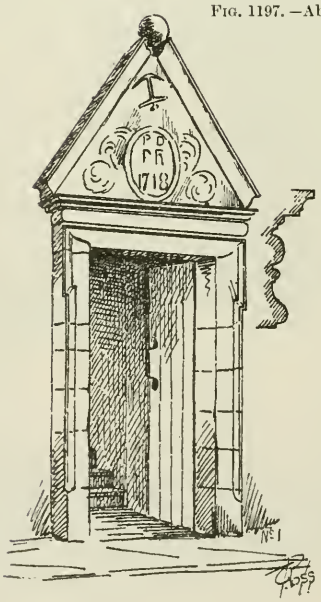


Fig. 1198.—Fraserburgh. Doorway.

FRASERBURGH.

Fig. 1198 is a Sketch of a simple doorway of a kind often found in seventeenth-century buildings. It occurs in an otherwise quite featureless house. In the tympanum are the initials P. D. and P. R., with the device of an anchor above, and the date 1718.

The View seen in Fig. 1199 is interesting as showing a survival till the eighteenth century of the style of early Scottish houses with enclosed courtyards. The panel over the arched gateway contains the initials P. G. and B. S., with the date 1746, and the house on the right hand is dated 1749. Probably the rising of 1745 left an impression of insecurity

on the minds of the builders, causing them to fall back on the old plan of house building with a strong wall of defence, having one protected gateway only opening to the outside.

Fig. 1199.—Fraserburgh. House with Courtyard and Arched Gateway.

BANFF, Banffshire.

The town of Banff stands on a steep slope near the mouth of the river Deveron. The point between the river and the sea was at an early time

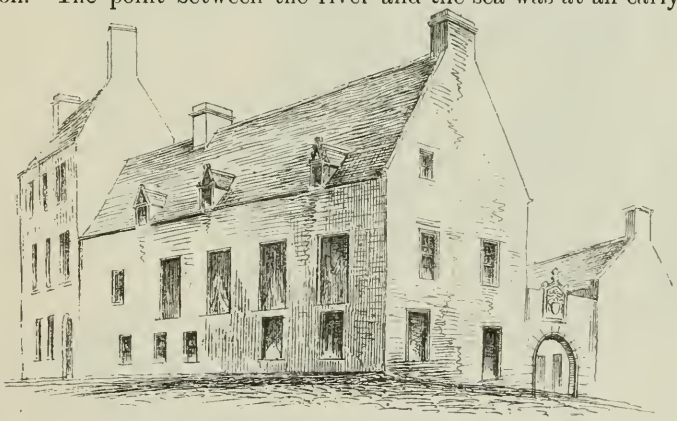


Fig. 1200.—Banff. Town House of the Bairds, Lairds of Auchmedden.

occupied by a fortress, of which nearly all trace is now gone, part of it having only been demolished in the beginning of the present century.

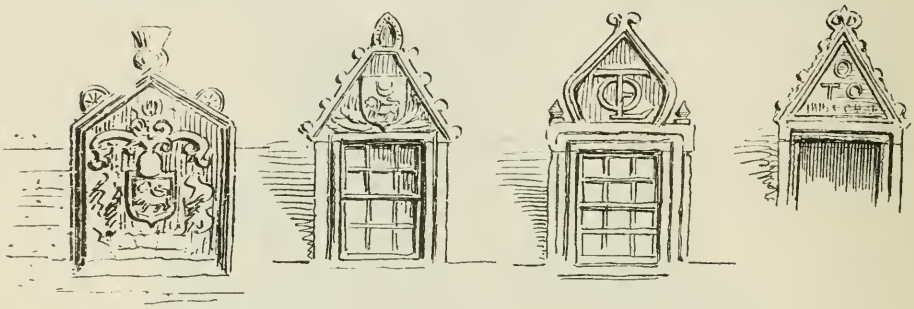


Fig. 1201.—Banff. Town House of the Bairds of Auchmedden.
Panel over Archway and Dormers.

As a county town Banff formerly possessed the town residences of many of the gentry of the neighbourhood; but few of these now remain.

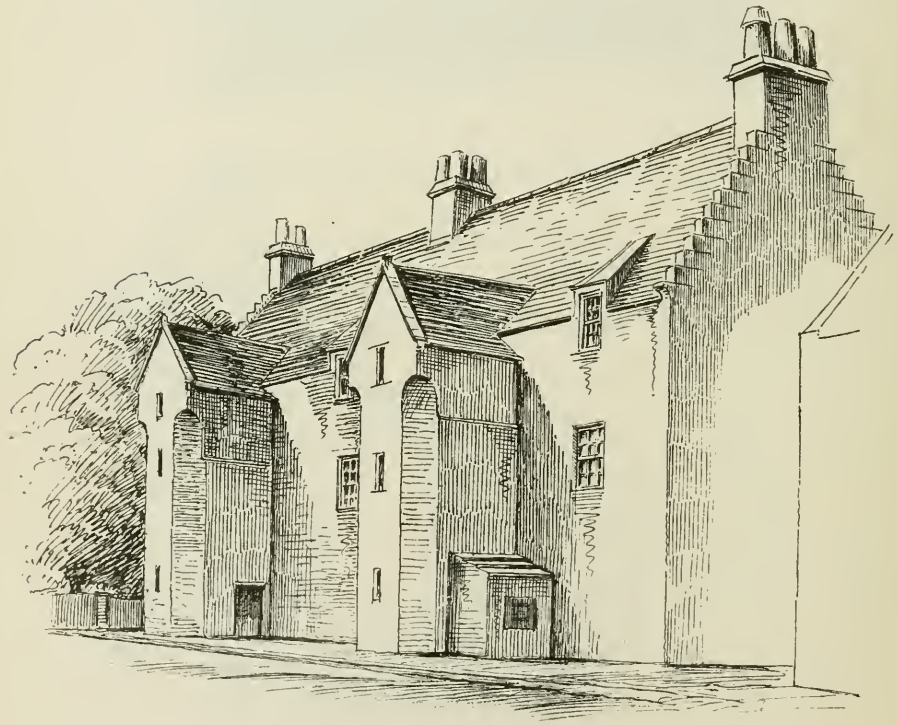


Fig. 1202.—Banff. House in Upper Street.

The House of Airlie, the residence of the Earl of Fife, has been superseded by a splendid classic structure of last century; and the "Towers," the palace of Lord Banff, was demolished by General Munro in 1640.

An old mansion known as the town house of the Bairds, Lairds of Auchmedden (Fig. 1200), however, still remains, though somewhat altered. It stands at the angle of the main upper street and a narrow steep lane called the Straight Path. This house may have belonged to the Bairds of Auchmedden, but it was evidently not built by them. The quaint dormers (Fig. 1201) contain the initials and arms of a branch of the Ogilvies, and the panel over the archway to the courtyard (see Fig. 1200) contains the same arms. The courtyard still retains its old form, but the interior of the mansion is now altered into business premises.

Another rather remarkable house (Fig. 1202) stands in the same street, a little further south. Its history is not well known, but it is peculiar in style and different from any other building of the kind in Scotland.

ELGIN, Morayshire.

Elgin was from an early period the chief town of the extensive and fertile plain of Moray. It was a king's burgh in the time of David I., and

Fig. 1203.—Elgin, House in. (*Copied from Rhind's "Sketches in Moray."*)

was much encouraged by William the Lion and Alexander II. Under the latter the Episcopal See was transferred from Spynie to Elgin, and the privileges of a merchant guild were conferred on the burgesses.

Elgin, like many other towns, owes its origin to the existence of a suitable site for a fortress, which in this instance consists of a conical hill at the west end of the burgh. Being composed of sand and gravel,

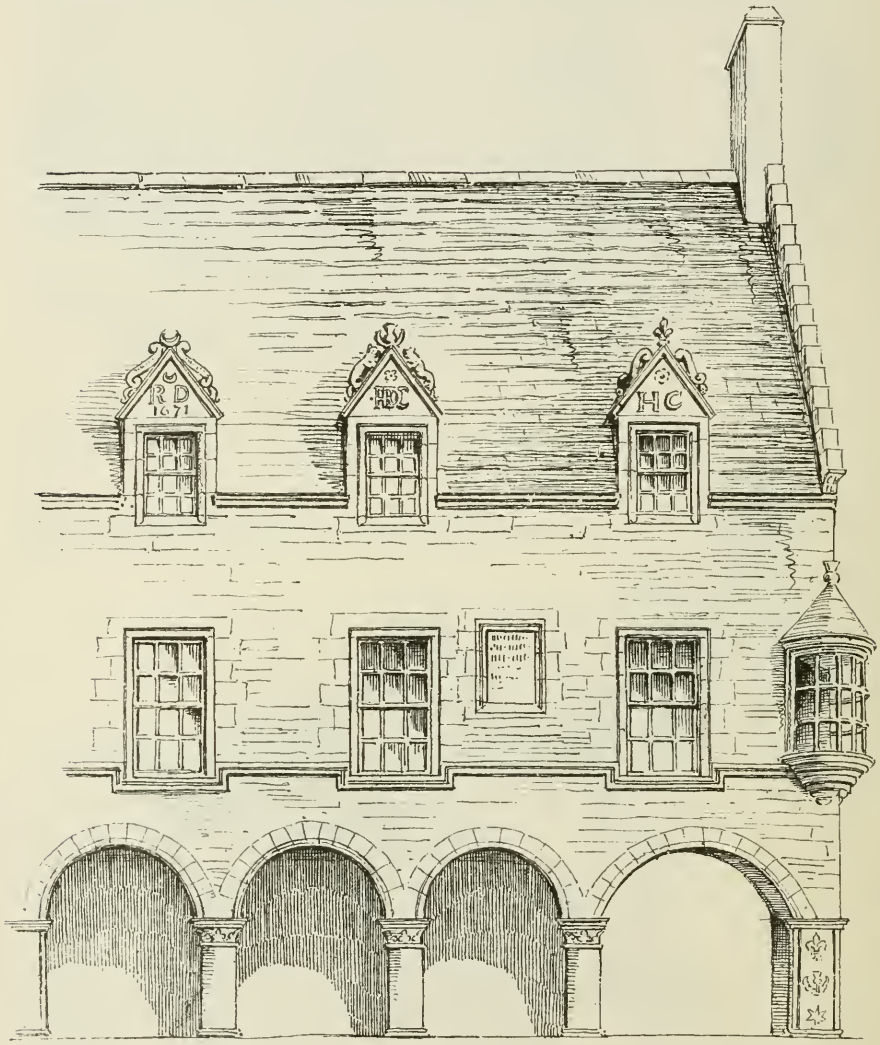


Fig. 1204.— Elgin. Elchies House.

this site was readily fortified with a ditch and palisaded mound, such as doubtless constituted the original castle. Before the time of Edward I., however, these simple works had been converted into a castle

of the First Period, which crowned the Lady Hill, and in which he lodged when he visited the district in 1296. A keep seems to have been added at a later date, when the castle became the residence of the Earls of Moray, which it continued to be till the fall of the Douglases in the middle of the fifteenth century. But all that now remains of the structure is a few fragments of wall, too firmly cemented with run lime to permit of their being carried off as building materials.

The town of Elgin is built on the same plan as the old town of Edinburgh and many other Scottish burghs—*i.e.*, with one wide central street, from which lanes or "closes" branch off on both sides, giving access to the houses which came to be erected in the backgrounds of the front tenements as the population increased and additional dwellings were required. The town still retains some share of the dignified and venerable appearance which its age entitles it to. The importance it derived from being from the thirteenth century the See of the Bishop of Moray was no doubt a circumstance which contributed to improve the character of its buildings. In the time of Edward I. Elgin boasted many fine architectural structures and ecclesiastical foundations. Besides the cathedral and the twenty-two manses of its prebends, there were the parish church of St. Giles, with its churchyard, in the centre of the town; the monasteries of the Black Friars and Grey Friars; a preceptory of the Knights Templars; a community of the Knights Hospitallers of St. John; an establishment of the Brethren of St. Lazarus, and a hospital or Maison Dieu. An enclosing ditch and palisade surrounded the town, which was entered by four ports or gates.

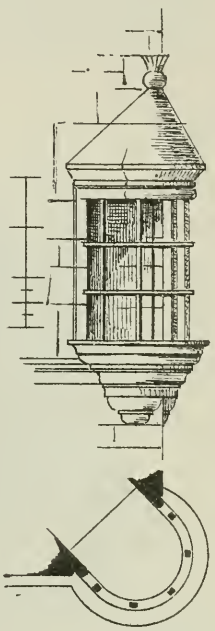


FIG. 1205.—Elgin. Angle Window in Elchies House.

The houses of the inhabitants were no doubt of wood, and at that early time very simple; but they were subsequently built with stone and comprised a great variety of domestic structures, some of which were of considerable architectural interest. Amongst these were Thunderton House, the town residence of the Dunbars of Westfield, and afterwards of Lord Duffus, of which a few walls only are preserved; Drummuir House, the residence of the Calders; Auchry's House, &c. A full account of these old residences and their owners is given by Mr. Irving in his *Annals of Elgin;* but the houses themselves have nearly all disappeared, although many of them survived till quite recent times.

When Mr. Billings published his work on *Scottish Architecture* (about

1850), this town was referred to as presenting interesting architectural subjects at every corner. "Besides the grand mass of the cathedral and the clustered castellated remains of its close, every street and turning presents some curious quaint architectural peculiarity, from the graceful Gothic arches of the Maison Dieu to the old grey burgher's house, sticking its narrow crow-stepped gable, and all its fantastic, irregular, blinking little windows, into the centre of the street." Of one of these picturesque structures, with its staircase tower, arcaded footway, and fanciful dormers, Mr. Billings gives an admirable illustration. But in the forty years since

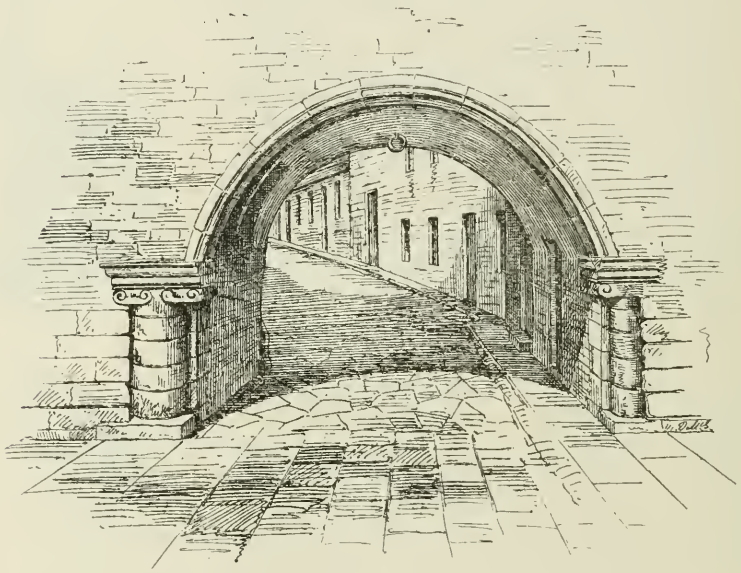


Fig. 1206.—Elgin. Remnant of Arcade in High Street.

elapsed many changes have occurred, and amongst others this arcaded and typical example has been swept away. The angle staircase tower adjoining was, we believe, only saved by the patriotic efforts of a public-spirited citizen. But it now stands almost alone as a memorial of the past in the midst of the more attractive and expansive plate-glass of the new shop fronts.

Fig. 1203 represents this structure as drawn by Mr. Rhind in his *Sketches of Moray*. A panel bears the date 1634, and arms, supposed to be those of Leslie.

Fig. 1204 is another example of a fine street house of the town, also now destroyed. This was Elchies House, which belonged in succession to

the Cummings of Pitullie, the Kings of Newmill, and the Grants of Elchies. It exhibits the peculiar features of many of the old mansions of Elgin now removed in its arcaded ground floor and fantastic dormers. One of the latter recalls a similar design at Cawdor Castle, and another contains the date 1671.

The quaintly-inserted angle window (Fig. 1205) resembles those of the Bishops' House in the Cathedral Close* and those at Balveny Castle,† in the same district, and shows what the large angle turrets were finally converted into, while the arcaded street floor indicates what was a very

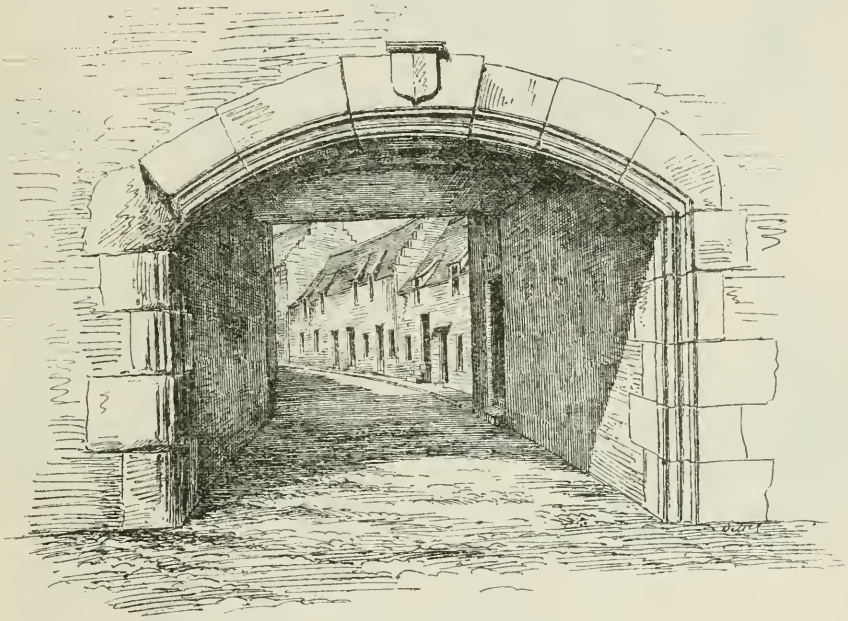


Fig. 1207.—Elgin. Archway in High Street.

usual form of construction in this and other Scottish towns. Most of these arcades have now unfortunately disappeared, but we are able to show (Fig. 1206) a remnant of one which has been preserved, in consequence of its forming the archway to a back court. Such archways, leading from the main street to enclosed courtyards or lanes, are of common occurrence in the town, and present features of some interest. The annexed Sketch (Fig. 1207) is one of the best preserved.

Fig. 1208 is a reproduction of a sketch by J. C. Nattes, made in 1799 (kindly lent by Mr. David Douglas), of a house near the cathedral, called "Duffus Manse," which was pulled down about 1829. It

* Vol. II. p. 58. † Vol. I. p. 386.

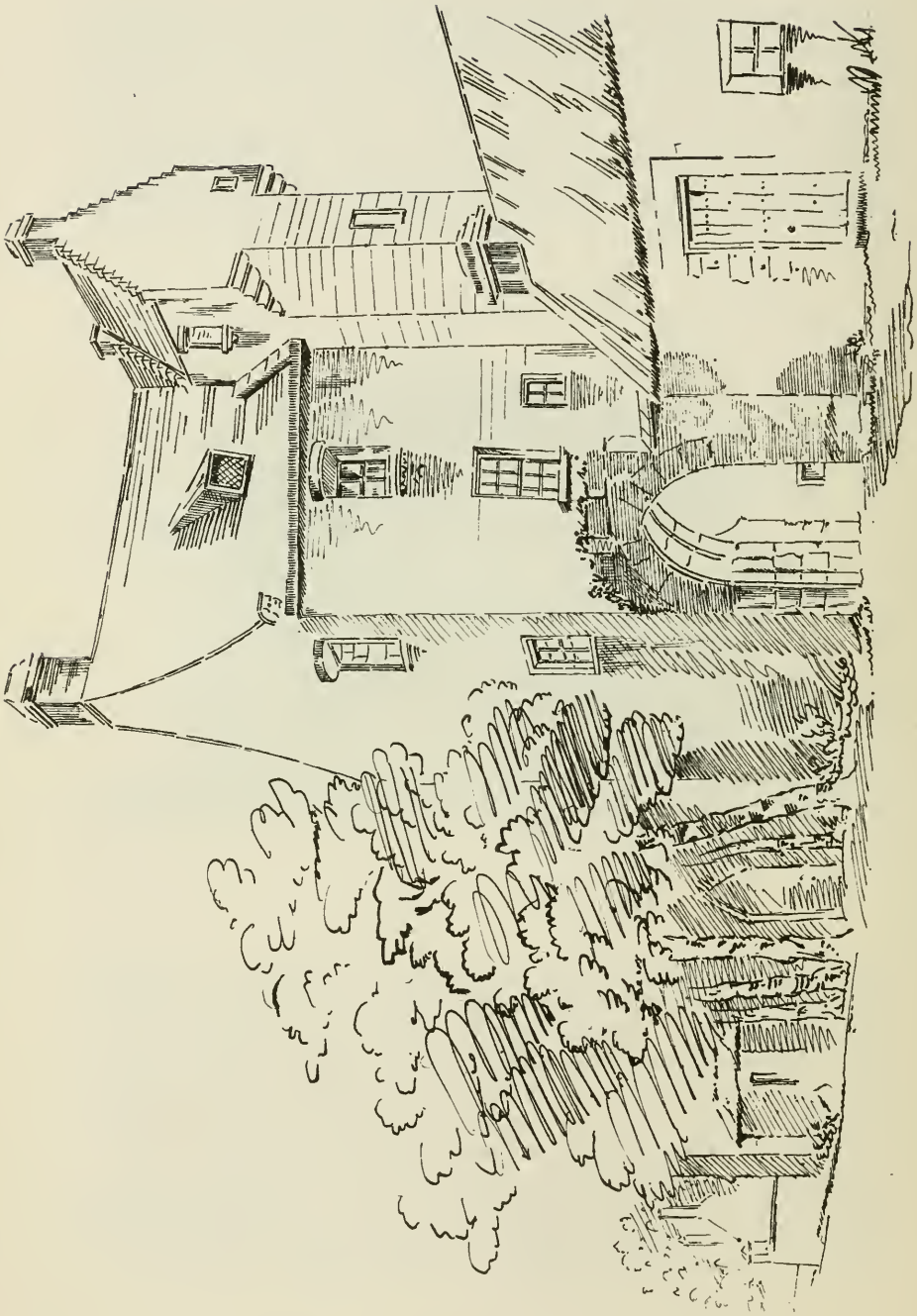


FIG. 1208.—Elgin. "Duffus Manse." *(Copied from an unpublished Sketch by J. C. Nattes.)*

shows the archway to the private courtyard, from which the house was entered by a door in the stair turret, the top story of which is so picturesquely corbelled out. The upper little oriel windows, curved outward in a circle, are another example of this local peculiarity above referred to. Duffus Manse was originally built by John de Spalding, canon of Duffus, and formed the quarters of Edward I. in 1303. James II. also resided here in 1455, but the recent building was evidently of subsequent erection.

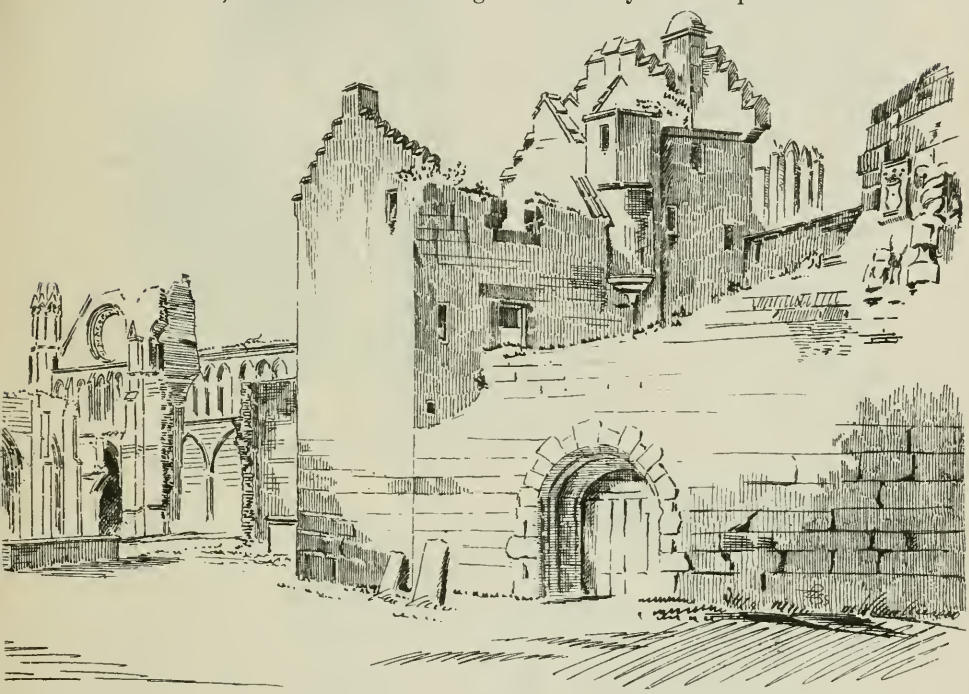


Fig. 1209.—Elgin. Bishops' House. (*Copied from a Sketch by J. C. Nattes.*)

In the preceding Vol. II. p. 58, an account is given of the Bishops' House, which was one of the manses situated within the Cathedral Close. In supplement to the description already given, we now reproduce (by permission of Mr. Douglas) an unpublished Sketch by Nattes, (Fig. 1209) of the Bishops' House from the north-west, showing the gateway to the courtyard and other features not formerly illustrated, and now obliterated. Fig. 1210 is a View of the picturesque staircase turret of that house as seen from the north-west. A remarkable shield (Fig. 1211) is now preserved beside this building. It has given rise to much local discussion, but little has been determined with regard to its origin or the signification of the curious crest of the helmet. From Nattes' Sketch (see Fig. 1209) it is apparent that this stone was in his time built into the outer wall of the

Bishops' House. The shield seems to be that of the Earl of Mar, the son of the "Wolf of Badenoch," of whom and his arms the following account is given by Nisbet:— *

"Lady Isabel Douglas, Countess of Mar, married Alexander Stewart, natural son of Alexander Stewart of Badenoch, Earl of Buchan, fourth son of King Robert II. He is nevertheless called the eldest son of the Earl of Buchan in a charter granted to him, anno 1404, by his lady, Isabel, Countess of Mar, by which charter she gives him the Earldom of Mar and Lordship of Garioch, in consideration of the marriage; and no doubt it was also in consideration of that marriage that he is said to be the eldest son of his father, which does not follow that he

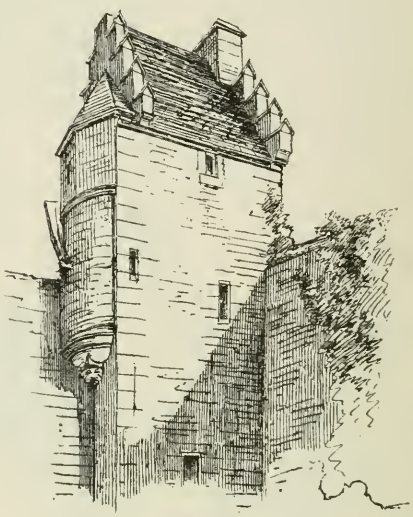


Fig. 1210.—Elgin. Staircase Turret.

Fig. 1211.—Elgin. Shield.

was not a bastard, for if he had been a lawful son he had certainly succeeded his father in the Earldom of Buchan, which earldom went to John, Earl of Buchan, a younger son of Robert, Duke of Albany. Alexander Stewart, Earl of Mar, by right of his wife, as said is, carried for arms on his seal, which I have seen, quarterly first and fourth, or, a fesse chequé (for Stewart) between three open crowns, gules, which were the figures of the Lordship of Garioch, and in these quarters he had no mark of illegitimation; second and third, the arms of Mar, as before, azure, a bend betwixt six cross crosslets fitched, or. He was commander-in-chief at the battle of Harlaw, anno 1411. A man of great honour, an ornament to his country, and died without issue 1426. The earldom after-

* *Heraldry*, Vol. II. p. 45.

wards fell into the king's hands, and the sons of the royal family were afterwards designed Earls of Mar."

TANKERNESS HOUSE, Kirkwall, Orkney.

The various buildings situated in the main street of Kirkwall, and known as Tankerness House, originally formed the residences or manses of certain of the cathedral dignitaries. Thus (Fig. 1212) on the left is the "Chancellerie," then the "Sub-chantry," and on the north side of the

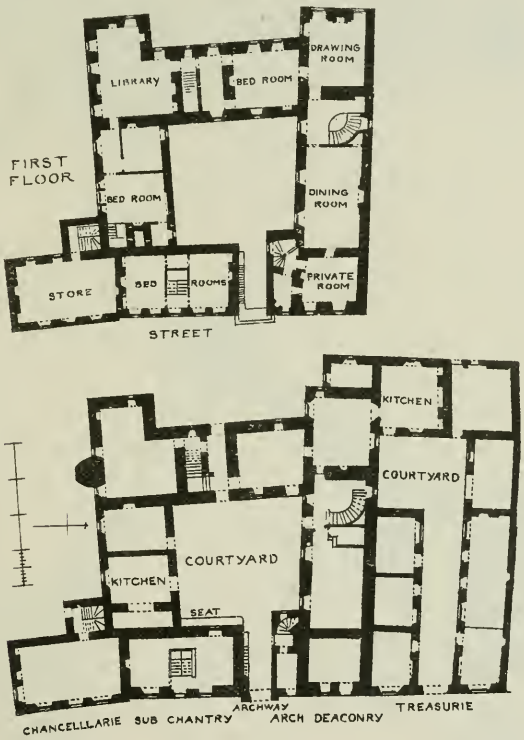


Fig. 1212.—Tankerness House. Plans.

archway the "Archdeaconry" and "Treasurie." It is only since about 1641, when James Baikie, ancestor of the present proprietor, bought the whole property, that it has been known by its present designation. The buildings are situated in the vicinity and opposite the west end of the cathedral, their position relative to which is seen in the View from the West (Fig. 1213), which is copied from a sketch by "R. Gallon, artist,

London." The structures have been considerably altered at various times by the Baikie family, but not, it is believed, to the extent of materially

Fig. 1213.—Tankerness House. View from West.

affecting the central portion shown on the First Floor Plan ; but the north-most building shown on the Ground Plan, and known as "the manse

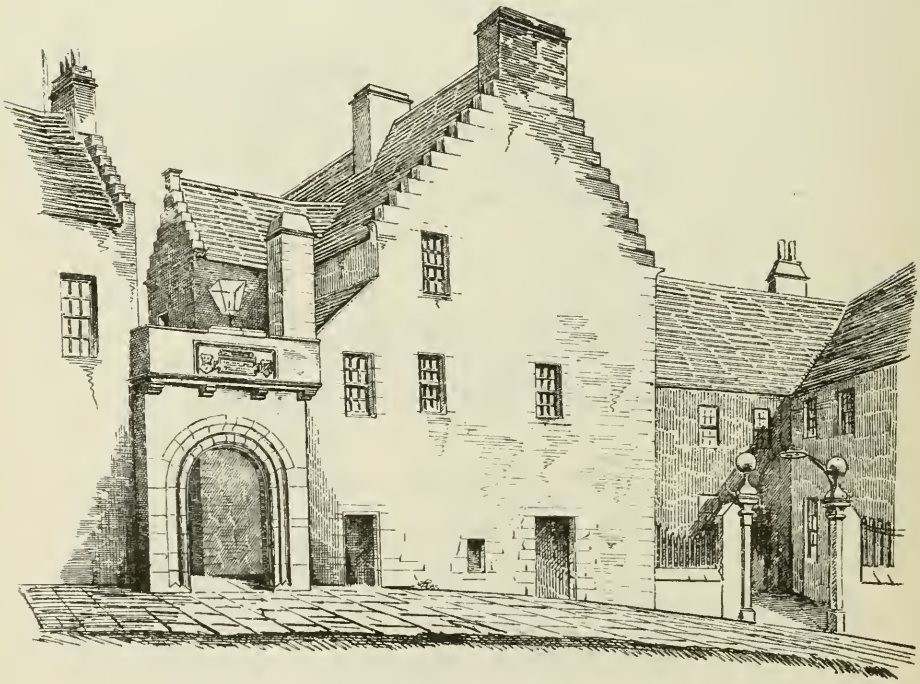


Fig. 1214.—Tankerness House. Entrance from Street.

pertaining to the Treasurie," is entirely modern. How far the present erections follow the old lines we have been unable to learn. The above manses were complete and independent establishments, possessing each within itself a full equipment of the necessary domestic offices, and the alterations have been made for the purpose of converting them into one large house. This, it appears, was a gradual work, the Baikies occupying the buildings at first very much in the same way as the ecclesiastics had done. James Baikie, who lived till 1670, resided in the Treasurie, his

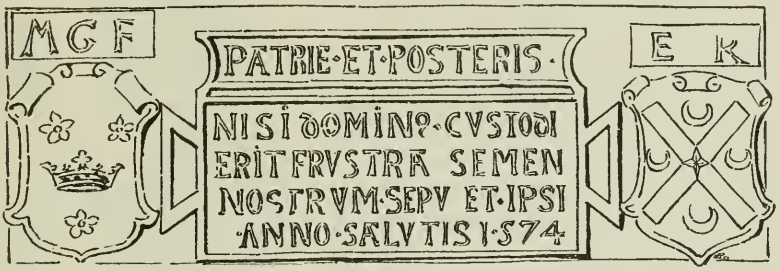


Fig. 1215.—Tankerness House. Inscription over Gateway.

son Arthur in the Archdeaconry, and his son Thomas in the Sub-chantry. In 1671 Thomas granted a licence to Arthur to erect on what was waste ground the house adjoining the gateway to the south, and "to join the same to the Sub-chantry." The previous buildings of the Sub-chantry, which occupy the south side of the courtyard, are old, the kitchen (as shown on the Plan) having the large wide-arched fireplace so common in the castles. The structures which form the west side of the courtyard as they now exist were, it is believed, almost all built by the present family in 1680, and the south-west gable in 1722; the gateway and archdeaconry, however, still remain unaltered (Fig. 1214). Over the gateway is the Latin inscription and the coats of arms shown in Fig. 1215, which is taken from a careful rubbing kindly lent us by Mr. Charles S. S. Johnston, architect. The version or paraphrase of the inscription handed down in the family is "Without the Lord's protection our children will live in vain, and ourselves be but slaves. In the year of Grace 1574." The arms and initials are those of Archdeacon Gilbert Fulzie and his wife, Elizabeth Kinnaird.* On the skew-putt of the staircase tower inside

Fig. 1216. Tankerness House. Initials on Skew-putt.

* The proprietor communicates another version by Colonel David Balfour, viz., "That the arms are those of Fraser of Lovat, with the initials of Maister G. Fraser and his wife, a Kinnaird of Inchture. The Fraser arms," he adds, "are not correct, according to Mackenzie, but are often so blazoned." We have seen no confirmation of this account.

the gate are the same initials as those over the gateway (Fig. 1216). On the right-hand side of the gateway, and entering by the door in the staircase tower, there is a small chamber, which was probably the porter's room, and on the opposite side a narrow outside stair leads up to the balcony over the arch. Along the south side of the courtyard, near the foot of this stair, there is a stone seat, called the "dole's seat," where certain poor dependents used to sit waiting for their dole.

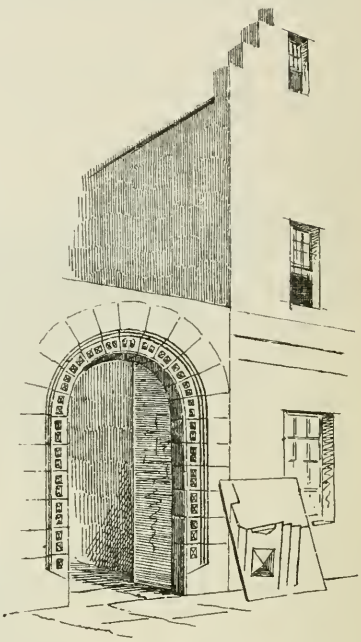


Fig. 1217.—Tankerness House. Arched Gateway.

Gilbert Fulzie was appointed archdeacon of St. Magnus in 1566,* during the sway of Bishop Reid, who, at this late period, established a very liberal foundation in the cathedral, appointing seven dignitaries and seven prebendaries, besides chaplains, sacristans, and choristers. He was proprietor of the Subchantry, and erected the Archdeaconry. These two tenements were inherited by his three daughters and co-heiresses, Margaret, Ursula, and Marjorie, who in 1619 vested their rights in Ursula and her husband, Edward Sinclair of Essengnoy, from whom they were bought by James Baikie.†

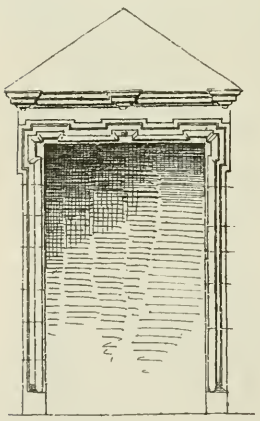


Fig. 1218. Doorway from Lerwick.

The buildings of the Treasurie being modern are not shown in Fig. 1214, in which View the courtyard shown on the right hand, and apparently occupying the place of the Treasurie, is in reality situated a few stances further along the street. It shows the same sort of arrangements as the buildings of the dignitaries, but of a later date.

The Orkneys having been handed over to

* *Description of the Church of Saint Magnus*, p. 85, by Sir Henry Dryden.

† We are indebted to the proprietor, William Dover Baikie, Esq., for his researches into family papers in order to supply us with information regarding this house. We are also indebted to Mr. Malcolm Heddle, burgh surveyor, Kirkwall, for a very complete set of plans of the buildings and surroundings, two of which plans are here reproduced.

Scotland by Norway in the middle of the fifteenth century, the northern isles naturally adopted the Scottish style from that period. But they were necessarily late in following the style of the south, and have also retained longer than some of the southern burghs many of the features of the town houses of Scotland in the seventeenth century. Among these are the above courtyards and street gates.

Another similar structure is shown in Fig. 1217. The arched gateway and courtyard occur in two or three instances in Kirkwall. The somewhat peculiar doorway (Fig. 1218) is from Lerwick, in Shetland.

CARRICK HOUSE, REDHEAD, EDAY, ORKNEY.

The View of this house (Fig. 1219) is sketched from the passing steamboat, and we are indebted for the details of the entrance gateway to Mr. C. S. S. Johnston, who procured them for us from Mr. H. C. Hebden, Eday. This building, which bears the date of 1633, is interesting as

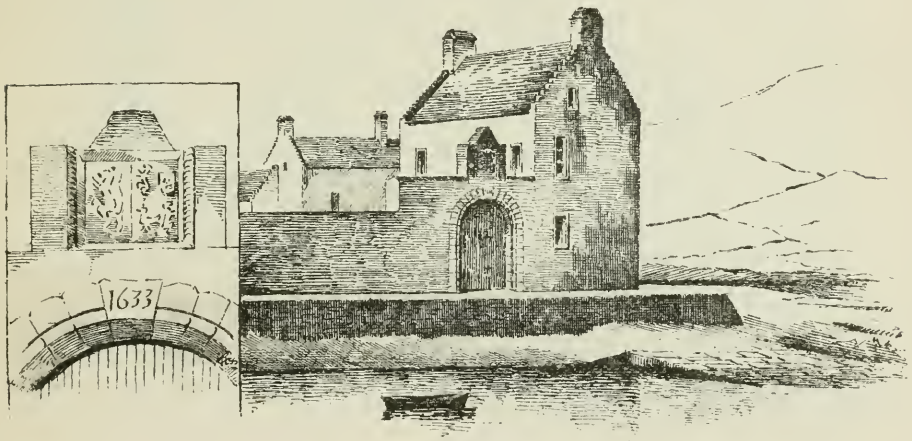


FIG. 1219.—Carrick House. View.

showing how in this remote locality the same kind of house prevailed as was erected at the same time all over the mainland, the distinctive feature being the enclosing wall, with the entrance gateway leading into a courtyard. This mansion appears to have been built by a brother of Earl Patrick Stewart, who was himself created Earl of Carrick.

X. TOLBOOTHS AND TOWN HALLS.

The tolbooths are the most ancient of our civic public buildings, and the following series of examples shows a regular succession of designs, from the early keep, which formed the strong post of the municipal authority in the burghs, to the council chamber, which now occupies its place, and accords better with modern methods of civic rule. These structures are interesting not only as examples of the progress of municipal architecture, but also from their symbolising the history and conditions of the municipalities during several centuries. In early and turbulent times the office of a magistrate was by no means a safe and comfortable one. When disturbances arose, as they often did in the towns, either from attacks from without or revolts and rivalries within, the magistrates had need of a strong tower for their defence, and from which they might safely rule the excited and armed masses. Hence the early tolbooths were constructed in the same form as the keeps or castles of the landward proprietors. Like them, too, they contained a prison for the safe keeping of criminals. When quieter times succeeded, and the rule of the towns became one of law rather than the sword, chambers for assembly and deliberation were added to the tower of strength, which was then converted into the prison, and had usually an apartment set aside for the confinement of debtors. In course of time the prison was disjoined, and the council chamber, designed with some attempt at architectural effect, became the representative of municipal authority and dignity.

The tolbooth was in early times also called the bell-house, and was provided with a bell to summon the authorities and citizens on all occasions of importance. Most of our civic buildings still retain the steeple or belfry in which the town bell is hung.

The following account of the tolbooths of Scotland commences with the more ancient and rude structures, and follows their development till the more modern style is reached.

ELGIN TOLBOOTH, Morayshire.

This drawing (Fig. 1220) is copied from a sketch in Rhind's *Walks in Moray*, and shows the old tolbooth or municipal strength of the town of Elgin. It has been a fine example of a tolbooth built in the form of a keep, to which a council chamber was subsequently added; but, unfortunately, it was taken down about 1839. Mr. Rhind quotes the following entry from the Burgh Records, from which it seems that the tolbooth was

erected in 1605 :—"The tolbooth biggit wt. stanes frae ye kirkyard dyke, and sclaititt wt. stanes frae Dolass." "It would appear (says Rhind) as if the previous tolbooth had been of wood and thatched, for an entry a little before in the same record stands, 'Item £3, 6s. 8d. for fog to thack

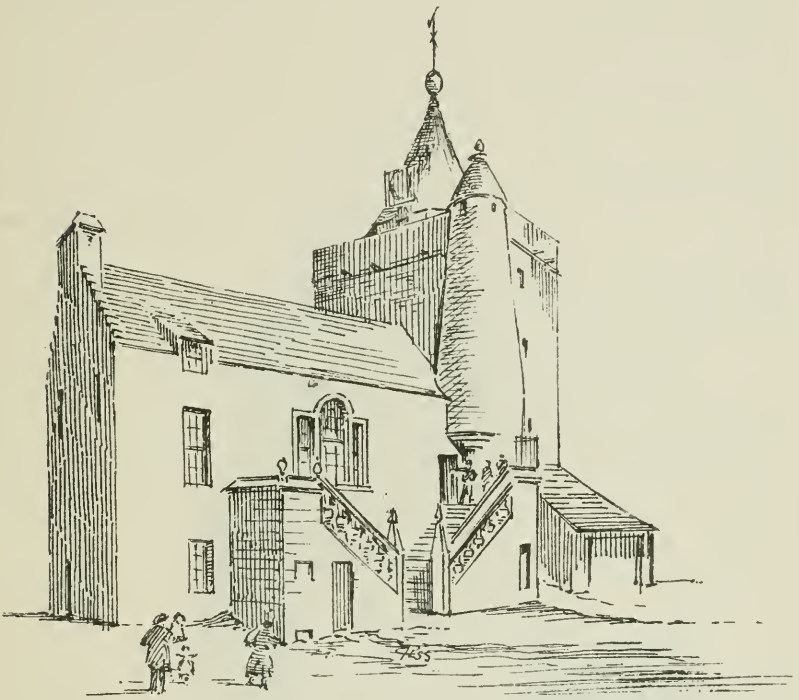


Fig. 1220.—Elgin Tolbooth. (*Copied from Rhind's "Walks in Moray."*)

the tolbooth.'" The building of the tolbooth above referred to probably relates to the erection of the council chamber, as the keep has the appearance of being of older date.

TAIN TOLBOOTH, Ross-shire.

Although one of the ancient royal burghs of Scotland, dating, it is said, from the days of Malcolm Canmore, Tain now presents few memorials of its former celebrity. The once famous shrine of St. Duthac, the refuge of Scottish royalty in distress, and the scene of an annual penitential pilgrimage by James iv., has been almost entirely obliterated in

the restored chapel of recent date. But the town, although modern in general aspect, has yet retained one edifice which redeems its ancient character in a genuine and well-preserved example of the Scottish tolbooth (Fig. 1221). This tower is specially valuable as an existing structure of

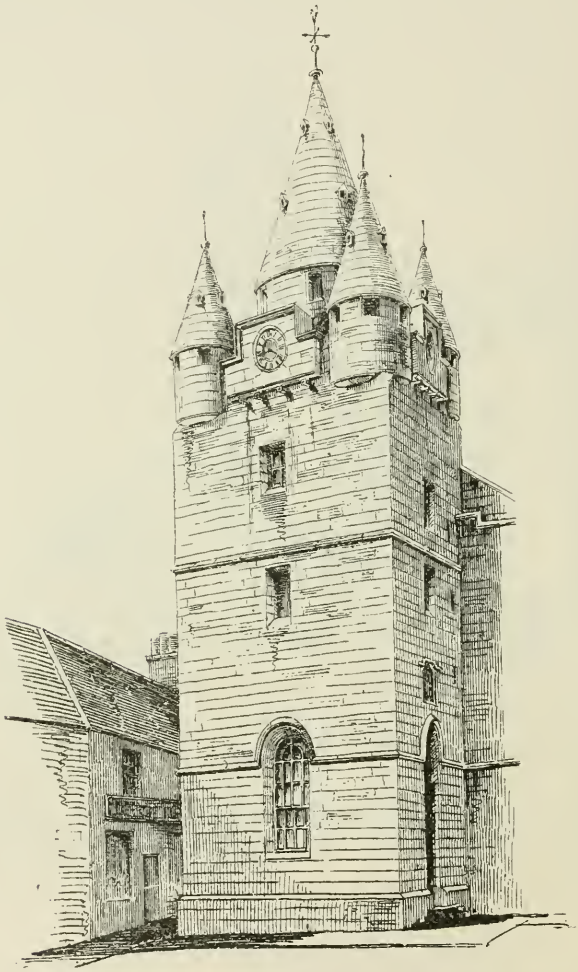


Fig. 1221.—Tain Tolbooth. View from North-West.

a kind at one time almost universal in our chief towns, but which is now reduced to very narrow limits indeed. The more ancient tolbooths, as above mentioned, were constructed after the model of the Scottish keep tower. To many of them there seems, about the time of James VI., to have

been added a council chamber, which replaced a simpler wooden erection with thatched roof, as we have seen was the case at Elgin. The tolbooth of Tain supplies an admirable example of these municipal towers. It is entirely Scottish in style, but of a somewhat refined design, and corresponds in character with the tolbooths of the Canongate, Edinburgh, and Maybole. The peaked roof accords in form with that of the Canongate, but is of less perishable materials, being constructed of stone, while the latter is only of wood covered originally with shingles. The angle turrets are an entirely Scottish feature, but they also, contrary to the ordinary habit, are covered with a conical roof of stone. The stone roofs and the small lucarnes (or imitation dormers), with which the roofs both of the main tower and the turrets are studded, are unusual though not unknown features in Scottish architecture.*

These diminutive roof lights recall the multitudinous similar windows which are of constant occurrence in the high roofs of the great town halls and other buildings of the Flemish towns, to which they no doubt owe their origin. The bell of the tower was cast in Holland in 1616.

This tower is now used as the entrance to the modern court-house, and the large window and door on the ground floor are recent insertions. The parapet has also been altered to receive the large dials of the clock, but has formerly been of the ordinary plain Scottish pattern, with bold corbels beneath.

FORRES TOLBOOTH, Morayshire.

Mr. Parker remarks, in the Scottish Notes at the end of his *Domestic Architecture*, that "the tolbooths or town halls and prisons of Elgin and Forres were fortified, and their massive and picturesque towers are still preserved."

Such is, unfortunately, no longer the case; but the appearance of that of Elgin has been saved (as above shown) by the pencil of Mr. Rhind, and that of Forres is preserved in a sketch by J. C. Nattes, of which the annexed figure (Fig. 1222) is a reproduction.† This presents a more handsome appearance than the massive tolbooth of Elgin, having evidently been restored and heightened with a belfry at a somewhat late date. The lower portion has quite the character of a keep tower, and the whole edifice well justifies Mr. Parker's title of "massive and picturesque." It is very probable that the belfry which crowned the top was substituted for a stone roof, such as we find still *in situ* at Tain.

* See Gardyne Castle, Vol. II. p. 497; Monimail Castle, Vol. III. p. 448.

† From Mr. Douglas's Collection of unpublished Sketches by J. C. Nattes.

Fig. 1222.—Tolbooth of Forres. (*Copied from a Drawing by J. C. Nattes.*

DINGWALL TOWN HALL, Ross-shire.

This massive example of a tolbooth of the seventeenth century (Fig. 1223) stands on the north side of the main street of this ancient town, and is still used as the municipal court-house. It has been erected at a time when solidity of structure was still considered necessary, but when the council chamber and the court-house had become of more importance than the tower of defence. The principal entrance is in the centre, the door, which is on the first floor, being approached by a flight of steps. This gives access to a lobby, from which the burgh court-house opens on the right and the council chamber on the left. Opposite the door is a small wheel-stair leading to the rooms in the tower, which are said to have been used as debtors' prisons.

The ground floor is vaulted, and contains cellars with exterior doors. The cellar under the central tower was entered by a grated iron door under the flight of steps to the principal entrance. Prisoners were con-

fined here, and could be seen and communicated with through the iron yett by the public, in the memory of persons still living. The upper

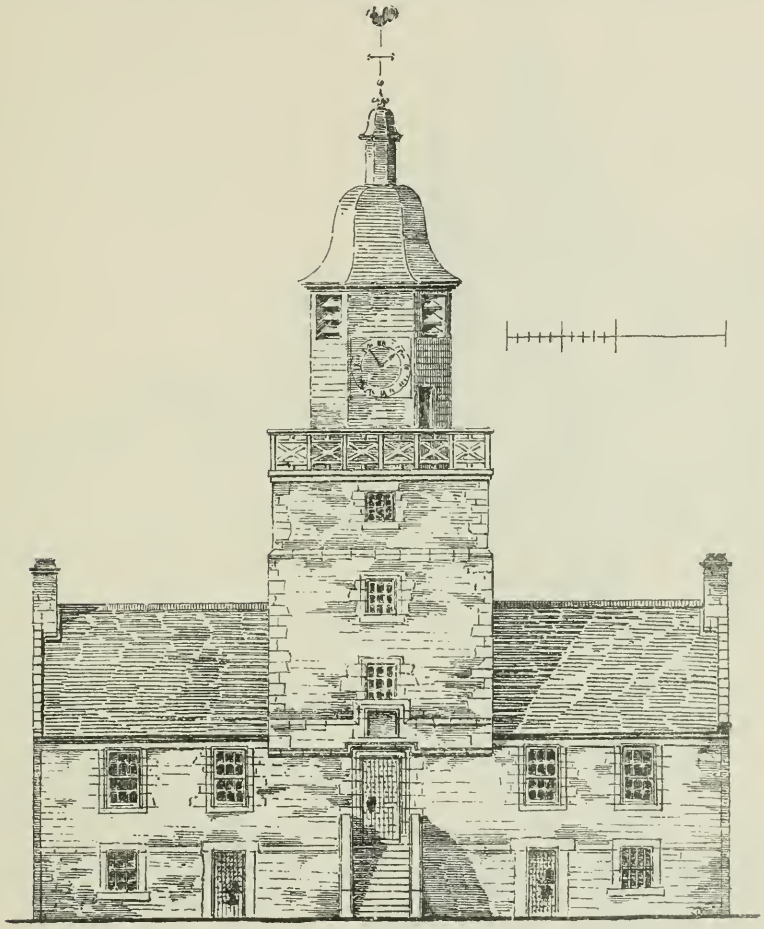


Fig. 1223.—Dingwall Town Hall.*

part of the tower or belfry was added in the beginning of the present century.

CANONGATE TOLBOOTH, Edinburgh.

This picturesque structure (Fig. 1224) was erected during the reign of James vi., and bears the date of 1591. In 1584 it was enacted by the magistrates of the Burgh of Canongate that "no remission of fees shall

* This drawing is copied from a pencil sketch by Mr. W. C. Joass, architect, Dingwall.

be granted to any one unto the tyme the tolbuith of this bureh be edefeit and biggit." The pointed roof and turrets were originally covered with

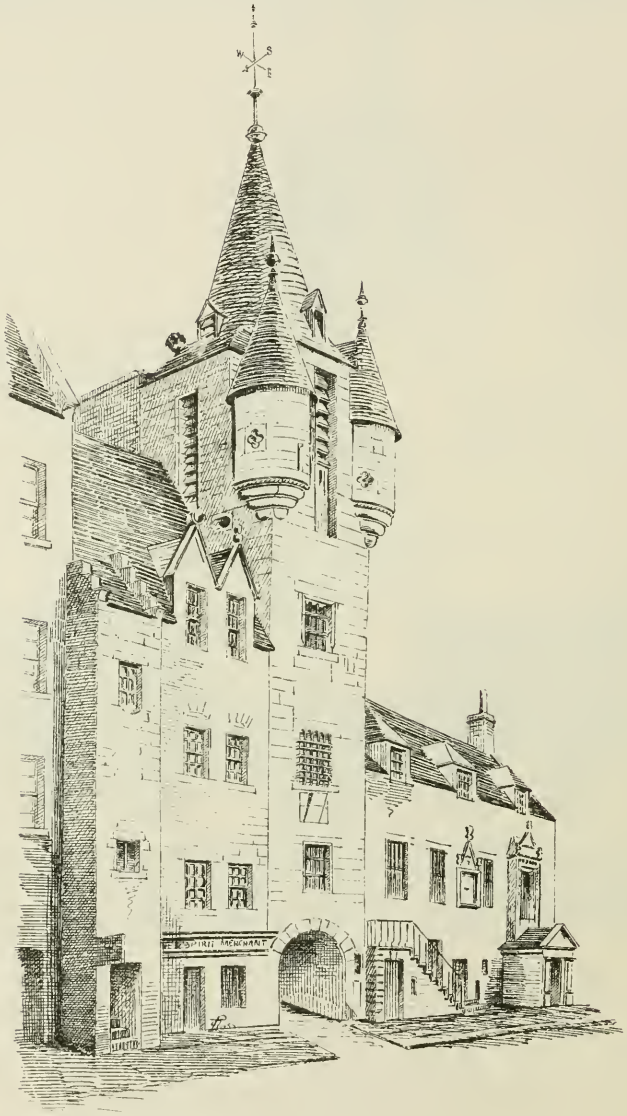


Fig. 1224.—Canongate Tolbooth. View from South-West.

oak shingles, in size 13 inches by 6 inches, and tapering from half an inch to one-eighth of an inch in thickness, the thin end being at the top, and

Fig. 1225.—Canongate Tolbooth. View from South-East.
(*Copied from a Sepia Drawing made early in this century.*)

each secured with two or three oak pins. The shingles were taken off ten or twelve years ago, and slates substituted.

A large clock projects out into the street between the two turrets. This is omitted from the Sketch, as it does not seem to be original. It is shown, however, in the Sketch (Fig. 1225), which is taken from a drawing made in the beginning of this century.

We have here a step in advance of the earlier fortified tolbooths. The tower, beneath which an arched passage leads to a close behind, is the representative of the earlier town house of the keep plan, and evidently served, from the form of the upper windows and the gratings over the others, both as belfry and prison. Adjoining the tower, and entered by an outside stair, is a structure apparently of the seventeenth century, containing the chamber for the assembly of the town council.

EDINBURGH TOLBOOTH.*

This venerable structure, although rendered immortal by the pen of Sir Walter Scott as the "Heart of Midlothian," has ceased to exist as an actual building. From a careful account of its history by Mr. Peter Miller, F.S.A.† (from which many of the following particulars are derived) we learn that in 1386, the year after the burning of Edinburgh by Richard II., a charter was granted by Robert II. to the town of Edinburgh for the erection of public buildings on the market place, the site being 60 feet long by 30 feet broad. This ground lay to the west of St. Giles' Church, and north of the line of the north wall of the church, and thus occupied the centre of the High Street. In the charter it is called the site of the "belhous," and special licence is granted "to construct and erect houses and buildings on the foresaid land for the ornament of the said burgh and for their necessary use."

The "bell-house," as above mentioned, was the early designation of the burghal offices. A bell-house and bell were required by Act of Parliament to be provided in every burgh, that the council or the citizens might be summoned by its ringing before the transaction of all business of a civic character. This feature has been maintained in nearly all the municipal buildings of the Scottish towns, almost every town house being provided with a steeple or clock tower for the town's bell.

* We have to thank Mr. John Harrison, Edinburgh, for kindly placing at our disposal an old sketch of this Tolbooth, made in 1817, when it was in process of demolition, and of which the annexed illustration (Fig. 1226) is a reproduction.

† *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, Vol. for 1885-86, p. 360.

The first mention of a building having been erected on the above site occurs in the Town Records of 1403, where it is referred to as the "Pretorium of the Burgh of Edinburgh." This probably stood on the site afterwards occupied by the narrow structure on the right of the Sketch (Fig. 1226), the building shown there being evidently an erection of later date. This later structure was five stories in height, and was carefully constructed with ashlar and provided with a rather ornate front to the north, where it faced the High Street. A sketch of it is given in Wilson's *Memorials of Edinburgh.* The south front (that shown in the Sketch) has a round tower attached to it, which evidently contained the staircase to

Fig. 1226.—Edinburgh Tolbooth. View from the South. (*From a Sketch made in* 1817.)

the upper floors. This front, although plainer than the north one, has evidently been in the same style, and contained a doorway with an ornamental arched head surmounted by a niche and figure. The lintel was of the same kind as that which till recently existed over the door to the vestry of St. Giles' Church (Fig. 1227). The latter is an ancient stone of about the above date. It is supposed not to have belonged to the cathedral, and may possibly be the very lintel of the tolbooth doorway. It is surmounted by a shield containing the coat of arms of the city.

The annexed Sketch (Fig. 1228) of a lintel now built into the garden wall of the mansion of Upper Keith, Haddingtonshire, is another example of a similar design, and probably of about the same date.

Judging from its style one would say that the original tolbooth had been rebuilt early in the sixteenth century. The ground floor was vaulted, and divided lengthwise by a strong partition wall. On the first floor was the hall, which measured 27 feet from north to south, by about 20 feet in breadth and 12 feet in height.

This structure doubtless formed the bell-house or tolbooth of Edinburgh for a considerable time. The building added to it on the west, which also has a circular stair turret (in the centre of the south front, see Sketch), is undoubtedly from its style of considerably later date than the bell-house. It was built with rubble work, and has the appearance in the sketches

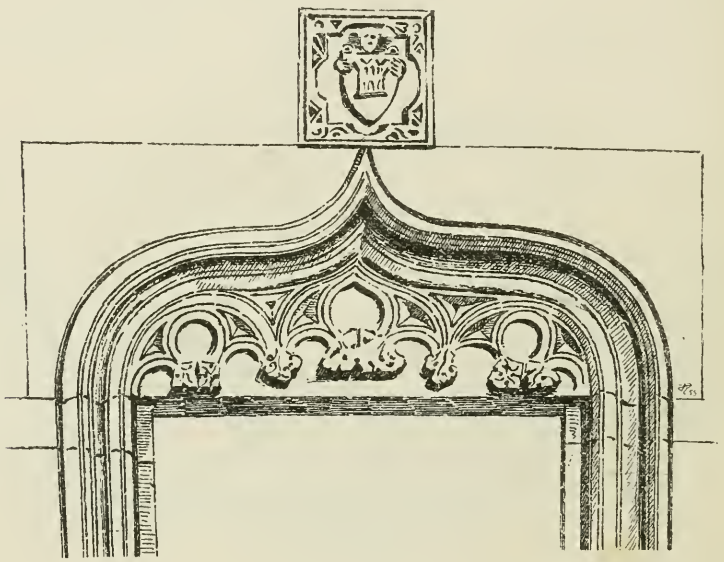


Fig. 1227.—Lintel of Doorway formerly in Vestry of St. Giles', possibly from the Tolbooth.

of it which are preserved of being not earlier than the time of James VI. It may, however, have been older, and have been altered at a later date, which would account for its comparatively modern aspect.

From the date of its erection the tolbooth of Edinburgh became the edifice in which all public business, whether local or national, was transacted. Here took place the meetings of the magistrates and council, the justice ayres, the law courts, and the Scottish Parliament. It is therefore not to be wondered at that an addition was soon required to the very limited accommodation provided in the original bell-house. Such were the uses of the tolbooth till Queen Mary's time, when the old building being found too small, a new tolbooth was ordered to be erected further south—

at the south-west angle of St. Giles'. The ground floor, and even the upper chambers of the old structure, seem to have been let out in booths. The rent-roll of the burgh proves that these booths were leased to a large number of tenants. It was not till 1480 that the tolbooth was used as a jail. In that year occurs the entry, "the sexth buith is made a presoun." After the erection of the new tolbooth the old one became the town prison, and so continued till 1817, when it was demolished.

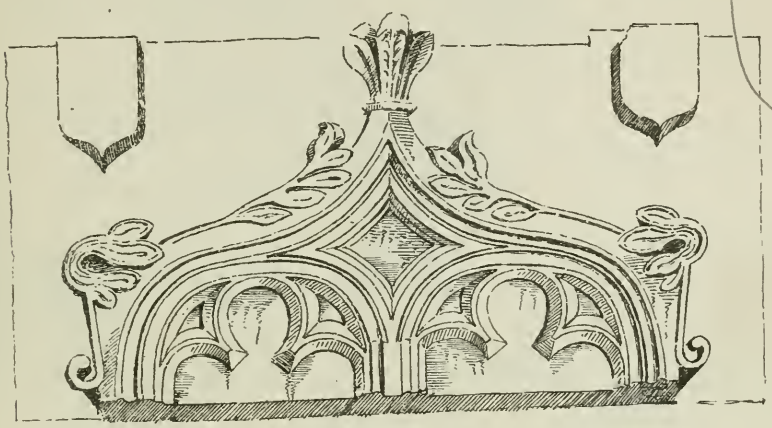


Fig. 1228.—Lintel built into Garden Wall of Upper Keith House, Haddingtonshire.

In the middle of last century new municipal buildings were found necessary for the city. Had there been room they might (as happened in so many other instances) have been added to the old tolbooth ; but it was found more expedient in this case to erect a separate edifice on an extended plan in the neighbouring High Street. In this building are still situated the council chambers and the various court-rooms and offices connected with the municipal administration.

MUSSELBURGH TOLBOOTH, Midlothian.

The tolbooth of the regality of Musselburgh is situated in the centre of the north side of the main street, and is the most conspicuous structure in the burgh. It is three stories in height (Fig. 1229), and each story is vaulted, so that it is extremely massive in construction, and bears in this and other respects a considerable resemblance to many of the castles. It has the bartizans and parapet walk projected on corbels, and defended by a parapet along the south side and east end, and above this a third or attic story. The entrance to the building is at the east end by an outside

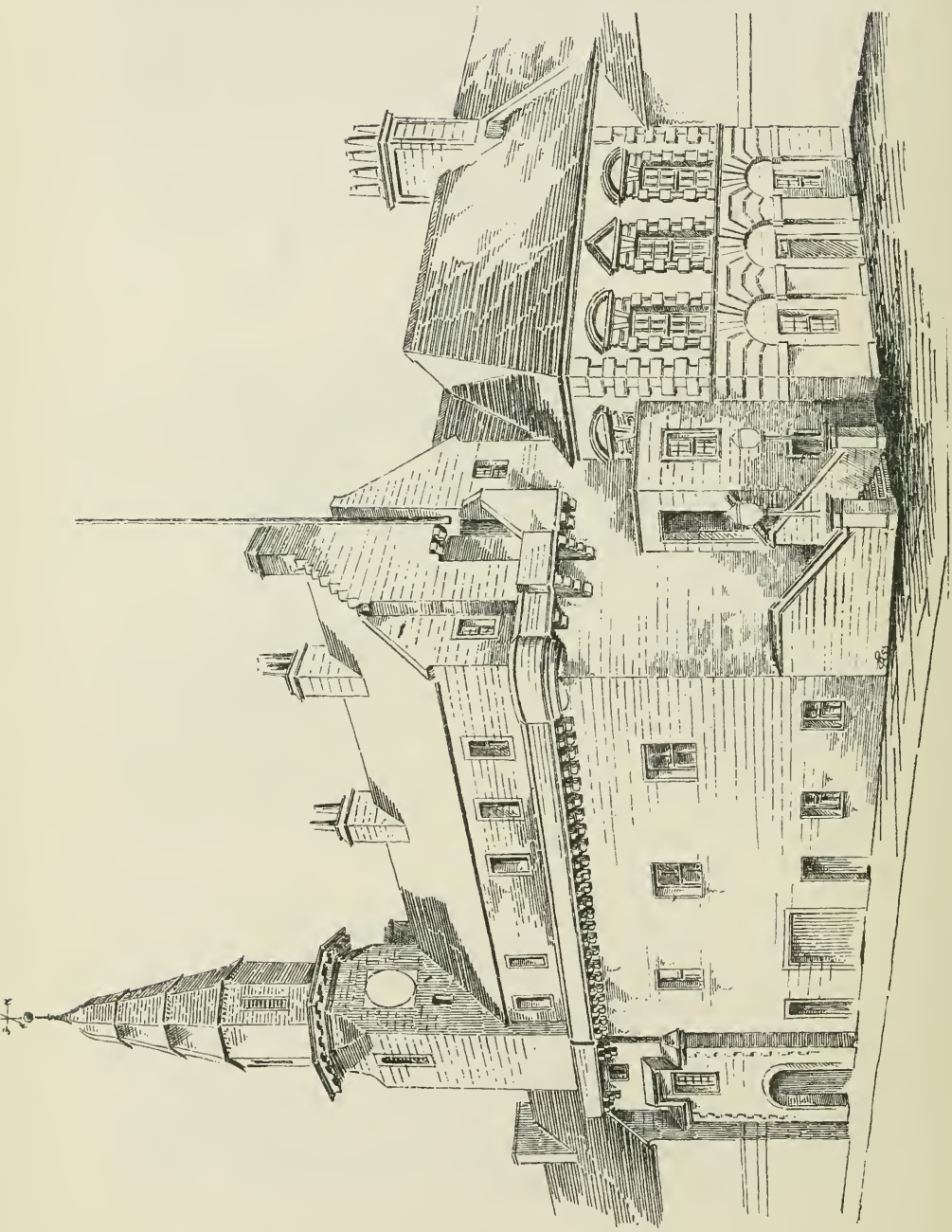


Fig. 1229.—Musselburgh Tolbooth. View from South-East.

stair rising to the first floor. The square porch shown on the Sketch is, of course, modern. Over the present entrance door, which is of later date than the tolbooth, is the inscription—

"Magastrates do justice in the fear of God." jn 16th 1773. "He that God doth fear will not to falsehood lend an ear."

The council house was on the first floor. It contained no fireplace, and it was only in 1716 that the council allowed "the bailies to affix a brace in the council house to serve for a fire in cold weather." *

Immediately adjoining the entrance door in the porch, a wheel-stair in a projecting turret on the north wall leads to the upper floor, which contained the cells for prisoners, and to the parapet walk.

The Renaissance building shown on the right hand, and entering from the top of the outside stair, is a new council chamber, built in 1762, and is a favourable example of the style of the period.

The old tolbooth was destroyed by the Earl of Hertford in 1544, and the present building is stated to have been erected in 1590 with materials taken from the chapel of Loretto, which stood at the east end of the town, and which, it appears, was demolished about that time. Mr. Paterson knows of no authority for this statement, but believes it to be correct. How far this view may be warranted we do not pretend to decide, but none of the conspicuous or ornamental stones of the structure have anything about them suggestive of the materials of a chapel. Mr. Paterson suggests that the steeple (tower) may be a portion of the old tolbooth which escaped the wreck of 1544, and there is an air of considerable antiquity about the upper part of the masonry, which gives some force to this view. The lower portion (along with the whole structure) was "done up" a few years ago in a pronounced manner, and is consequently of no value as bearing on this point.

The steeple appears to have given a good deal of anxiety to the council. It was ordered to be repaired in 1700, and in 1744, "considering that the town steeple is much ffailed in the foundation of the timber work, and that it is in great danger of falling down, they unanimously agree that James Vernor and John Heriot, wrights, in Musselburgh, view the said steeple, and directly fall to the repairing of it; and appoynts George Young, the town treasurer, to attend at said work, and advise the tradesmen in the working said work."

This building presents a very clear illustration of the successive steps which have been invariably followed in the development of this class of structures. First, there was no doubt the keep-like tower demolished by Hertford. This was succeeded by the strong structure in the style of the sixteenth century, which still survives, to which was added in the eighteenth century a council chamber, such as the enlarged ideas and requirements of that period called for.

* *History of the Regality of Musselburgh*, by James Paterson, pp. 83-85, 106.

SOUTH QUEENSFERRY TOLBOOTH, Linlithgowshire.

This View (Fig. 1230) shows the interior of a court-room in the tolbooth or council chambers of Queensferry. The hall of justice is in this case, and was almost always, on the first floor, and was reached by an outside stair, from the landing of which one was ushered at once directly into the court-room, which in this instance is very small, probably about 10 feet or

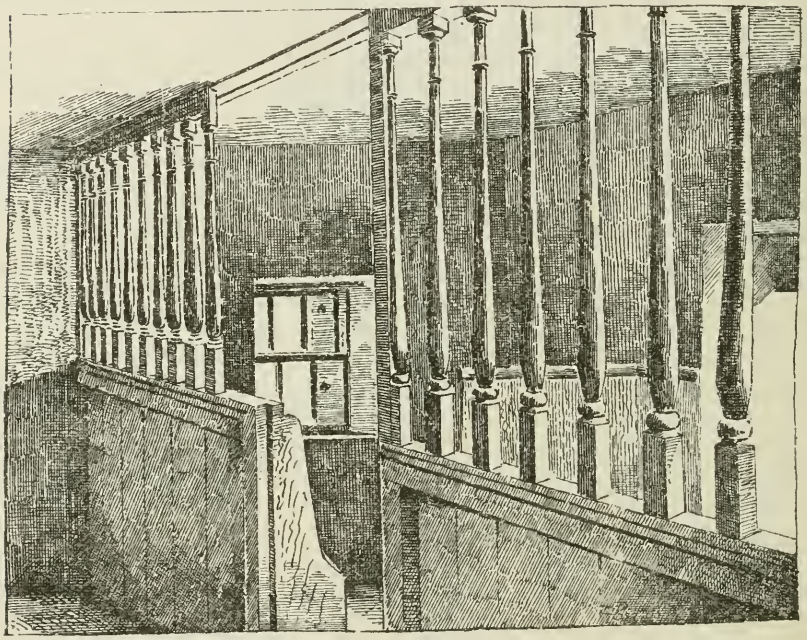


Fig. 1230.—South Queensferry Tolbooth.

12 feet square. The prisoner and the judge are separated by an open screen, and sit facing each other a few feet apart.

The tolbooth of Queensferry is a picturesque tower-like structure, finished with a slated spire after the manner of Musselburgh tolbooth. It was greatly disfigured a few years ago by the erection on the top of the tower of an uncouth jubilee clock.

DUNBAR TOWN HALL, Haddingtonshire.

This structure (Fig. 1231) occupies a site in the centre of the north side of the main street of this once important burgh. It seems to be of the sixteenth century, and was probably altered at a later date. The gabled crow-steps on the gables are not very common features, and are usually of the former period. The shop fronts on the ground floor are a modern addition. Formerly the ground floor most likely formed a

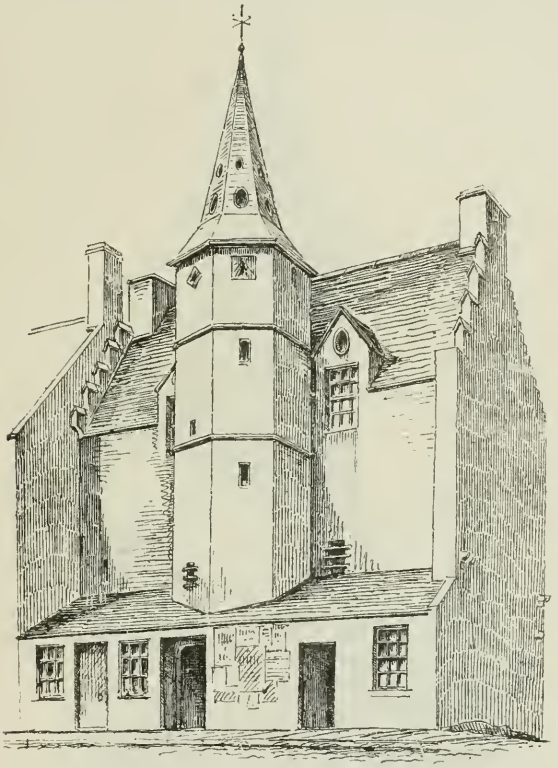


Fig. 1231.—Dunbar Town Hall. View from South-East.

prison (some of the windows being still barred), and the council chamber was on the first floor. The original entrance or principal door, which leads to the stair in the turret, is seen in the Sketch. Entering by the same doorway a passage leads to a courtyard behind. The building seems at one time to have been larger, and to have extended to the eastward (or right hand), where some bond-stones still project from the rough-cast wall. A wynd descending to the harbour now passes along the east end of the building.

SANQUHAR TOLBOOTH, Dumfriesshire.

The annexed View (Fig. 1232) of this picturesque structure gives a good idea of the passage from the "keep," as the pattern of such edifices to the town house or "bell-house" or belfry. The tower, with its conical

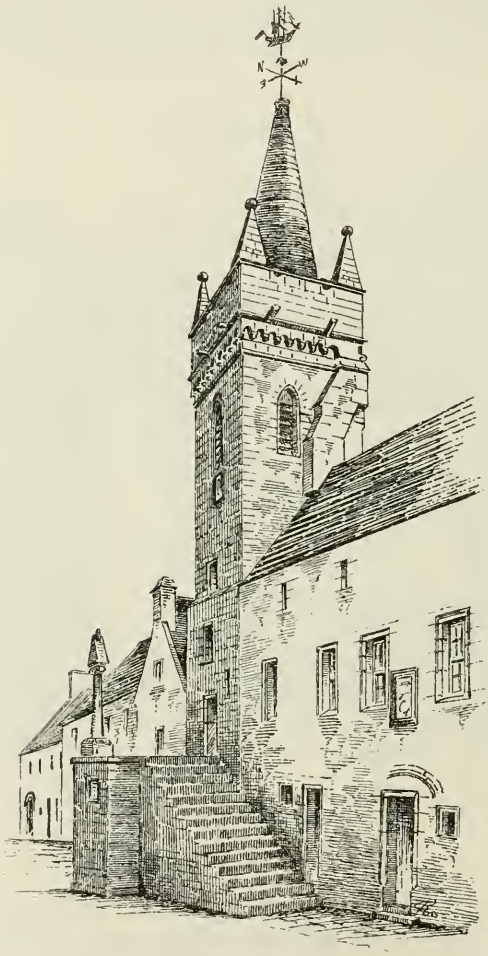


Fig. 1232.—Sanquhar Tolbooth. View from North-West.

roof and angle pinnacles, and the ornamental corbel table supporting the parapet, presents a refined edition of the more military-looking towers of Tain and Forres. The outside flight of steps and the pillar or "cross" on the landing are good examples of what was at one time a common

arrangement. The windows on the first floor, with heavy roll mouldings, are evidently those of the municipal chambers, while the door on the ground floor, with the panel over it containing a coat of arms, seems to have led to the vaults below.

MAYBOLE TOLBOOTH, Ayrshire.

A description of the quaint and little-altered town of Maybole has already been given in a previous volume,* where, from Abercrummie's

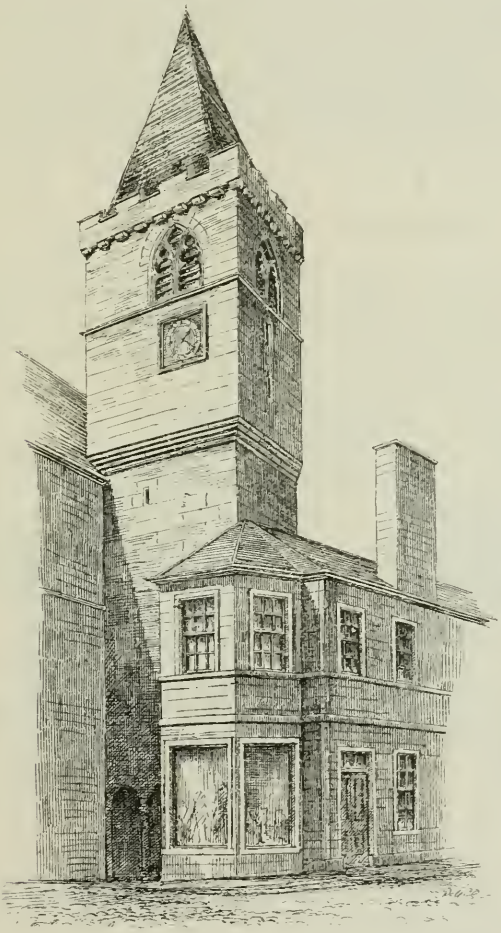


Fig. 1233.—Maybole Tolbooth. View from North-East.

* Vol. III. p. 498.

account, it appears that the tolbooth (Fig. 1233) was formerly the town house of the Laird of Blairquhan. He states that it "is adorned with a pyramide and a row of ballesters round it, raised upon the top of the staircase, into which they have mounted a fyne clock."

Little now remains of the old mansion of the Lairds of Blairquhan, but the tower erected on the top of the staircase, with its pyramid, is still preserved, and serves the purpose of the town belfry. When Billings made his sketch, about forty years ago, the old structure was in much better preservation.

The pointed and traceried windows of the top story are peculiar features, and are probably an indication of the Gothic revival which took place in the seventeenth century. The "row of ballesters" has now been replaced by a parapet. The balusters would no doubt be similar to those used in many of the castles, as well as in the church towers of the period, such as Pittenweem, Anstruther, &c., to be afterwards illustrated.

KINGHORN TOLBOOTH, Fifeshire.

The ancient royal burgh of Kinghorn stands on the steep northern shore of the Frith of Forth between Burntisland and Kirkcaldy. It obtained a charter from Alexander III., and possessed a royal hunting-

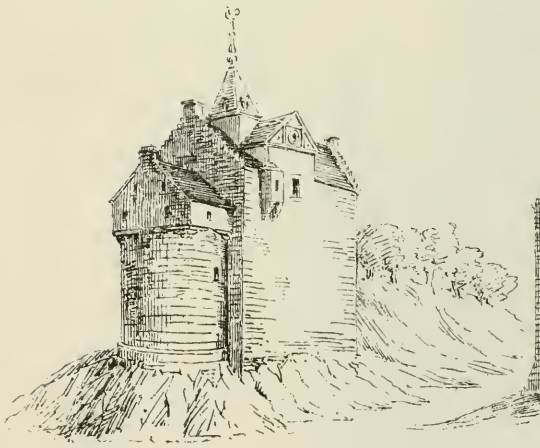


Fig. 1234.—Kinghorn Tolbooth.

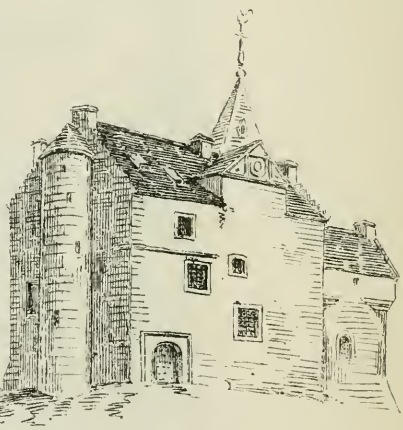


Fig. 1235.—Kinghorn Tolbooth.

seat, called Kinghorn or Glamis Tower, to which the king was riding when the accident occurred which caused his death. The annexed Sketches (Figs. 1234 and 1235), kindly supplied to us by Mr. Walter F. Lyon, present

a remarkable example of a curious old tolbooth which once existed here. The plan is very unusual. It is said that the ancient tower of Leonard's Church was converted after the Reformation into a town house and jail, which may perhaps partly explain the anomalous design. The external features, however, are quite characteristic of the period succeeding the Reformation.

CRAIL TOLBOOTH,* Fifeshire.

The accompanying View (Fig. 1236) shows the appearance of the town hall of this ancient burgh, which stands near the "East Neuk," at the entrance to the Frith of Forth. It combines the usual solid tower or tolbooth with the more modern municipal building. The former has evidently been much altered and converted into a belfry, while the structure

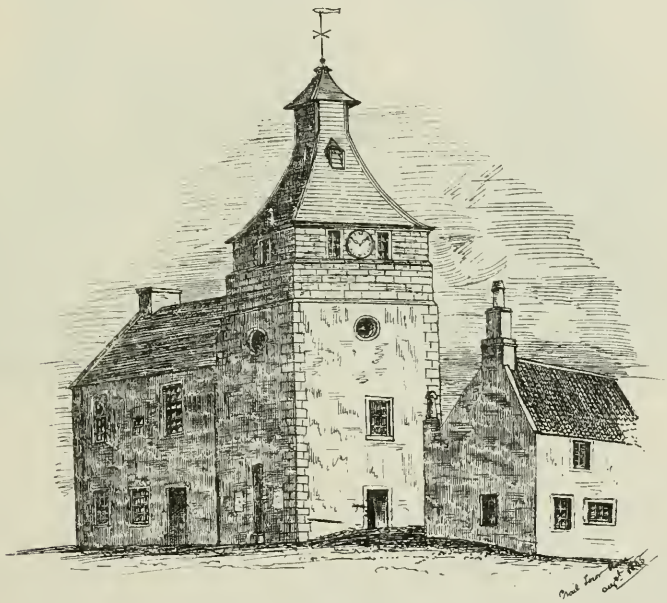


Fig. 1236.—Crail Tolbooth.

on the left has been added as a council chamber. The town is of very ancient date, having a port which carried on trade with the Continent in the ninth century. It was first chartered by Bruce in 1306, and still continues to be governed by the provost, bailies, and town councillors, who hold their deliberations in the above ancient edifice.

* We have to thank Mr. R. Murray for the accompanying sketch.

DYSART TOLBOOTH,* Fifeshire.

Dysart is an ancient port on the north side of the Frith of Forth, a short distance east from Kirkcaldy. In the fifteenth century it was a place of some trade, and formed a burgh of barony under the St. Clairs, the proprietors of the neighbouring castle of Ravenscraig.† In the sixteenth century it was raised to the dignity of a royal burgh by James v., and indications of its former prosperity may still be seen in the solid

Fig. 1237.—Dysart Tolbooth.

though decaying mansions, with mottoes and arms carved upon the lintels, which are still to be observed in the deserted streets. The town hall (Fig. 1137), which dates from 1617, although blown up by Cromwell's troopers, still retains its massive old tower or tolbooth. Notwithstanding the repairs and alterations it has undergone, the structure is picturesque, and in harmony with its surroundings.

CULROSS TOLBOOTH, Perthshire.

Some account of this old town has already been given.‡ The town hall here (Fig. 1238) is a good specimen of the more elegant structures

* We have to thank Mr. R. Murray for the annexed sketch.

† Vol. i. p. 538. ‡ Vol. ii. p. 432.

which in the seventeenth century took the place of the older fortresses or keeps, which constituted at once the prison and the seat of justice in our towns.

It fronts the Sand Haven, near the "Colonel's Close." Mr. Beveridge * states that the building dates from the year 1626, but that the tower was

Fig. 1238.—Culross Tolbooth. View from South-West.

only erected in 1783. The ground floor is vaulted and contains the "iron house" or prison. On the first floor, which is approached by the double flight of steps seen in the Sketch, is a central lobby, having the council chamber on one hand and the "debtors' room" on the other. In the roof is a "dreary, fireless place," where "the unfortunate women accused of witchcraft used to be confined."

* In his work, *Between the Ochils and the Forth.*

Fig. 1239.—Glasgow Tolbooth. View from South-East.

GLASGOW TOLBOOTH, Lanarkshire.

A tolbooth has existed on the same site at the corner of the Trongate and High Street from at least the middle of the fifteenth century, and from the Council Records of 1574 we learn that, like several similar structures in Scotland, it was fitted up with booths on the ground floor, the rents from which were applied "in mendying and reparying of the tolbuith and to na uther use." *

The building then existing having become ruinous, it was decided, in February 1626, to take it down, and on 15th May of the same year "the grund-stane of the tolbeuth of Glasgow was laid." It was a handsome structure five stories in height, and occupied the position to the left of the tower indicated by the building shown in the View. It had a fine flight of outside steps up to the first floor, where the entrance doorway was situated. There were five windows on each floor facing the street, with a large sundial between two of them on the first floor. At the top of each angle of the building were large square turrets carried on corbels. This edifice was removed either in 1812 or 1814 (both dates are given by different authorities), but the steeple (Fig. 1239) was allowed to remain "by a majority of one in a vote upon this subject." A part of the High Street front also remains, with an old turret, which, however, is not seen in the View, as it is hidden by the projecting steeple. The height of the steeple, according to Cleland, is 126 feet. It is a structure in the style of the middle of the seventeenth century, with details like Heriot's Hospital, and, with its open crown containing the bells, is probably the most effective of our ancient municipal belfries now surviving.

STEEPLE OF THE MERCHANTS' HALL, Glasgow.

This structure (Fig. 1240) was erected soon after the preceding one. It is situated behind Bridgegate Street, in a very wretched quarter of the city. The hall and steeple were built from designs by Sir William Bruce of Kinross. The foundation-stone was laid in the year 1651, and the building was finished in 1659. Cleland describes it in 1816,† and concludes by saying: "This building, from its situation and present condition, is by no means suited to the wealth and respectability of Glasgow merchants. The steeple, however, adjoining the south front of the hall, is considered to be one of the handsomest in the city. It is

* *Quaint Bits of Glasgow*, chap. xii.

† Cleland's *History of Glasgow*, Vol. i. p. 76.

164 feet high, and after rising 85 feet in the shape of a square tower, a balustrade is formed, within which a tower of smaller dimensions arises, terminating in a balustrade. This arrangement being repeated,

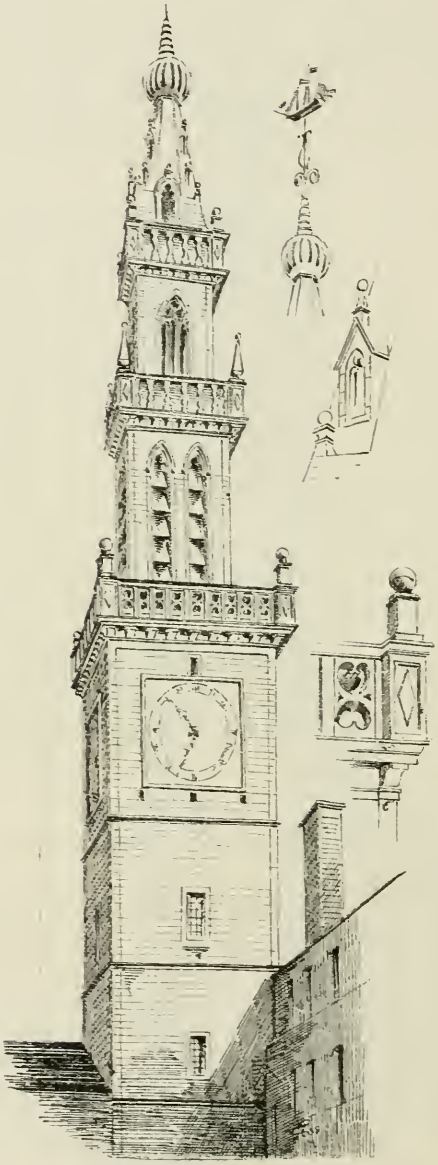


Fig. 1240.—Upper part of the Steeple of the Merchants' Hall, Glasgow.

a pyramidal spire is terminated by a gilt ball and ship in full sail." The gilt ball referred to is of stone.

Although not the steeple of a town hall, this structure is introduced at this place as being of an analogous character.

RENFREW TOLBOOTH, Renfrewshire.

This building was, we understand, taken down some years ago. It was an important and fine example of a tolbooth (Fig. 1241), with the usual

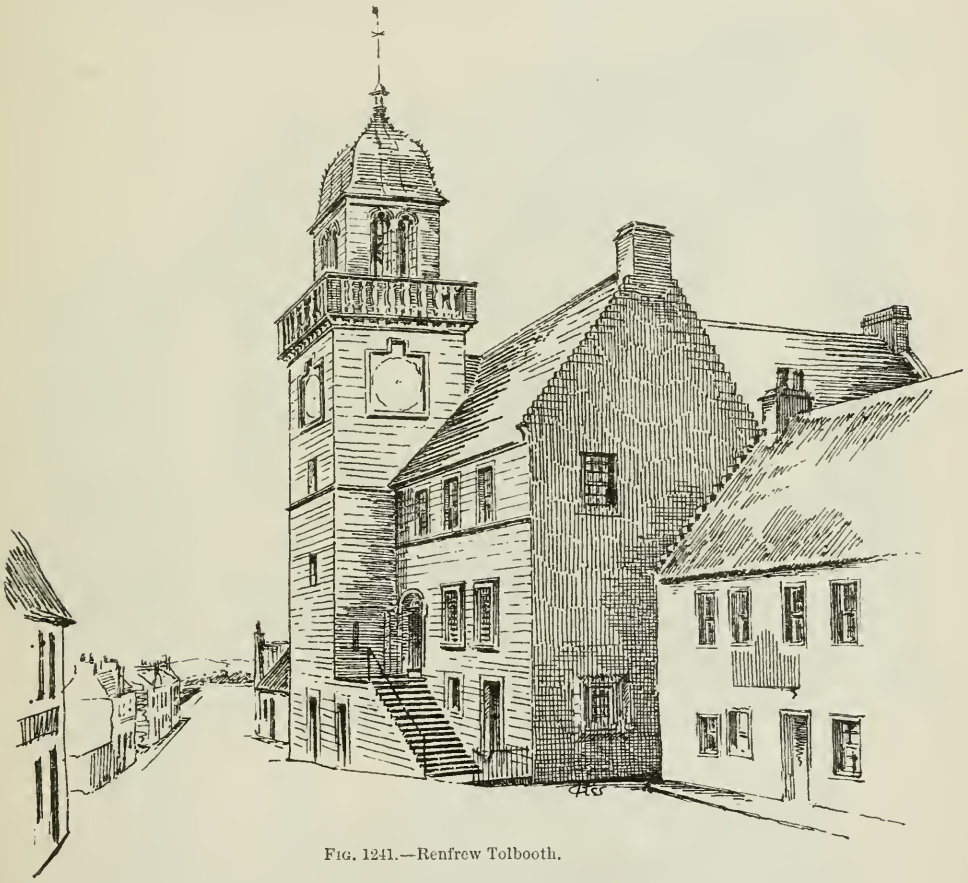


Fig. 1241.—Renfrew Tolbooth.

outside stair leading up to the first floor, and shows a bell-house or tower and council chamber of apparently the same period. We have found no record of the date of its erection, but it will be seen from the details of the tower, the balustrade, the tall pointed windows, and the ogee roof, that it is very much akin to some of the bell towers already described.

HAMILTON TOLBOOTH, Lanarkshire.

The more ancient part of the town of Hamilton stood formerly within the walls of the park attached to Hamilton Palace. The old buildings have now been nearly all removed, except the ancient prison or tolbooth (Fig. 1242), which has been repaired and preserved by the Duke of Hamilton. The restoration has no doubt considerably altered the appearance of the structure, a balcony having been substituted for the outside

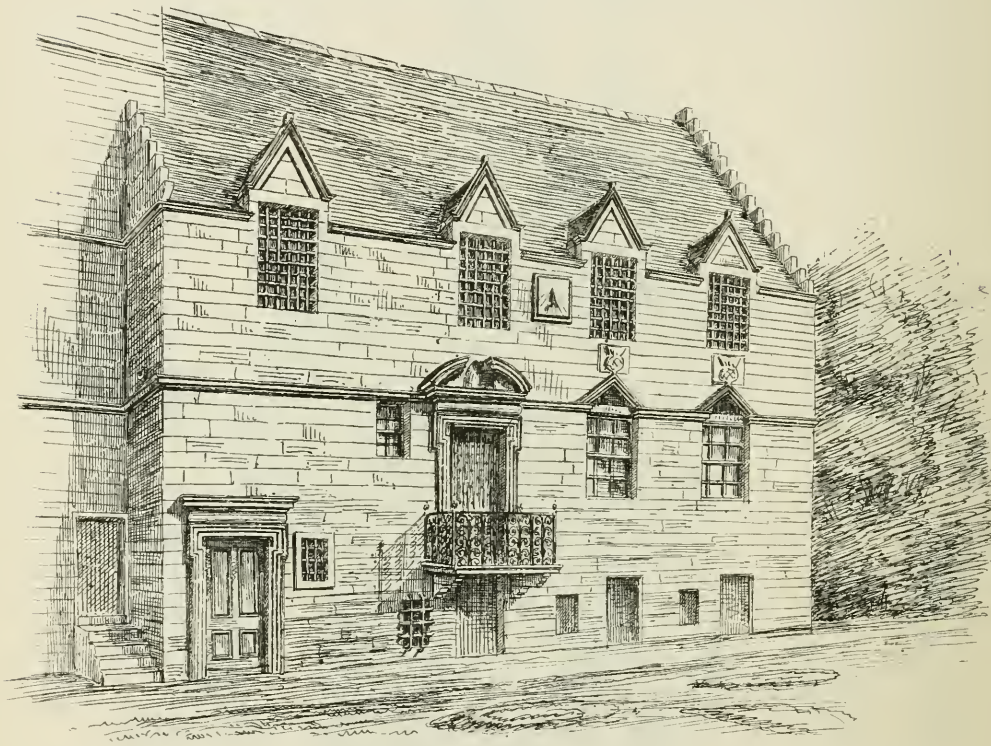


Fig. 1242.—Hamilton Tolbooth.

stair which doubtless led to the central door, and the dormer windows being renewed; but the general character is apparently fairly preserved. A steeple was added (to the left) in the time of Charles I. The tolbooth is evidently a late building of the Fourth Period, and shows the encroachment of the Renaissance style.

TOWN HOUSE,* Irvine, Ayrshire.

This edifice (Fig. 1243) was a fair example of the style of architecture adopted in churches and other public buildings in Scotland during

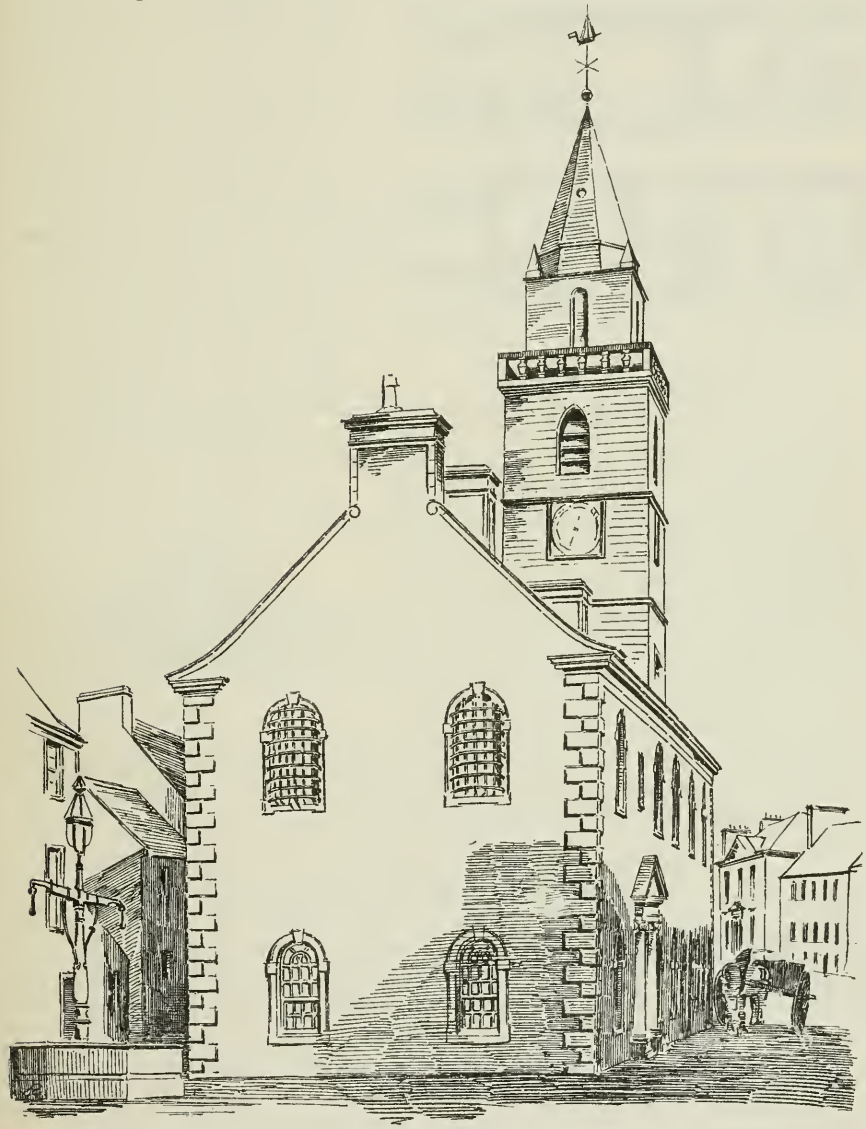


Fig. 1243.—Town House, Irvine. View from North-West.

* We are indebted to Mr. Railton for the Plans of and notes regarding this building.

the eighteenth century, after all the features of the native style had disappeared. The outside of the court-house was renovated in 1740-45, after being much injured by lightning. Till 1808 the tower had a slated roof, and the vane was a weather-cock. The stone spire and vane were then erected. The whole structure was taken down in 1860.

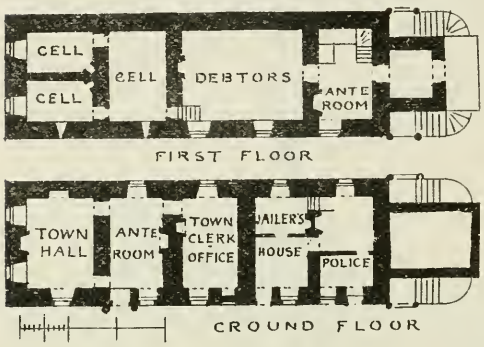


Fig. 1244.—Town House, Irvine.
Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

The Plans (Fig. 1244) are interesting, as showing the arrangement of the town house of the period. The civic edifice still combined the functions of council chambers and jail. The ground floor, with its Ionic portico, contained the town hall and the offices of the town clerk, while the upper floor, entering by the tower, comprised the debtors' chamber and the cells for criminals.

"The whole building was of the most substantial masonry, the walls being four feet in thickness, and the roofs or ceilings of the lower rooms strongly arched or vaulted, as were also the cells of the debtors' prison, which were lined with large ashlar stones." The tower contained a dark vault on the ground floor, and in the floor above the entrance the black hole or condemned cell.*

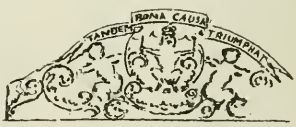


Fig. 1245.—Town House, Irvine.
Town Arms over Doorway.

Some carvings, apparently of an older date than the main building, are preserved here. They have evident reference to the time of the Restoration, and their style is of that period. That over the doorway (Fig. 1245) contains the town arms, and commemorates in the motto the triumph of the "good cause," while the panel in the court-house (Fig. 1246) contains a carving of the regalia, and sings the praises of their bearer. Mr. Railton gives the following reading of the inscription, the first word of which is obliterated :—[REGI] LYRA TRIPLEX CUI DIEDAMA TRIPLEX. Translated freely : "To the king be praise threefold, whose is the crown threefold ;" the triple crown meaning the crown of the three kingdoms. The panels are cut

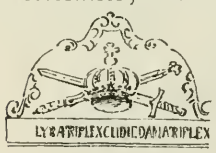


Fig. 1246.
Town House, Irvine.
Panel above Bench in Court-house.

* Dobie's *Cunningham*, by Timothy Pont, p. 217.

in stone in good relief. The "Tron," or public weighing place, is seen on the left in the View.

TOWN HALL, DUMFRIES,* Dumfriesshire.

This picturesque structure (Fig. 1247) shows few traces of Scottish architecture, but the tower still retains some reminiscences of the Scottish steeple, on which its design was founded.

In 1703 the inhabitants, having gained an arbitration case, found themselves in possession of a considerable sum of money, with which they decided to build a town house and steeple. John Moffat, a Liverpool architect, was therefore invited to visit Dumfries, and "furnish a modall" for the building. This he apparently did, and, as the treasurer's accounts show, he undertook a journey to Glasgow for the purpose of studying the steeple in that city, and in 1704 he was paid the sum of 104 pounds Scots, "for drawing the steeple scheme, and in name of gratification for his coming to Dumfries." "For some reason," says M'Dowall, "he backed out of his engagement with the committee, and they, in January 1705, considering how long the designed building is retarded for want of an architect, resolved to send for one Tobias Bachup, a master builder now at Abercorn" (where he was then building a house, although he resided in Alloa, his native town), "who is said to be of good skill." Bachup visited Dumfries and completed the undertaking, at a total cost of about £1500, and evidently to the satisfaction of all concerned. He is frequently styled "our architect," or "architect and builder of the steeple and council house."

The steeple inspected in Glasgow as the pattern for that at Dumfries, if one may judge by their similarity, was that of the College; and seeing that the parent steeple has lately been demolished, it is to be hoped that that of Dumfries will continue to grace the town for many years to come.

This building was evidently a great undertaking for the community of Dumfries of that day, and the collecting of materials taxed the building committee to the utmost. They failed in their efforts to get foreign timber, and had ultimately to go to Garlieswood in the Stewartry, and, at great labour, bring the timber to the town. However, they ultimately made an arrangement with Mr. Bachup, who relieved them of all their troubles by undertaking the whole work himself.

It was intended that the outside stair should be fenced in with a stone parapet wall, but the existing wrought-iron railing, which was forged by

* The following particulars regarding the building of the edifice are from M'Dowall's *History of Dumfries*.

an Edinburgh smith, was substituted for it. The Doric porch at the top of the stair is of recent construction.

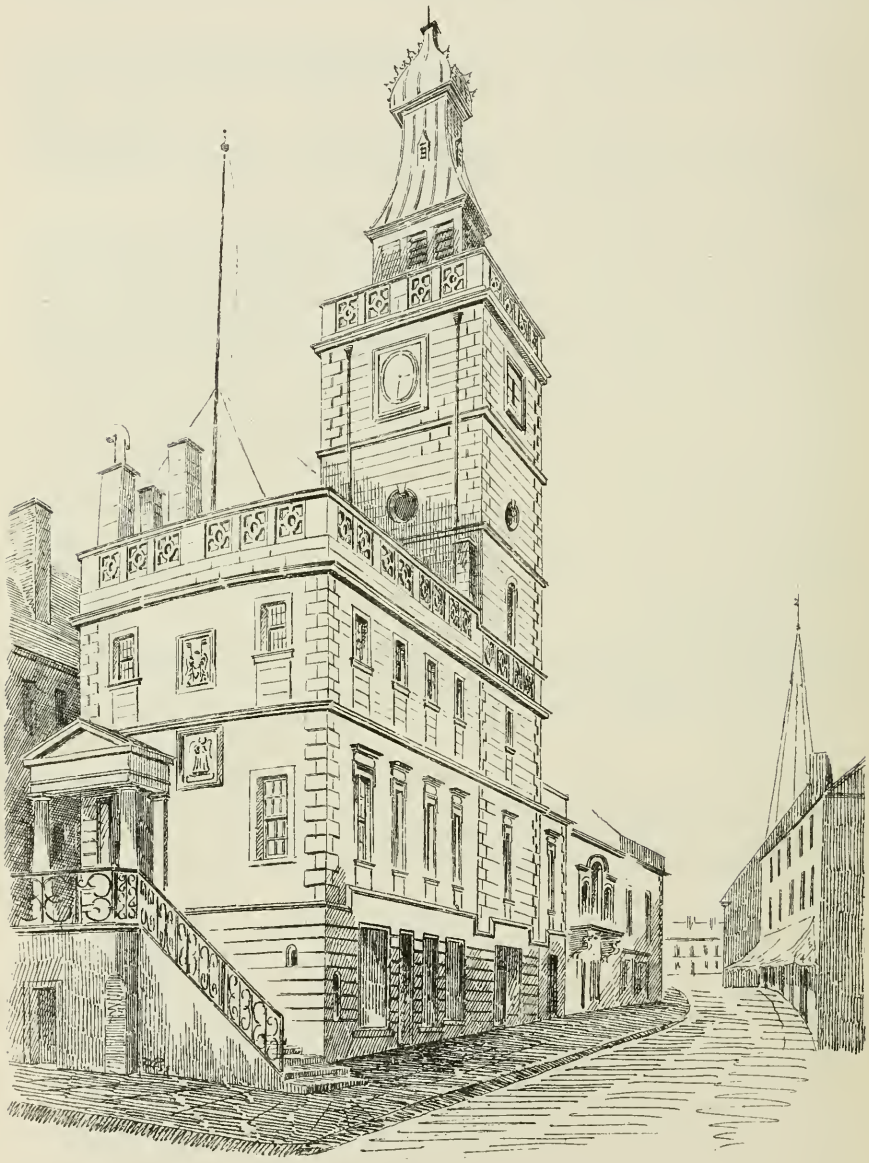


Fig. 1247.—Town Hall, Dumfries. View from North-East.

LERWICK TOWN HALL, Shetland.

This building (Fig. 1248) does not come in point of date within the period with which our present inquiries deal, as it appears to have been erected a little over a hundred years ago; but it has some features, such as the approach to the entrance doorway and the belfry on the roof, which would, in point of style, carry it back to an earlier period, and thus bring it within our sphere. It is now used as a post-office.

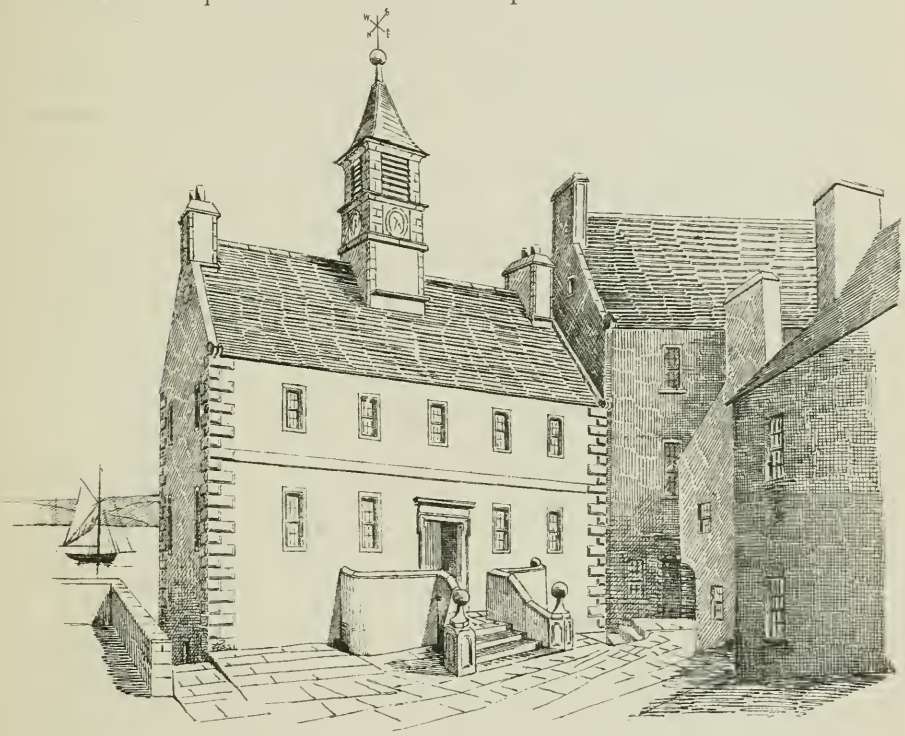


Fig. 1248.—Lerwick Town Hall.

The *Scotsman* of 13th December 1886, in an article on "Freemasonry in the Far North," states that the first public duty of the Lerwick Lodge was to grace the foundation of the tolbooth on the 3rd June 1767. They therefore marched in procession to the ground, performed the ceremony of laying the corner-stone, gave a guinea to the operatives, and then repaired to Mr. Farquhar's public-house.

Comparing this structure with Culross town hall and other buildings further south, it is evident that the style of the seventeenth century took a considerable time to reach the Shetlands.

XI. CHURCHES AND MONUMENTS.

As stated in the Introduction,* the following ecclesiastical and monumental structures are here introduced, not with a view of fully illustrating those departments of Scottish architecture, but for the purpose of showing the influence of the Domestic and Castellated styles upon them. In the earlier periods the ecclesiastical details were almost universally adopted in the decorative features of the castles, but in the Fourth Period the churches and monuments partook largely of the character of the domestic style of the time. It has been shown above how this change was gradually being effected even in the Third Period, but it will now be pointed out how much more completely that alteration of style took place during the Fourth Period, especially as the Renaissance obtained firmer hold.

During the troublous times of the Reformation more churches were destroyed than erected, and the old skill and practice in handling Gothic architecture were almost entirely lost. The activity in the erection of mansions which arose in the time of James VI. was to some extent infused into church building likewise. This is especially observable during the period when Prelacy was attempted to be reintroduced. A considerable number of churches and chapels were then erected, and although in these an effort is distinctly visible to revive the old Gothic or Ecclesiastical style, the influence of the Castellated or Domestic architecture of the time is still more prominent. The loss of touch with the old architecture is only too apparent, and the result is a style containing a mixture of the corbellings and other features of the castles with imperfect Gothic elements, such as traceries and spires. This style, however defective, is always quaint and picturesque, and is markedly Scottish in effect. The churches erected at that time were generally small buildings, and frequently only one or two features were selected for architectural treatment, such as the belfry, or a special door or window. In other examples the whole structure is carried out with consistency in all its parts, and in such churches as that at Dairsie a very original and satisfactory result is obtained. The west front of the Greyfriars at Stirling and the churches at Anstruther and Pittenweem are most picturesque and striking designs, illustrative of the mixture of domestic and ecclesiastical elements above referred to.

In the interior of these seventeenth century churches the laird's pew or gallery and the pulpit usually receive the greatest amount of attention, and numerous admirable designs enriched with fine carving are to be found throughout the country.

The church in the mansion of Stobhall, already described,† presents an interesting combination of the Scottish and ecclesiastical elements, and the interior details above mentioned are well illustrated by the laird's galleries

* Vol. III. p. 37. † Vol. II. p. 358.

at Pitsligo, the pulpit at Fenwick, and other examples given in the following pages. The carvings are generally in an advanced Renaissance style, and seem to have been either imported from the Netherlands or executed by foreign workmen.

The Puritanic sentiment which prevailed during the latter portion of the seventeenth century being entirely destitute of interest in architecture or decoration of any kind, many of the above structures suffered severely during that sterile period. Hence the fragmentary condition of many of the buildings about to be described.

We shall commence our descriptions with those which have most affinity with the native style, and then take up the later examples in which the Renaissance taste is more distinctly observable.

TORPHICHEN CHURCH, Linlithgowshire.

Although rather earlier than the period of which we are treating, a better example of the intermingling of domestic and ecclesiastical architecture could scarcely be found than the ruined church of the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem at Torphichen. It stands in a hollow in the upland district between Linlithgow and Bathgate. The first sight of the great massive tower would lead one to suppose it to be the remains of some old baronial keep, and it is only when the traceried windows and the surrounding churchyard come into view that one perceives the true character of the building. Its design is thus so far appropriate as the church of a great military society, and has altogether the stern aspect one would expect, knowing who its builders were.

The remains of the church include the north and south transepts and the tower, with living rooms over them. The present parish church (Fig. 1249) evidently occupies the position of the nave, the beginning of the wall of which is seen, as well as the stone overlap or raglet of the roof; the lowest stone of this raglet, forming a skew-putt, has a face carved on the front. Similar indications remain of the choir, with the addition that the end stone of the horizontal rib of the vaulting is seen sticking out from the tower wall (Fig. 1250). The church has been aisleless throughout, and the transepts, with their upper chambers, have been higher externally than the nave and choir. The foundations of a wall are seen, as indicated by dotted lines on the Plan (Fig. 1251), proceeding from the west side of the south transept, and on this wall of the transept is the raglet of a lean-to roof against the nave. The only other indication of former buildings is at the north end of the north transept, where the commencement of the east wall of a building remains with the mark of the roof over, as shown in the View from the North-West (Fig. 1252). Besides the foregoing, it may be added that at the south-west corner of the churchyard and outside the enclosure are the remains

of a dovecot, seemingly of the same age as the church. A farmer in the neighbourhood pointed out a field to the east of the churchyard where he dug out and removed many cartloads of dressed stones from what had been a culvert, mill dam, and other buildings. He also stated that in the memory of old people there was an arched gateway at the present road to the west of the church. No indications of these now remain. A careful examination of the field dykes around would, however, we have no doubt, yield some results in the shape of carved stones, or possibly inscriptions, as most of these dykes are built out of the church ruins.

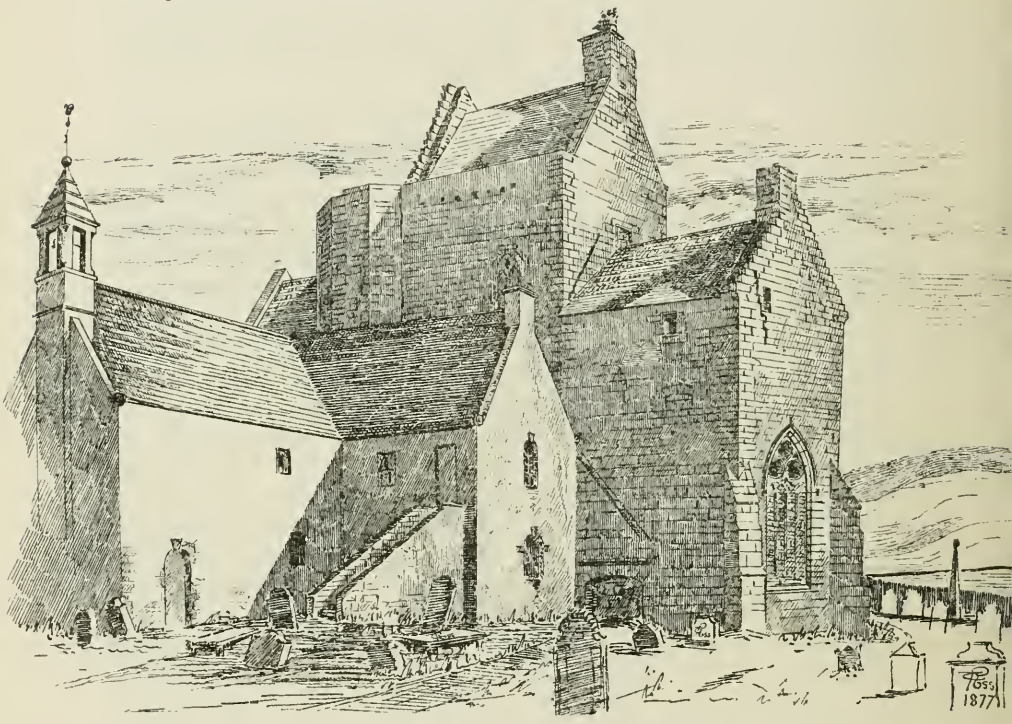


FIG. 1249.—Torphichen Church. View from South-West.

The nave and choir, if they ever existed, have been removed, but the ragged edges of the walls are visible where they join the transept. The latter is higher than the nave or choir, and contained an upper floor, which seems to have consisted of living apartments.

The church of Torphichen was founded, according to Muir, in his *Characteristics of Gothic Architecture in Scotland*, during the first half of the twelfth century, by David I. There are no remains belonging to this period, the oldest work existing being the circular arch, with its shafts and

hood mouldings at the built-up doorway between the transept and the nave (Fig. 1253). These details, as will be seen from the drawings (Fig. 1255), are of transitional character, probably of about the end of the twelfth century. It would be desirable to get this arch opened up for an examination of the other side. It may be doubted if this doorway is in its original position, and whether it is not, like the modern monument within it and the sixteenth century carved stones above, merely an insertion. Mr. Muir

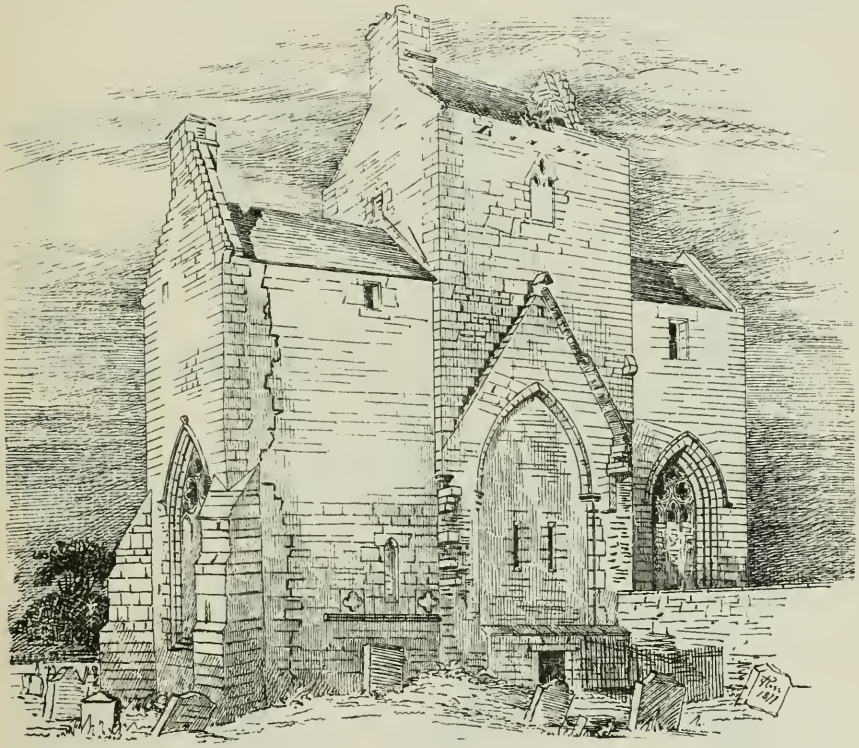


Fig. 1250.—Torphichen Church View from South-East.

considers it to have been the apse or chancel arch of the original church. The transepts have evidently been built throughout at one period—viz., the fifteenth century—as the same mason's marks, two in number (see Fig. 1255), are to be found on the four piers, and the style throughout is the same, although the windows of each transept differ very considerably in character, as will be seen from the details.

Beneath the south window (Fig. 1254), on the inside, is a recess, in which, it is said by writers who have referred to Torphichen, the dead were laid during the burial service. The length of the recess being

only 5 feet 11 inches, it would be too short for a man stretched out in death, so that the space is as likely to have been meant for the effigy of some one buried in the church. There are no devices on the two shields seen above the recess.

The south window just referred to and the east window are of genuine Gothic design, and as such are somewhat foreign to our subject; but we have thought it well to include them, so as to complete the illustration of this little known church.

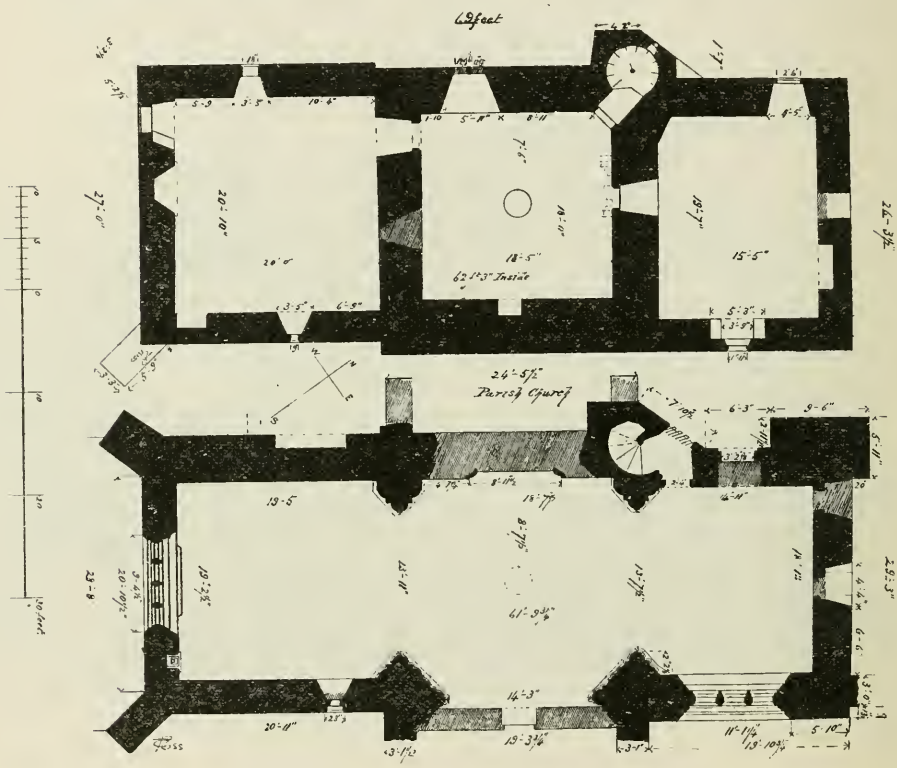


Fig. 1251.—Torphichen Church. Plans of Ground Floor and Upper Chambers.

The bases of the piers of the interior (Fig. 1255) are nearly covered up, but on scraping away the earth it is found that the upper bead mouldings on the two south piers follow the outline of the piers, while in the north piers all the mouldings of the base run in parallel diagonal lines. The vaulting is still in good order, that of the north transept being remarkably clean and sharp. There is an inscription on the central boss; but it cannot be made out from the floor. This compartment, as will be seen from the Vaulting Plan (Fig. 1255), differs from the others in wanting the cross

horizontal rib. The vaulting in the south transept is in a very unsatisfactory state, especially at the south-east corner (see Fig. 1250). The angle buttress being evidently too small for the thrust, and the wall having probably been partly undermined by graves, the walls are considerably out of the perpendicular, and the ribs and vaulting stones are very much out of position. The triangular-headed door shown in Fig. 1255 is worthy of notice, as a common feature in Scottish domestic architecture, as, for instance, at Borthwick Castle.

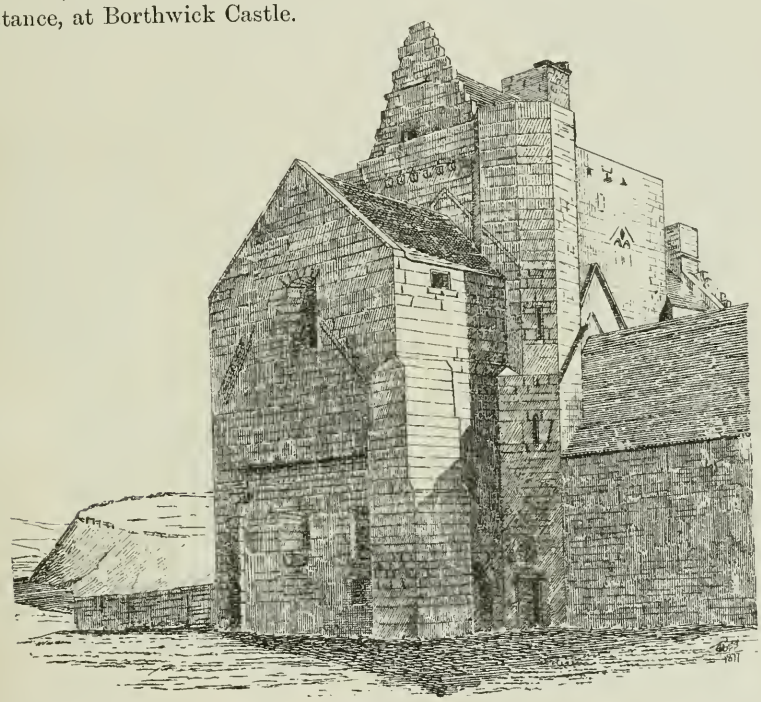


Fig. 1252.—Torphichen Church. View from North-West.

The turret stair to the upper chambers has originally been carried as high as the doorway over the pier, shown on the Sections (Fig. 1256), so as to give access to the stair leading to the battlements, but it is now broken off about 6 feet below the landing at the chamber floor. The internal diameter of the turret narrows above this, evidently for the purpose of supporting the stone roof now ruined. The south chamber is provided with a fireplace in the south gable. The walls of this room are not bonded into the tower, and the raglets of a lower roof than the present one are formed against the tower wall, while above these raglets a small, built-up, splayed, and pointed window looks from the tower side (see Fig. 1256)

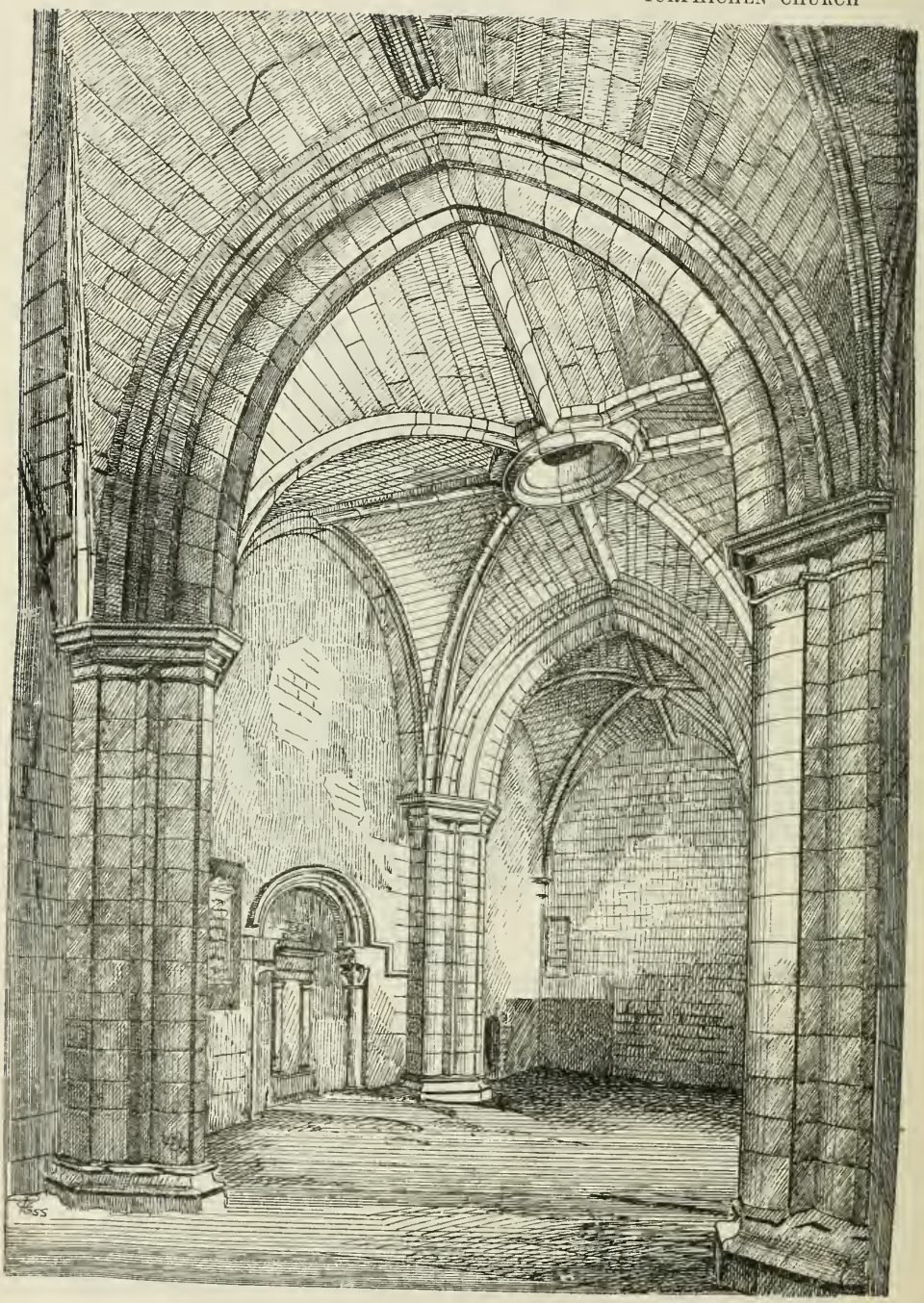
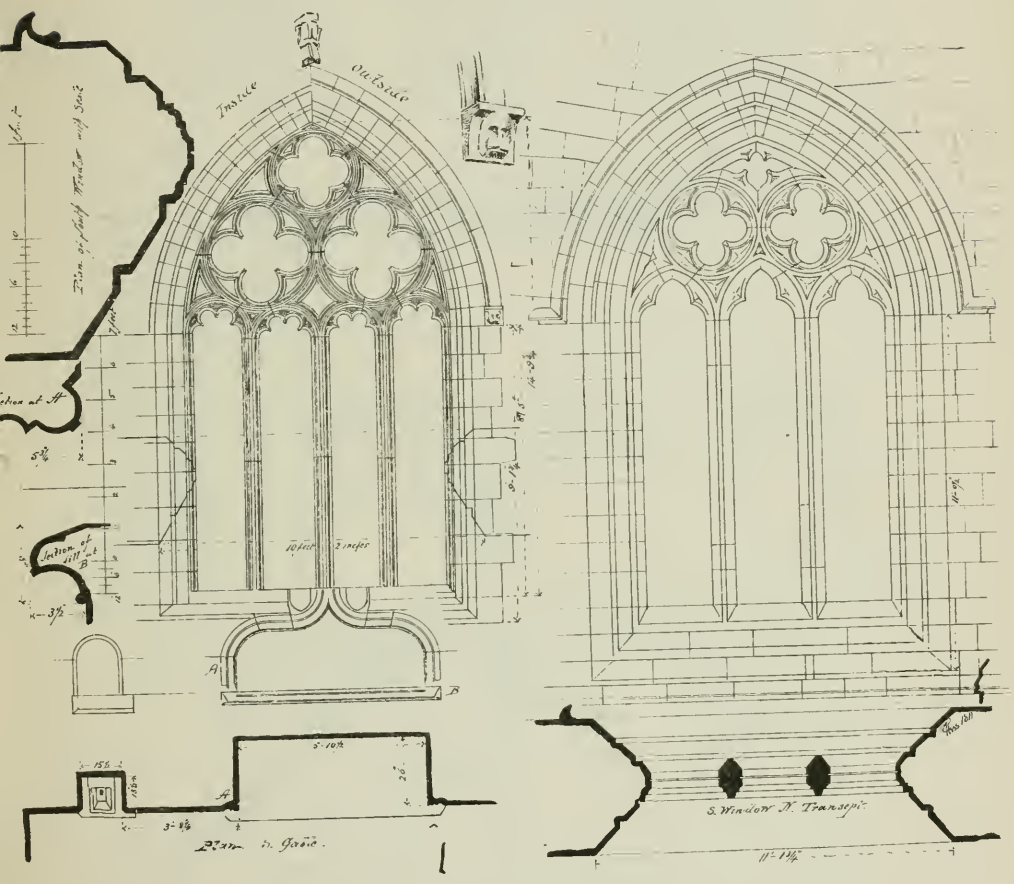


Fig. 1253.—Torphichen Church. View of Interior from the South.

into the room, thus showing that this chamber is an afterthought. The tower or central chamber has been divided into two floors, the joist holes being still visible, and there being two heights of windows. There have been fireplaces perhaps in both floors, but being all built up it is not



South Window. East Window.

Fig. 1254.—Torphichen Church. Details of Windows.

possible to say with certainty. The windows are of two lights each, there being one on the west side for the lower chamber, and one on each side of the upper chamber. The western ones are shown on the Section, and the other in the Views. The latter is pointed inside. The north chamber has its floor level a little lower than the others. There has been a door from this room leading into a demolished building on the north, already

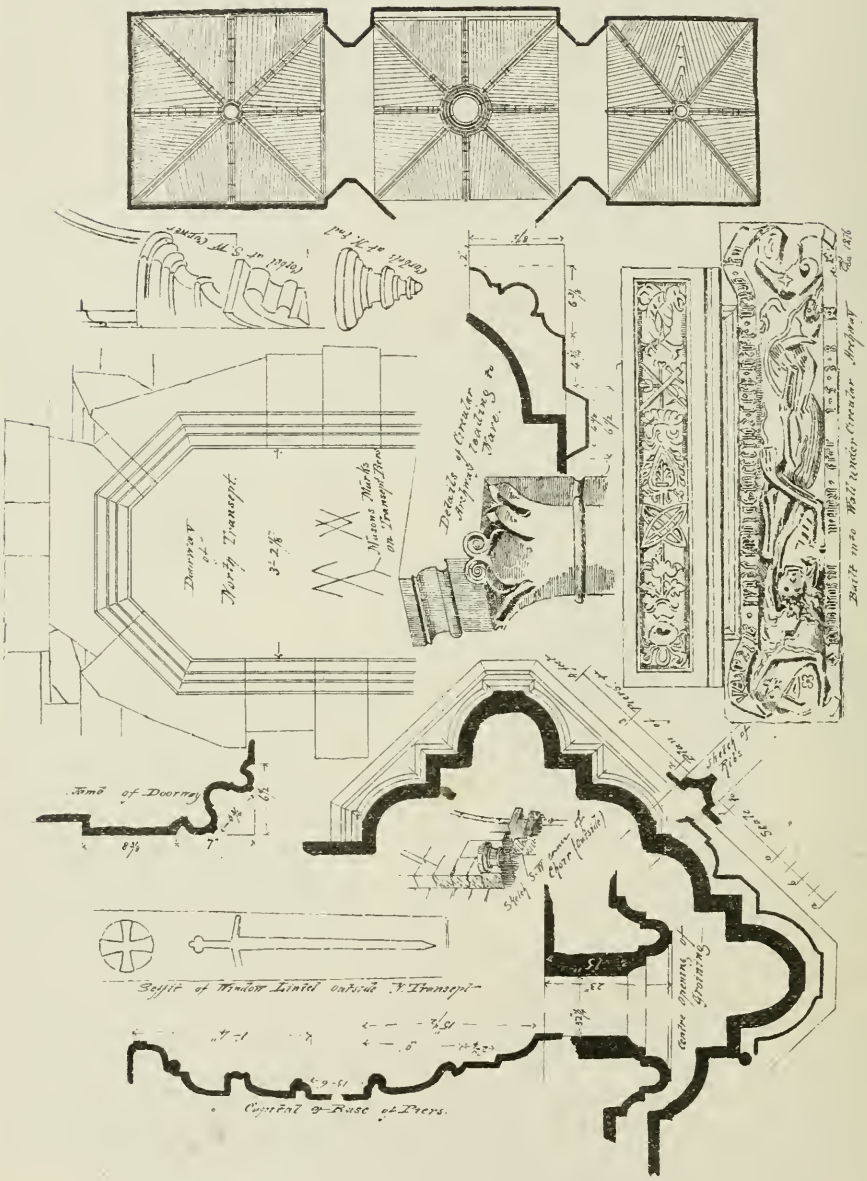
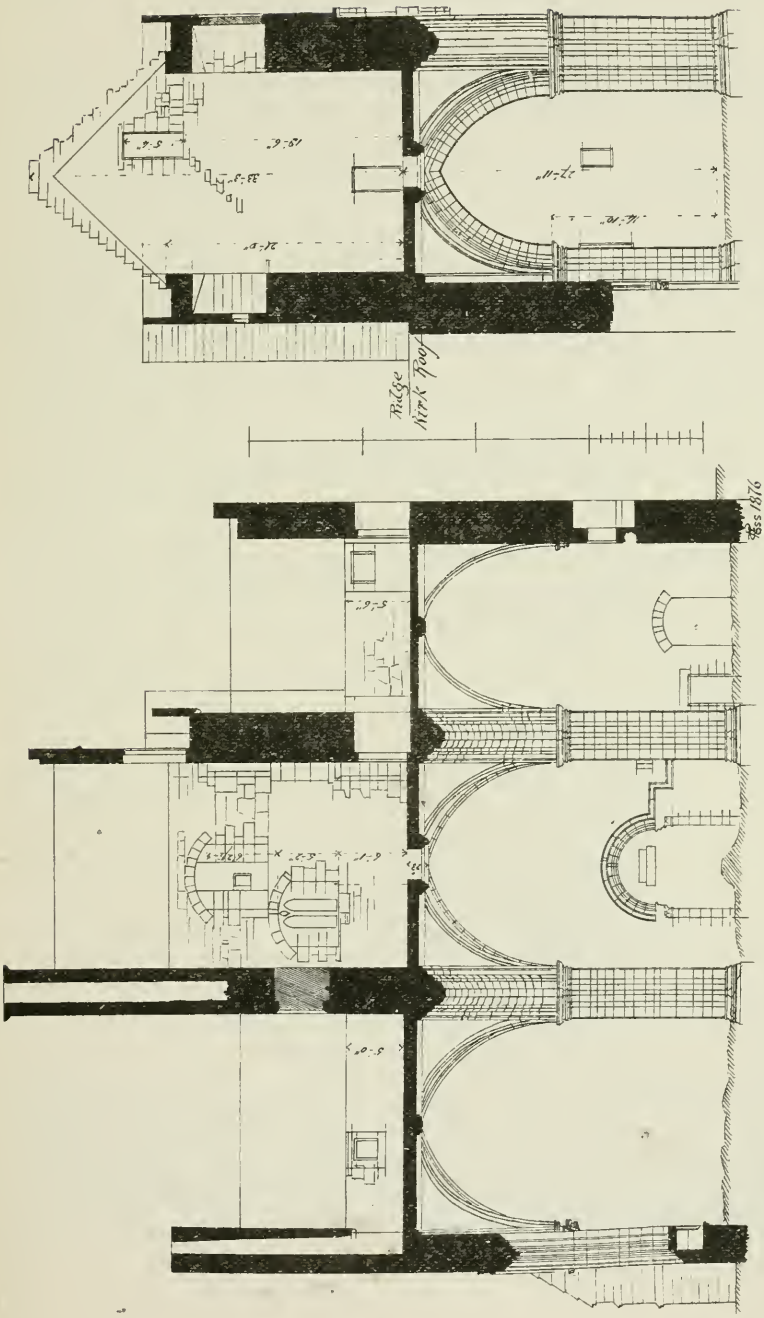


Fig. 1255.—Torphichen Church. Plan of Vaulting and Details.



Section from West to East.

Section from South to North.

FIG. 1256.- Torphichen Church. Sections.

referred to. Several of the windows of these chambers have side stone seats. The portion of the return of the south wall of the choir has a small moulded cap with necking, as shown in Sketch (see Fig. 1250); the position of this cap is higher than the caps of the large piers, and indicates that an arcade has formerly been carried along the outside of this wall. The building to the north of the north transept, of which indications remain, has had two windows with side seats looking into the church; their position is seen on the cross Section. The lintels of these windows are old tombstones; the west one (which cannot be well seen, being almost built up) has a cross incised on it. On the other lintel is a sword and cross (see Fig. 1255), called by the villagers "the sword of Wallace," evidently a lingering reminiscence of the year 1298, when Wallace had his headquarters at Torphichen, as an existing charter of that date shows. The south-west corbels of the vaulting are also evidently inserted from an older building. As will be seen from the Sketch (see Fig. 1255), the lower corbel does not fit its position. The two horizontal sculptured slabs inserted within the circular arch above described are believed to have formed part of the tomb of Sir Walter Lindesay; the lower slab (see Fig. 1255) represents a human skeleton with serpents twisted round it, and what seems to indicate hair or flames flowing from the skull, while a fish crosses one foot and passes under the other. Round the carving is a waved scroll, with a partly abbreviated inscription: "Walterus Lindesay, Justiciarius Generalis de Scotland, et Principalis Præceptor Torphichensis, 1538." In Sir David Lyndsay's poem, "The Testament of the Nobill and Vailyeand Squyer, Williame Meldrum, of the Bynnis," this Walter Lindesay is referred to as one of the three lords who "to me shall be executouris."

Lindesays all three in surname of renown,
Of my Testament they sall have haill the caris;
To put my mind till execution.
That surname fail yeit never to the crown,
Nor mair will they to me I am richt sure,
Quhilk is the cause that I give thame the care.
First David Erll of Craufaird wise and wicht,
And John Lord Lindesay my master special,
The third sall be ane nobill travellit knicht,
Quhilk knawis the coistis of feistis funeral.
The wise Sir Walter Lindesay they him call,
Lord of Sanct Johne, and Knicht of Torfichane,
Be sey and land ane vailyeand capitane.

The upper edge of the slab is moulded, the mouldings being reprised at each end. The other slab has at one end a skull with formal flowing locks, next a stem with leaves, two crossed figures like weaver's shuttles, a heart-shaped figure with leaves, a sword and a battle-axe crossed, and two intertwined fish with beaked mouths.

THE PARISH CHURCH,* Stirling.

This church, which is in a fairly well preserved state, consists of a nave and choir, with north and south aisles, an eastern apse, and central west tower (see Plan, Fig. 1257). It is the two latter features which are illustrated as having a bearing on the subject of Scottish architecture (Figs. 1258, 1259, and 1260). The nave, including the lower part of the tower, is the most ancient part of the structure; but there appears to be no record of the date of its erection, and as this portion of the building has no connection with our subject we need not consider it here. The original west entrance was in the base of the western tower; but in the course of modern alterations, it, along with other ancient features, has been destroyed. The date of the erection of the choir is, however, known from an agreement, entered into in 1507, between James Beaton, Abbot of Dunfermline, and

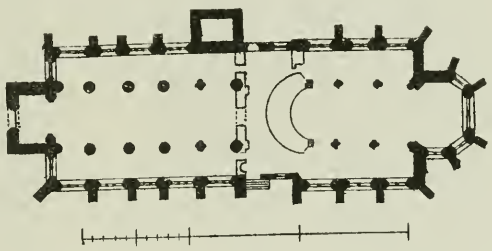


Fig. 1257.—The Parish Church, Stirling. Plan.

the Town Council of Stirling, whereby the latter undertook to build a new choir conform to the existing nave, the abbot agreeing to pay to the council £200 (Scots), besides a yearly payment of 40s., as also providing all the ornaments necessary for the high altar. It appears to have been completed so far as to permit of a service being held in it in 1520.

The exterior of the apse (see Fig. 1258) presents one of the most striking architectural designs in Scotland. The buttresses with the numerous offsets are very characteristic of Scottish work. The waggon vault is, as we have already pointed out, the favourite method of vaulting adopted both in churches and castles; but it is remarkable to find this system carried out in an apse (see Fig. 1259) the octagonal plan of which certainly does not lend itself to such a form of arching. On the contrary, it is apparent that some difficulty has been found in carrying it out, from the

* For information regarding this church we are indebted to a valuable history prepared by Treasurer Ronald, and read to the members of the Stirling Natural History and Archæological Society. (Reprinted from the *Stirling Journal and Advertiser*, 1890.)

series of side arches and corbels which have been introduced. The effect of this system of vaulting at Stirling is to add considerably to the length of

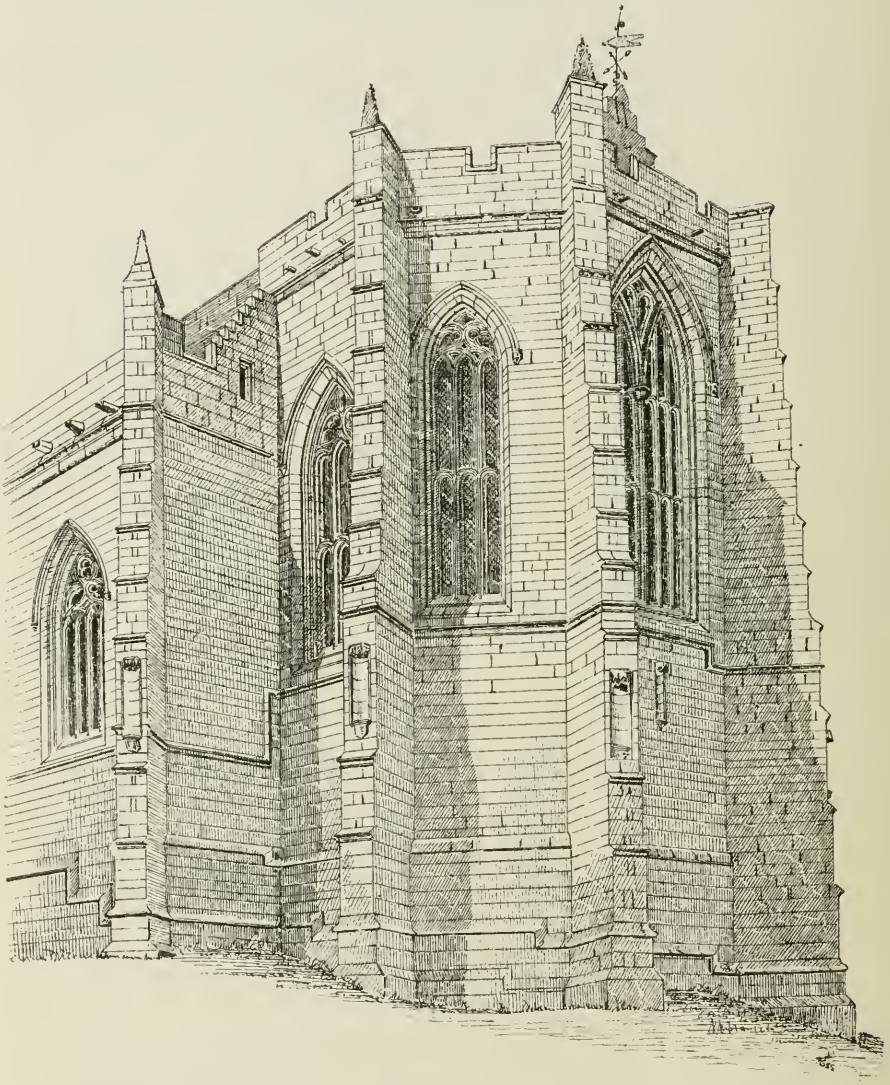


Fig. 1258.—The Parish Church, Stirling. Exterior of Apse.

the sky-line of the roof outside, as the roof of the apse is not hipped as it would have been had the vaulting been done in the ordinary Gothic fashion.

The upper part of the western tower (Fig. 1260) bears a considerable resemblance in character to the towers found at various other churches,

such as Pittenweem, Dairsie, and Anstruther, which date respectively from about 1588, 1621, and 1644, and to the tower of Fordel Castle (1567-80). To about this period the date of its erection may therefore be assigned.

Fig. 1259.—The Parish Church, Stirling. Interior of Apse.

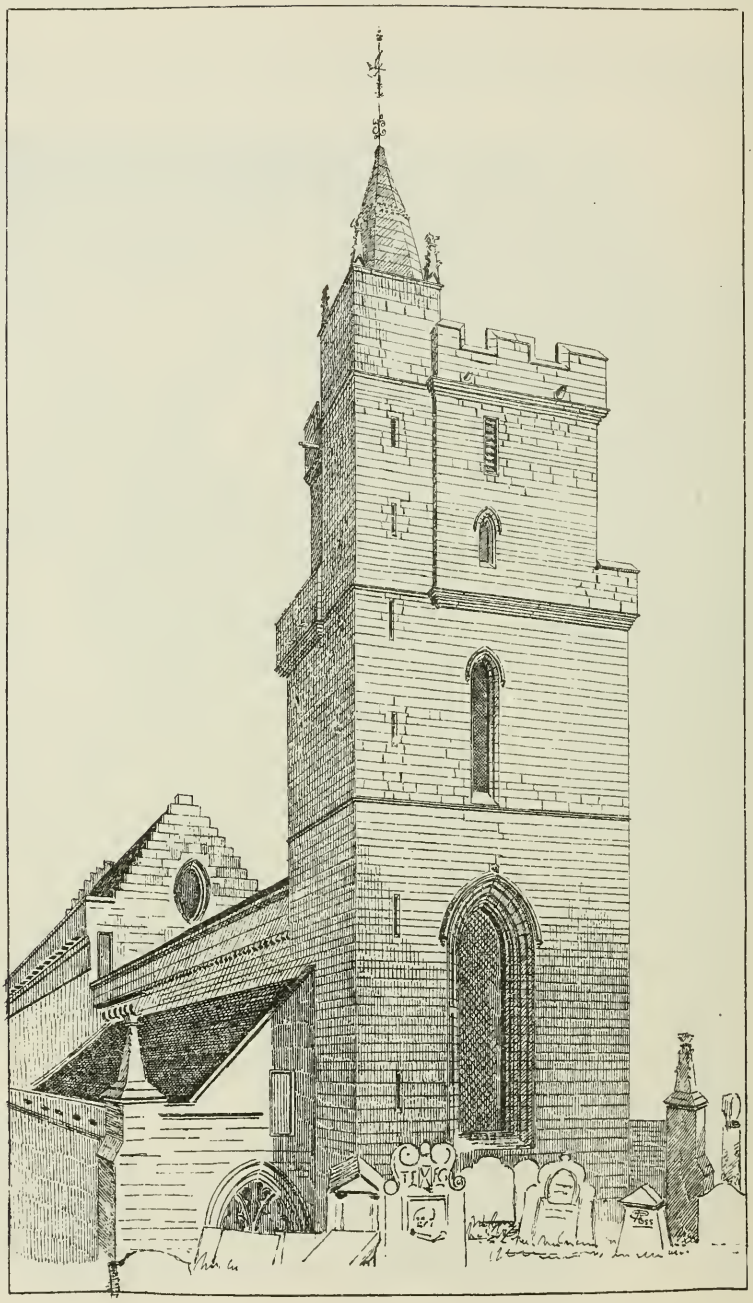


Fig. 1260.—The Parish Church, Stirling. West Tower.

The tower up to the first parapet is oblong on plan, measuring about 31 feet along the front or longest face; above this it becomes square, measuring about 25 feet on each side. From the ground to the upper parapet is about 85 feet, and about 100 feet to the top of the turret spire. A more picturesque application of the Scottish style to ecclesiastical purposes could scarcely be imagined.

DYSART CHURCH, Fifeshire.

Dysart Church is remarkable on account of its tower (Fig. 1261), which differs considerably from the other church towers of Fife, and is very strongly allied to the domestic style of the country; indeed, so closely does it resemble a pele tower that it might easily be mistaken for one. The whole building probably dates from the beginning of the sixteenth century. The tower is in good preservation, but the church itself is in a state of great neglect and ruin. The tower is situated at the south-west corner of the church (Fig. 1262), and is flush with the west gable, but projects beyond the south wall. The church was a parallelogram, with a central nave and two side aisles, but without transepts. The north aisle is entirely removed, and a public road occupies its site. The building measures about 142 feet 2 inches from east to west over the walls, by about 36 feet 6 inches over the south aisle and nave. The north wall and aisle are so entirely obliterated that no indication of their position remains to enable the full dimensions of the church to be given; but supposing the north aisle to have been of the same width as the south aisle (and it is not likely to have been less), the width of the church would have been about 48 feet. There is a central entrance at the west end by a simple round-arched and splayed doorway, while at the south side, adjoining the projecting tower, is a barrel-vaulted porch with stone seats. The outer and inner doors are round-arched and moulded. In the gable over the outer door of the porch is inserted a niche with a canopied top of ordinary late Gothic design, while the bracket for supporting the figure is ornamented with carving of a kind similar to what might be found in Renaissance work. Near the east end of the south wall another door occurs, which, judging from a portion of the outer jamb which remains, seems to be of an earlier date, and of a more elaborate design than the work generally throughout the church. But the south wall has been cut and carved in such a manner as to render it extremely difficult to make out what it originally was. The church was probably stripped of its ornamental features at the Reformation, and adapted for Presbyterian worship, and continued to be used as the parish church till some time in this century. Tombstones have been built into the walls, effacing the older

features, and in the south-east corner a tomb-house has been constructed, measuring 37 feet by 18 feet from the walls, most of, if not all, the materials for which have been taken from the church. It can be clearly made out, however, that the side windows of the church have been widely splayed, and have had horizontal arched heads similar to those which formerly

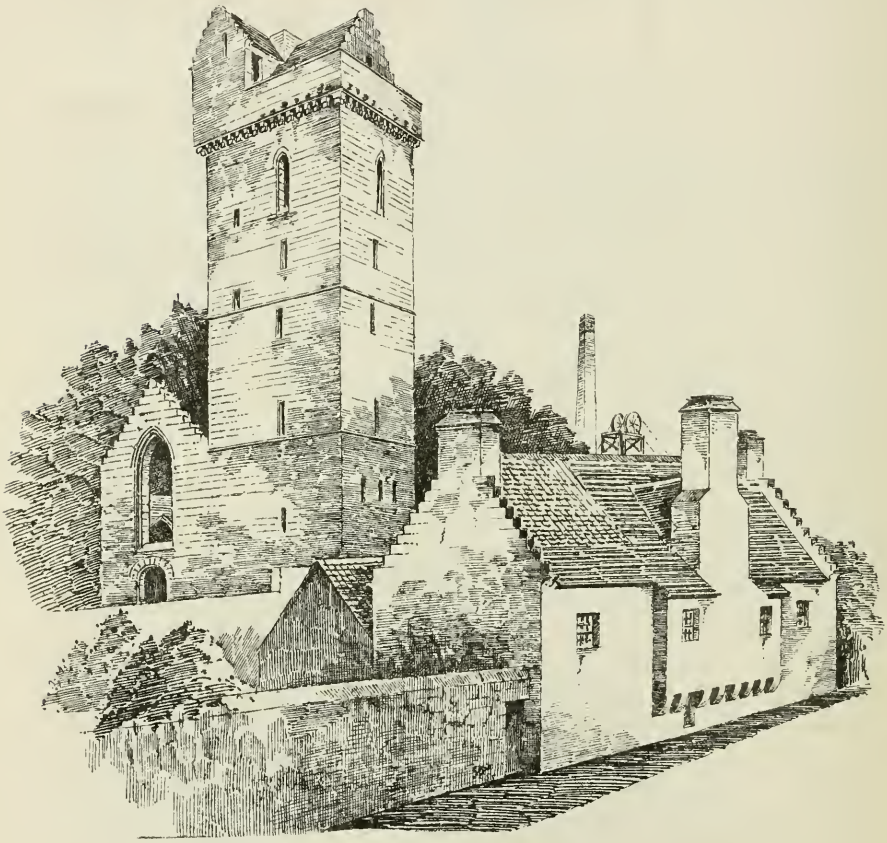


Fig. 1261.—Dysart Church. View from South-West.

existed in the now destroyed nave of the church of the Carmelite Friars at South Queensferry, and of which one specimen exists in the south transept of that church.

The west gable of the nave is entire, but the tracery is gone from its pointed window; and of the window in the east gable only the lower part of the south jamb now exists. The pillars of the nave arcades remain

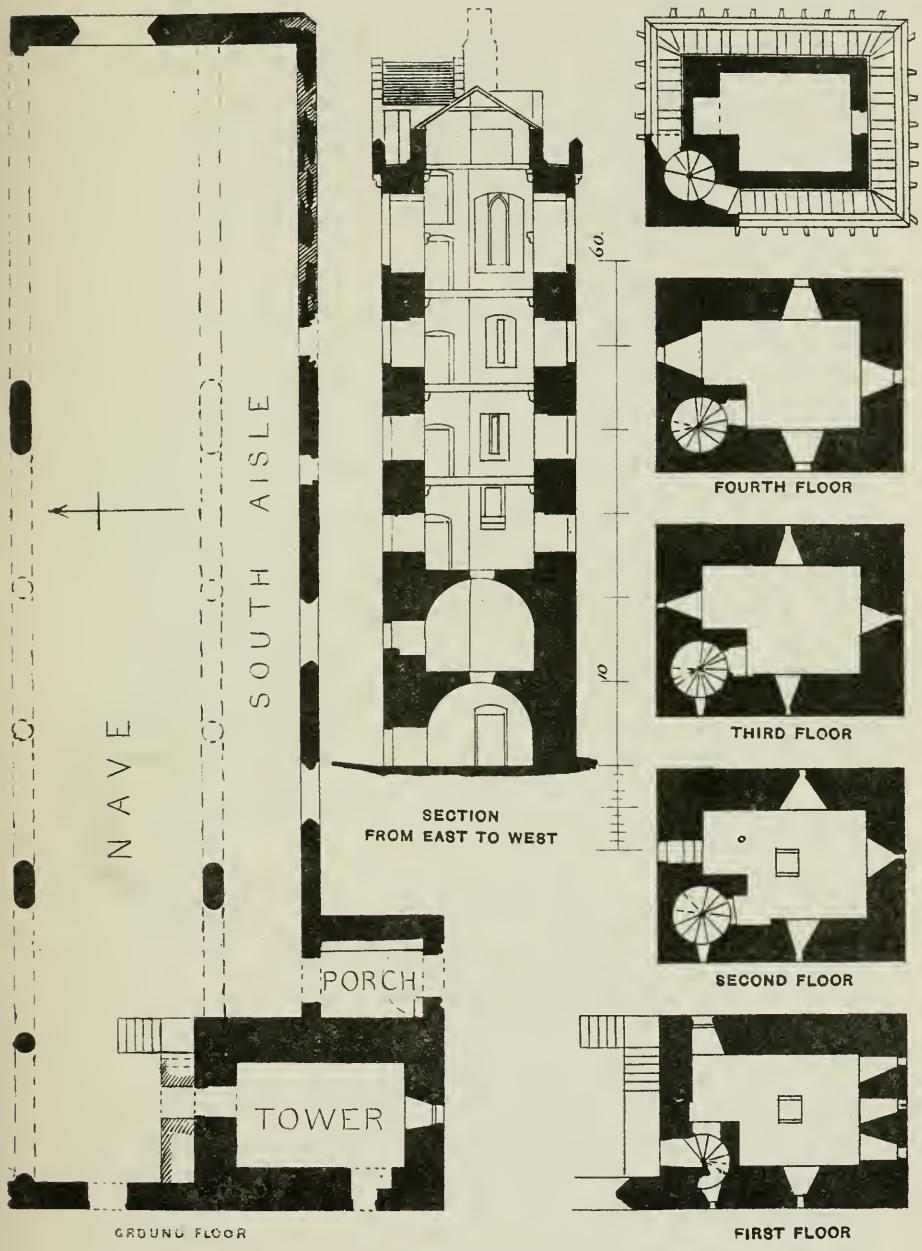


Fig. 1262.—Dysart Church. Plans and Section.

where shown by a dark tint on Plan. Some of these are of peculiar form. There is first a semi-circular respond against the west wall; then a round pillar (corresponding nearly to the width of the tower); next follow two piers, one on each side of the nave, 5 feet 7 inches long by 28½ inches wide, with rounded ends. About midway between these and the east end stood another pair of similar piers about 9 feet in height, of which only one now remains. The arcade terminates at the east end with a splayed respond. The intermediate piers, which were probably round, are indicated by dotted lines on Plan.

The most remarkable feature, however, of this church, and which forms the reason for its being included in this work, is its pele-like tower. This measures about 30 feet by 22 feet 10½ inches, and is 74 feet 7 inches high from the ground inside the church to the top of the parapet, and 84 feet 3 inches to the apex of the cape-house gable. The tower contains eight floors (see Section, Fig. 1262), the two lower floors being vaulted with round barrel vaults and the other floors being of timber. The ground floor has two entrances, one on the west from the outside (now built up), and another from the nave. From this floor there is no communication with the floors above except through a hatchway, measuring about 39 inches by 32 inches, in the crown of the vault. The entrance to the upper floors of the tower is from the nave. It is on the first floor level, and is at present reached by a stone stair in the nave; but this is quite modern. In all probability the tower was originally entered by temporary wooden steps, easily removed when necessary. It seems likely from its design that it served as a place of safety and defence, and at least an occasional residence. There is a fireplace in the top story, the chimney of which above the roof has been removed, but is shown as if completed by dotted lines on Section. A wheel-staircase starts at the entrance to the first floor and gives access to the various floors and the battlements. The first floor is vaulted, and has a hatchway in the vault similar to the one in the floor below. Besides this hatchway there is a small hole in the vault about six inches in diameter, fitted with a wooden pipe, which goes up in a slanting direction to the floor above (second floor), probably for the passage of the rope used for ringing the bell. The north window of the second floor is placed near the ceiling so as to be above the roof of the nave, and has its sill stepped down inside so as to let the light in.

The tall windows, which extend through the sixth and seventh floors, evidently mark the belfry, the larger apertures being intended to allow the sound of the bell to escape. The internal corbels, between the sixth and seventh story, seem to have been inserted to carry the beams on which the bells were hung.

The battlements, as is frequently the case in churches of this date, resemble those of the ordinary pele towers. At the termination of the stair two doorways lead out to the battlement walk on each side of the

cape-house. In most of the peles, if not in all, there is usually only one doorway in this position.

The church stands within a hundred yards of the Forth, on a level bank twenty feet or so above high-water mark. Along the south side is an old churchyard, outside of which, and nearer the sea, is the quaint old manse shown in Fig. 1261. Behind this house, towards the churchyard, there is a court with a wide lintelled entrance bearing the inscription, "My hoip is in the Lord," with the date 1585 on the lintel.

PITTENWEEM CHURCH, Fifeshire.

In 1583 William Stewart, a descendant of Alan Stewart of Darnley, obtained a gift under the Great Seal of the priory and lands of Pittenweem, and three years later the whole possessions were erected into a temporal lordship in his favour. In 1614 the lordship was sold, and the monastic buildings, or what of them was left, became known as the "House" or "Manor Place of Pittenweem." The church of the monastery must have been destroyed early, as in 1583 there was no church, and at that time the town council and community "are of mind, God willing, to cause ane kirk to be bigget with all godly expedition."

In 1588 William Scott of Abbotshall, son of the hereditary bailie of the lordship of Pittenweem, granted to the burgh some portion of the buildings and ground of the old monastery for the purpose of erecting a "decent, honest, and comely kirk," and shortly afterwards the work was carried out.* Since its completion the old church has had to submit to a dreadful restoration, which has entirely changed its character, but the tower and spire shown in Fig. 1263 have remained comparatively uninjured.

We have here a very fine example of the intermingling of domestic and ecclesiastical work which was so common in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The tower, with its corbelled upper story and ornamental balustrade surmounting the plain work below, recalls the general design of the Scottish mansions of the period. It will be observed that the windows have shot-holes under the sills precisely as in the castles. The circular stair turret, again, with its gabled top corbelled out to the square, might be the corresponding feature of any Scottish castle of the Fourth Period. The spire is certainly an ecclesiastical feature, but we find similar designs adopted in domestic structures, such as the stone-roofed turrets with lucarnes which occur at Gardyne Castle, Tain Tolbooth, &c.

* The above particulars are from *The East Neuk of Fife*, second edition.

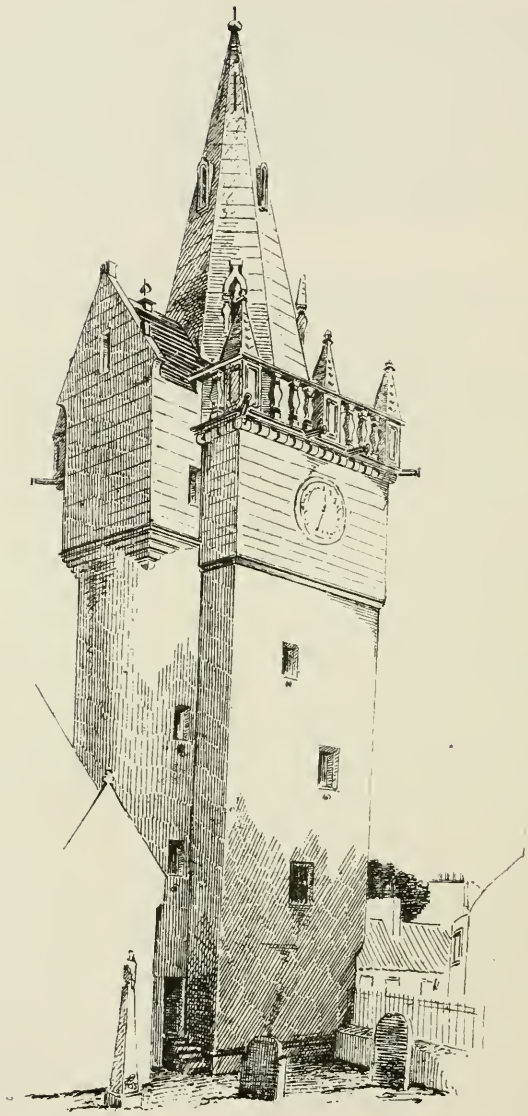


Fig. 1263.—Pittenweem Church. View of Tower from North-East.

CHURCH OF ANSTRUTHER EASTER, Fifeshire.

This edifice (Figs. 1264 and 1265) is another example of the adoption of domestic details in the ecclesiastical buildings of the seventeenth century. The church was built in 1634, and ten years later, says the author of *The East Neuk*, "the steeple was added, after a Dutch model." We are not told what church in Holland furnished the model, but the statement may be dismissed as being without any real foundation, the whole building being designed in the style of architecture prevailing in Scotland at the time, as the other examples now produced show. The archway of the entrance door has the great roll and hollow common in all Scottish castles of the period. The tower and spire are very similar to those at Pittenweem and Crail in the same district, and also to the tower at Stirling Church, and other buildings throughout the country. The corbelling, the balustrade, with its pyramidal ornaments, and the projecting stair turret, with its cape-house termination, are all features strikingly Scottish in their character, and, although somewhat crude, have a wonderfully original and picturesque appearance.

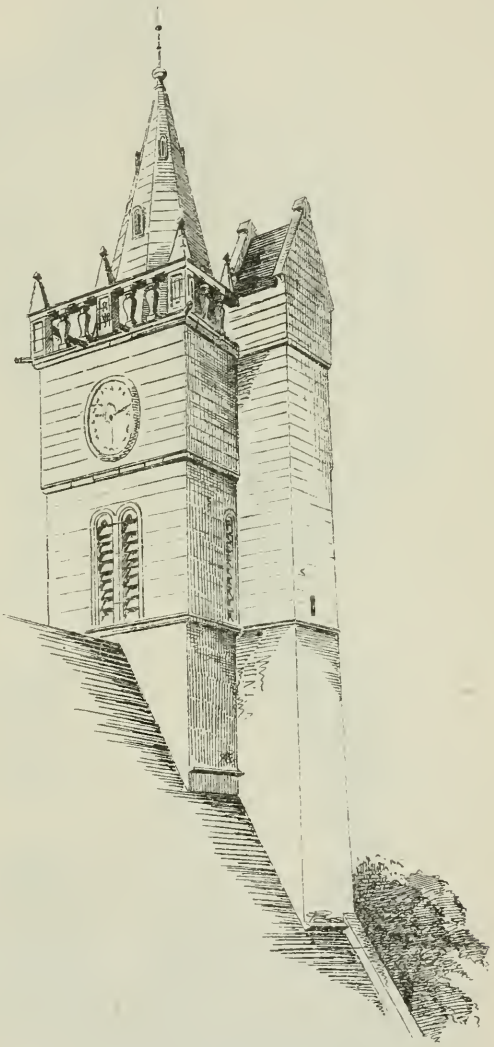


Fig. 1264.—Church of Anstruther Easter.
View from South-East.

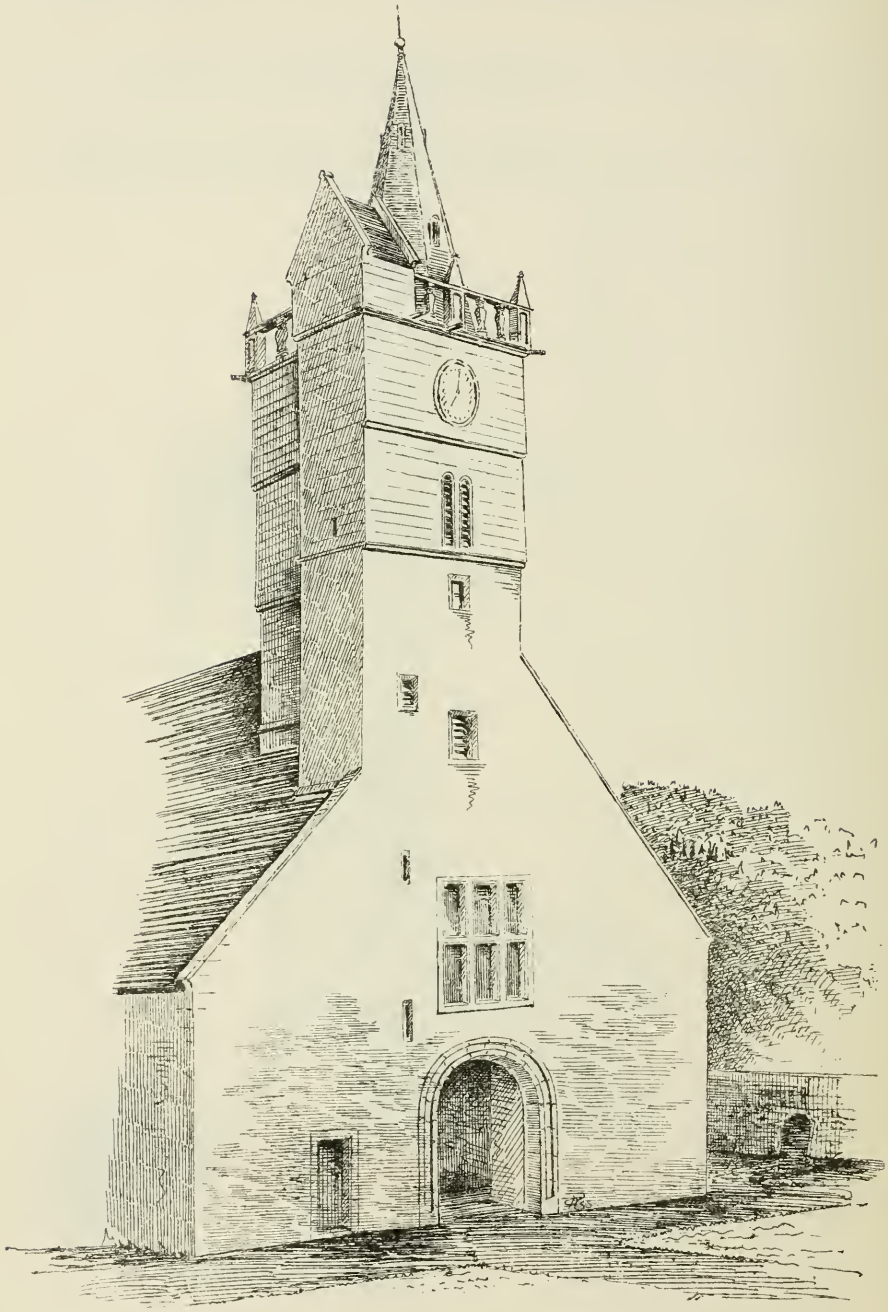


Fig. 1265.--Church of Anstruther Easter. View from North-East.

CHURCHES OF KIRKCALDY AND CRAIL, Fifeshire.

The towers of these churches (Figs. 1266 and 1267) furnish further instances of the keep-like form so commonly adopted in the sixteenth

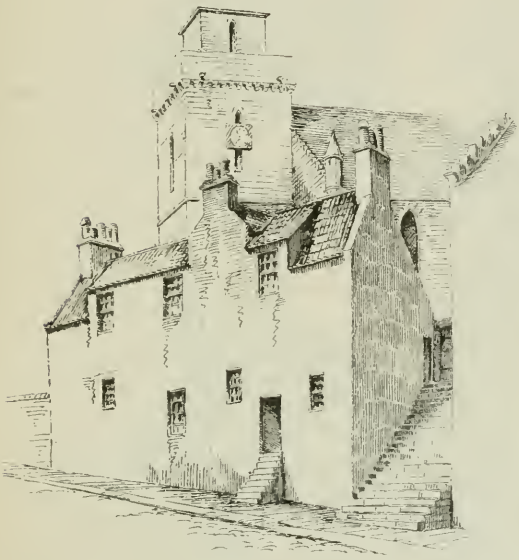


Fig. 1266.—Kirkcaldy Church.
View from South-West.

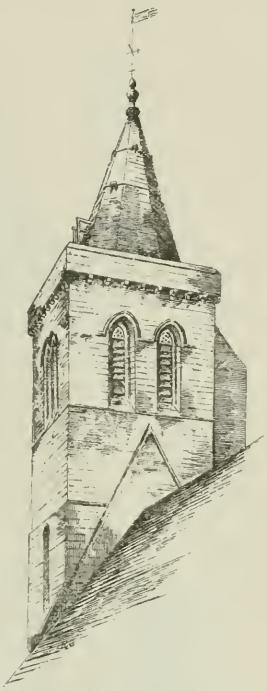


Fig. 1267.—Crail Church.
View from South-East.

century, to which was generally added a spire, so as to give an ecclesiastical character to the structure.

DAIRSIE CHURCH, Fifeshire.

This remarkable edifice is situated in close proximity to the castle of Dairsie, previously described.* It is a simple oblong on plan, divided by buttresses on each side into four spans, each span containing a window with roughly designed tracery (Fig. 1268), while two similar windows, placed side by side, occupy the east end. The west end contains the doorway (Fig. 1269), above which are the date 1621, the arms of the

* Vol. iv. p. 43.

Spottiswoode family (a chevron between three oak trees), and the initials of IOANNES SPOTTISWOODE. A striking feature of the church is its picturesque belfry, which is perched on the top of the walls at the south-west corner, there being no gable (as was usually the case) on which to set such a structure. The spaces between the angle of the church and the

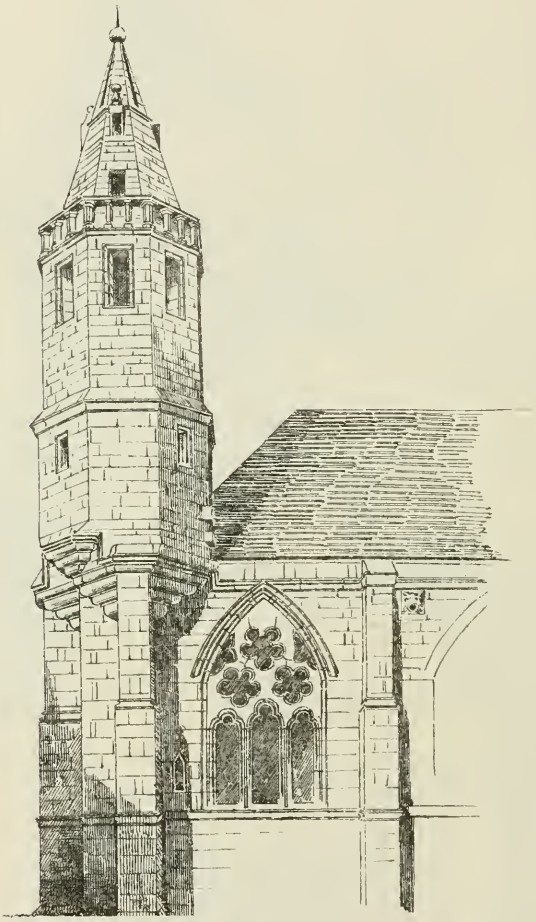


FIG. 1268.—Dairsie Church. South-West Angle.

adjoining buttresses have therefore been corbelled out so as to form a good wide base for the support of the belfry.

The mode in which the corbelling is carried out, and the whole character of the belfry, including its curious balustrade, might well qualify it to be a turret in a domestic structure such as Glamis or Fyvie, while the doorway

of the church, with its Renaissance details and armorial panel, might belong to any of the castles of the Fourth Period.

The lands of Dairsie belonged to the See of St. Andrews, but in 1550, according to Pennant (Vol. III. p. 189), it was feued out to Lamont of

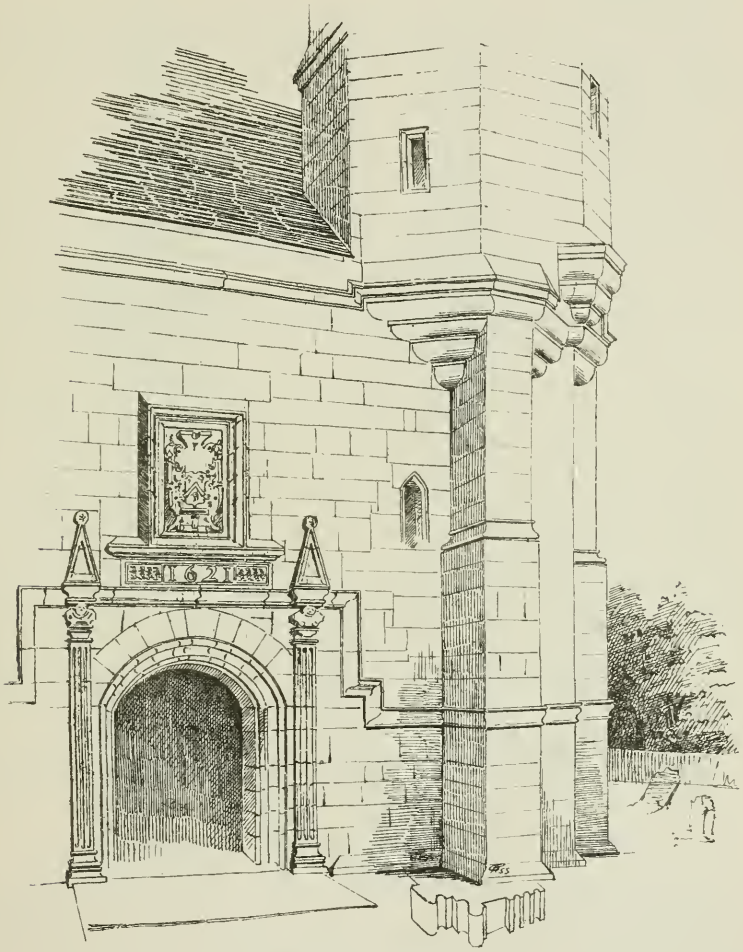


Fig. 1269.—Dairsie Church. West Doorway, &c.

Dairsie, and afterwards sold to Archbishop Spottiswoode, "who publicly and upon his own charges built and adorn'd the church of *Darsy* after the decent *English* form, which, if the boisterous hand of a mad Reformation had not disordered, is at this time one of the beautifullest little pieces of church work that is left to that now unhappy country."*

* Spottiswoode's *Life of Bryan, Lord Bishop of Winchester.*

It is shocking to all our ideas of seemliness and propriety to find that only twenty-six years after the church was erected the fanatical Presbytery of Cupar hacked and destroyed the whole interior woodwork and ornament of the church, not even sparing the ecclesiastical arms of the pious donor.

The following extracts show that the interior was possessed of a considerable amount of decoration, but after two blasts of the Puritanic trumpet the place was changed into the bald condition in which it has since remained:—

"In 1647, Mr. Walter Greig declared that he spake to Kingask anent the removing of the monuments of superstitione in the kirk of Dairsie." And again in October 1648: "The Assembly ordenes the haill ministers and ruling elders of the Presbyterie of Couper to meitt at the kirk of Darsie with Mrs. Patrick Scougall, James Bruce, and Andrew Honnyman, minister, with the Laird of Creich and Kingcraig, ruling elders, for removing of the monuments of idolatry and superstition in the said Kirk of Darsie, and cognoscing the haill fabrick theirof," &c. The meeting was held at Dairsie, but the minute is silent regarding the monuments of idolatry. The synod record, however, informs us "that at the entrie of sundrie deskis, upon the platform and above the great west doore there are Crosiar staffes, in some part alon, and in other as a aditament and cognisance of the last pretended Bischop's armes, not being any signe or cognisance ordinarie and commune in that name or familie, bot meirlie a signe of his degrie hierarchicall, according to the maner and forme used among the Roman hierarchists, and others following them;" and that there is "a glorious partition wall, with a degrie ascending thereto, dividing the bodie of the kirk fra there queir (as it is ordinarlie called in papistrie, and among them that follow papists); and above the great doore of their queir, so called, the arms of Scotland and England quartered, with divers crosses about and beside them, are set up."

The choir screen and other carved work were removed by the synod's orders.*

CUPAR-FIFE CHURCH,† Fifeshire.

This edifice, according to *The Black Book of Paisley*, as quoted by Sir R. Sibbald, was built in 1415. It was partly destroyed at the Reformation, and again in 1785, when a hideous edifice was built on the site. What remains of the structure erected after the Reformation is the north-west corner of the nave and aisle (Fig. 1270), with the lower part of the tower, and it is to the upper stage of the tower and the spire built in 1620 that we wish to draw attention, as another illustration of the

* *Ecclesiastical Records of St. Andrews and Cupar* (Abbotsford Club), 1837.

† We are indebted for the drawings of this church to Mr. W. F. Lyon, who points out that the spire bears a striking likeness to that of Diehem in Holland.

unity of the style then prevalent in Scotland. These portions of the structure were built at his own expense by the Rev. William Scott, then minister of the parish.

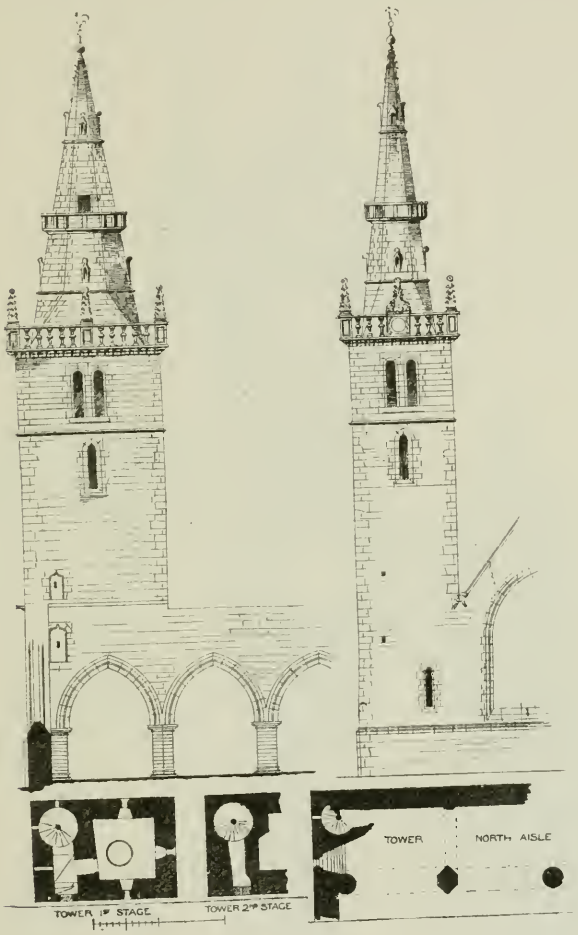


Fig. 1270.—Cupar-Fife Church. Plans and Elevations of Tower.

DUNLOP CHURCH, Ayrshire.

Only the north aisle of this church (Fig. 1271) possesses any interest. The main part of the building is modern, and of the poorest type. The Sketch shows the centre of the gable of the aisle, the outline of which, however, is not drawn, as it was spoiled by having the side walls raised

and its pitch flattened, when the new church was erected, thus completely destroying the effect of the old side dormers. In the upper pediment there is the date 1641, with a monogram composed of the initial letters of

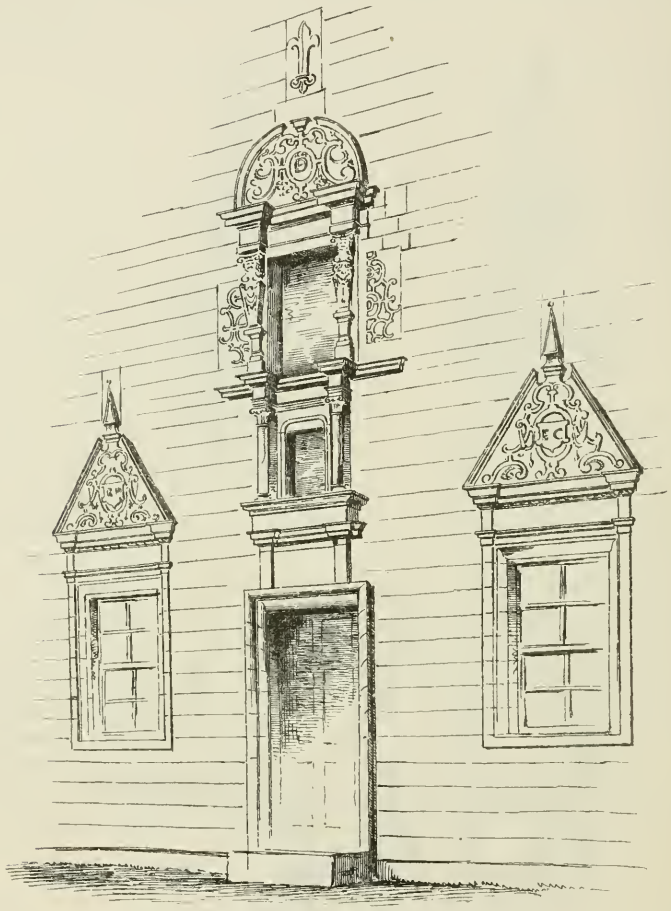


Fig. 1271.—Dunlop Church. North Aisle.

James Dunlop (of Dunlop) and his wife, Elizabeth Cuninghame, a daughter of the Corsehill family. The remaining fragments are of interest as examples of the domestic style of the period applied to ecclesiastical purposes.*

* A detailed description of this church by John Shedden-Dobie will be found in *The Archæological and Historical Collections of Ayr and Wigton*, Vol. IV. p. 26.

FENWICK CHURCH, Ayrshire.

The village of Fenwick is situated about four miles north-east from Kilmarnock. The church is cruciform on plan, and in the centre of the

Fig. 1272.—Fenwick Church. View of West End.

west gable is placed the broad massive belfry shown in Fig. 1272. The upper part, including the pillars and the ogee roof, are modern, having been renewed in 1864.

The church was erected in 1643, and the first meeting of the kirk-session of Fenwick "was holden be Mr. Mathew Mowat, minister of Kilmarnock, upone the twentie sevene day of June the year of God, 1644."* The east end, or the choir, is known as the "Rowallan aisle," to the gallery in which there is a separate entrance on the south side by an outside stair from the churchyard (a common feature in post-Reformation churches). Over the door to the gallery is the tympanum shown in Fig. 1273, containing a shield with the arms of the Muirs of Rowallan, the initials of William Muir, and the date 1649. This is the Sir William Muir referred to in Vol. II. p. 386, as the historian and in part the builder of Rowallan Castle (which is about two miles from Fenwick). "He delyted much in building and planting," and it is not at all unlikely that it is to his influence, in a great measure, that we are indebted for this picturesque church. There are three galleries in the building. The south one has a front of oak, ornamented with pilasters and arches; the others are of plain deal, carved in imitation of the former. But they are of late date, as parts of the original fronts are still in existence in the church, having been used to patch up the seats. Some of them are carved and are of oak, and two of the panels are shown in Fig. 1274, from sketches by Mr. Railton. The shield, with fess ermined, contains the arms of Craufurd of Craufurdland, with the initials I. C., while the other shield contains the Boyd and Cunningham arms quartered, with the initials I. C. Both panels contain the date 1650. These are probably the arms of William, ninth Lord Boyd, who was served heir to his father in 1655, and his lady, Jean Cunningham.

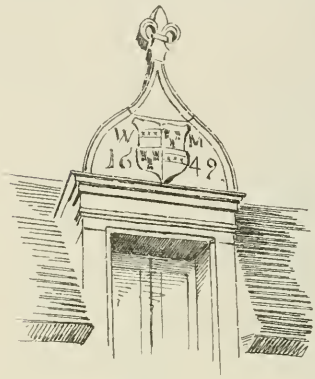


Fig. 1273.—Fenwick Church. Tympanum over Gallery Door.

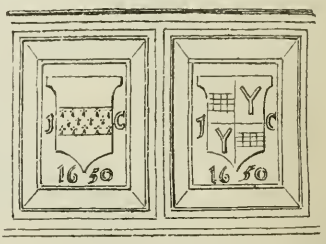


Fig. 1274.—Fenwick Church. Panels containing Craufurd, Boyd, and Cunningham Arms.

The pulpit (Fig. 1275) is an interesting example, as there are but few remaining of such an early date as this. It is circular in front, and the panels are almost entirely covered with minute flat ornament. Its great

* Mackay's *History of Kilmarnock*, p. 131.

sounding board with carved wings is a quaint relic of what was once common in Scottish churches, and so too is the suggestive hour-glass with its iron stand—a feature seldom to be met with *in situ*.

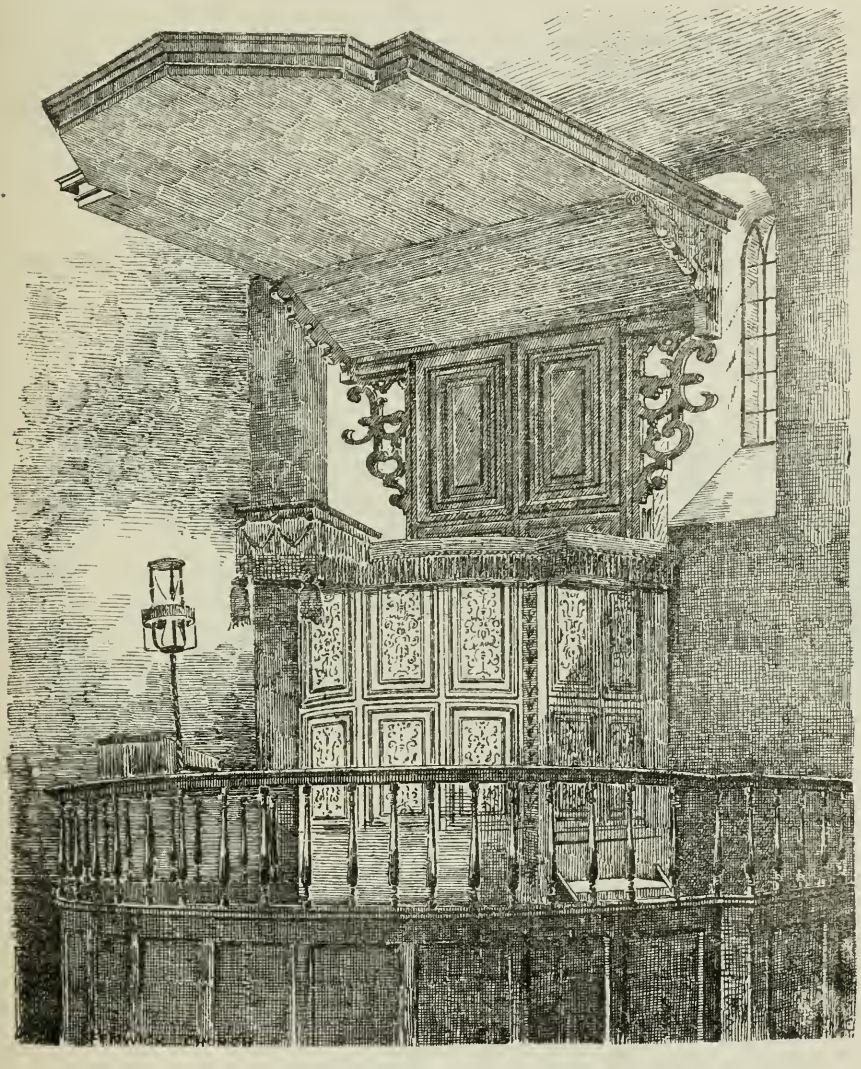


Fig. 1275.—Fenwick Church. Pulpit.

With the exception of what is shown by the Sketches and some other carved woodwork, the church is very plain but extremely picturesque, and it is one of the few seventeenth century churches of Ayrshire that has not been spoiled by restoration.

BOWDEN PARISH CHURCH, Roxburghshire.

The village of Bowden is situated about three or four miles from Melrose, on the south side of the Eildon Hills. The parish church is in part a quaint example of the style of ecclesiastical architecture which prevailed in this country during the seventeenth century. The structure consists of the church proper at the west end, having a belfry on the apex of the gable (Fig. 1276). A north wing or aisle (not seen in the

Fig. 1276.— Bowden Parish Church. View from South-East.

Sketch) contains in the basement a burial vault of the Ker family (of Cavers), with a private room and an entrance to the family pew above it. The lofty building at the east end also contains a burial vault beneath, being that of the Roxburghe family, and rooms above, probably at one time open to the church, but now cut off.

On the lintel of the door of the Roxburghe aisle (Figs. 1277 and 1278) are the initials of Robert, the first Earl of Roxburghe, and his second wife, Jane, daughter of Patrick, Lord Drummond. Their arms (which doubtless filled the panel above) are absent, but the date on the lintel is 1644. On the hood moulding of the pointed windows occurs the revived Early English

dog-tooth ornament (see Fig. 1278). An almost similar hood moulding and termination is to be seen over a round-arched gateway in the neighbouring village of Newstead.

The south wall of the church, with its large ungainly windows, is apparently of later construction than the rest of the edifice. In the Cavers gallery (already referred to) against the north wall is an elaborate example of the style of pew which many of the Scottish lairds erected for them-

Fig. 1277.—Bowden Parish Church. The Roxburghe Aisle from South-West.

selves in the churches of the period. Over the doorway (see Fig. 1278) is carved the date of its erection, 1661. In the panel above the lintel are the initials of Sir Thomas Ker, and "his Virtuous Lady, Dame Grissel Halket, second lawful daughter to Sir Robert Halket of Pitfireane," * and a shield containing their arms impaled. The same initials, with the family arms, are blazoned on the remarkable front of this gallery inside the church

* Epitaph on tombstone.

(Fig. 1279). Various other emblems are painted on the eight arcaded compartments, all being on a green-coloured ground. The wall beneath the gallery is also treated with painted decorations, comprising the following inscription, to which a hand points:—

BEHOLD THE AXE LYES AT THE TREES ROOT
TO HEW DOUNE THESE THAT BRINGS NOT FORTH GOOD FRUTE
AND WHEN THEY'R CUT THE LORD IN TO HIS IRE
WIL THEM DESTROY AND CAST INTO THE FIRE.

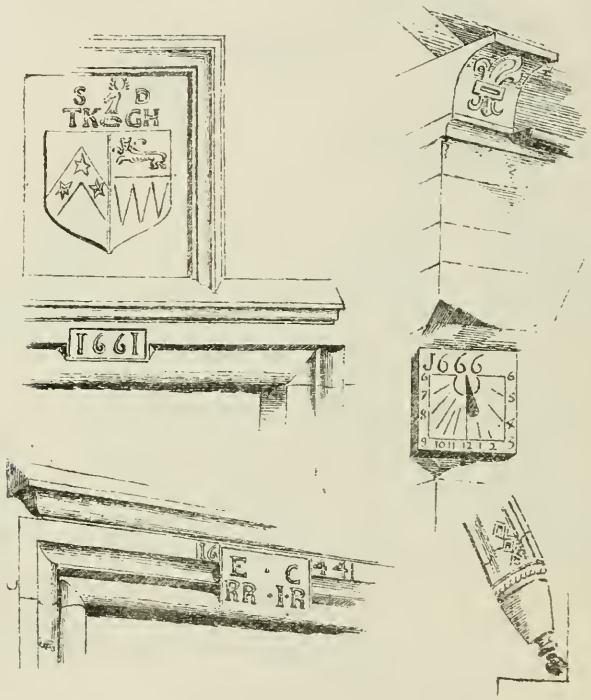


Fig. 1278.—Bowden Parish Church. Details.

A hatchet separates the first two lines from the last two. A similar hatchet is carved on the gallery of Pitsligo Church (also illustrated in this volume), where probably some such lines were intended to be carved.

This structure is a fine example of a laird's private pew. The design here is very singular, and not like any other Scottish carving with which we are acquainted. It seems likely that these carved and decorated specimens of oak-work were of foreign origin, probably Flemish.

A sundial (see Fig. 1278), a feature very common on the churches of this period, occupies the usual position at the south-west corner, a few

feet below a skew-stone, bearing a fleur-de-lis. The dial is dated 1666, and tells the hours with accuracy.

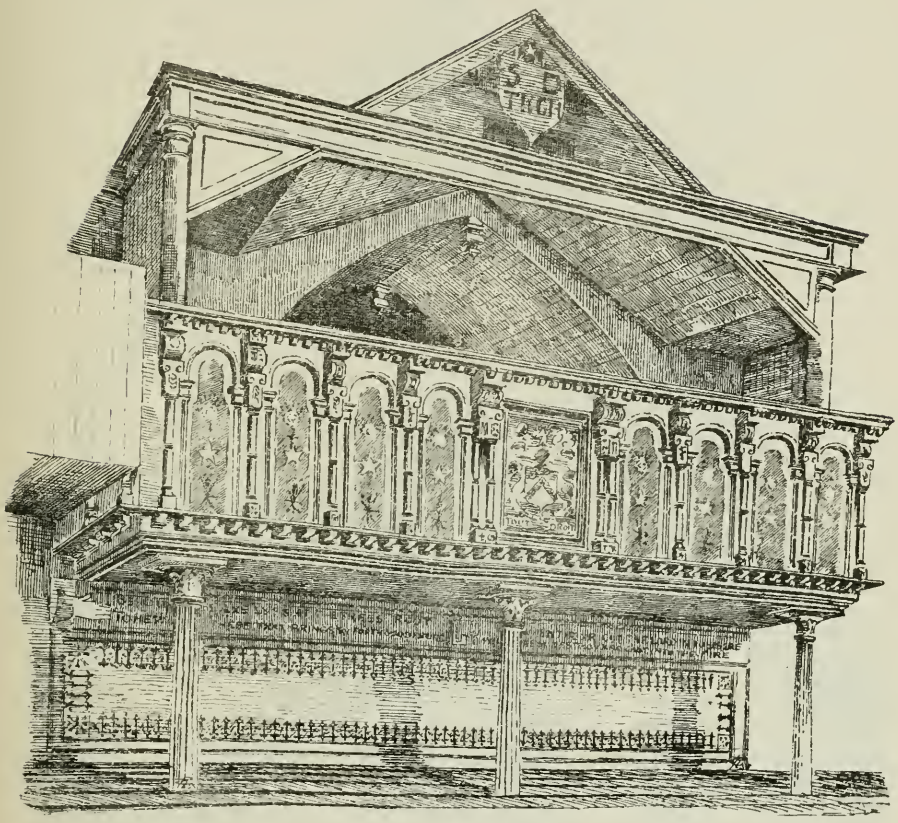


Fig. 1279.—Bowden Parish Church. Front of the Cavers Gallery.

GLENCORSE CHURCH, Midlothian.

This church is situated about six or seven miles south from Edinburgh. It enjoys a very romantic site in one of the numerous glens which run up towards the Pentland Hills. As will be seen from the date in the View (Fig. 1280) the building was erected in 1699. It continued in use as the parish church till a few years ago, when a new church having been erected on another site, the old building was abandoned, and is now roofless and fast falling into ruin. It is a long narrow structure, with a south transept, containing the Woodhouselee Loft. The south end of this

transept, shown in the Sketch, is the only part having any architectural value. The traceried wheel window is remarkable and very characteristic

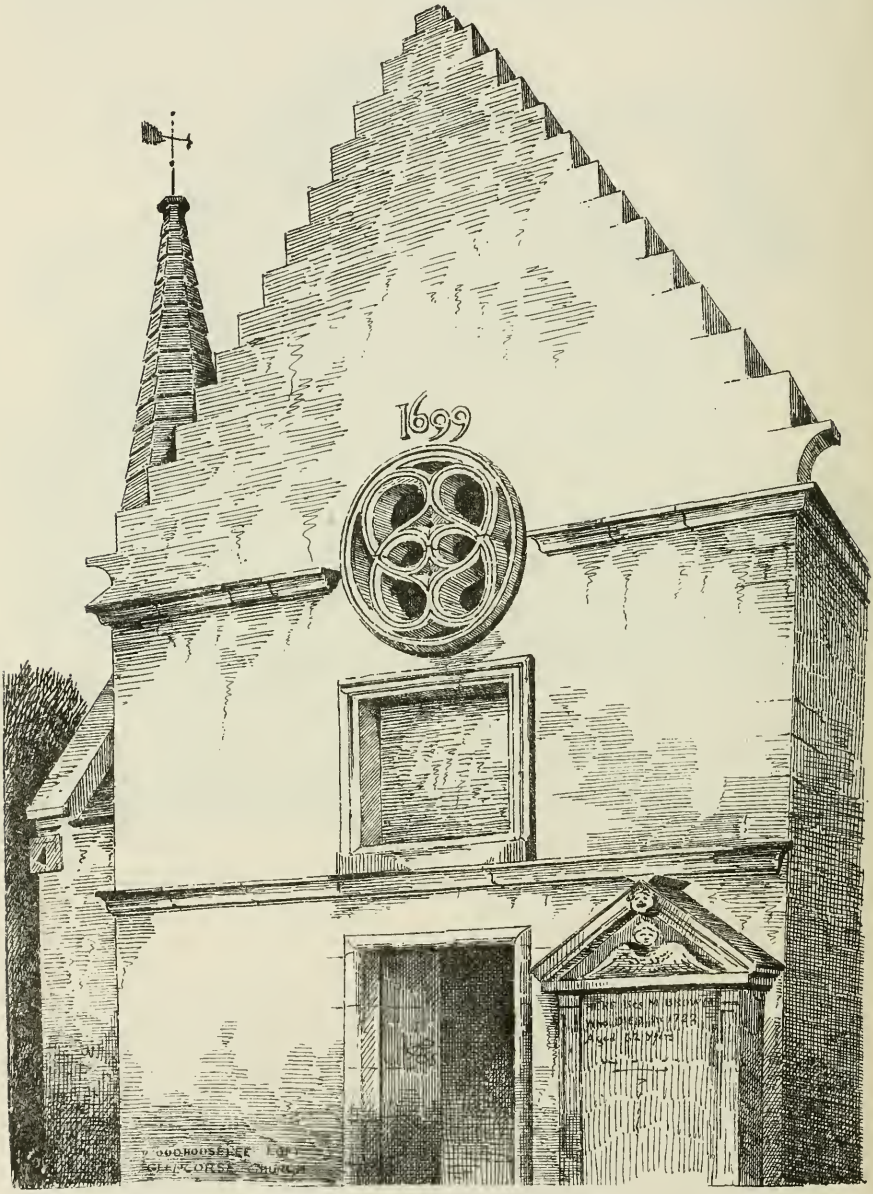


Fig. 1280.—Glencorse Church. Woodhouselee Transept.

of the period, being a variation on the similar type of window found in early churches in Scotland. The sundial seen on the south-west corner is a common feature of the churches of this period. The spirelet shown in the Sketch is comparatively modern and is of timber.

BALCARRES CHAPEL, Fifeshire.

The old castle of Balcarres, if not demolished, is entirely concealed by a modern mansion-house, now occupying its site, except perhaps a small part

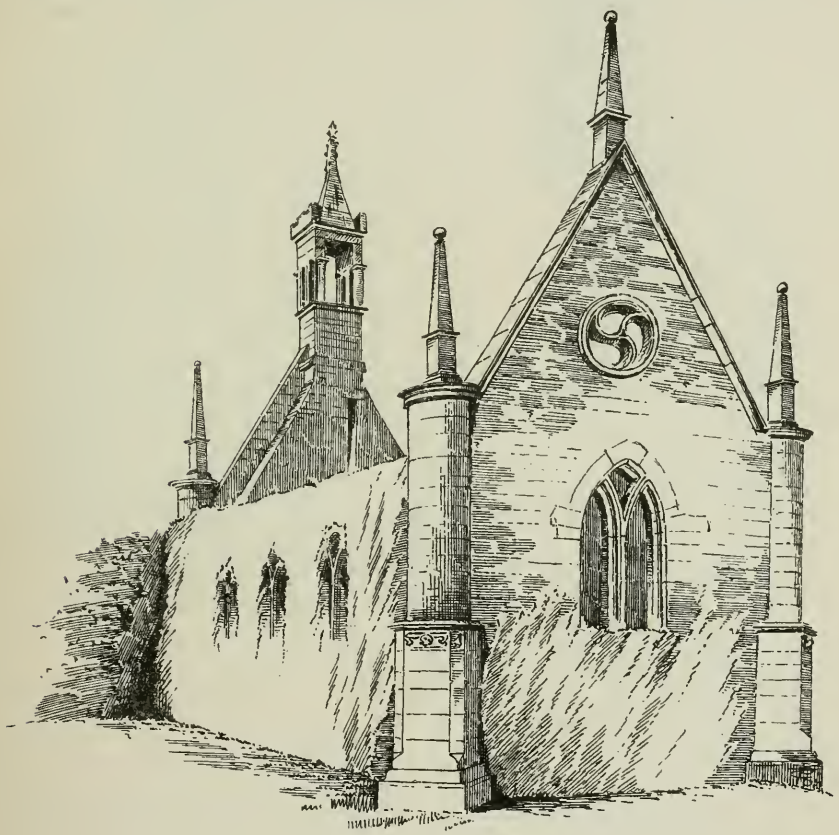


Fig. 1281.—Balcarres Chapel. View from South-East.

of the ancient structure, which may still be observed on the west side. Judging from the records and from information we have received, this

was evidently one of the finest specimens of our ancient domestic architecture; but unfortunately it is now a thing of the past.

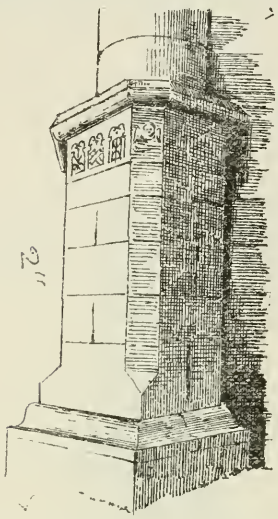


Fig. 1282.—Balcarres Chapel. Square Pedestal.

A few yards to the east of the house stand the roofless ruins of the chapel (Fig. 1281), a singular example of the quaint mixture of Gothic and Renaissance features which prevailed during the seventeenth century, and of which many fine examples are to be found in Fifeshire. The peculiarities of the style are sufficiently illustrated by the Sketch—an oblong structure with round buttresses at the four angles, resting on square pedestals (Fig. 1281), and surmounted by obelisk-shaped finials, while on the west gable there is a fantastic bell-cot. The chapel is lighted with mullioned windows and a wheel window in the east end, not unlike, but not so ingenious as, the similar window at Glencorse. On the apex of the west gable are carved the crest and motto of the Lindsays (Fig. 1283), with the monogram B. L. D. S. Beneath this, and just over the doorway, there occur a coat of arms and the date 1635. The doorway is round-headed, and has a kind of Corinthian pillar at each side surmounted by round balls. On the square pedestals (Fig. 1282) there are carvings of the kind usual on the tombstones of the period. One contains a human skeleton; one a death's-head with illegible motto; another an hour-glass and spades or shovels; the fourth is concealed by ivy. The chapel, which is locked and stanchioned at the windows, has an ornamental ambry at the east end of the south wall.

Fig. 1283.—Balcarres Chapel. Crest and Motto of the Lindsays.

PENCAITLAND CHURCH,* Haddingtonshire.

This is an extremely interesting church, presenting as it does examples of architecture ranging over a period of about three centuries. The

* We are indebted to the Rev. James Coullie, B.D., for information regarding this church, partly derived from the session records, which date from 1633.

earliest part—the Winton aisle—is pure Gothic of the fourteenth century, and not being connected with our subject is not shown here. The tower at the west end (Fig. 1284) is dated, over the doorway, 1631, and contains the initials I. O., for John Oswald, minister of the parish, son and successor to Archibald Oswald. He was translated from Montrose to Pencaitland in 1629, and remained there till 1641, after which he suc-

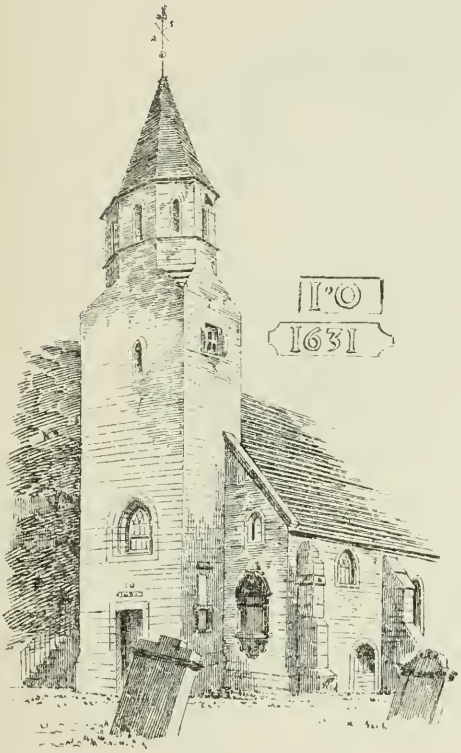


Fig. 1284.—Pencaitland Church.
The Tower.

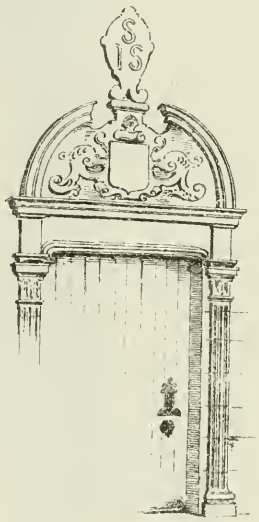


Fig. 1285.—Pencaitland Church.
Doorway to the Stevenston Aisle.

cessively ministered at Aberdeen, Edinburgh, and Prestonpans. The monument seen on the west gable of the church was erected by Mr. Oswald to the memory of his wife.

On the north-west side of the church an aisle was erected by Sir John Sinclair of Stevenston (a proprietor and elder in the parish) about the same time as the tower was built. The entrance doorway to this aisle, with Sir John's initials over it (Fig. 1285), is a characteristic example of the architecture of the period, and bears a considerable resemblance

to much of the work to be found at Winton House, in the immediate neighbourhood.

The main body of the church is believed to have been built soon after 1560. The west buttress of this part, shown in detail in Fig. 1286, con-

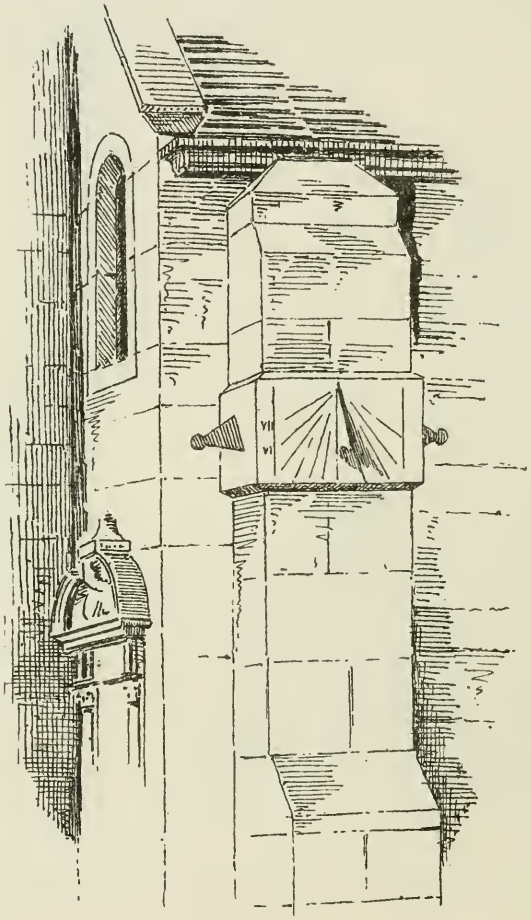


Fig. 1286. Pencaitland Church. West Buttress.

tains a fine sundial with three faces. Fig. 1287 shows another dial which terminates the east gable. It will be observed that there is still another dial near the top of the tower, its gnomon being visible in the View.

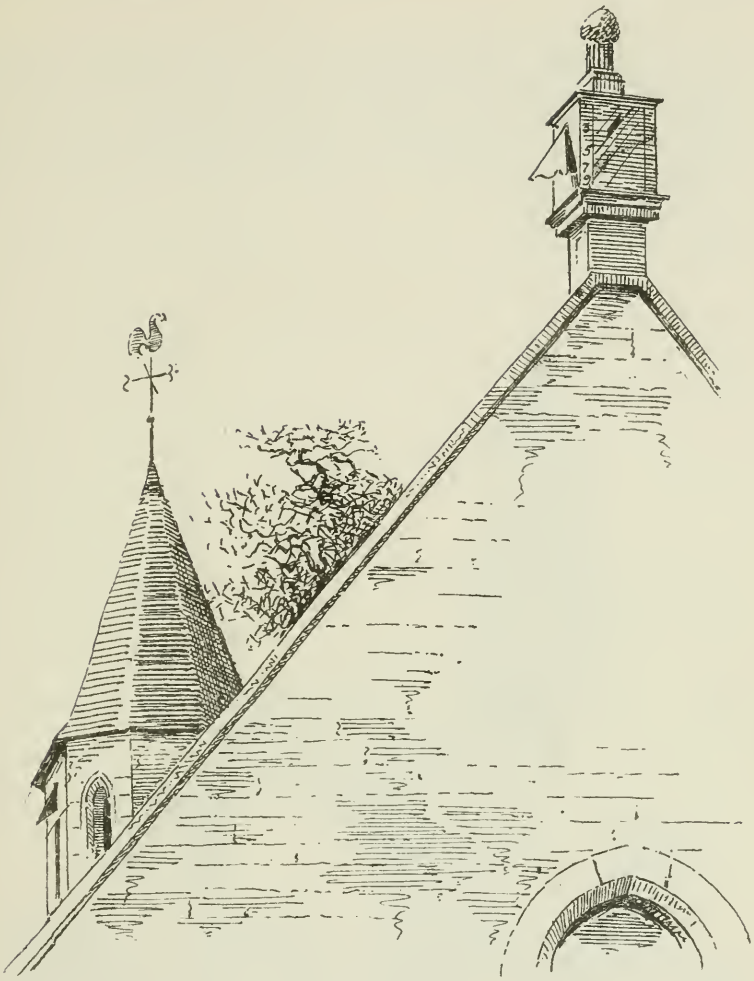


Fig. 1287.—Pencaitland Church. Sundials on East Gable and Tower.

PRESTONPANS CHURCH,* Haddingtonshire.

The body of this church was erected in 1774, and is a building of no general interest whatever; but it occupies the site of an older church, of which, as we shall see, parts still remain. As will be observed from the View (Fig. 1288), there are two transept-like buildings on the south side,

* We have to express our thanks to Mr. J. Fowler Hislop for assistance in the preparation of the following notice.

of the church. The eastmost contains in the upper part the Prestongrange pew, with the family burial vault beneath. On the gable is affixed a monument to the memory of Lord Prestongrange, who was Lord Advocate in 1745. The western transept, which is the older of the two, appears to have been added as a porch to the church which preceded the present

Fig. 1288.--Prestonpans Church. View from South-West.

building. A part of the south wall of this older church, against which the porch abuts, still exists, and contains the old south-west doorway, with a round-arched top. As this is built up and partly concealed, only a large beaded moulding on the jambs and the springing can be seen. The entrance to this porch is a wide square-headed doorway of seventeenth century design. The upper part of the porch contains a small

room or vestry, and a dial on the south-west corner, which is illustrated further on in this volume.

The tower and portions of the west gable are undoubtedly of considerable antiquity. The wall is harled at present, but where this has peeled off it reveals good ashlar masonry, which must have braved several centuries. The slated steeple is of much later construction, and, although not beautiful, is of considerable interest, as it was from its louvred openings that Dr. Carlyle and his father (the then minister of the parish), viewed the battle of Prestonpans and the movements of the troops in 1745, as related in the Autobiography of the former.

The building shown at the south side of the tower contains the staircase to the upper and lower galleries and to the clock stage of the tower, and is of a much later date than the tower; but we think it very probable that it is a reconstruction of an old staircase leading to the tower.

The interior of the church is fitted up in the style of last century, and the unpainted woodwork of its pews, with their well moulded panels, has a very pleasing and artistic effect.

Beneath the Fishermen's Gallery there is a spirited painting on canvas representing a man-of-war in full sail, giving chase and firing her guns; it is dated 1803, and bears the painter's initials, D. A. Round the framework of the picture is the quotation, "The Lord is the confidency of the ends of the earth, And of them that are afar off upon the sea."

The church stands on the north side of the churchyard, on the edge of a high bank overlooking the village of Prestonpans. Down in the village itself there is another old churchyard, but with no traces of a church, and it does not appear to be known which of these sites, if either, the first church in this place occupied. The canons of Holyrood had a church here at Preston, which, along with the tower and town of Preston, was burned by Hertford in 1544, and thereafter the inhabitants acquired the right of frequenting the church of Tranent. This continued till George Hamilton and his son, John of Preston, bestowed ground for a church, churchyard, and schoolhouse. These appear to have been in existence in 1595, and in 1606 Preston, or Saltpreston (now Prestonpans), was erected into a separate parish. John Davidson was the first minister after the Reformation. He built the church at his own expense, and on one of the doorways was inscribed—

SEDEM DEDIT PRESTONIS
ÆDIFICAVIT DAVIDSONIS
TEXIT WILLIAMSONIS.

Davidson also built the manse, which still exists, a little beyond the east end of the church, and is now inhabited by labourers.

The old tower is certainly not later than Davidson's time, and it does not appear to us improbable that it may be a part of the older church which suffered in Hertford's invasion.

CHURCHES OF KIPPEN, Stirlingshire, and CAMBUSNETHAN, Lanarkshire.

The ruined churches from which these belfries (Figs. 1289 and 1290) are taken were probably erected about the same time in the seventeenth century. The first-named example is of simple design, while the other example from Cambusnethan is a pleasing specimen of the style of the seventeenth century.

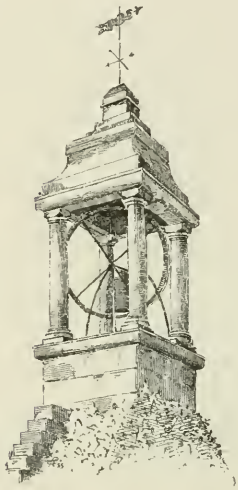


Fig. 1289.—Kippen Church. Belfry.

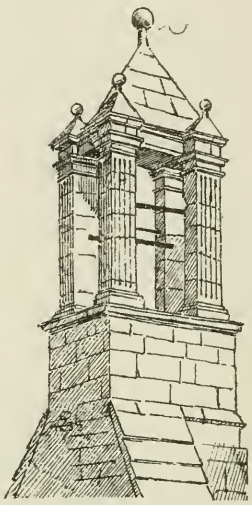


Fig. 1290.—Cambusnethan Church. Belfry.

Hamilton of Wishaw, writing about the beginning of last century, in describing * Cambusnethan House, says that it is situated near "the seat of the old church of Cambusnethan, but for the convenience of the parish was, about the year 1649, removed to a place called Greenheid, and there well built and decored."

This "well decored" church, of which we show the belfry, was, when we sketched it, an ivy-clad, roofless ruin.

KILBIRNIE CHURCH, Ayrshire.

This is an interesting oblong structure, measuring about 65 feet in length by 29 feet 6 inches in breadth, with a low western tower, all probably of pre-Reformation date. The south and north transepts (or aisles, as

* *Description of the Sheriffdom of Lanark*, by William Hamilton of Wishaw. Maitland Club, 1831.

they are called in Scotland) are of date 1597 and 1642 respectively. The grandiose family gallery shown in Fig. 1291 is situated in the north aisle. It is constructed of oak, and was erected by John, first Viscount Garnock, between the years 1703 (when the title was created) and 1708, the year of his death.

The gallery (Fig. 1291) with its canopy occupies the full width of the aisle, and projects into the church, abutting against the east gable. The central portion is convex on plan, and projects about 2 feet beyond the sides. The front or principal pew for the proprietor and his family is separated from those behind by a low screen of open work (seen in the Sketch), on the top of which are four pillars bearing between the capitals convoluted fretwork. Behind these seats another and higher open screen separates the whole from the entrance passage. The construction of the gallery and canopy will be easily understood from the Sketch, and need not be further described.

There are eighteen armorial bearings on the front of the gallery. The upper one on the canopy and the central one on the arcade are special representations of the viscount's honours. The eight panels on the right (heraldically) show his lordship's descent by the maternal side, and the eight on the left show his paternal lineage. This reversal of the usual arrangement is explained by the settlement of the maternal grandfather of the viscount, Sir John Crawfurd, who entailed the estate of Kilbirnie on his daughter Margaret and her husband, the Hon. Patrick Lindsay, on condition that he should assume the surname and arms of Crawfurd.

The central arms on the canopy may be first described "as being the only complete achievement, as well as embodying, or representing, as it were, all the other honours." The bearings are as follows:—Two coats impaled, baron and femme; the first bears quarterly, first and fourth azure, three cross-patées, or, for Barclay (Malcolm Crawfurd of Greenock, in 1470, having married Marjory, only daughter and heiress to John Barclay of Kilbirnie); second and third gules, a fess chequé, argent and azure, for Lindsay (as explained further on), and by way of surtout, gules, a fess ermine, the maternal coat of Crawfurd. The second shield bears, or, a fess chequé, azure and argent, for Stewart, Lord Garnock having married Lady Margaret Stewart, only daughter of James, first Earl of Bute. The shield is timbred with helmet, coronet, and mantling, befitting the quality of the viscount, and on a wreath of the principal tinctures of the coats for crest a stag's head erased proper, collared ermine, and between his attires, or, a cross crosslet fitché of the last. On an escroll is the motto, *Hinc · Honor · et · Salus.* Supporters on the dexter, a man robed in green, striped with gold, and carrying on his right arm a shield charged with the fess ermine of the Crawfurds, and on the sinister a horse, sable; the whole on a compartment on which are the words *Sine · Labe · Nota.*

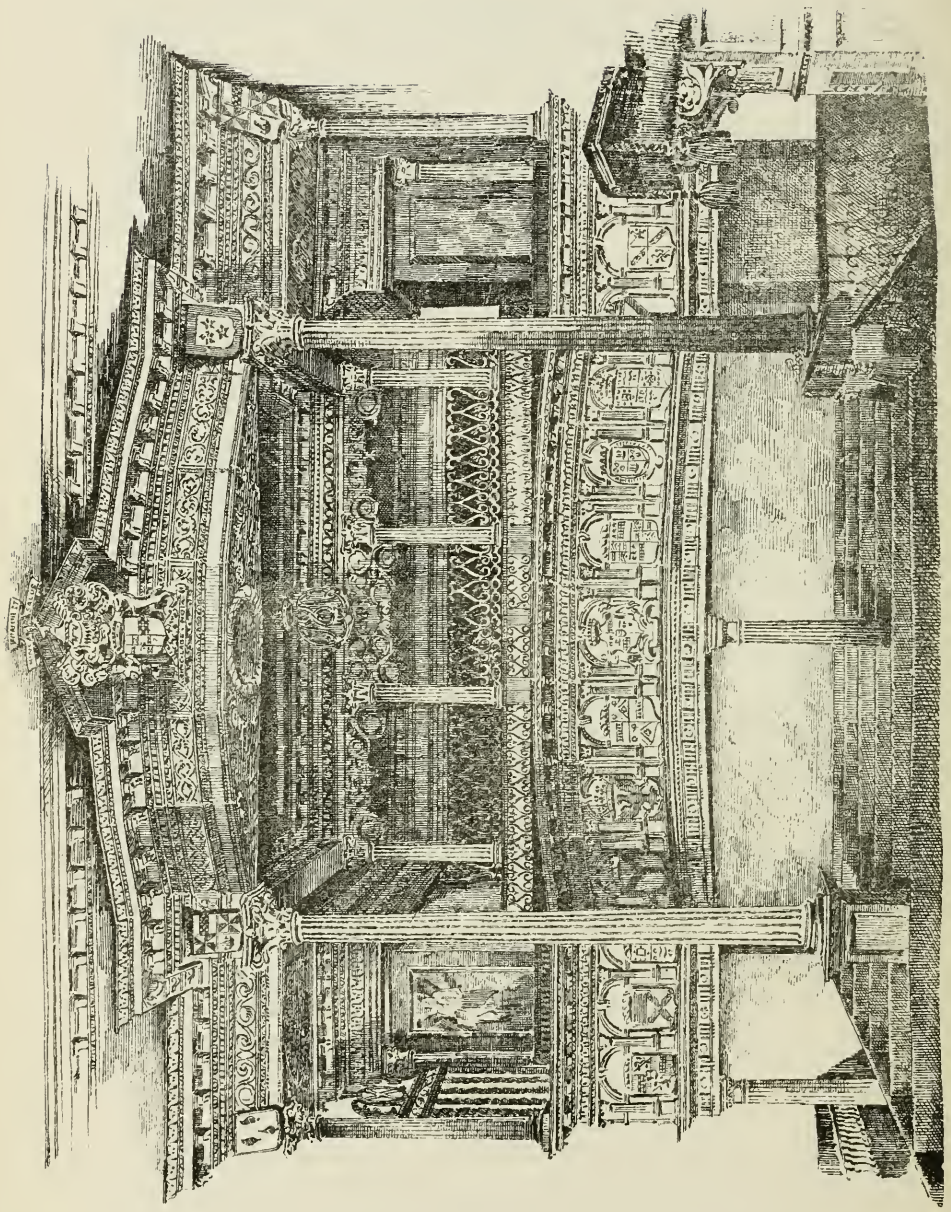


FIG. 1291.—Kilbirnie Church. Garnock Gallery.

The bearings on the second shield, being that in the centre of the gallery front, showing his lordship's honours, are a repetition of the above dexter coat, viz., Barclay quartered with Lindsay on an inescutcheon. The maternal bearings beginning at the centre are :—

First. Crawfurd and Barclay quarterly. The viscount's mother, Margaret Crawfurd, mentioned above.

Second. Or, an eagle displayed, azure. Mother's mother, daughter to David, son of the first Earl of Southesk.

Third. Argent, a shakefork, sable. Grandfather's mother, daughter of seventh Earl of Glencairn.

Fourth. Quarterly, first and fourth, Hamilton of Innerwick ; second and third, a coat of augmentation for the title of Melrose. Grandmother's mother, daughter of first Earl of Haddington.

Fifth. Argent, a saltier and chief, azure, the first charged with five mascles of the field. Grandfather's father's mother, Margaret, daughter of John Blair of Blair.

Sixth. Quarterly, first and fourth for Lindsay, second and third for Abernethy, and on an inescutcheon the ensign of a baronet of Nova Scotia. Grandmother's father's mother, daughter of Sir David Lindsay of Edzell.

Seventh. Quarterly, first and fourth, Campbell ; second, Stewart ; third, argent, a lymphad sable, with oars in action. Grandfather's mother's mother, daughter of Sir Colin Campbell of Glenurchy.

Eighth. Grandmother's mother's mother, daughter of James Foulis of Colinton.

On the other side of the gallery the arms are as follows :—

First. Quarterly, first and fourth, counter-quartered, Crawfurd and Barclay ; second and third, Lindsay of the Byres. Father of the viscount, Patrick Lindsay, second son of the fourteenth Earl of Crawfurd and first of Lindsay.

Second. Quarterly, first and fourth for Hamilton, second and third for the title of Arran. Father's mother, second daughter of second Marquess of Hamilton.

Third. The same as fourth above.

Fourth. The same as third above.

Fifth. Quarterly, first and fourth for Leslie, second and third for Abernethy. Grandfather's father's mother, daughter of fifth Earl of Rothes.

Sixth. Grandmother's father's mother, daughter of John, seventh Lord Glamis.

Seventh. Argent, three cinquefoils vert, within a bordure, gules. Grandfather's mother's mother, daughter of Borthwick of Newbyres.

Eighth. The same as seventh of the first.

Besides these armorial representations, there are various interlaced initials of the viscount and his lady, and on the wall of the church at each end of the gallery there exist the faded remains of two paintings. The subject of one only can now be made out (see Sketch). It represents Moses as the Lawgiver.*

PITSLIGO CHURCH,† Aberdeenshire.

The church at Pitsligo illustrates what has been said above as to the post-Reformation churches being often built with extreme plainness and rudeness, while some special feature is selected for architectural adornment. Here it is the belfry (Fig. 1292) which is ornamented, and it is a design of considerable architectural merit. It is placed on the apex of the west gable, and exhibits that mingling of Gothic and Renaissance features so common in the early part of the seventeenth century. Two of the four pillars which support the belfry are connected together on each side with transoms, and filled in with what may be called tracery above; but the belfry is open to the east and west so as to allow the bell to swing.

The church is an oblong structure, with a south aisle attached to it, which enters by an outside stair from the churchyard. This aisle, which was built for the accommodation of the Pitsligo family, contains some remarkable and richly carved woodwork. It opens into the church by a round arch, the top of which is seen (Fig. 1293) looking towards the body of the church. The floor of the aisle is about 5 feet above the level of the church floor, and the space beneath was used as a burial vault. The ornamental woodwork consists of the gallery front facing the church (Fig. 1294) and the elaborate canopy overhead. The length of the front is about 12 feet 3 inches; the height of the solid carved part is about 3 feet 11 inches; the height from the book-board to the top of the abacus of the pillars is 3 feet $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches, and from thence to the top of the cornice is about 19 inches. The width of the canopy from back to front is about 4 feet.

The canopy embraces only one seat. It is supported behind by a row of six pillars about 3 inches in diameter. At the front there are only two end pillars, the rest being omitted so as not to interrupt the view from the laird's seat. Behind the seat, beneath the canopy, there is

* For a fully detailed description (illustrated) of Kilbirnie church and gallery see *Archæological and Historical Collections of Ayr and Wigton*, Vol. II., by John Shedden-Dobie. From this valuable paper the above details are derived.

† Since the annexed sketches of Pitsligo Church were made, we understand that a new parish church has been built, and that this old fabric has been abandoned.

another elaborately carved screen, about 4 feet high, through the centre of which opens a richly ornamented doorway, seen in both Views.

The ceiling of the aisle, as well as that of the canopy, is divided into numerous panels, which contain the arms of the Forbes and other allied families, together with the initials of Lord and Lady Pitsligo.

Fig. 1292.—Pitsligo Church. Belfry from South-West.

Pitsligo Church was built by Sir Alexander Forbes of Pitsligo, afterwards Lord Pitsligo, in 1630, when Patrick Forbes of Corse was Bishop of Aberdeen; and the initials of Lord Forbes and those of his wife,

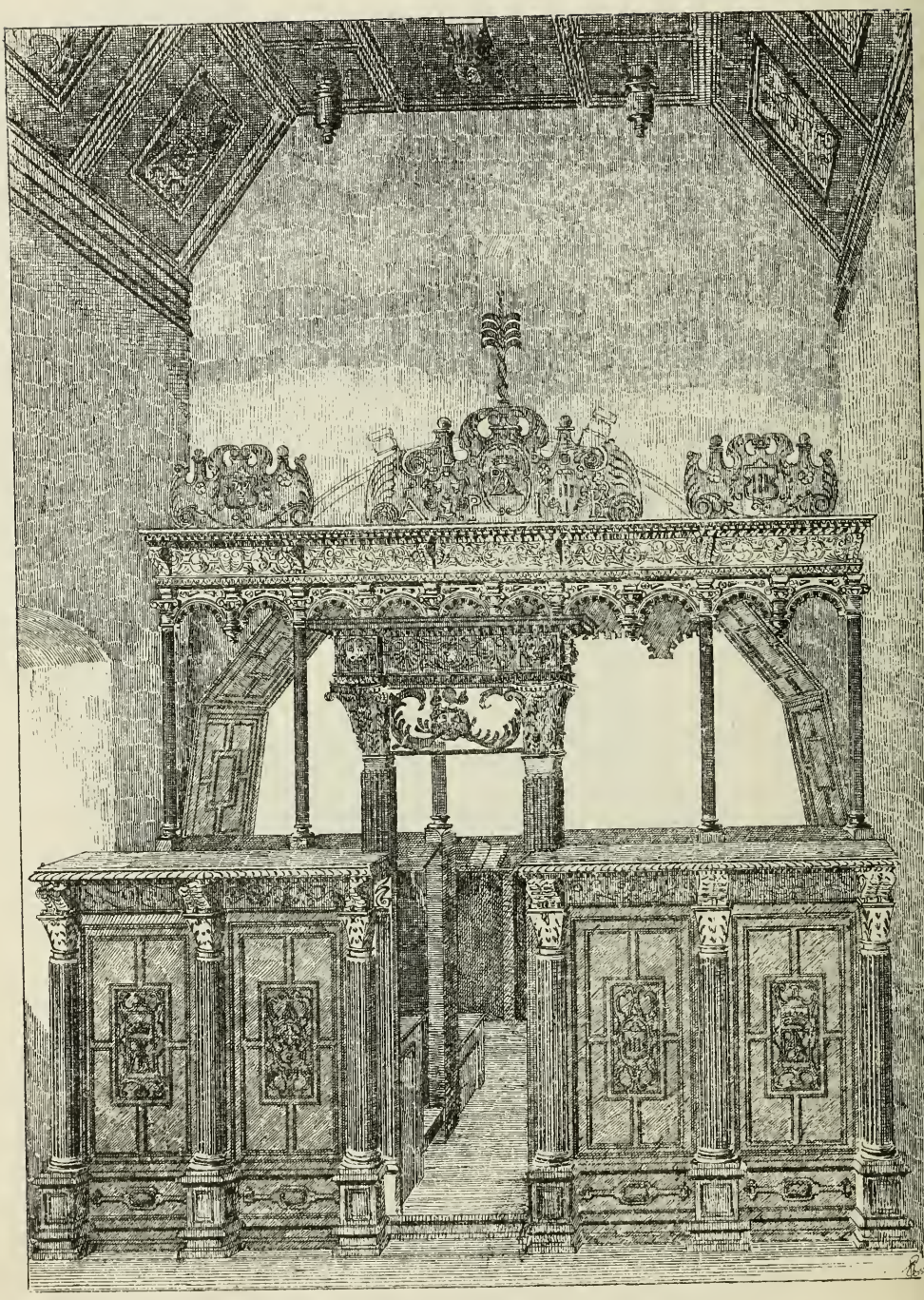


Fig. 1293.—Pitsligo Church. Entrance to Gallery from South Aisle.

Dame Jane Keith, daughter of the Earl Marischal, are found singly and in entwined monograms on various parts of the work, along with the three boar's heads of the Forbes and the pale of the Keiths.

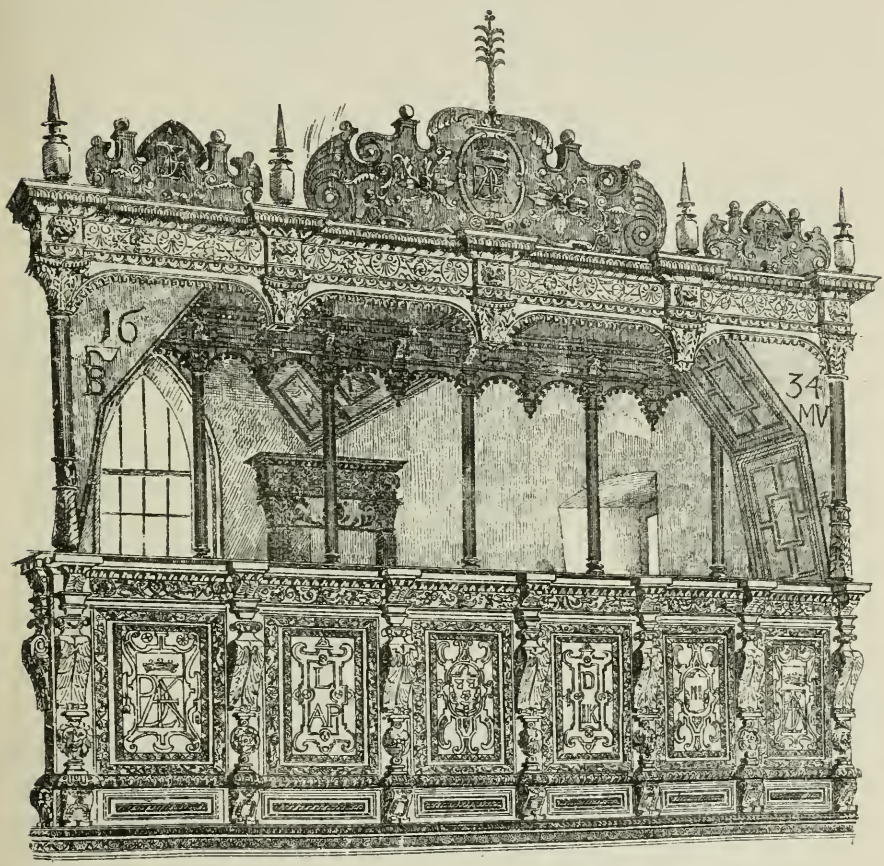


Fig. 1294.—Pitsligo Church. Front of Gallery.

LONGSIDE CHURCH, Aberdeenshire.

This is another of those plain churches with an ornate belfry, comprising details (Fig. 1295) such as may be found in the domestic architecture of the period. The building is now roofless, and it is seemingly intended to allow it to go to ruin, a new church having been erected near it.

From the *View of the Diocese* we learn that "Longside, called at first New Peter, was built about A.D. MDCXX., under Bishop Patrick Forbes, the parish being taken out of Peterhead and Crimond." The Earl Marischal was the principal proprietor in the district, and several elders of Peterhead were appointed to co-operate with him to have "ane new kyrk bouldit in the head of the paroche," which appears to have been accomplished in 1620.

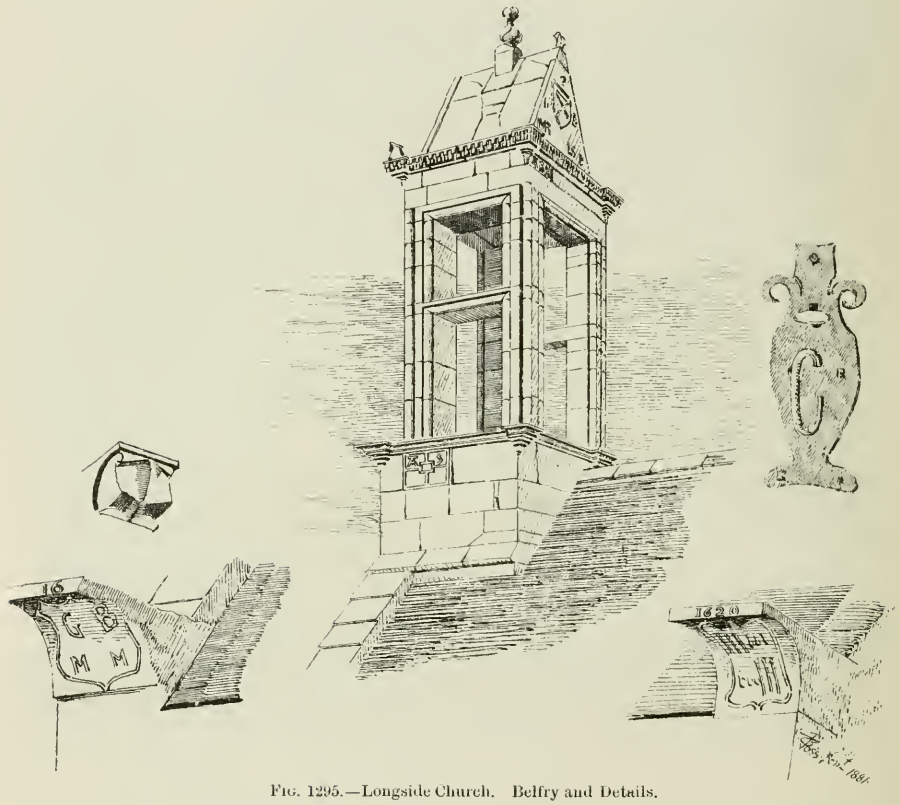


Fig. 1295.—Longside Church. Belfry and Details.

The Lych Gate (Fig. 1296) is of considerable interest, as there are few such structures left in Scotland. A finial over the gateway is dated 1705, but the gateway we believe to have been built earlier.

Several details from the church are shown in Fig. 1295. The small corbel (built at random into the gable) has a decided appearance of having belonged to an earlier church; it has quite the character of a Gothic detail.

Fig. 1296. Longside Church. The Lych Gate.

ELGIN CHURCH, Elginshire.

In the centre of the main street of the town of Elgin stood the ancient church of St. Giles, which probably existed before the transference of the Episcopal See to the town. It was surrounded with a churchyard, in which the fairs were held and wooden booths or shops were erected. In 1679 the vaulted roof fell, and the church was rebuilt in 1684. The interior is thus described in Rhind's *Walks in Moray:* "Two rows of massive stone pillars, terminating in high Gothic arches, ran along each side and supported the lofty arched roof." The church was 80 feet long by 60 feet wide.

The annexed Sketches from Rhind (Figs. 1297 and 1298) show a

tower, which, like many of our old church steeples, might easily be taken for a simple keep or dwelling-house.

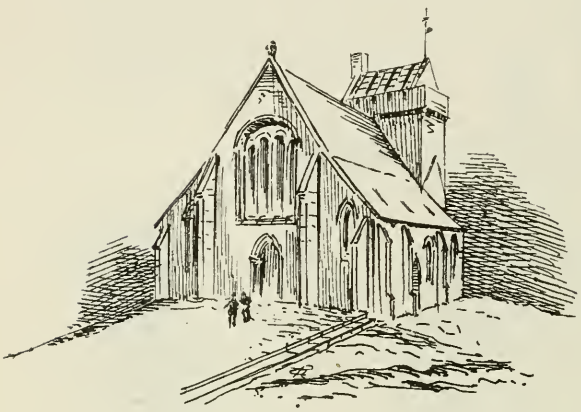


Fig. 1297.

Fig. 1298.

St. Giles', Elgin. (*Reproduced from Rhind's "Walks in Moray."*)

This church was taken down in 1826, when a modern church was erected on the site.

TURRIFF CHURCH, Aberdeenshire.

This ancient church, which was dedicated to St. Congan, is a very old foundation, having probably been established in the seventh century by a follower of St. Columba. It received donations at various early dates, amongst others one by King Robert the Bruce. In 1272 it was attached by the Earl of Buchan to an alms-house for thirteen poor husbandmen. The church was 120 feet long by 18 feet wide, but is now reduced to the fragment of the choir, crowned with the picturesque belfry shown in the Sketch (Fig. 1299). The belfry is interesting as an example of the application to an ecclesiastical edifice of the Scottish style, as used in the domestic architecture of the beginning of the seventeenth century. There is a strong dash of Renaissance taste in the design ; but the cornice with its small corbels and the string-course with its moulded supports might be details from any old Scottish castle. The bell bears the date 1557. The above features are all evidently of the early part of the seventeenth century. A curious relic of the older structure has, however, been

discovered in the choir in the form of an antique wall painting of St. Ninian.

The interior of the choir contains a very interesting and remarkably picturesque series of monuments, with a quantity of well-executed lettering. One of these tablets is to the memory of a member of the

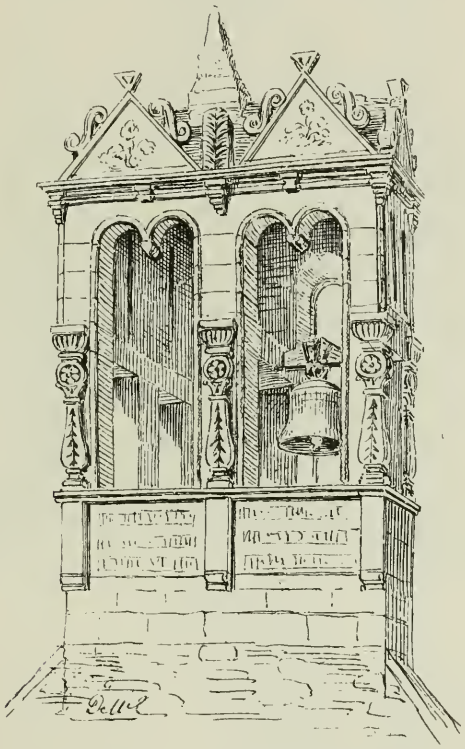


Fig. 1299.—Turriff Church. Belfry.

family of Barclay of Towie, of date 1636, with a Latin inscription still legible.

The churchyard contains a number of interesting monuments of the same date as the belfry.

The gateway to the churchyard (Fig. 1300) is a simple but pleasing specimen of the early Scottish Renaissance, similar in style to the belfry.

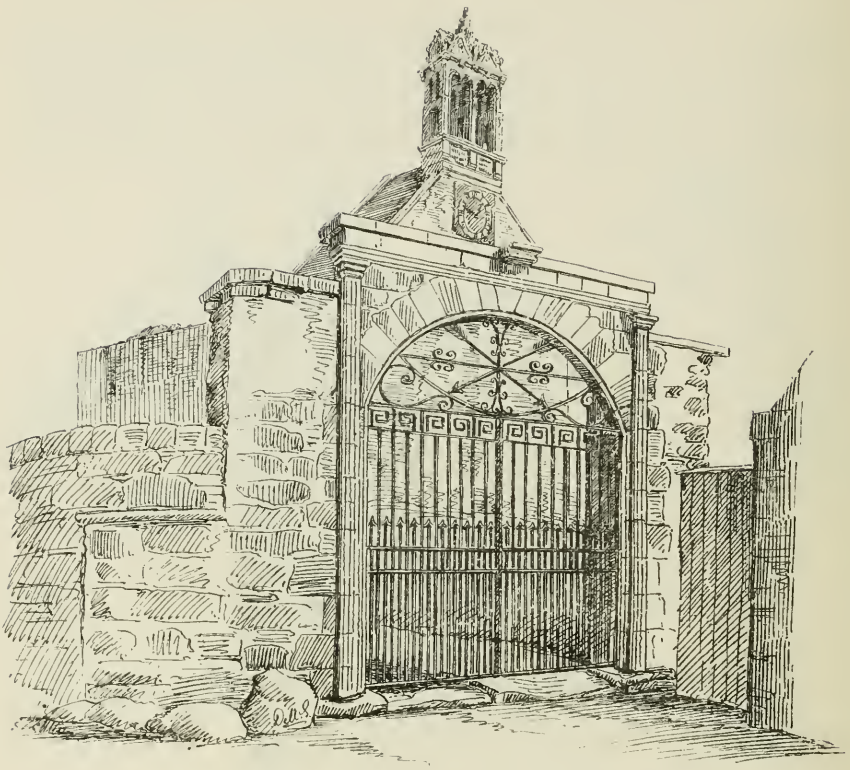


Fig. 1300.—Turriff Church. Gateway to Churchyard.

MONUMENT IN KINTORE CHURCH, Aberdeenshire.

This very interesting and unique monument (Fig. 1301) is built into the wall of Kintore Church. It consists of two parts, the lower portion forming a panel to contain an inscription or coat of arms, and the upper portion being enriched with a beautifully carved bas-relief, representing a monstrance of elaborate tabernacle work, supported by two angels and crowned with a sculptured crucifix. The whole monument is surrounded with a frame composed of a series of baluster-shaped shafts covered with flat foliage of a Renaissance character.

The monument is evidently much older than the church (which was not erected until 1819), but owing to the panel at the bottom being blank, there is nothing to form a guide to the name of the person whom it commemorates, nor can any information be obtained on the spot. It seems not unlikely, however, that it was brought from the church of Kinkell, about two miles to the northward.

In 1754 the Lords Commissioners for Plantation of Kirks annexed one-third of the parish of Kinkell to that of Kintore, the remainder going

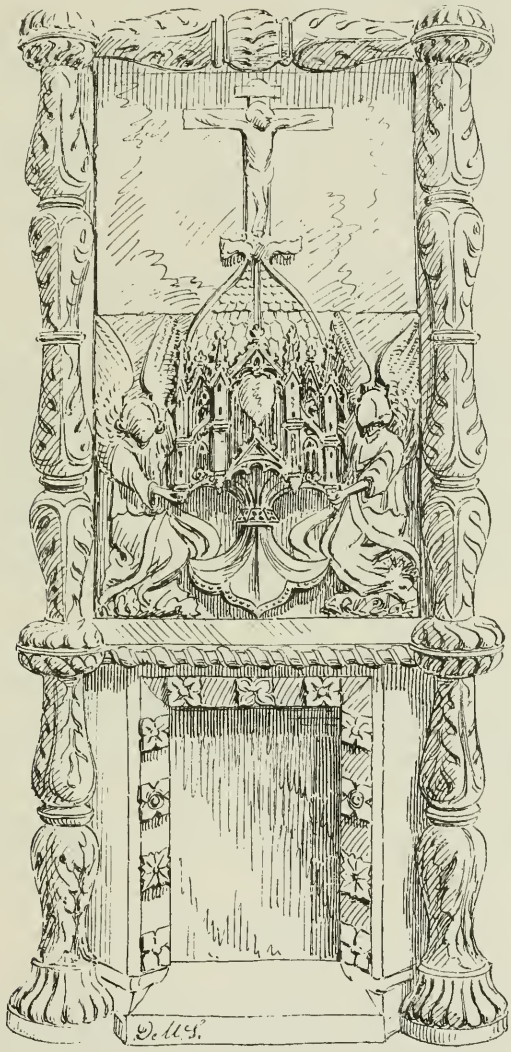


Fig. 1301.—Kintore Church. Monument.

to augment the parish of Keithhall. The church of Kinkell was remarkable for its fine design and workmanship, and contained several monuments and sculptures. The west window is stated to have traces of

"third pointed work," though now almost entirely destroyed. In the north wall was a tabernacle, which is described as follows in Smith's *New History of Aberdeenshire* :—

"In the north wall, adjoining the sanctuary, is a most remarkable tabernacle—I should imagine almost unique. It was not simply an Easter sepulture, but a permanent receptacle for the Holy Sacrament. It consists of an aumbrye, or deep rectangular recess in the wall, on either side of which, as well as above and below, are a series of sculptured ornaments. The bas-relief is altogether gone. No traces of it or its subject remain. But two crocketed finials, on either side, of a close-grained freestone, are almost perfect. Below are the remains of the *ostensorium*, with adoring angels on either side, and underneath is some boldly sculptured foliage, with a shield in its centre, charged with a lion rampant crowned. A label on either side of the recess contains the following legend :—HIC · EST SVTVM · CORPS · DE · VIGIE · NATVM (*Hic est servatum corpus de Virgine natum* —Here is reserved that body which was born of the Virgin Mary). The letters A. G. occur twice—once disjointed, and again united by a knot into a monogram. So, too, the device of a rose. The date, 'A.D. 1528,' also remains, as well as the inscription, *Memorare*, on a label below."

The letters A. G., and the style of the work, point to its having been constructed by Alexander Galloway, who was rector of Kinkell in 1528, and who was also the architect of the first bridge of ten arches over the Dee.

The above quotation would apply almost verbatim to the accompanying Sketch, which there is every reason to believe is part of Alexander Galloway's work, and has been brought here when the parish of Kinkell was dismembered, and its fine church allowed to fall into ruin.

The style of workmanship of the tabernacle and angels has a strong affinity with late German sculpture, while the framework is an early example of the kind of Renaissance which was generally in use in Scotland fully half a century later, not only in monumental work, but for the decoration of the doorways and windows of domestic buildings.

THURSO CHURCH,* Caithness-shire.

This building, now ruinous, presents a remarkable illustration of the mixture of Scottish features with the revived Gothic elements introduced along with the re-establishment of Episcopacy in the seventeenth century.

It is said that a church was founded here by Bishop Gilbert Moray in the thirteenth century, but the structure which now exists has evidently

* We are indebted to the Rev. Alexander Miller of Buckie for the drawings of and particulars regarding this church.

been entirely remodelled and rebuilt in the seventeenth century. The peculiar circular form of the east end internally (Fig. 1302) probably indicates some remains of the original apse, but on the top of it has been erected the more modern session-house. The tower adjoining is also of a remarkable form (Fig. 1303). It was formerly finished with a pyramidal roof. Mr. Miller states that the date 1638 or 1640 could formerly be read over the door leading from the tower into the session-house.

The internal arrangements recall those of many of our older post-Reformation churches. The ground floor was all seated with pews, one

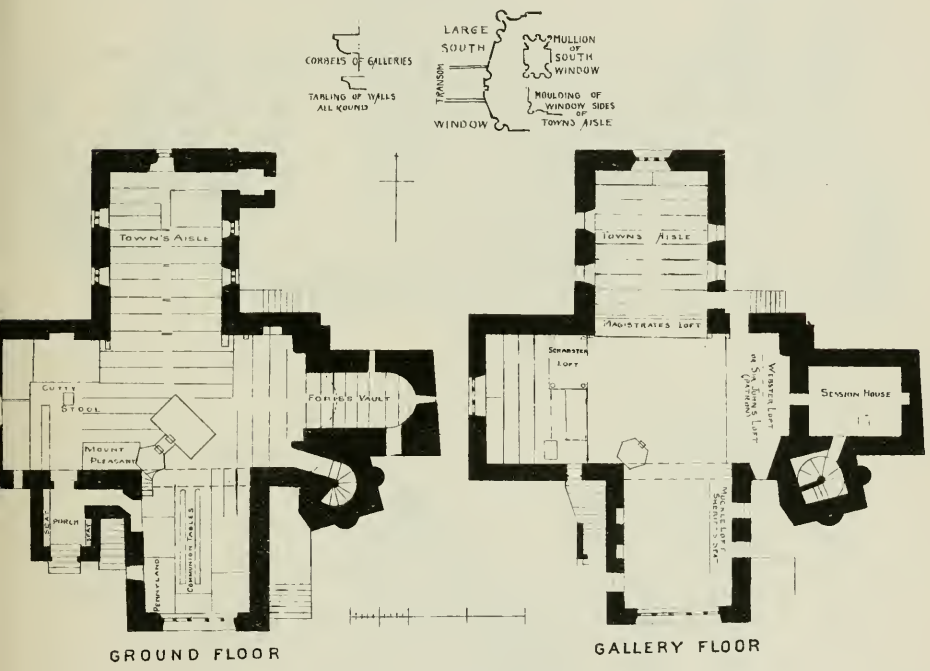


Fig. 1302.—Thurso Church. Plans and Details.

part being occupied by the "communion tables." The "table seats," though under the gallery, were furnished with canopies of wood supported on posts. A gallery occupied each arm of the cross, and contained the seats of the principal heritors in the "breast of the loft," the most important position. These galleries had all separate outside stairs. The arms of the cross were frequently united by a stone arch like that seen in the Sketch (Fig. 1304).

The porch was somewhat ornate, and had, as in many other churches, the "jougs," for the punishment of scolds, attached to the wall. The

"cutty stool," or seat of the penitents, "with neat turned legs," held its place where indicated till shortly before 1832, "when the friends of a

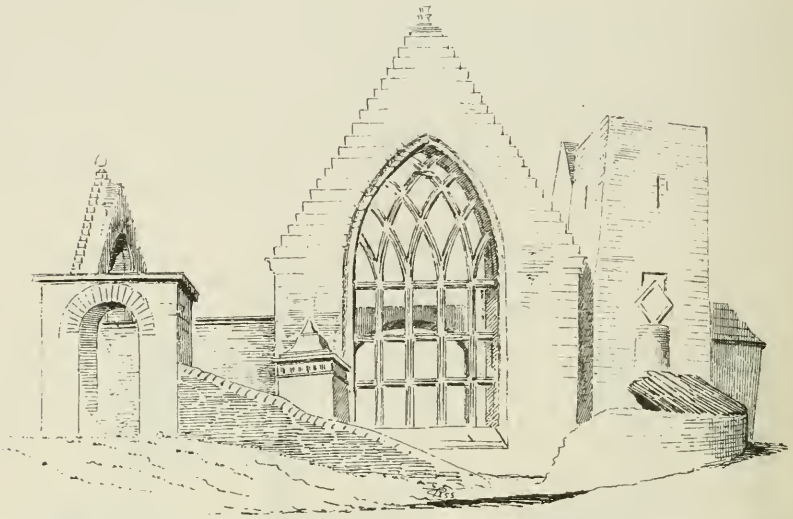


Fig. 1303.—Thurso Church. View from South-East.

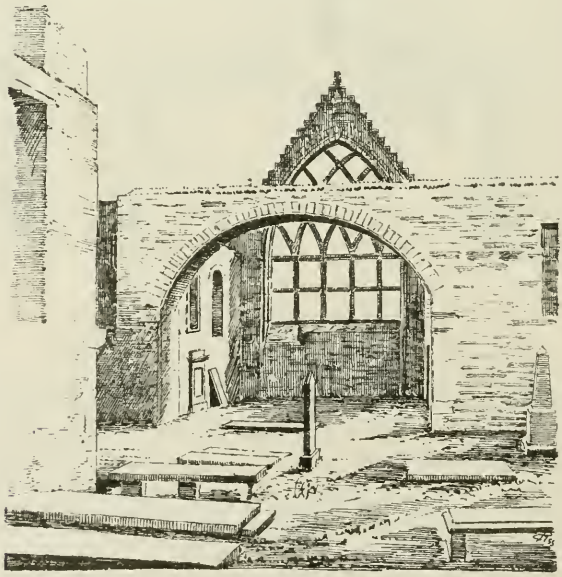


Fig. 1304.—Thurso Church. Interior, looking South.

young fellow, condemned to stand on it next day, broke into the church by night and sent it down the river."

The tracery and mouldings of the windows show the attempt to reproduce the Gothic elements, while the crow-stepped gables, with their Renaissance finials (Figs. 1304 and 1305), indicate the native style of the time.

Fig. 1305.—Thurso Church. View from North-West.

As in most of the churches in the north, the principal window is to the south, so as to face the sun. The same occurs at Cannisbay Church. From the extreme distance of the cathedral of the diocese at Dornoch, and the position of this church in the chief town (the old Norwegian capital on the mainland), and the proximity of the bishop's chief residence at Scrabster,* the building had naturally more architectural pretensions than was common in Caithness.

PORTPATRICK CHURCH,† Wigtonshire.

This old parish church is in a state of ruin, having long been abandoned as a place of worship. It bears on one of its skew-putt stones the date of its erection, 1629. The church is a cruciform structure (Fig. 1306), with a very remarkable round tower at the west end (Fig. 1307). The length outside, measuring from east to west, is 63 feet 6 inches, and 10 feet more for the projection of the tower; the width is 24 feet 10 inches. The length of the transept is 54 feet 2 inches by 24 feet

* See Castle Varrich, Vol. III. p. 253.

† For the drawings of this church we are indebted to Mr. Galloway, architect.

8 inches. A screen wall separates the west end of the church from the other parts, and it is not easy to say whether this is an addition or a part of the original structure, but most probably it is the former. The few

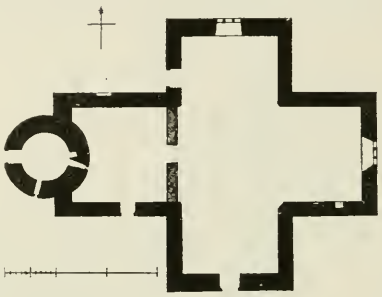


Fig. 1306.—Portpatrick Church. Plan.

details about the building are entirely of the domestic character of the period. This will be seen from the mouldings round the windows and doors (see Fig. 1308), from the recesses over the windows for coats of arms,

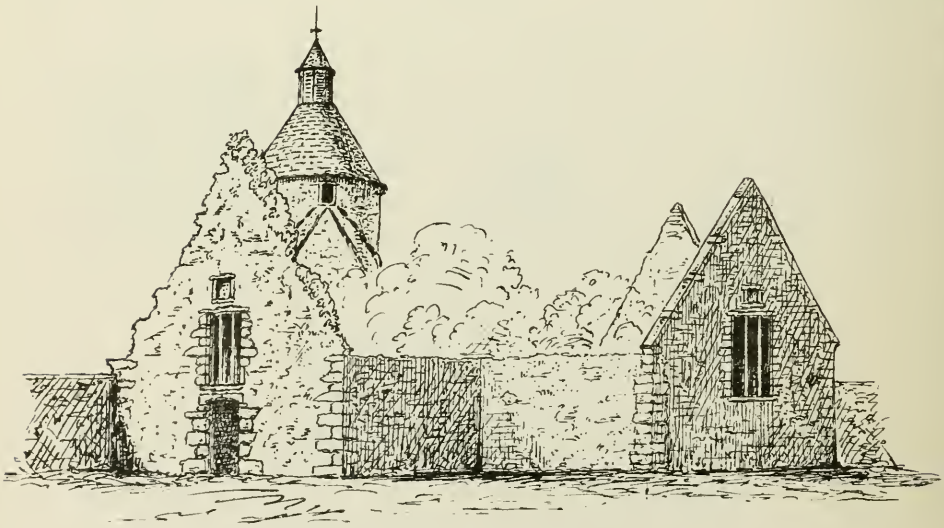


Fig. 1307.—Portpatrick Church. View from South-East.

and the skew-putts at the gables. But all the moulded work being of the red freestone of the district is very much wasted. The mullions of the

windows are away, but their positions are indicated by the reprises on the sills and lintels.

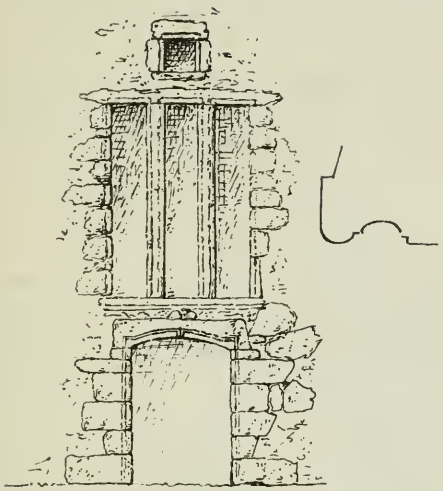


Fig. 1308.—Portpatrick Church. Elevation of Doorway, &c.

There are three doorways to the church and one to the tower, which has no communication with the church, and is otherwise a singular structure, measuring about 16 feet 8 inches in diameter, with walls about 3 feet 6 inches thick, and quite riddled with windows tier above tier. There is a prevailing belief that it was built as a light-house on an exceptionally dangerous coast; and it is worthy of remark that a similar round tower at the church of Cockburnspath also occupies such a position as this, looking out on the sea.

THE MONTGOMERY MONUMENT, Largs, Ayrshire.

This splendid example of a Renaissance monument (Fig. 1309) was erected by Sir Robert Montgomery of Skelmorlie in 1636. The date shown on the right-hand side of the Sketch really occurs inside the door, and is not visible from the point of view selected.

The monument stands in an aisle, formerly the north transept of the old church of Largs, of which this aisle is the only portion now preserved. It is obvious from the Sketches of the building (Figs. 1310 and 1311) that it is a seventeenth century structure, and was doubtless erected for the purpose of containing the monument. It seems to have been joined to the church (as was generally done in similar cases) with an open arch. The gable wall shown (see Fig. 1310) would then be a part of the old building, the mouldings of the arch being visible where it is now built up.

The roof of the aisle is of timber, shaped internally like a barrel vault, and is lined with thin boards similar to those of the painted ceilings at Pinkie, Earlshall, Culross, and other places. The ceiling is divided into compartments, with painted ribs, imitating those of a vaulted roof. In these compartments are figured scenes intended to represent the old castle of Skelmorlie, Largs Church, and several emblematical subjects, together with the signs of the zodiac and heraldic emblazonments. Still partly

readable beneath the various subjects are sundry quotations from Scripture. Little is known of the artist who painted this ceiling. In *Notes and Queries* (7th Series, 11th October 1886) information was asked regard-

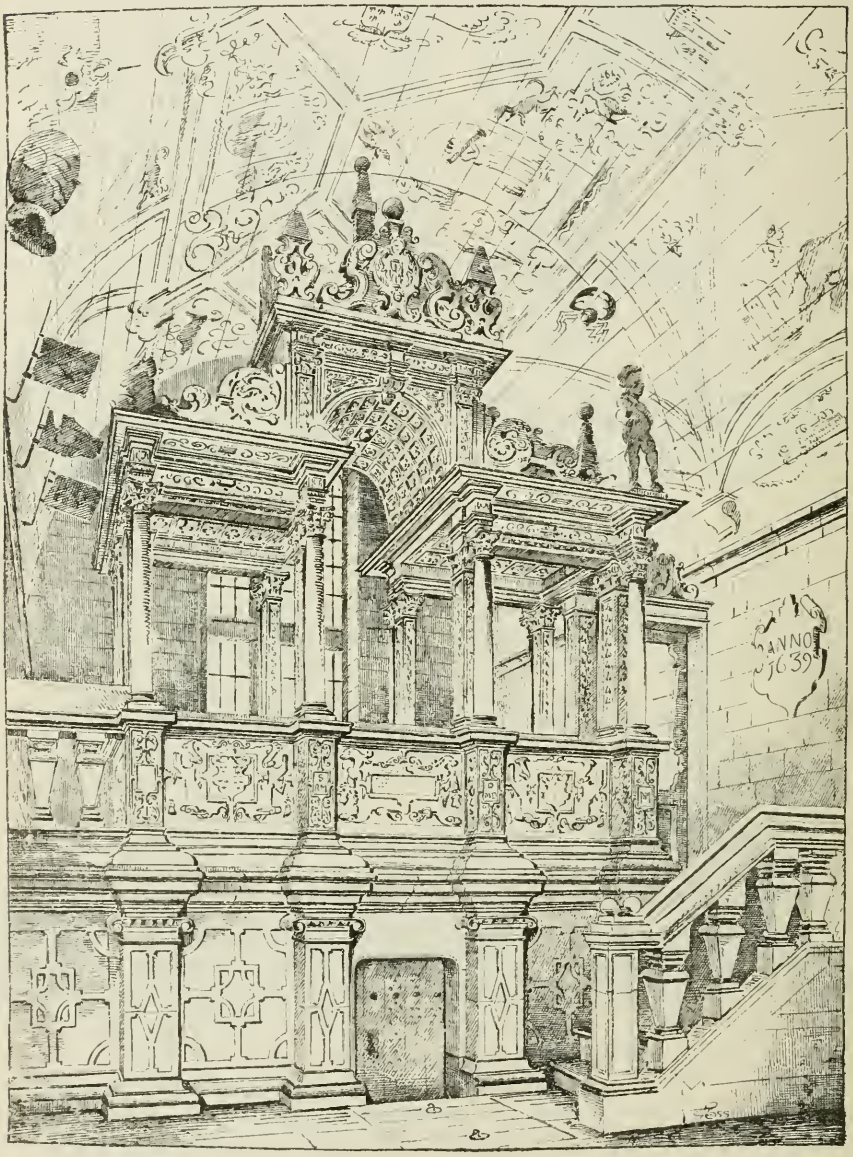


Fig. 1809.—The Montgomery Monument, Largs.

ing an artist of the name of Stalker, "who was employed in 1638 to execute an elaborate design on the ceiling of the church of Largs," but we believe no reply has been given. It may be mentioned that in the collection of drawings relating to Scottish buildings in the library of the Royal Scottish Academy there is preserved a careful pencil drawing of this ceiling made when the subjects were quite distinct and clear.

Projecting from the top of the cornice hung a series of iron pennons

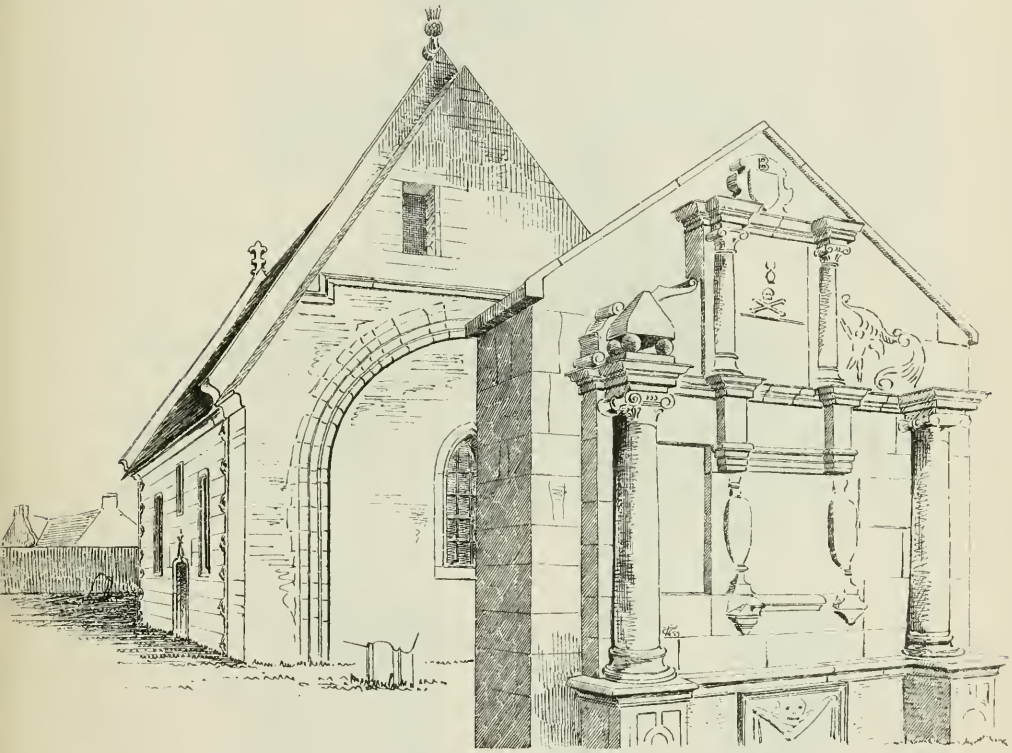


Fig. 1310.—The Montgomery Aisle, and Monument of Boyle of Kelburn, Largs.

with coats of arms blazoned on them. Of these decorations only a few with the arms faintly coloured, together with some helmets (as seen in Sketch), now remain. In the vault beneath are deposited the remains of Sir Robert Montgomery and his wife, Margaret Douglas, eldest daughter of Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig.

When Sir Robert succeeded to Skelmorlie he likewise succeeded to a legacy of family feuds. The murder of his father and brother, and also that of the chief of the Montgomeries, Hugh, fourth Earl of Eglinton, gave him half the families of the district as subjects for his revenge. To

the fulfilment of this object he seems to have devoted the strength of his manhood, but in later years he is said to have suffered extreme remorse

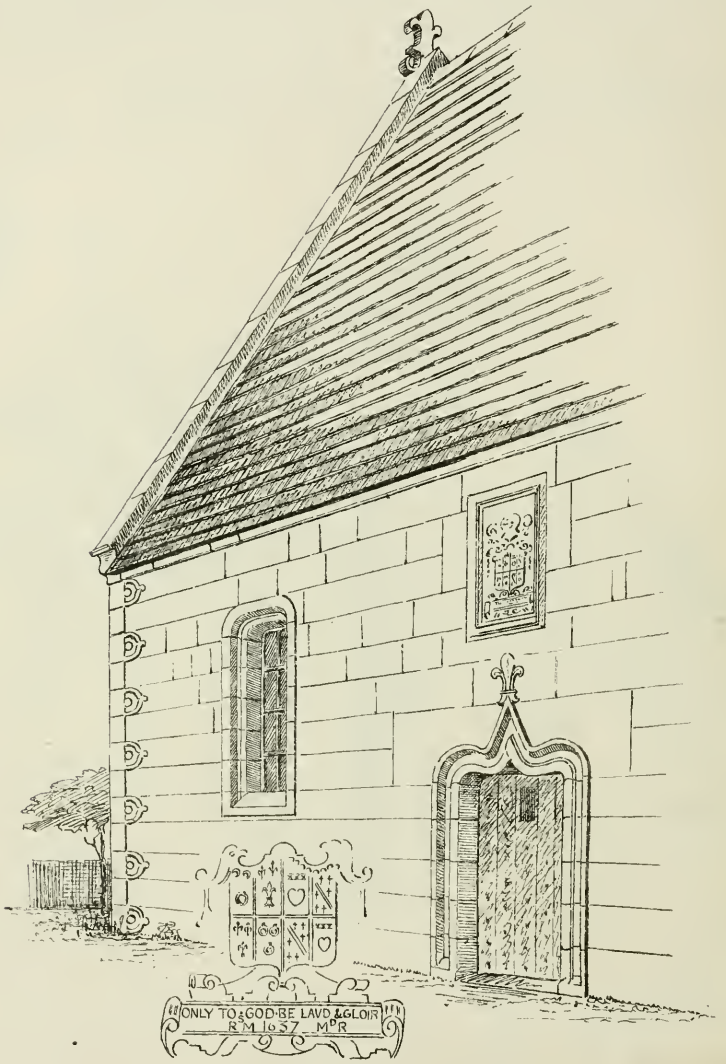


Fig. 1311.—The Montgomery Monument, Largs. Doorway and Coats of Arms.

and penitence, "repairing heither at nights for devotional meditations, and thus, as it were, burying himself alive." * He likewise, in expiation of

* Robertson's *Ayrshire Families*, Vol. II. p. 330.

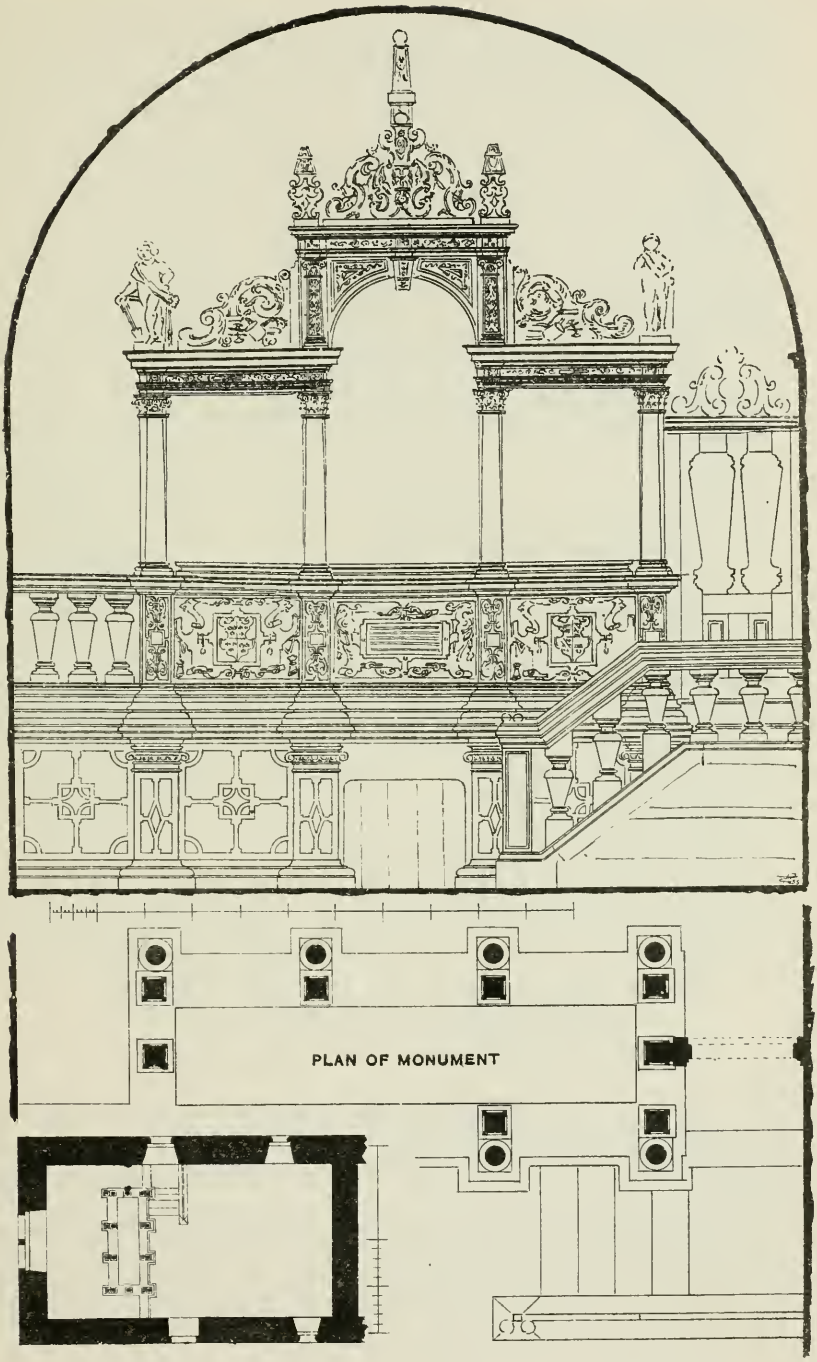


Fig. 1812.—Plan of the Montgomery Aisle and Plan and Elevation of the Monument.

his conduct, performed many acts of charity. Sir Robert died in 1651, so that the monument was erected in his own lifetime.

Over the entrance door (Fig. 1311) are quartered the bearings of Montgomery and Eglinton impaled with those of Douglas and Mar. The doorway is of a remarkable form. A similar example has already been given from Badenheath.* This doorway, along with the coat of arms, the ornamental quoins, and the thistle and fleur-de-lis finials, shows how domestic is the style here applied to the aisle of a church.

The monument itself consists of a gallery, raised above a partially sunk basement, and ornamented with a species of canopy somewhat resembling a triumphal arch. The basement forms a tomb-house, entered by a half sunk doorway, the steps leading to which are covered with a movable wooden trap-door in the floor of the aisle. The part of the basement wall visible above the floor is ornamented with short pilasters, finished with Ionic caps. Above this is a parapet or stylobate profusely decorated with interlacing scroll-work, armorial bearings, and monograms. The stylobate supports a Corinthian colonnade of four square pillars, each with a detached circular shaft in front of it. The same arrangement is repeated at the back of the monument, which is 5 feet in depth.

The space between the four columns at each flank is covered with a horizontal entablature having a panelled soffit, while the central space is spanned with a barrel vault elaborately panelled, which springs from the top of the entablature of the side compartments. It was doubtless intended that this gorgeous canopy should enclose a recumbent statue of the founder, but this appears never to have been put up (see measured Plans and Elevation, Fig. 1312). Above the central arch is a horizontal entablature, supported on two Corinthian pilasters, and the whole structure is crowned with foliated and interlaced scroll-work, mingled with cupids, hour-glasses, obelisks, and other ornaments (Fig. 1313).

The gallery behind is reached by a small stair and passage on the right hand side of the monument. In the vault below (according to Mr. Dobie) lies the coffin of Sir Robert, on which is the following inscription :—

IPSE MIHI PRÆ MORTUUS FUI, FATO FUNERA
PRÆCIPUI, UNICUM, IDQUE, CÆSAREVM,
EXEMPLAR INTER TOT MORTALES SECUTUS.

Which may be thus translated : "I was dead before myself ; I anticipated my proper funeral : alone, of all mortals, following the example of Cæsar," *i.e.*, Charles v., who, it will be recollected, had his obsequies performed before he died.

The building in which this monument is erected has every appearance of being native work, whether its outer aspect or the painted decorations

* See Vol. I. p. 307.

of the interior be considered. But the design of the monument itself appears to be too classic to be of Scottish origin at the date of its execution. Probably the design was procured by Sir Robert Montgomery from

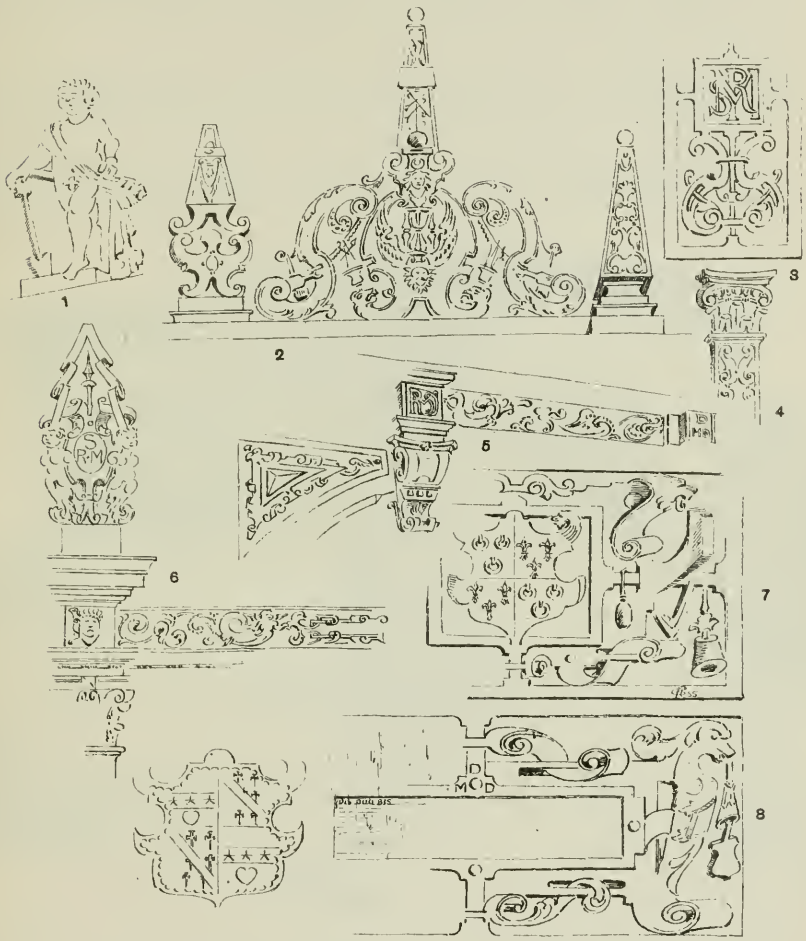


Fig. 1313.—The Montgomery Monument, Largs. Details of Ornament.

1. Figure with Spade at end of Canopy.
2. Ornaments resting on Cornice over Central Arch.
3 and 4. Pilasters at Central Arch.
5. Frieze, Spandril, and Keystone of Central Arch.
6. Finial Ornaments, &c., at sides of ditto.
7 and 8. Panels and Arms at Base of Monument.

abroad, and the execution was carried out under his own eye by native workmen.

Fig. 1310 shows another monument, built against the south wall of the old church, in the same style of art, though greatly inferior, both in design

and execution, to that of Sir Robert Montgomery. It is to the memory of the Boyles of Kelburn, and formed a part of the old church of Largs. This and numerous similar examples, the degenerate successors of such splendid piles as the above, exhibit the style of monument which crowded our churchyards during the following century.*

THE CRAWFURD MONUMENT, KILBIRNIE CHURCHYARD, AYRSHIRE.†

This tomb (Fig. 1314) stands at the distance of a few yards from the south side of the church. It measures 9 feet 6 inches long by 6 feet in width,

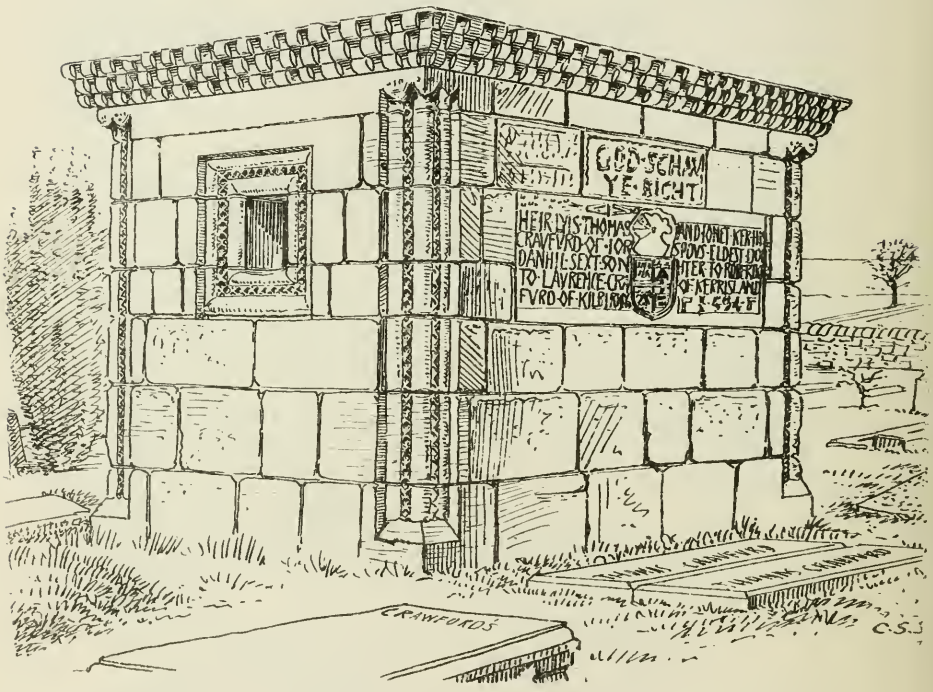


FIG. 1314.—The Crawfurd Monument, Kilbirnie.

and is 6 feet 6 inches high. At present it has a flat roof, but it was probably finished originally with some kind of pyramidal form on top.

* For a very full description of the church and monuments at Largs, see *Archæological Collections of Ayrshire and Galloway*, Vol. VI.; also (same society) *Monuments of the Royal Burgh of Irvine*, 1890.

† For the careful drawings of this mausoleum we are indebted to Mr. C. S. S. Johnston, architect, who made them in April 1890, while superintending the repairs then made on the structure.

The inscribed panel seen in the View reads as follows, and tells its own story :—

HEIR · LYIS · THOMAS · CRAVFVRD · OF · IORDANHILL · SEXT · SON · TO · LAVRENCE CRAVFVRD · OF · KILBIRNY · AND · IONET · KER · HIS · SPOVS · ELDEST · DOCHTER · TO ROBERT · KER · OF · KERRISLAND · 1594.

Above is the motto of the Crawfurds—"GOD SCHAW YE RICHT." In the centre of the inscription, and dividing it into two parts, "is a shield bearing quarterly Crawfurd and Barclay ; a sword proper, hilted and pommelled, forming its transverse division, and for crest the helmet of an esquire."*

Fig. 1315.—The Crawfurd Monument, Kilbirnie. Statues of Thomas Crawfurd and his Spouse.

The ornamental features of the tomb, it will be observed, are entirely Scottish, and consist partly of the revived ornaments of an earlier date. This monument, of native design, presents a striking contrast with the Renaissance structures of the period. In the interior of the mausoleum repose the recumbent statues of Thomas Crawfurd and his spouse (Fig. 1315). The figures are somewhat rude in execution, but are quaint and interesting. They were drawn on the spot by Mr. Johnston, under favourable circumstances, when the tomb was opened for repairs. At other times they are only seen through the gloom of the faintly lighted structure.

* *Ayr and Wigton Archæological Collections*, Vol. II., by John Shedden-Dobie.

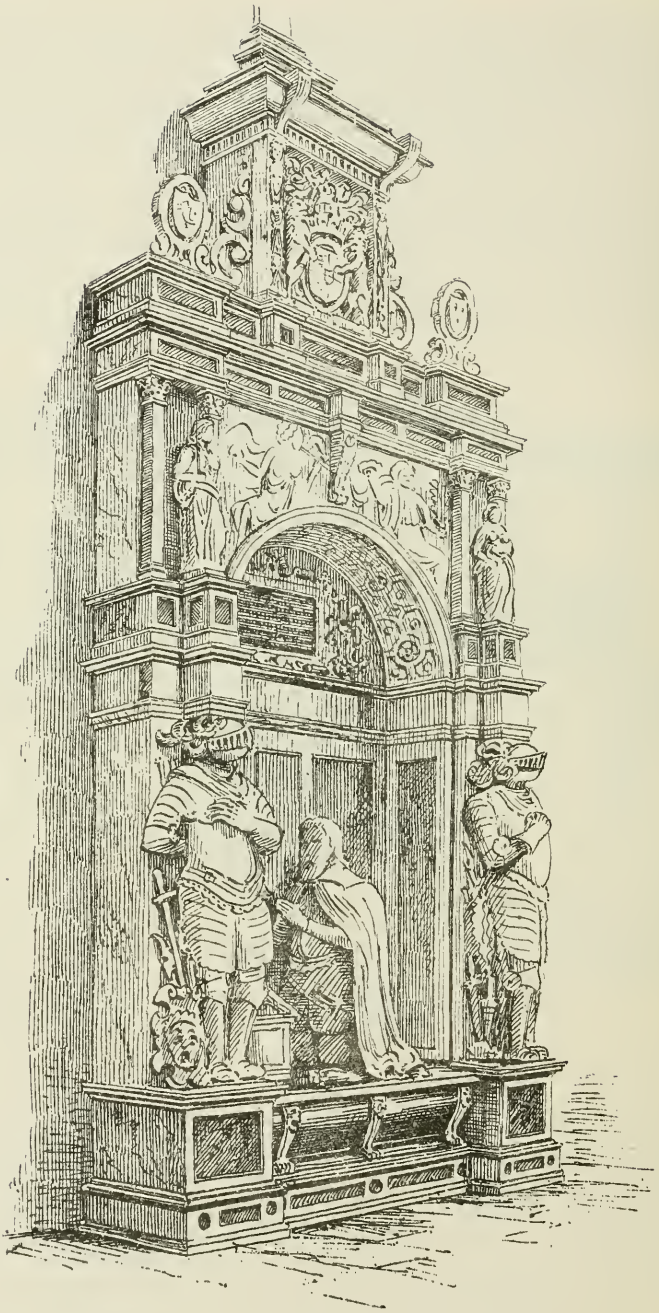


Fig. 1316.—Monument to George Home, Earl of Dunbar, at Dunbar.

MONUMENT TO GEORGE HOME, EARL OF DUNBAR, DUNBAR CHURCH, Haddingtonshire.

One of the most costly and splendid monuments of this epoch, great in monuments, is that of the Earl of Dunbar (Fig. 1316), erected in the early part of the seventeenth century. The monument bears the following inscription: "Here lyeth the Body of the Reight Hon^le George Erle of Dunbar, Baron Howme of Berwick, Lord Heigh Tress^re of Scotland, Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, and one of his Ma^y most hon^le privie Counsell, whoe departed this life the xxix day of Jaunuary MVCX."

These titles show that the bearer of them was a man of great importance in his time. He was much favoured by James VI., and supported the king's desire for the re-establishment of Prelacy in Scotland. His body was buried in a vault beneath the Collegiate Church of Dunbar, which has now been rebuilt as the parish church. The monument, which was erected by the earl's executors, occupies the east end of the church. It is about 12 feet wide and 26 feet high, and is executed in alabaster, with panels of darker marble. As is frequently the case in monuments of the period, the principal figure is represented kneeling on a sarcophagus and engaged in prayer. On each side an armed figure sustains an entablature surmounted by a statue of Justice and Wisdom on either hand. Bas-reliefs of Fame and Peace fill the spandrils over the arch, and on the summit a central panel contains the royal arms, while smaller side panels (which have been renewed) doubtless displayed the armorial bearings of the deceased.

The monument is well designed and carefully executed in the style of the seventeenth century, and was beyond doubt the work of foreign artists. It is a good example of the kind of models by which the Renaissance was established in Scotland.

THE LAUDERDALE MONUMENT, HADDINGTON CHURCH, Haddingtonshire.

This monument (Fig. 1317) occupies the north end of a vaulted chapel or aisle, built out to receive it from the north side of the choir of Haddington Church, and is still in a fair state of preservation. The monument is divided into two compartments, each having a deeply recessed arch with panelled soffit resting on Corinthian columns of black

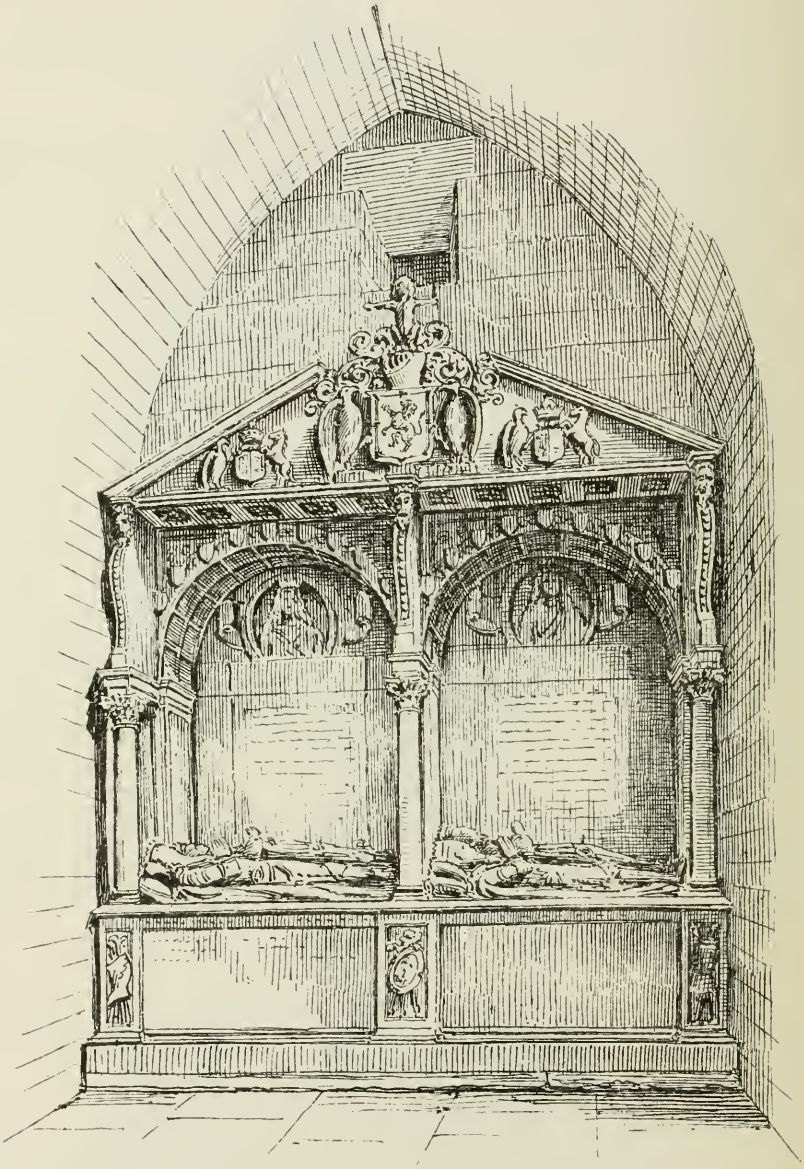


Fig. 1317.—The Lauderdale Monument, Haddington.

marble, with alabaster caps. Above the latter are bold trusses supporting a cornice and pediment.

In the centre of the tympanum are displayed the Maitland arms and supporters, with smaller shields on either hand. The architraves of the arches are enriched with nine shields on each, blazoned with the family arms. At the back of each arch is a portrait in a circular frame, and large panels beneath these contain inscriptions to the memory of the deceased. The panels in the continuous pedestal have also been carved with similar inscriptions, but they are now scarcely legible. Fortunately, however, all the inscriptions on the monument have been preserved in a paper on the subject in the *Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, Vol. I. p. 102, by the Rev. Dr. George Barclay of Middleton.

In the left or western compartment are the recumbent figures of John Maitland, Lord Thirlestane, and his lady, executed in alabaster. He was "next brother to the secretary," William Maitland, and was appointed Lord Privy Seal in 1567; but having joined the secretary against Morton, he narrowly escaped at the siege of Edinburgh Castle, and went abroad till Morton's death in 1578. On his return he was appointed vice-chancellor, and afterwards chancellor. He died 3rd October 1595. The Latin inscriptions on this side of the monument state that it is in memory of the chancellor and his wife, Jane Fleming, and their daughter, Anne Maitland, who died, aged nineteen, in 1609.

The eastern compartment contains the recumbent statues of John, first Earl of Lauderdale, son and heir of the chancellor, and his countess, Isabella Seton. The latter died in 1638, aged forty-four.

Above the monument, though now defaced, and the black marble broken, were inscribed the following verses, written by King James VI., in praise of Chancellor Maitland:—

"Hæc Jacobus Rex Sextus:
Thou, passenger, that spy'st with gazing eyes
This trophy sad of death's triumphing dart,
Consider, when this outward tomb thou sees,
How rare a man leaves here his earthly part—
His wisdom, and his uprightness of heart,
His piety, his practice in our state,
His pregnant wit, well versed in every art,
While equals all were ever at debate;
Then justly hath his death brought forth of late
A heavy grief to prince, and subjects all,
Who virtue love and vice do truly hate,
Though vicious men be joyful at his fall.
But for himself most happy doth he die,
Though for his prince, he most unhappy be."

THE BRUCE MONUMENT, CULROSS ABBEY CHURCH, PERTHSHIRE.

This monument (Fig. 1318) is built against the east gable wall of the interior of a burial aisle attached to the Abbey Church of Culross. The following inscription on the upper division of the monument gives its history :—

THIS·IS·SIR·GEORGE·BRUCE·OF·CARNOCK
HIS·LADY·HIS·THREE·SONS·AND·FIVE·DAUG
HTERS·THIS·TOMB·WAS·PROVIDED·BY·GEORGE
BRUCE·OF·CARNOCK·HIS·ELDEST·SON.

Sir George Bruce, here commemorated, was the third son of Edward Bruce of Blairhall. He built, in 1642, the aisle in which the monument stands, and his brother, Edward Bruce (the second son), built the Abbey House at Culross (to be illustrated in a succeeding chapter of this work).

This monument is a fine specimen of seventeenth century art. It is constructed of freestone, with some of the details brought out with a slight touch of light colour here and there. The figures and the recumbent statues are of alabaster. They are doubtless of foreign workmanship, and are of interest as examples of costume as well as for their qualities as works of art. The figures of the children are movable, and have suffered damage in some parts. On the frieze above the recumbent statues occurs the following inscription :—

SI MORTVI NON RESVRGVNT NEQUE CRISTVS RESVREXIT. RESVREXIT AVTEM ET FACTVS EST PRIMITIÆ OBDORMIENTIVM.

Alongside the panel containing the first of the above inscriptions are the arms of Sir George Bruce and those of his wife, Margaret Primrose ; and in the upper panel the Bruce arms again occur, with supporters and mantlings. On the left hand side of the lower pedestal of the monument is the inscription, JOHN·MERCER·FECIT, from which it would appear that the monument itself was of native workmanship, although the alabaster statues were probably imported. It differs considerably in design from most of the other Renaissance monuments illustrated, and has rather some affinity with native works, such as Heriot's Hospital.

Between the pilasters, at the recess for the figures, the width is 6 feet $7\frac{3}{8}$ inches. The recess itself is 5 feet $9\frac{1}{8}$ inches long by 2 feet $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches deep and 4 feet 1 inch high. At this stage the total width is 8 feet $3\frac{5}{8}$ inches. The whole height of the monument, which reaches the summit of the roof, is about 22 feet.

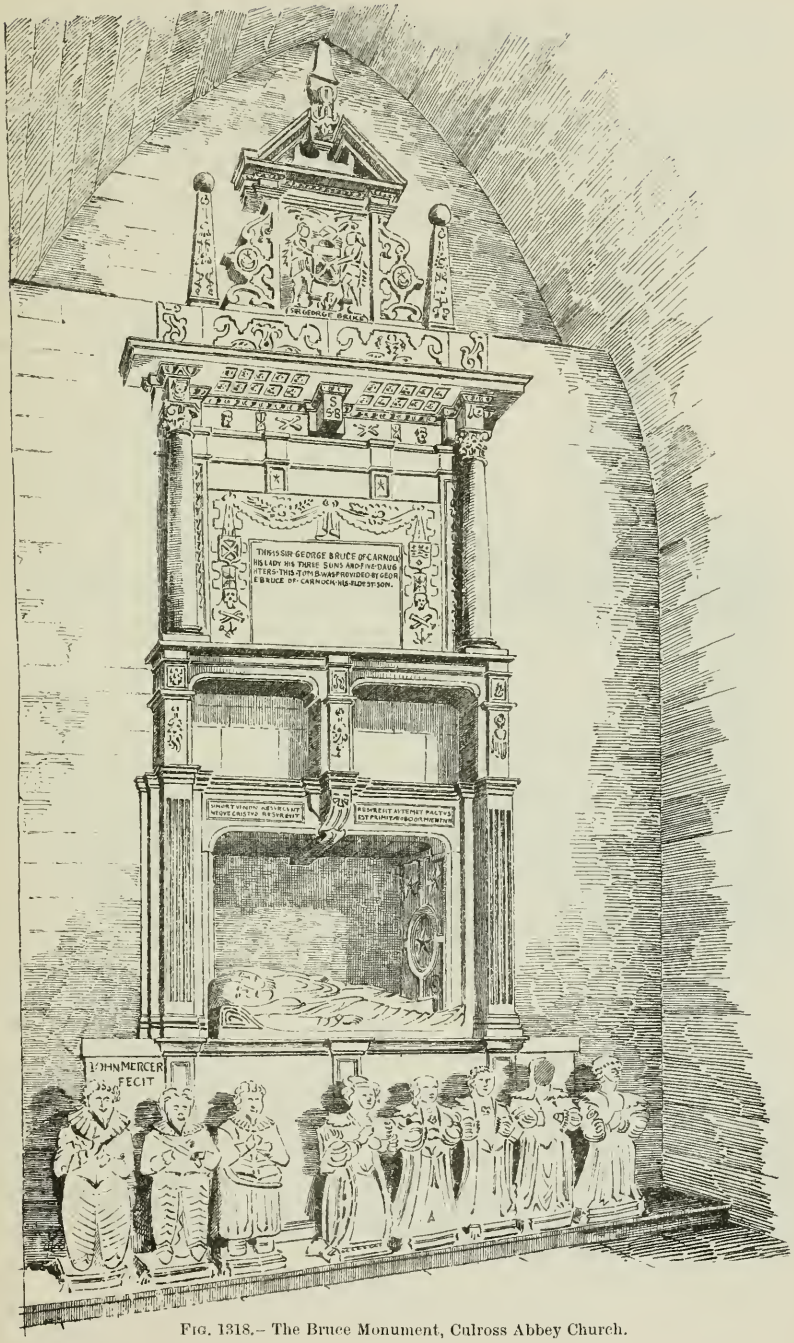

THIS IS SIR GEORGE BRUCE OF CARNOCK
HIS LADY HIS THREE SUNS AND FIVE DAUG
HTERS THIS TOMB WAS PROVIDED BY GEOR
E BRUCE OF CARNOCK HIS ELDEST SON.
IOHN MERCER
FECIT

Fig. 1318.– The Bruce Monument, Culross Abbey Church.

On the floor in front there lies a loose deal plank, about 12 feet long, with the following inscriptions painted upon it:—

DYED $\frac{L}{A\ K}$	DYED $\frac{L}{C\ B}$	DYED $\frac{L}{V\ K}$	DYED $\frac{L}{A\ K}$
9th July 1680	12th January 1680	28th April 1701	10th November 1705
Aged 51	Aged 20	Aged 60	Aged 39

The plank is only a fragment, and probably the missing part contained obituary notices of the eight children of Sir George, if the first mentioned was not actually one of them.

The monument is said to be* "a close imitation of that of Edward, Lord Kinloss, Sir George's elder brother, erected in the Rolls Chapel, Chancery Lane, London." This appeared to us to be a very unlikely circumstance, and we have obtained, through the kindness of Mr. W. F. Lyon, architect, a sketch (from which Fig. 1319 is copied) of the monument in the Rolls Chapel, a comparison of which with that at Culross shows how very unlike the two are to each other. The London monument is evidently the work of some architect who was working in a style with which he was well acquainted. Its main idea, the Corinthian columns and arch supporting the entablature, is after the usual and best manner of the Renaissance, while the work of John Mercer is based on a totally different idea, being divided into stories and compartments, and carried out in a more picturesque although less "correct" manner. The monument in the Rolls Chapel is "all of mixed coloured marbles, black and green predominating, and stands 30 feet high."

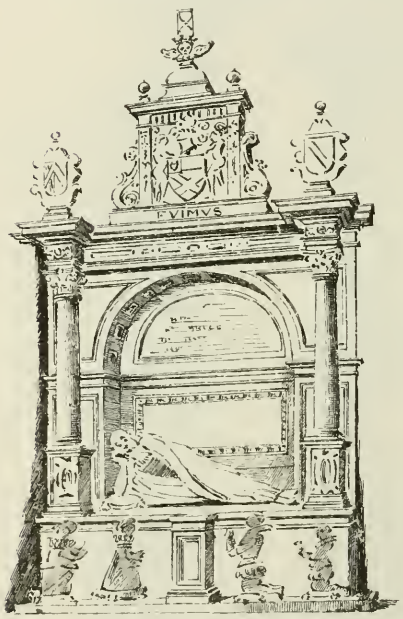


Fig. 1319.—Monument to Edward, Lord Kinloss.

We may observe, in passing, that Mr. Beveridge, in his valuable works relating to this locality, is quite in error in speaking of the Norman remains of Culross Abbey. Nothing exists, so far as now visible, anterior to the perfected Early English period, and the tower is even of a later date.

* *Culross and Tulliallan*, by David Beveridge, Vol. II. p. 272.

THE LUMSDEN MONUMENT, CRAIL, Fifeshire.

This monument contains in its corbelling a reminiscence of the Scottish style, mingled with early Renaissance work (Fig. 1320). It stands against the north wall at the west corner of the churchyard of Crail.

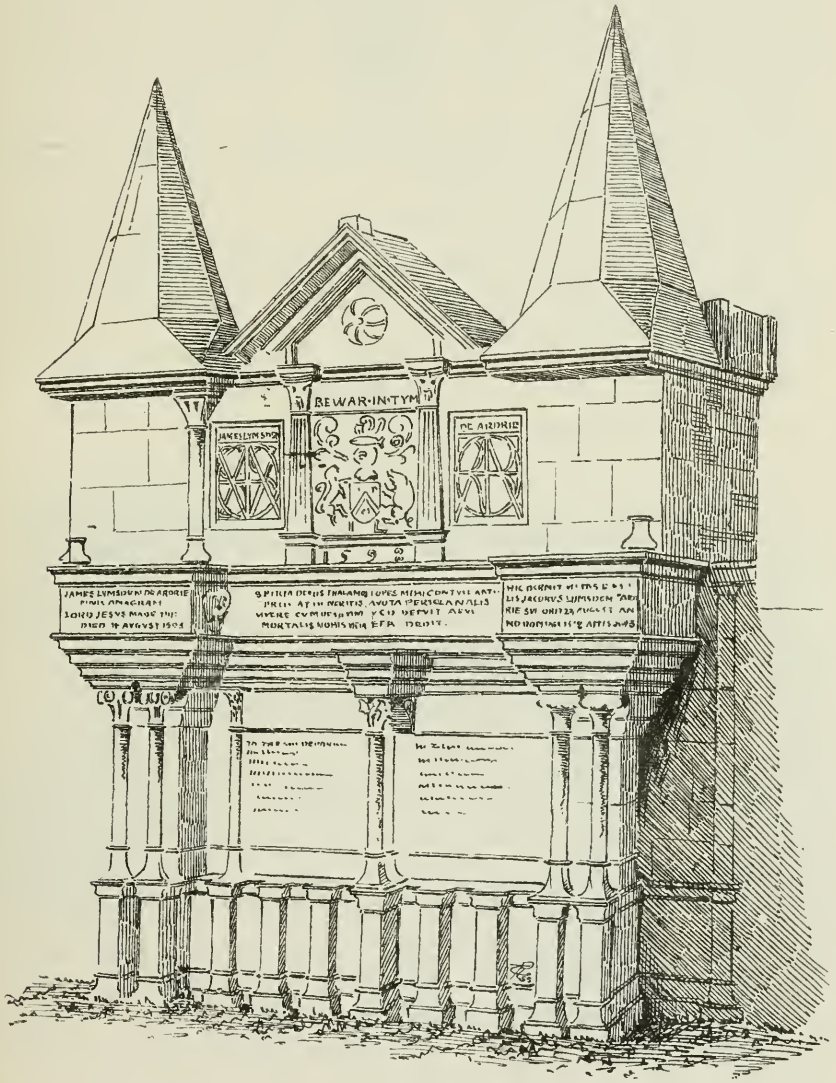


Fig. 1320.—The Lumsden Monument, Crail.

In the central panel are the family arms—azure, a chevron or between a wolf's head couped and a buckle in chief, and an escalop in base, argent; and as a crest the earn perching on a salmon, with the motto, "Beware in time." Beneath is the date 1598, and in panels on either side is the monogram, with the name in full above, of JAMES LVMSDEN DE ARDRIE. Ardrie (*ante*, Vol. IV. p. 123) is about three miles north-east from Crail. James Lumsden was served heir to the estate in 1566. There are numerous inscriptions on the monument, all of which are given, so far as they can be deciphered, in the Sketch Book of the Edinburgh Architectural Association, Vol. III.

The structure is still in fair preservation, although greatly in need of some repair, which it is well worthy of having bestowed on it. Several of the pillars at the top have fallen away, and the want of their support will tend to weaken the side spirelets.

The width of the monument at the level of the lost pillars is 11 feet 6 inches, and at the detached pillars beneath 10 feet. The height from the ground to the apex of the pediment is 15 feet, and to the top of the spirelets it measures 17 feet 1 inch.

PRESTON CROSS, Haddingtonshire.

The Market Crosses of Scotland have been the subject of a monograph read before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in 1861 by the late James Drummond, R.S.A.

Mr. Drummond mentions that there were five of the same type as that here shown (Fig. 1321)—viz., at Edinburgh, Perth, Dundee, Aberdeen, and Preston. The latter is the only one of the five which now stands as it left the builder's hands, the three first mentioned having been destroyed, and that at Aberdeen having been taken down and rebuilt on another site in 1837. The Cross of Preston is here given as an example of the monumental style of the seventeenth century. It stands in a large market garden enclosed with high walls, a little to the south-east of the ruined tower of Preston,* which is shown in the Sketch in its right position and size in relation to the cross.

In the *Scotsman* (September and October 1889) a controversy was carried on by various correspondents as to the right of the public to have free access to this cross; and from these letters and the Old Statistical Account, Vol. XVII., it seems that the documents relating to the erection of the cross are known to have been lost in the fire which burned all that was inflammable within the old castle in 1663. The Hamiltons of Preston had a grant in 1617 of the right to hold an annual fair, which

* See Vol. I. p. 317.

was called "St. Jerome's Fair" (held on the second Thursday of October). "Its saintly designation," says the writer of the Statistical Account, "clearly points to its having existed long before 1617." In 1636 a

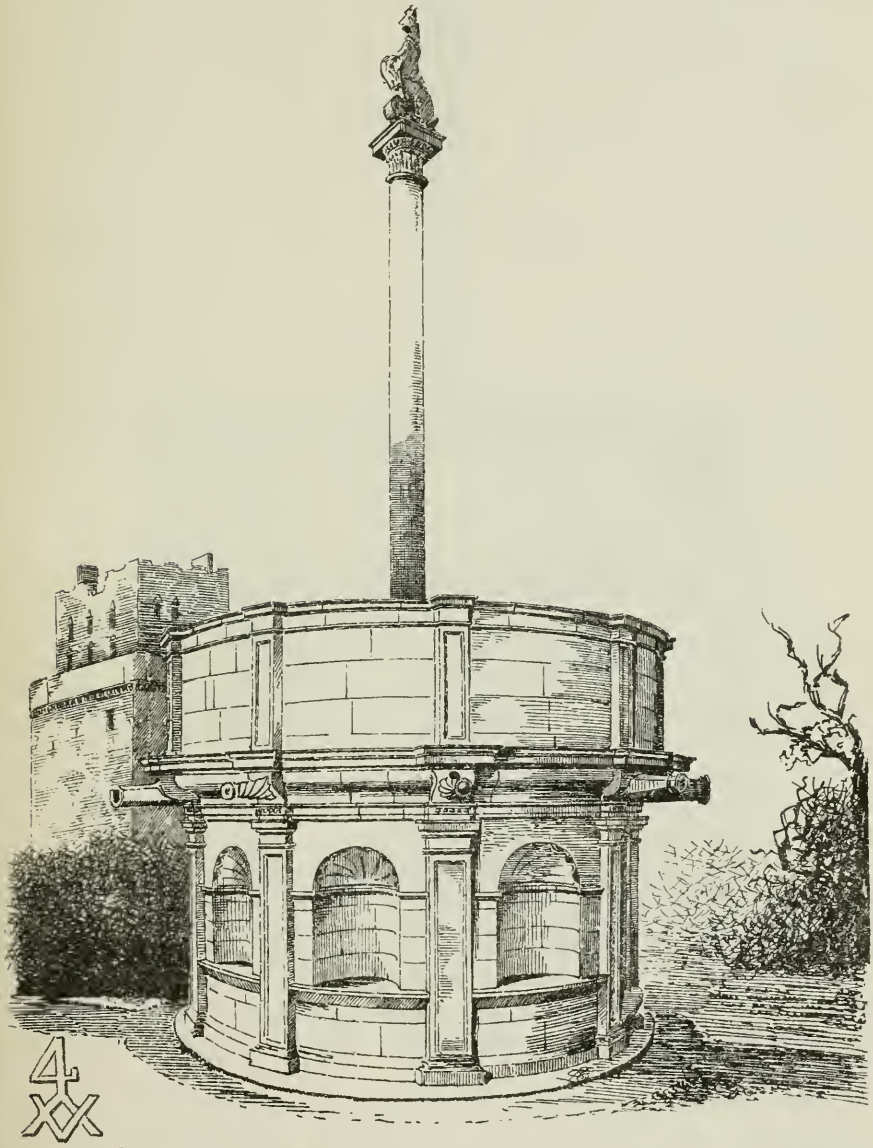


Fig. 1321.—Preston Cross. View from South-East.

society called "The Chapmen of the Lothians" acquired the right to the fair and to the cross; and down to very recent times they assembled annually beside it, and elected their office-bearers. So late as 1851, one of the correspondents of the *Scotsman* (Mr. Fowler Hislop) had an invitation from "The Ancient and Royal Fraternity of Chapmen of the Three Lothians, incorporated 1530," requesting his attendance "at our ancient Cross of Salt Preston, where we will hold our Court . . . and thereafter will proceed in state to witness the sports and pastimes of the villagers," &c. On the invitation card there is printed the trade mark shown in the corner of the annexed Sketch. The chapmen appear to have become extinct, and the cross was falling into disrepair, when Dean Stanley visited it, "and generously started a subscription to put it in order." This was done, and it is now in a very creditable condition. The building is circular in plan, and is about 12 feet in diameter at the niches. There is an arched apartment on the ground floor, entered from the west side; and on the east side there is a door (seen in the View) which leads by a flight of steps to the paved platform, at a height of about 9 feet from the ground. The parapet round the platform is about 3 feet 8 inches high, and above the platform the shaft rises, measuring to the top of the Lion, about 20 feet 3 inches.

ABERDEEN MERCAT CROSS.

This cross (Fig. 1322) was designed and built by John Montgomery, mason in Old Rayne, Aberdeenshire, in 1686. It stands in a conspicuous position in the centre of the market-place of Aberdeen, but it is not now on its original site, nor quite in its original condition. It was first built in front of the Tolbooth, near the site of two older crosses, and was removed either in 1837 or 1842 (both dates are given) to its present position. In its original situation the arches were enclosed, and contained a number of booths.

The structure measures about 21 feet across, and is about 18 feet high to the top of the parapet, and about 12 feet 6 inches more to the Corinthian capital. The parapet contains twelve compartments, in two of which are the royal arms and the arms of Aberdeen. The other panels contain medallions of the Stuarts, beginning with James I. Montgomery built the cross conform to a model made of timber and pasteboard. He received for the work the sum of £100 sterling, the town paying for the stones and carriages.

It is a favourable example of this kind of structure, and does credit to the man who was both its designer and builder. This instance of the architect and builder being the same person is referred to in the account of Scottish architects which concludes this volume.

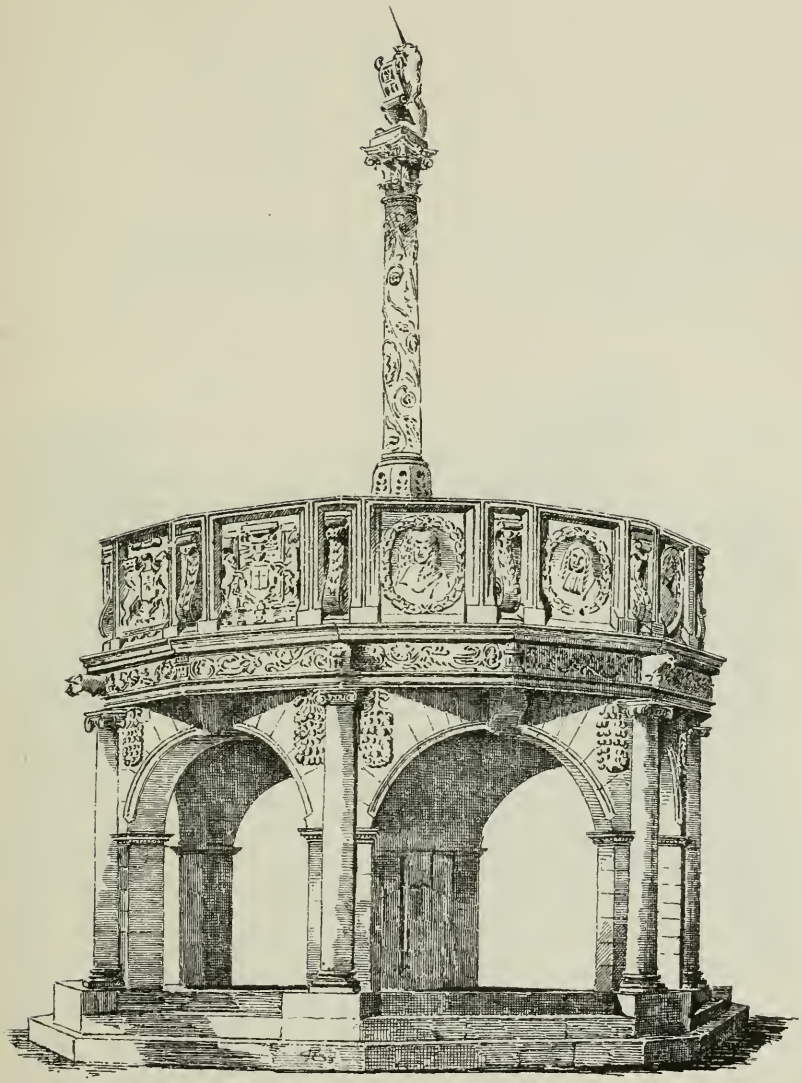


Fig. 1322.—Aberdeen Mercat Cross. View from South-West.

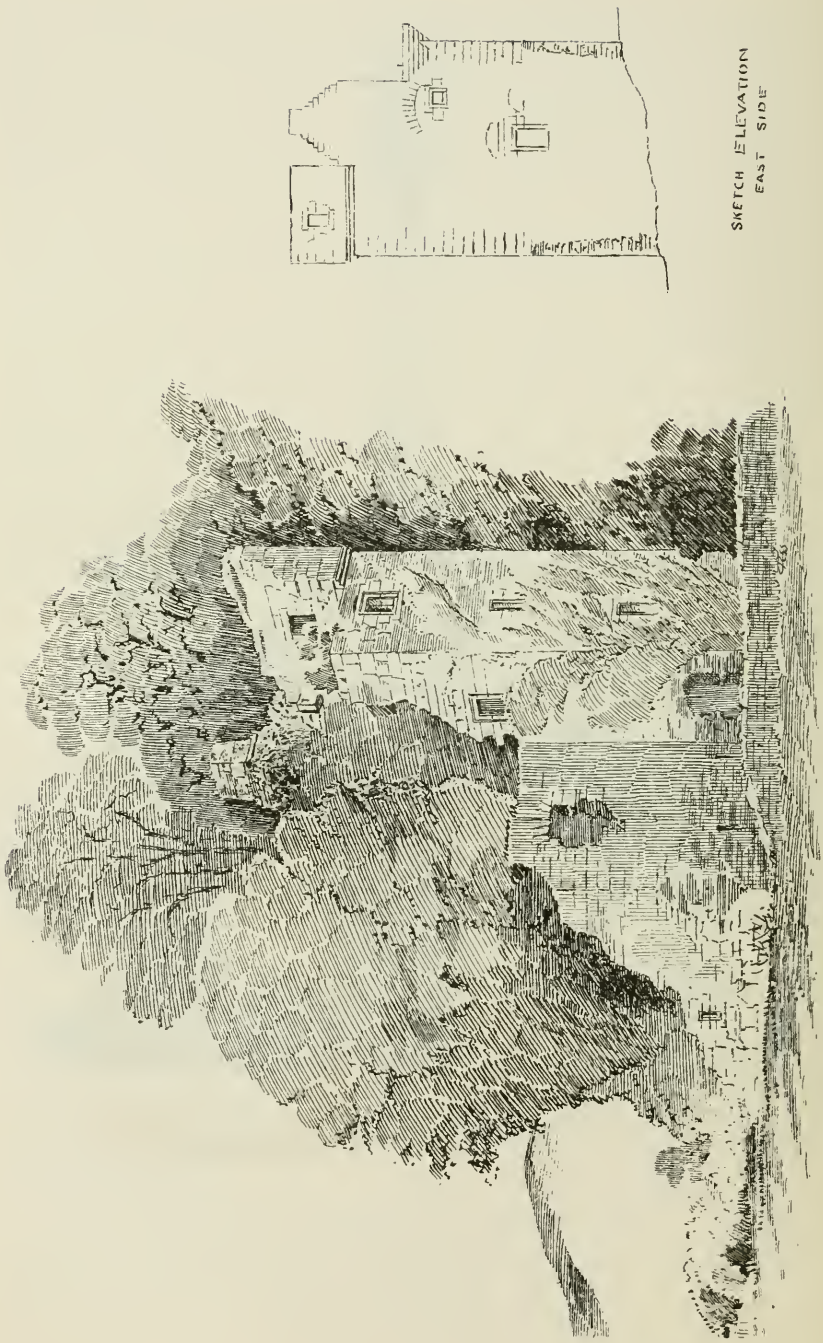


FIG. 1323.—Abbot's Tower. View from North-East.

SUPPLEMENT

CONTAINING, IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER,

Descriptions and Illustrations of a number of structures information regarding which was obtained too late to allow of their being inserted in their proper places in the foregoing series.

ABBOT'S TOWER,* Kirkcudbrightshire.

This small tower, as approached from New Abbey, is so screened by trees that it may be passed unnoticed. The site is somewhat peculiar, being at the foot of a slope on the summit of which—perhaps 30 feet above the ground floor of the tower—stands a modern farm-steading. The tower is distant about half a mile north-east from the abbey. Its history, so far as we know, is unrecorded, but it appears to be very doubtful if it existed before the Reformation. The structure (Fig. 1323) is in a state of ruin, and the ground floor, which has been vaulted, is choked full of *débris*. Almost all the moulded and wrought stones within easy reach (such as those of the doorway and the corners) have been torn out and applied to the usual common purposes. The general walling of the tower is of the large unhewn granite boulders of the district, while the dressed work being of freestone the wonder is, not that so much has been taken away, but rather that any is left. The tower (Fig. 1324) is of the L Plan, the main block measuring 28 feet 9 inches by 23 feet 7 inches,

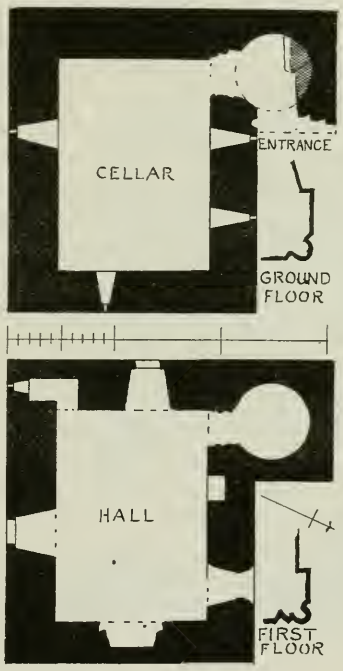


Fig. 1324.—Abbot's Tower. Plan.

* We have to thank Mr. W. H. Ross, architect, Glasgow, for the plans of this tower, and for a pencil sketch from which the view is made.

and the wing, which contained the staircase, having a projection of about 8 feet 5 inches. The walls are about 4 feet thick, and there is only one apartment on each floor. The hall is well lighted, with windows on three sides, and has a fireplace at one end and a garde-robe in the thickness of the south corner.

AIRLIE CASTLE,* Forfarshire.

This interesting fragment of what appears to have been a great fortress occupies a strong position on the banks of the Isla, just below where it is joined by the Melgam Water. The wild ravines formed by those streams skirt on three sides the elevated and projecting plateau on which the castle stands, leaving the east only free for access. All along this side there is still a considerable hollow in the ground, which was doubtless in ancient times occupied by a deep ditch. The remains of the castle consist of the east wall of enceinte (see Plan, Fig. 1325), which measures about 120 feet from north to south by 10 feet in thickness, and is about 30 feet high. Towards the northern end of this wall is situated the entrance gateway, with the lofty tower (shown in the View from the interior of the courtyard, see Fig. 1325) rising above it. The upper portion of this tower, above the large course of dentil-like corbels, and the staircase turret, are of a date long subsequent to the erection of the wall. The entrance, through a pointed archway, was defended by a portcullis, the grooves for which are seen on the Plan. There was another door inside the portcullis, and probably a drawbridge at the ditch. Besides these defences, there exists on the soffit of the arch, thrown between the two outside buttresses, a square flue (see Fig. 1325), down which missiles could be thrown on an attacking force. Towards the courtyard the gateway is still further defended. On this side the arch is circular, and is carried high so as to permit the leaves of the pointed doorway to open to their full width. Over this the tower projects on a row of stone corbels, and above (as seen in the View) are an upper and under row of corbels for supporting a timber hoarding, as also the projecting stone water-table, beneath which the sloping roof of the hoarding was fitted. The round-arched doorway leading out to the hoarding still exists, although now built up to form a small window into what was the portcullis room. Towards the outside, the tower, which is built of a rich red sandstone, is entirely concealed beneath a dense growth of ivy. From the stage above the portcullis room a door leads out to the top of the curtain wall, while another door leads by the turret staircase to the top of the tower.

From the foregoing description it will be seen that the entrance to

* We are indebted to Mr. Robertson, architect, Dundee, for assistance in connection with this structure.

Airlie Castle was very securely defended. Along the whole length of the outer wall there are only two small windows about 9 inches wide to the

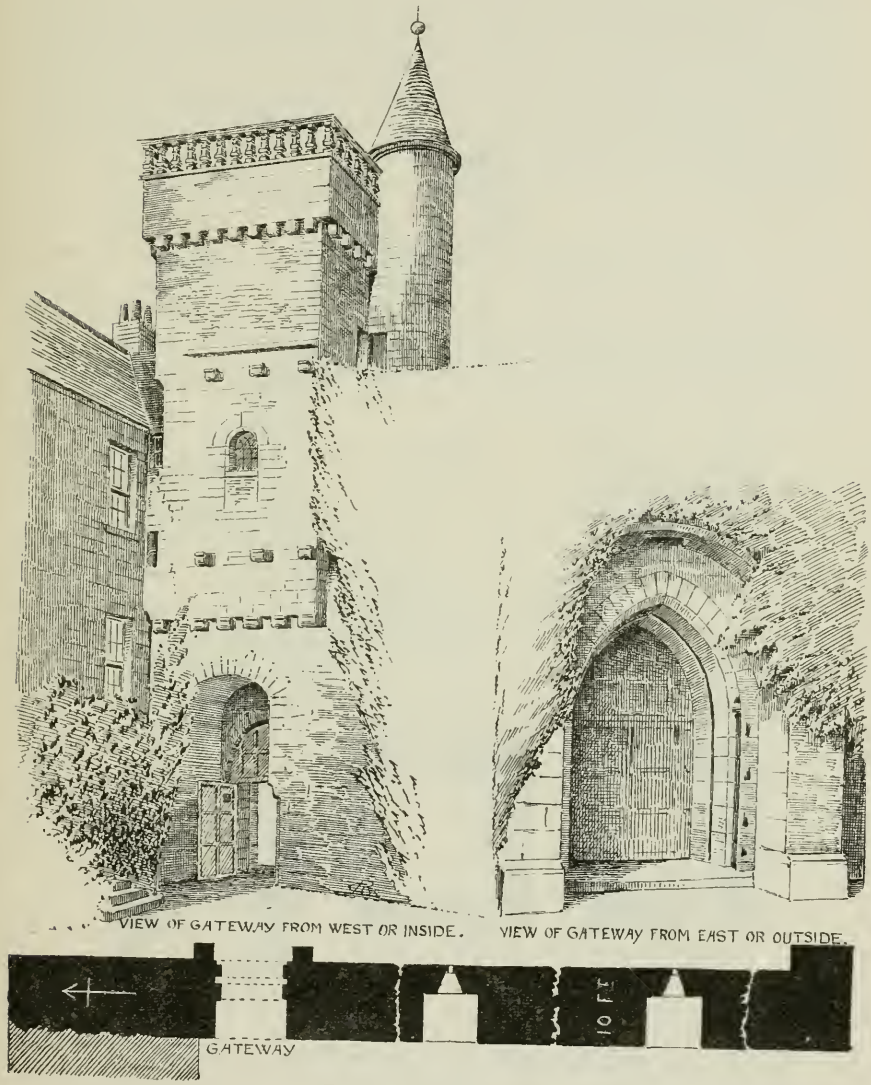


FIG. 1325.—Airlie Castle. Plan and Views.

outside, but they are splayed off to about 7 feet wide on the inside. At the extreme south end there is a high buttress, but nothing now remains of the return wall.

On the north side of the courtyard, and at the edge of the steep bank, stands the modern castle, the residence of the Dowager-Countess of Airlie. Its situation is indicated on the Plan by hatched lines; it seems to occupy the position of the old north wall of enceinte—some portions of which still exist, towards the west end, incorporated with the more modern masonry.

In the Club edition of *Spalding's Troubles*, Vol. II. p. 291,* it is stated that in 1432 Sir Walter Ogilvy of Lintrathen received a licence † from King James I. to erect his Tower of Eroly in the form of a castle. The existing remains are apparently of about the above date.

THE TOWER OF ARDCLACH,‡ NAIRNSHIRE.

This exceptional structure, which combines the characteristics of a small keep (Fig. 1326) of the simple square form with that of the belfry of the parish church, stands on the summit of a lofty promontory, round the base

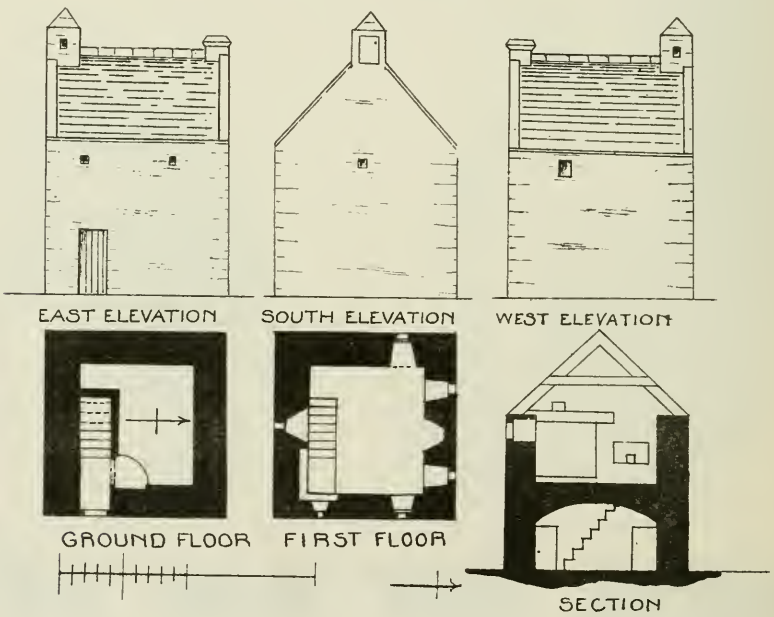


FIG. 1326.—The Tower of Ardclach. Plans, Elevations, and Sections.

* *Memorials of Angus and Mearns*, p. 18.

† Quoted by A. Jervise in *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries*, 1864, p. 346.

‡ We have to thank the Tutors of Lethen for their kind permission to visit and measure this structure, and Mr. Donaldson of Nairn for information regarding it and the other belfries referred to.

of which the river Findhorn flows in a deep and wide ravine. From this elevated position the tower commands an extensive prospect over the wooded table-land through which the deep glen of the Findhorn is cut, stretching down the course of the river towards Forres (which is distant about twelve miles) and upwards to the higher country lying inland. The parish church of Ardclach is situated on a level haugh near the river, and the belfry thus stands several hundred feet higher than it, and

Fig. 1327.—The Tower of Ardclach. View from South-West and Details.

from this elevation the sound of the bell extends much further than if it had been attached to the church, buried as it is in the deep glen below.

The tower is about 14 feet square (Fig. 1327), and contains two stories. The entrance door is at the south end of the eastern side, and a straight stone stair leads from it to the upper floor. The ground floor is vaulted, and contains one apartment, with a recess under the stair, which was probably a garde-robe. The vault is about 5 feet 6 inches high in the centre, and

3 feet 9 inches at the springing. The door to this vault is only 3 feet 9 inches in height, and there is a recess formed in the wall to receive the door when open. Like all the other door and window openings of the tower, it has dressed granite jambs and lintel. The upper floor has an unfinished appearance. The roof has been renewed and the timbers left open, but the old slates and stone ridge appear to have been re-used. The wall-head of the east and west sides is 5 feet 3 inches above the floor. The north gable contains a fireplace, with a chimney on the top of the gable, and a square shot-hole on each side of the fireplace, having wellsplayed openings towards the interior, and an aperture 5 inches square to the exterior. Over the fireplace is a freestone with the monogram M. G. B. (see Fig. 1327) carved upon it in raised letters. The east and west side walls each contain a window about 12 inches wide by 1 foot 6 inches high, with holes sunk in the sill and lintel to receive a stanchion in the centre. At the south-east angle of the first floor a recess is formed in the south and east walls as if to enlarge the space so as to contain a garde-robe over the entrance. A small window suitable for lighting such a chamber is provided in the east wall, and a square recess, such as usually occurs in garderobes, is formed in the south wall over the wooden beam which supports the wall above the recess. The south gable contains a shot-hole, and is crowned with the belfry. The aperture in which the bell hangs is 1 foot 10 inches wide, and the jambs are built in courses of granite about 1 foot 10 inches long and 6 inches thick. The top is lintelled with wood, and is evidently modern, but the jambs appear to be old. An aperture about 6 inches wide is formed through each jamb. In the exterior of the south wall there is a carved freestone bearing the date 1655 (see Fig. 1327).

On approaching this remarkable little edifice one is struck by its resemblance to a watch-tower, such as the Tower of Repentance.* It occupies a similar prominent situation, from which a signal could be discerned from a distance, and warning spread by its bale fire to the country round for many miles. The belfry may have contained a bell, both for the purpose of rousing those near at hand in case of alarm, or for church purposes. It may also have contained an iron grating on the top, in which a beacon fire might be placed.

It may be thought that the date inscribed on this structure (1655) is somewhat late for the erection of a watch or signal tower, but we doubt whether the Tower of Repentance is earlier. Besides, it must be kept in view that about this time the country was held in constant alarm by the strife between the Royalists and the Covenanters. Brodie of Lethen, on whose estate Ardclach is situated, and who espoused the cause of the Covenant, was frequently assailed. In 1645 the house or fortalice of Lethen, which Shaw states to have been a large house, built in 1613 by John Grant of Freuchie (the predecessor of Brodie), was besieged by

* Vol. II. p. 60.

Montrose, who failed to take it. It was afterwards unsuccessfully attacked by the Marquis of Huntly for twelve weeks, and after each failure the whole country round was devastated. Half a year later Highlanders overran it, and took away all that was left upon the ground. Brodie represented his losses to the Estates of Parliament in 1647, and, "having plenished some of his boundis," was again plundered by the enemy. The explanation of the monogram M. G. B. is not easy. The second wife of the first Lethen was Margaret Grant, youngest daughter of James Grant of Ardnelzie, in Rothes, whom he married in 1639, and who survived him till at least 1679. Lethen died in 1672, between eighty and ninety years of age. It has been conjectured that the above letters stand for Margaret Grant Brodie.

We are not aware of any exactly similar example of a combined tower and belfry anywhere else. At Clyne, in Sutherlandshire, the church bell was hung till 1825 (when a belfry was added to the church) in a detached round tower situated on a hillock near the church. This tower resembles a dovecot, with pointed and slated roof, but there are no nest recesses in the interior. There are, however, one set of oak beams, and rests for another set, to carry the bell, in the inside of the walls. This confirms the idea that the tower was erected for the purpose of a belfry. The interior diameter is 5 feet 3 inches, and the walls are 2 feet thick; the height to the eaves is 11 feet 5 inches. A triangular opening is left in the roof from the eaves to the peak to let out the sound.

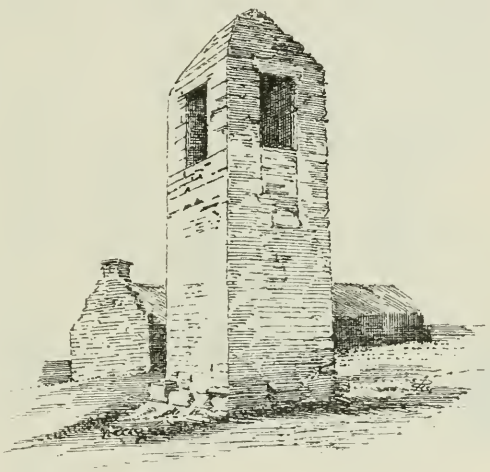


Fig. 1328.—Bell Tower at Latheron.

Another detached belfry, which fell in 1865, existed at Daviot, Inverness-shire. It stood on an eminence called Knock-na-Sagart (the priest's hill), the site of the old church. The tower was about 12 feet high and measured 6 to 7 feet on each side, with seven windows. It had also a chimney and fireplaces. The materials were to have been used in erecting the new church, but the tower was preserved for a time by the liberality of the minister, the Rev. J. Macphail.

Dr. Burn of Latheron, in Sutherlandshire, informs us that a detached tower (Fig. 1328) contained the bell at Latheron till about 1825, when, on

the repair of the church, the bell was transferred to a new belfry erected on it. The tower has been allowed to remain as a landmark to fishermen.

ASHINTULLY CASTLE AND WHITEFIELD CASTLE,*
Perthshire.

These two castles are situated about two miles apart, in Strathardle, in the parish of Kirkmichael. The first mentioned is still inhabited, and has been largely added to; the latter is in a state of complete ruin (Fig. 1329). We group them together because they are almost identical in arrangement and size.† They are examples of the L Plan (Figs. 1330 and 1331), with the wing projecting over both sides of the main building. The dimensions of the main block at Ashintully are 37 feet 6 inches by 22 feet, and of the tower or wing 17 feet 2 inches by 16 feet 5 inches.

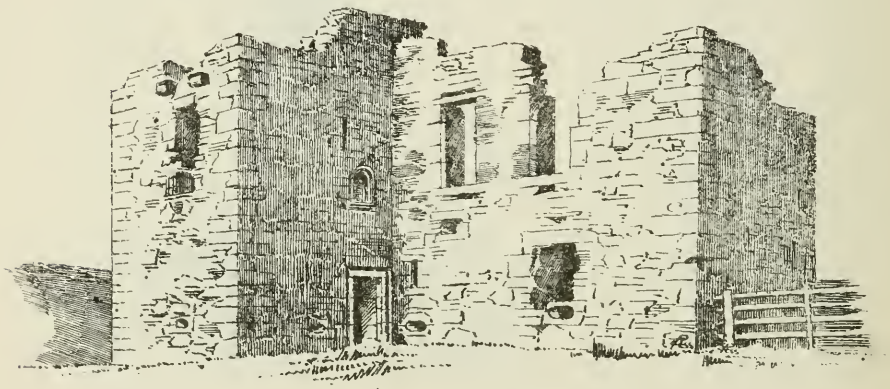


Fig. 1329.—Whitefield Castle. View from South-East.

The corresponding dimensions at Whitefield are 36 feet 11 inches by 23 feet 10 inches, and 19 feet 3 inches by 17 feet 8 inches. The ground floors have been vaulted, but in the Ashintully kitchen the vault is removed. The positions of the respective entrance doors, passages, kitchens, and cellars are very much alike, as is also the arrangement of the stairs. The main stair terminates at the first floor, and the ascent is continued in a wheel-stair situated in both castles in very much the same position—at the angle adjoining the wing. At Ashintully it is continued

* We are indebted to Mr. John Sim, architect, Montrose, for plans, sketches, and photographs of these castles, and for information, and, through him, to Mr. A. H. Ballingall, Perth, for notes from the estate papers.

† Forter Castle, situated in the same locality, and illustrated in Vol. III. p. 596, is built after the same plan.

within the walls, and at Whitefield it projects on a corbel, as shown by dotted lines on Plan. At Whitefield there is a recess behind the door, which appears to have been constructed to hold the end of a block of wood, to be placed behind one of the back bars of the entrance door to

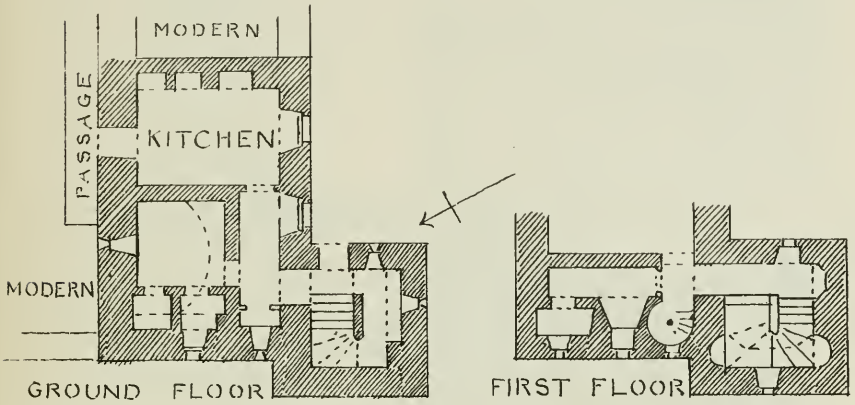


Fig. 1330.—Ashintully Castle. Plan.

prevent its being pushed open from the outside. This castle also contains a rudely constructed private stair in the north end wall, communicating between the cellar and the hall. The kitchen, which is lighted with mere

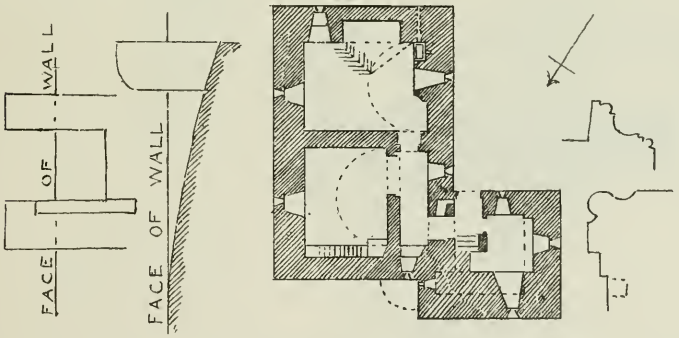


Fig. 1331.—Whitefield Castle. Plan and Details.

slits, contains an arched fireplace, and has a stone basin and drain. Some of these details at Ashintully have been removed.

At Whitefield there are two projecting corbels in the wing, as shown in the View (see Fig. 1329). They are somewhat peculiar, and an enlarged plan and section of them is given (see Fig. 1331). They project 12 inches, and measure 11 inches and 8 inches on the face respectively. On the inner

side of the larger there is a sinking for an iron plate measuring 24 inches long by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $\frac{1}{4}$ inch, and on the centre, within the face of the wall, there is a stanchion hole. Between the corbels the wall recedes in the manner so often seen in garde-robes, and this may be the remains of one. The corbels are also suggestive of having been used for a hoarding; but we cannot explain the meaning of the iron plate.

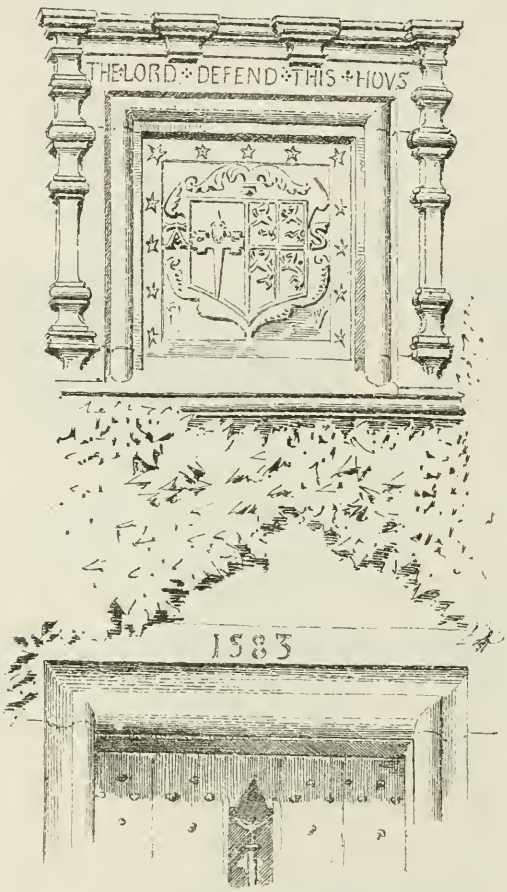


Fig. 1332.—Ashintully Castle. Doorway.

The mouldings of the doorways and windows at both places are alike, and a section of the door rybat is given on the Whitefield Plan (see Fig. 1331), as well as a sketch of the moulding enclosing the circular-headed panel over the doorway, on the apex of which there is a carved terminal. Ashintully bears the date 1583, carved on its door lintel (Fig. 1332), and above, in an enriched panel, are carved the impaled arms of Andro Spalding and his wife, and the initials of the former. The lady was a member of the Wemyss family, as shown by the four lions on the shield. Her initials, which are very much wasted, appear to have been A. W. In connection with this alliance, the following note from Sir William Frazer's history of the family is interesting. On 20th September 1571 there is a precept, dated from Elcothe by John Wemys, charging Andro Spadyne for the lands of Achyndullie and various others to meet him on 1st October next "boidden in feir of Weir" at Leith to wait the king's service. The Earl of Wemyss claimed the right to the patronage of the parish of Kirkmichael, which was unsuccessfully disputed in 1666 by Spalding of Ashintullie.

On the top of the wall over the doorway there is a bartizan projected on corbels (Fig. 1333). This appears to be of more modern construction than the castle, but it may be a reconstruction of some older defence.

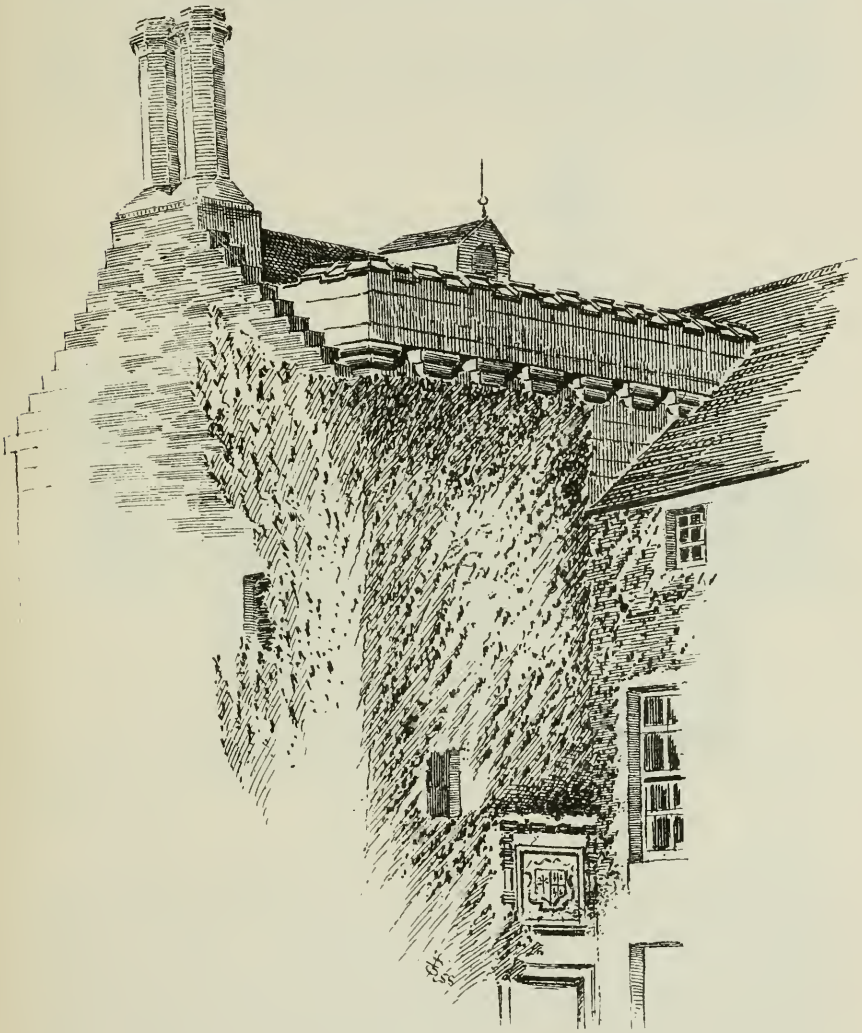


Fig. 1333.—Ashintully Castle. Doorway and Bartizan over.

The north-west end of the castle (Fig. 1334) remains comparatively unchanged. It is extremely simple, having crow-steps on the gables, and small windows.

Two years after its erection—viz., in 1585—Ashintully was besieged

by a lawless band of about thirty country gentlemen, who took Andro Spalding prisoner and maltreated him.* In 1677 Andro Spalding got a charter under the Great Seal, by which the lands were erected into the barony and free forest of Ashintully and Kirktown, with the privilege of two yearly fairs and one weekly market, Ashintully being declared the burgh of said barony, The barony consisted of the third part of Strathardle, with fortalices, manor place, &c. Ashintully remained in the possession of the Spaldings till 1750, when it was acquired by the Rutherfords, now

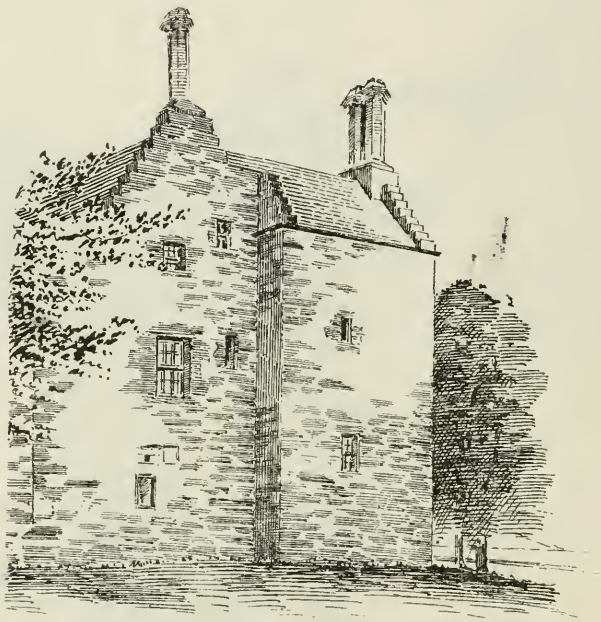


Fig. 1334.— Ashintully Castle. View from South-East.

represented by Mrs. Rutherford Lindsay. The lands of Moot-Cloich, called Whitefield, with the glen of Correyraik, seem to have been feued off to a cadet of the Spalding family at an early date. The carved date at Whitefield Castle is almost effaced, but it is of the same century as Ashintully. The castle was roofed and entire until the beginning of this century, when the slates were taken off and the walls broken down for materials to build a shepherd's house.

* Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials*, quoted in *Historic Scenes in Perthshire*, by William Marshall, D.D., p. 208.

AUCHENBOWIE, Stirlingshire.

A large and well-preserved example of a seventeenth century mansion-house. The part shown in the View (Fig. 1335) represents a house of the

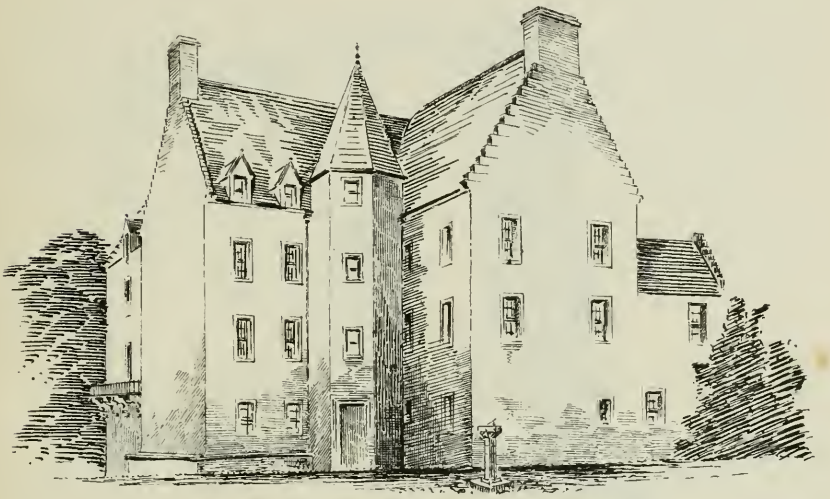


Fig. 1335.—Auchenbowie. View from South-East.

L Plan, with an octagonal staircase turret in the re-entering angle. There are extensive wings to the west and north, in one of which is situated the present entrance (the doorway shown in the View being now built up).

The arms with the initials G. M. and M. B. (Fig. 1336) are taken from a sundial which stands on the east side of the house, and they are, we believe, first and fourth, the Monro arms, an eagle's head erased; second and third, the Bruce arms; and from the Retours and Sibbald it appears that both families are designated as of Auchenbowie, the present estate having probably at one time been in two portions.

Fig. 1336. Auchenbowie. Arms and Initials on Sundial.

AUCHENHARVIE CASTLE,* Ayrshire.

A ruin about four miles north-east from Irvine, placed on a rising ground caused by an outflow of whinstone trap. This, and a bed of mountain limestone forced up by it, have been quarried on three sides of

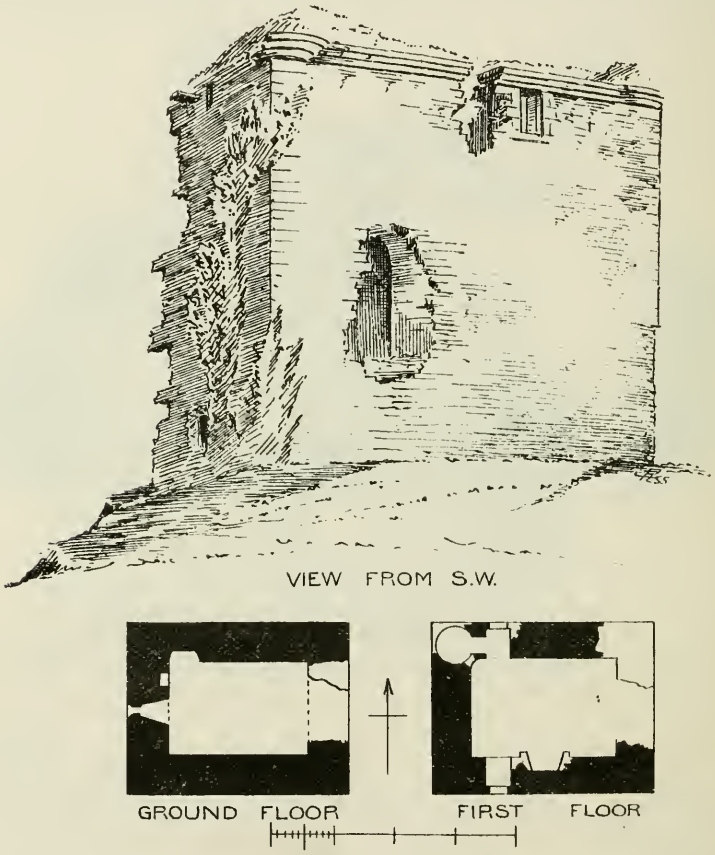


Fig. 1337.—Auchenharvie Castle.

the castle, and to within a few feet of it. The castle (Fig. 1337) is 36 feet 6 inches by 28 feet 6 inches, and is built of quarried whinstone, with freestone corners, &c., and the walls are 6 feet thick. The whole is much destroyed, the interior vaults and a great part of two sides having been

* We have to thank Mr. Railton for the drawings of and information regarding this ruin.

entirely removed. The ground floor had a semi-circular vault, and the entrance must have been in the east end, where part of the wall has entirely disappeared.

The hall above had a lofty vault, apparently an elliptical or four-centred arch, and the fireplace was in the south wall. At the north-west corner, a stair entering from the bay of a window led to the floor above, the apartment in which was enlarged by thinning the outside walls, and part of the height was got in the roof. The south wall has some of the quoins and most of the corbel-table still in position; but all the rest of the freestone, except some remains of the arches of the window bays, has been removed. The corbels of the parapet are plain and continuous, and of less projection than usual. This style of corbelling recalls the work at Law Castle and Barr Castle, also in North Ayrshire, and, judging from the style, this building must be of about the same date as these edifices.

The castle belonged to the original family of the Cuninghames of Auchenharvie, but it was probably early deserted, as they had considerable property in Stevenston parish, and the residence there is now Seabank House.

AUCHTERHOUSE,* Forfarshire.

This structure, which now ranks as an old Scottish manorial residence, appears to have been in its origin a large and important castle, with enclosing walls, defended with towers, and containing a keep. But in the course of generations its character has been entirely changed; the walls of enceinte have been thrown down, and the courtyard turned into gardens. Only the vaulted ground floor of one of the towers now remains, with indications of where the enclosing walls abutted against it (Fig. 1338). The two vaults of the ground floor of the keep also survive. The keep and the tower above mentioned are about fifty feet apart, and as old shapes and divisions of ground tend to perpetuate themselves, it is more than probable that the present garden extending southwards nearly occupies the site of the ancient castle. The site is a level one, with a rocky burn along the east side. This burn, having a considerable fall above the house, could easily have supplied a moat on the other sides. The tower is situated on the edge of the burn, and is about 25 feet by 15 feet square inside. It enters from the courtyard by a doorway having rounded

* This building has already been partly illustrated in Vol. iv. p. 376, but the information since obtained has made it desirable to return to the subject.

We are indebted to Mr. T. S. Robertson for the plan of Auchterhouse, and to Mr. Valentine (tenant of the house) for photographs, from which the sketches are made. Much valuable information regarding Auchterhouse (of which we have partly availed ourselves) will be found in *Annals from an Angus Parish*, by Rev. W. Mason Inglis, M.A.

shoulders for supporting the lintel. The vault has fallen, and the whole place is now a mass of ivy. The keep, which stands about twenty yards west from the burn, has been so greatly changed and modified that few of its original characteristics are observable. Its vaulted ground floor is quite entire, and is doubtless contemporaneous with the ruined tower. The walls above may also be so to some extent, but, as already indicated, the edifice has been dismantled and converted into a mansion-house, enlarged in the manner shown on the Plan. A lofty gabled porch (Fig. 1339) has been added in front, concealing the ancient arched doorway. From this porch a stair leads up over one of the vaults to a turret stair, shown by

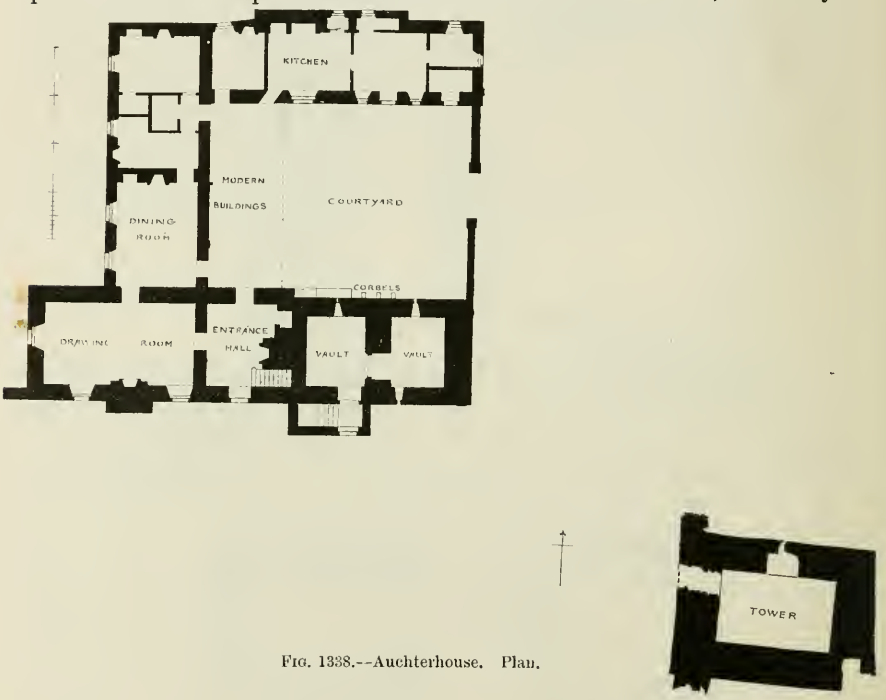


Fig. 1338.--Auchterhouse. Plan.

dotted lines on the north side. The corbelled supports of this stair turret, with other corbelling adjoining, are visible on the inside near the ceiling of the first floor. These are all of rather an unusual kind, and bear evidence that the house was one of some architectural pretensions. Some corbels on the Ground Plan are shown on the north wall of the keep. They are a few feet above the present level of the ground, and their meaning is not very apparent, unless there was a fosse here, and they formed the supports of a hoarding. The porch entrance, with its stair, has been superseded by the entrance hall, shown on Plan. This entrance hall and the drawing-room are finished with some of the finest

plaster-work remaining in Scotland. A general view of the drawing-room ceiling is given in Vol. IV. p. 376, and Fig. 1340 shows an enlarged

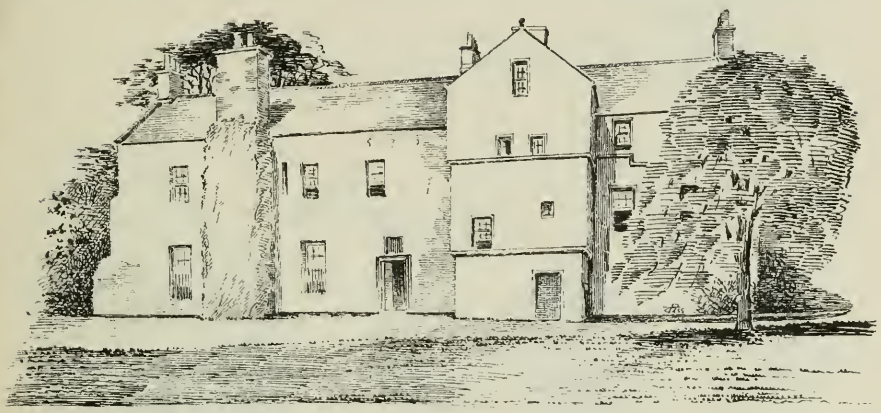


Fig. 1339.—Auchterhouse. View from South-East.

view of part of the decoration over the drawing-room fireplace, with the initials and arms of James, seventh Earl of Buchan, and of his countess,

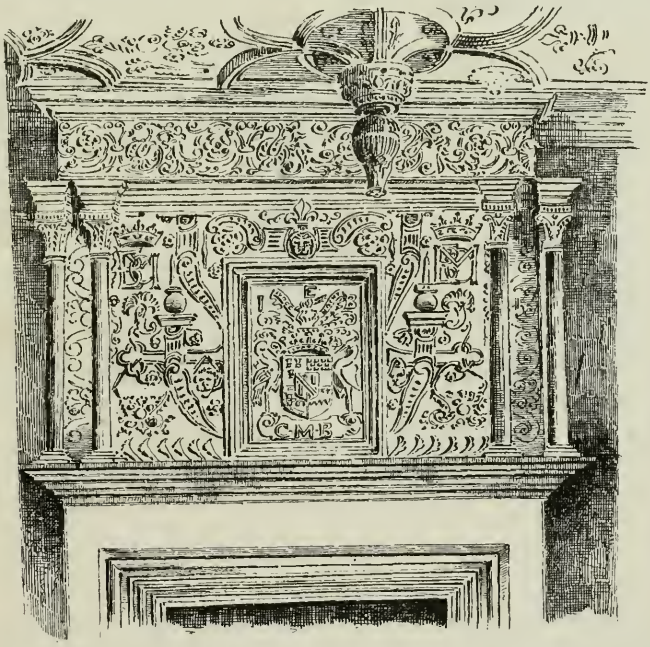


Fig. 1340.—Auchterhouse. Fireplace in Drawing-Room.

Marjory Buchan, a daughter of the first Earl of Dalhousie. There are other good examples of plaster-work throughout the house, all in a good state of preservation.

James, Earl of Buchan, succeeded about 1628, and died in 1664. The lands of Auchterhouse came into the possession of his ancestors, by marriage, about 1466, in the person of James Stewart, uterine-brother of King James II., and who was afterwards created Earl of Buchan.* In 1469 he took the title of Lord Auchterhouse. The property continued with the Earls of Buchan till the seventeenth century.

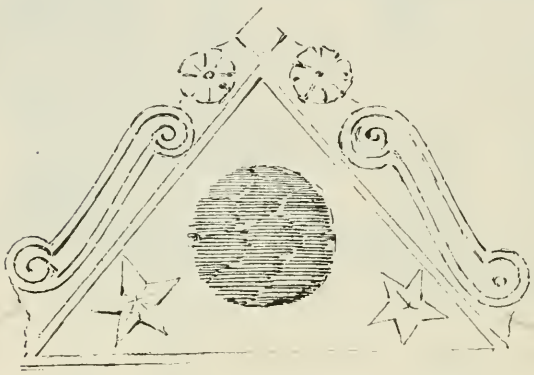


Fig. 1341.—Auchterhouse. Gablet of Attic Window.

It is not improbable that the exterior of Auchterhouse, after the seventeenth century additions were made, was on a scale equal to the richness of the interior, as various carved stones lying about the grounds, which were evidently decorations of the house, seem to imply. Fig. 1341 shows one of these, being the tympanum of an attic window. From the presence of a large round hole in the centre, it is probable that it contained some piece of sculpture.

BANKEND OR ISLE CASTLE,† Dumfriesshire.

A structure situated about two miles north from Caerlaverock, and close to the Lochar Water, which may be said to surround it on three sides. The remaining or south-west side is protected by a ditch, which still contains water. The site is on the skirts of the Lochar Moss.

The building is in a state of complete ruin, a considerable part of the south-west wall having fallen, but the corners as yet remain nearly of their original height (Fig. 1342). The interior is choked with *débris* almost as high as the first floor. The castle measures about 29 feet 2 inches by 22 feet, with a staircase tower projecting from the north-west front about

* *Memorials of Angus and Mearns*, p. 341.

† We are indebted for the plan of Bankend to Mr. William H. Ross, architect, Glasgow, and to Mr. Barbour, jun., architect, Dumfries, for the sketch of the panel containing the arms.

9 feet 4 inches. The doorway is in the re-entering angle, and has the usual bar-hole, with the recess for lamp adjoining. The walls are about

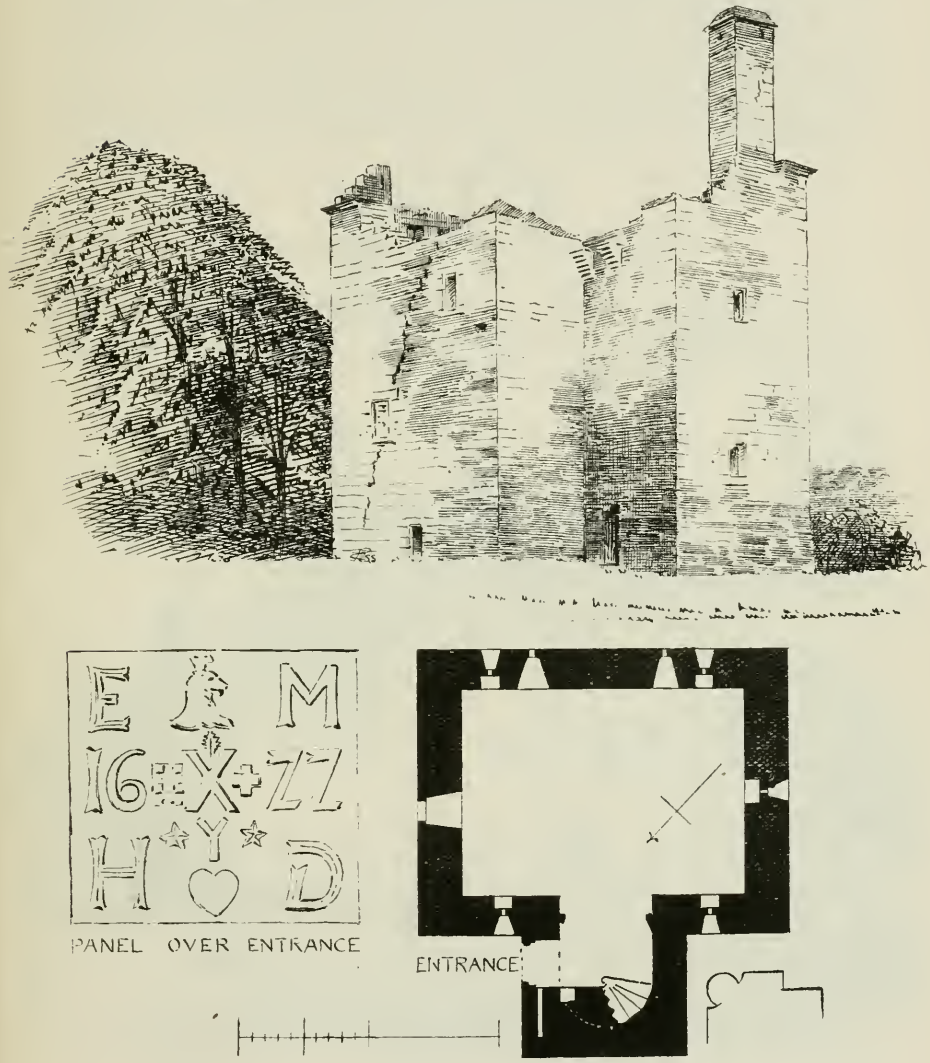


Fig. 1342.– Bankend or Isle Castle. Plan and View from North.

3 feet 4 inches thick, and on the ground floor (which appears to have been vaulted) are pierced with shot-holes on all sides except towards the Lochar Water, where there is a window about 18 inches wide. The shot-holes

measure on the exterior 19 inches wide by 6½ inches high. The doorway was defended by a hoarding, the corbels for supporting which still remain.

In the north-east wall is the panel shown in the Sketch. It contains the initials of Edward Maxwell of Isle, and Helen Douglas, his wife, with the crests of the respective families, and the date 1622.

There are traces of building on each bank of the Lochar, indicating that the tower may have been surrounded by walls.

BEMERSYDE CASTLE, Berwickshire.

A short notice of this ancient seat of the Haigs is given in Vol. III. p. 220, and we have now the pleasure of giving a view of the house (Fig. 1343), kindly supplied to us by Mr. W. Anderson.

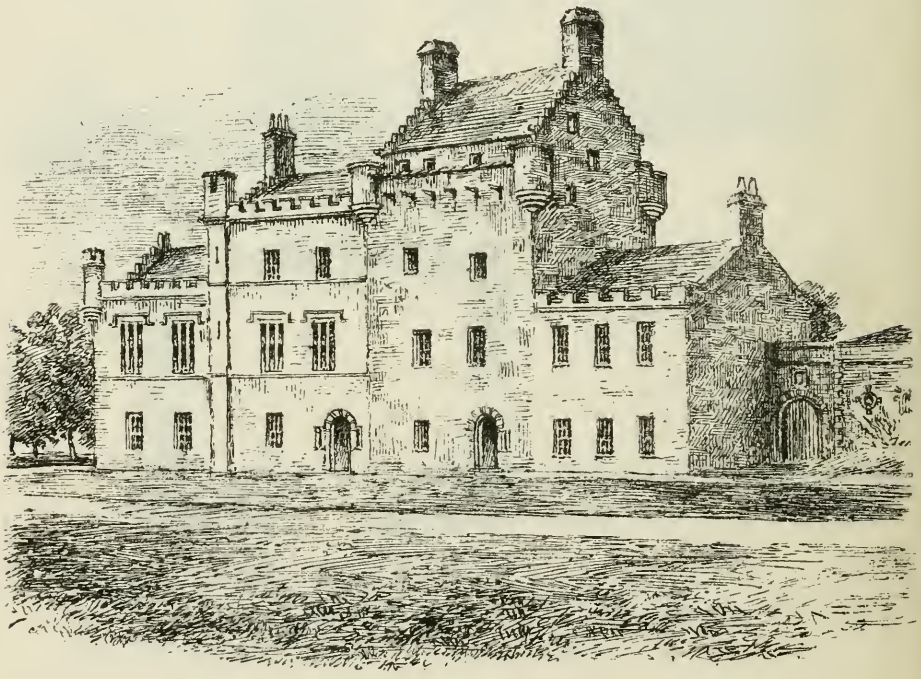


Fig. 1343.—Bemersyde Castle. View from South-East.

The ancient keep in the centre is well preserved, and made to form part of the modern mansion.

BOTHWELL CASTLE, Lanarkshire.

Since the plans and account of this castle were published in a previous volume,* considerable excavations have been made in connection with the ruins by the Earl of Home, and many interesting and valuable particulars have been brought to light relating to the earlier form and extent of the structure. The annexed Plan (Fig. 1344) explains the new features which

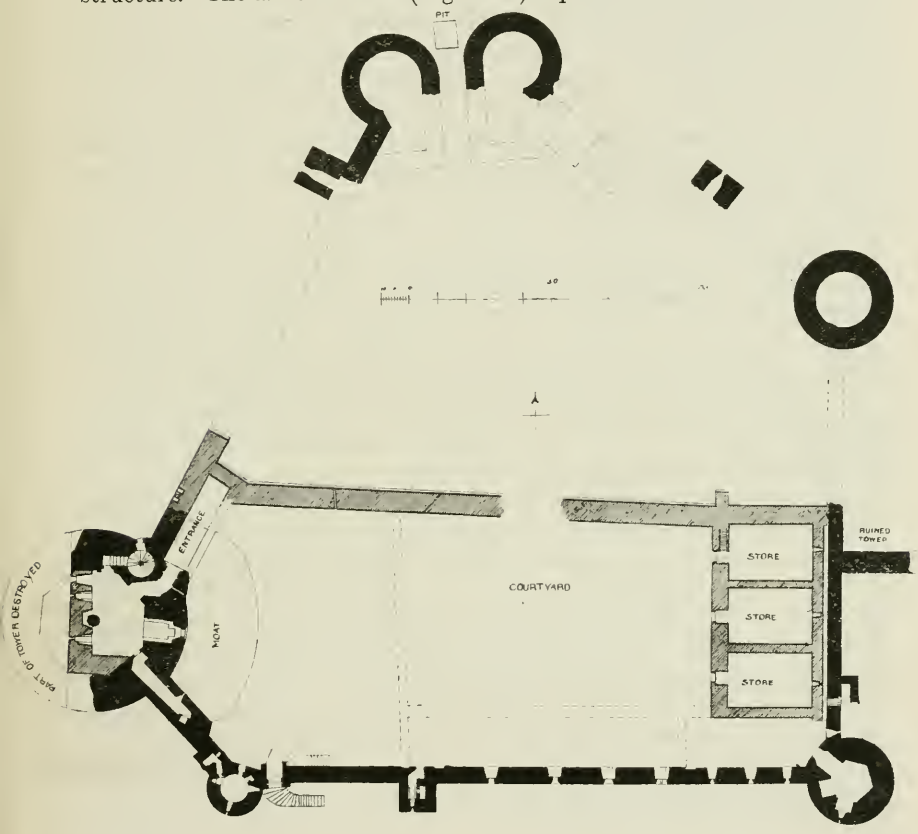


Fig. 1344.—Bothwell Castle. Ground Plan.

have been discovered. It was pointed out in the earlier description that the existing north and east walls of enceinte had been rebuilt, and that the former probably did not occupy the site of the original wall. This is confirmed by the excavations, which show that the courtyard was of much greater size than that enclosed by the present walls, and that it extended northwards so as to cover about double the present area. The foundations

* Vol. i. p. 93.

of a large round tower have been laid bare at the north-east angle, and the two towers which flanked the entrance gateway at the northern apex of the walls have also been distinctly revealed. The foundations of the walls of enceinte along the north-east and north-west sides, and of two towers connected with them, are likewise made apparent. The outline of the whole castle is thus ascertained to have been of an irregular form, having a long straight front to the south, where the wall stands on a perpendicular cliff, and is flanked by the donjon at the west end and a large round tower at the east end. The eastern wall runs northwards at right angles for about 150 feet, and has been strengthened, in addition to the square tower in the centre, by the round tower at the north-east angle (above referred to), which is 35 feet in diameter, with walls 8 feet 6 inches in thickness. From this tower on the east, and from the donjon on the west, the walls incline gradually towards each other till they reach the towers, which flanked the principal gateway at the north angle of the castle. A very similar form of plan, as regards almost all the above particulars, was adopted at the great castle of Kildrummie, in Aberdeenshire.* The area within the walls of Kildrummie measures about 185 feet by 160 feet. That at Bothwell has been about 240 feet by 200 feet within the walls, and exclusive of towers. The walls of enceinte at Bothwell were surrounded by a ditch, and in front of the entrance gateway there was an oblong pit, with retaining walls carefully built round the inside, over which pit a drawbridge would doubtless be lowered to enable the castle to be entered.

The traces of the foundations of the buildings connected with the entrance towers are indicated by dotted lines. These show that the entrance to the castle has been through a long narrow passage (about 40 feet long and 8 feet wide), which would without doubt be defended by gates and machicolations or openings in the vaulted roof. Some remains of two square towers which were attached to the north-east and north-west walls and carefully built with ashlar-work have been disclosed. They are about 15 feet square, and each contains an opening like a doorway towards the outer ditch, the work on which is remarkably sharp and well preserved. But these openings are too narrow to have been used as posterns, being only about 2 feet in width, and they are provided with an external rebate or check, apparently to receive a grating opening outwards. Most probably they have been apertures from drains. The towers may have contained latrines, of which these were the outlets. Similar arrangements occur at Rothesay Castle, Carrick Castle, &c. On the north-west side, at a short distance beyond the wall of enceinte, and parallel to it, there existed another wall, which has been demolished at some distant time, probably 1337, when the great dismantling of the castle took place, after its final recapture from the English. The materials of which this wall was built are still lying where they were thrown down, and have been uncovered by the

* Vol. I. p. 109.

excavations. This seems to have formed an outer wall of defence, and at the same time acted as a retaining wall along this side, where the ground is steep. The space enclosed between the two walls might form the *lices*, or place of arms, from which sorties could be made. It would communicate with the interior by means of the postern on the basement adjoining the keep.* On the eastern side a similar service of double defence has apparently been rendered by an earthen mound, which is still visible.

The wall of enceinte on this side has been rebuilt on the old foundations (which still exist), but the new wall has not been accurately set out, and overlaps the remaining portion of the old work at some points, and recedes from it at others by a few inches.

Portions of a small square tower attached to the east wall, somewhat similar to those above described on the north-east and north-west walls of enceinte, have been uncovered at about 12 feet from the south-east tower. The walls of this tower are 2 feet 6 inches thick, and the internal measurements are 4 feet 2 inches by 3 feet. This has most likely been a flue from garde-robes above. A shoot from a flue at the base of the south-east tower is also now observable.

The lower part of the wall of the great square tower near the centre of the east wall of enceinte has been exposed. From the nature of the masonry it may be inferred that there was originally a large square tower at this point in the enceinte, which had been demolished and rebuilt on the old foundations at a later period. The lower part of the walls is carefully built with ashlar, and has a splayed base-course at about 6 feet from the foundation. This work is all old, and the rubble building above it is clearly of later date. There are also two flues in the outer end of the wall, about 1 foot 6 inches and 12 inches square respectively. Along the east wall of this tower, at the level of the foundations, runs a gutter 1 foot 9 inches wide of carefully-wrought freestone. This would probably be carried down the centre of the ditch, and discharged over the steep bank next the river at its south end.

The above excavations prove that Bothwell has been the largest of our Scottish castles of the First Period, and probably also that which most closely resembled the great fourteenth century castles of France and England.

BRUNTSFIELD HOUSE, Edinburgh.

This quaint old mansion-house stands within a few minutes' walk of crowded streets, and is surrounded by the ever-growing city. The structure is in a good state of preservation, and still retains in its surroundings many traces of its former retired and rural situation. Considerable additions have been made to the house during this century. These are

* See Plan, Vol. I. Fig. 71.

situated on the east side, and are not shown in the Sketches. The original house is an example of the Z Plan (Fig. 1345), with square

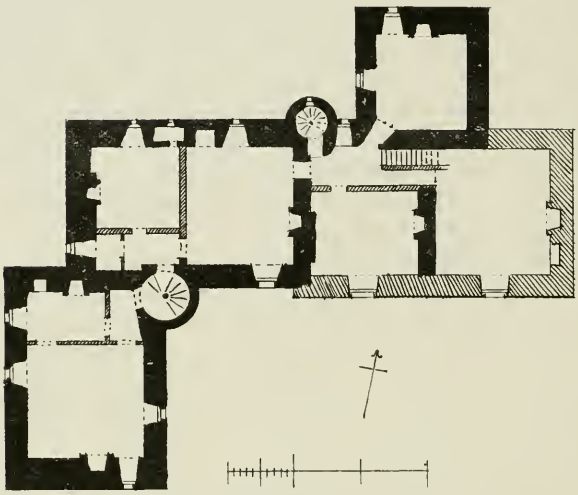


Fig. 1345.—Bruntsfield House. Plan.

towers at the two opposite angles, each tower projecting both from the front and gable of the main block. The part shown hatched on Plan is an addition made in 1605, at which time a portion of the original south front appears to have been taken down and rebuilt with an extension eastwards. This addition has on the first floor large and handsome windows, which seem to have been renewed. Over these are circular pediments, with a thistle for finial (Fig. 1346), and containing the monogram and initials of John Fairlie, and the date 1605. These pediments and their ornaments are all old.

Fig. 1346.—Bruntsfield House. Monogram and Initials over Window.

The original entrance doorway (which has now been changed, a porch and staircase having recently been added) was in the east front

of the south-west tower (Fig. 1347). It comprised a pediment over the doorway, with a panel for a coat of arms above. The kitchen is in this tower, and its fine arched fireplace is still perfectly preserved. The whole ground floor is vaulted, and in the addition of 1605 the vault is groined, but without ribs. The stair from the entrance door led to the first floor, where it terminated, and the ascent was continued by two

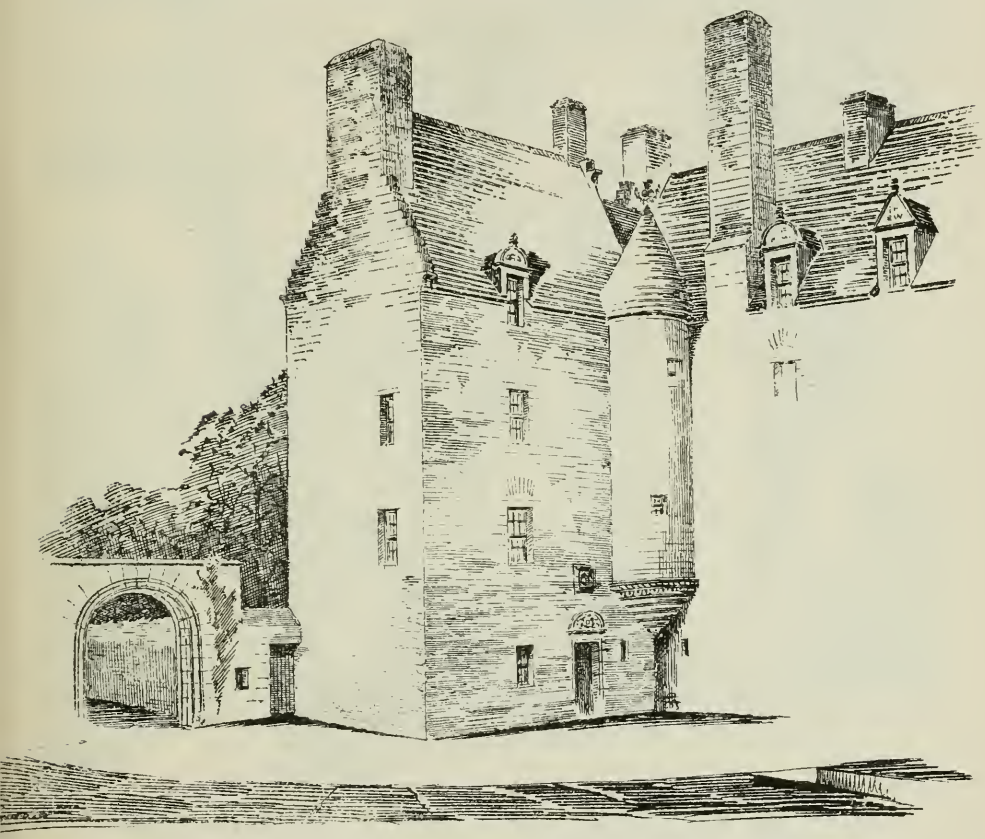


Fig. 1347.—Bruntsfield House. View from South-East.

wheel-stairs contained in projecting turrets, one situated in the re-entering angle of the south wing, and the other on the north side. Both turrets are supported on fine corbelling. The roof of the south turret has a large thistle-shaped finial carved in stone. The turret on the north side is extremely picturesque (Fig. 1348). It is probable that, in its original state, it finished somewhat differently from what it does now, and that there was some kind of open bartizan at the top, from

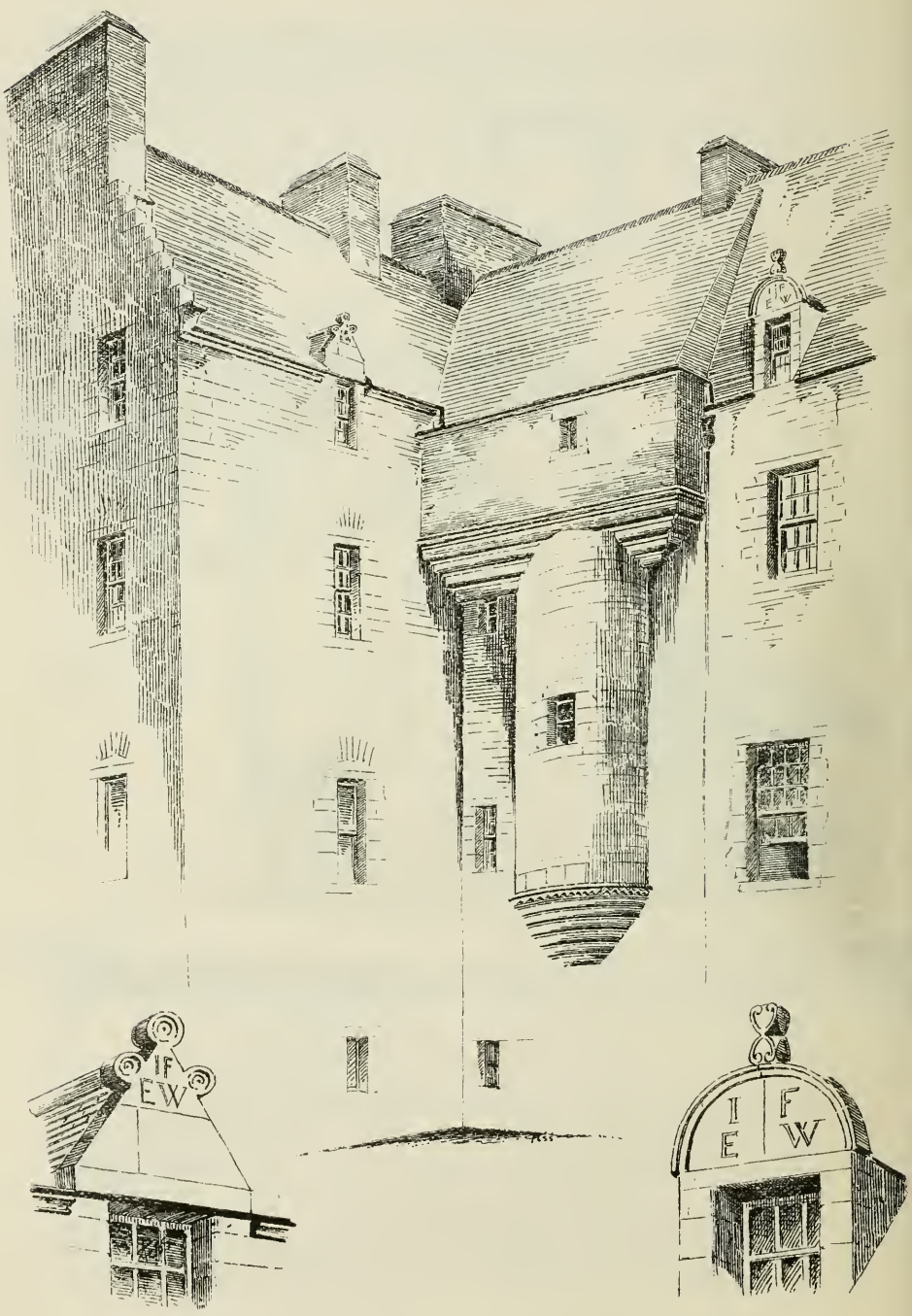


Fig. 1348.— Bruntsfield House. View from North-West, and Dormers Enlarged.

which a view could be obtained towards Edinburgh Castle. This would explain the meaning of the upper projection, and the space for standing room would be obtained inside by making the roof behind of the same slope as that of the roof adjoining to the west. The View from the North-West (Fig. 1349) shows the house as it has existed for about three centuries, with the exception of the addition of the outside stair leading up to the drawing-room, and possibly the changing of a window here and there. Some of the details of the dormer windows are shown in Fig. 1348, with the initials of John Fairlie, and his wife, E. W. All the existing dormers

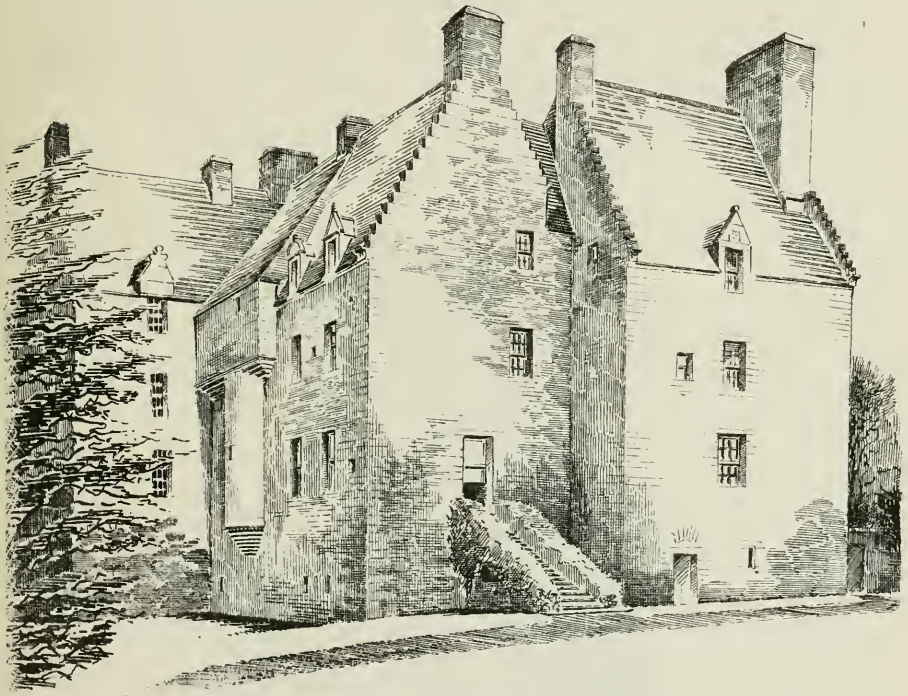


Fig. 1349.—Bruntsfield House. View from North-West.

contain these initials, and they probably date from the time of the additions made in 1605, although the Z part of the house appears to be earlier. Miss Warrender * supposes this house to be the mansion referred to in a charter of 1457. But that is too early a date for the existing structure, as the Z Plan does not appear to have been in use till a century after, and the details of the corbelling likewise indicate a later period.

The estate of Bruntsfield belonged in the fifteenth century to the Lauders of Hutton. For a short period it was forfeited to the Crown,

* In *Walks near Edinburgh*, p. 12.

but was restored to the same family. In 1603 it was sold to John Fairlie, and in 1695 it was purchased from his descendants by George Warrender, afterwards Lord Provost of Edinburgh, who was created a baronet in 1715. The house still continues to be the residence of his descendants.

Like all mansions of the period, this one appears to have been surrounded with high walls, part of which still remains, together with the old entrance gateway (see Fig. 1347).

CANNA CASTLE,* Argyllshire.

A small ruin (Fig. 1350) situated on a lofty detached rock on the coast of the island of Canna, which lies about seven miles south-west from Skye. It is well described by Scott in *The Lord of the Isles* as—

"Canna's tower, that, steep and grey,
Like falcon's nest o'erhangs the bay."

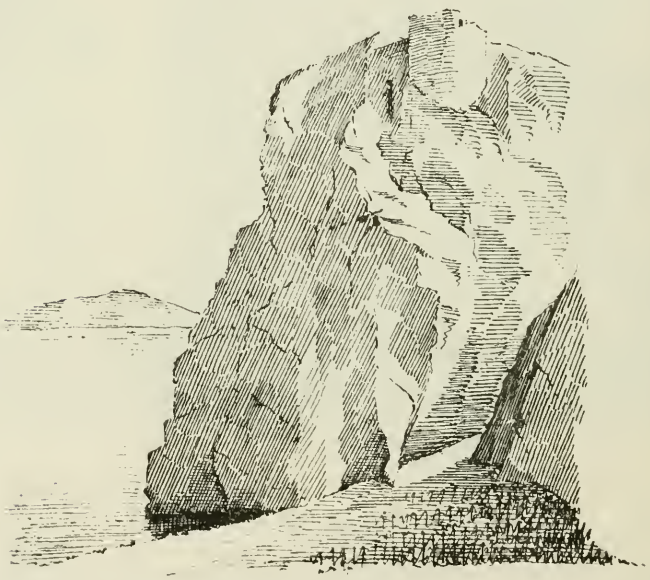


Fig. 1350.—Canna Castle.

The approach up the steep and crumbling rock is almost inaccessible, and when the ruin is reached it is found to consist of crumbling walls, which have apparently formed a double gateway or defence to the platform on the top of the rock. The structure is too small to have been itself a keep

* We have to thank Mr. John William Burns of Kilmahew for notes regarding Canna, and Mr. Allan G. Thom, the proprietor, for photographs.

or castle. Two walls at right angles enclose a notch or crevice in the rock, by means of which a steep access is obtained to the summit, on which there may have been houses or shelters of some kind.

The outer wall contains one entrance, and a cross wall in the middle of the gatehouse was pierced by a second doorway. These two doors, together with the perpendicular and inaccessible faces of the rock at all other points, would render the site very secure against siege, and a safe place of refuge for the inhabitants of the island.

Tradition says that it was used by one of the Lords of the Isles as the place of confinement of a beautiful lady of whom he was jealous, and that her restless spirit still haunts the ruins.*

CAPRINGTON CASTLE,† Ayrshire.

The original castle was erected upon an isolated rock which formed the top of a rising ground about two hundred yards south of the river Irvine, and about a mile west from Riccarton.

The rock is about 10 feet high and nearly square in form, and the castle being built at the south side, left room for the projection containing the stair and for the approach to it. The original castle (Fig. 1351) was a keep, 48 feet by 33 feet, with a slight projection at the north-west angle to contain the staircase. The ground floor contained cellars, while the hall occupied the first floor, and bed-rooms, with numerous wall recesses, the upper floors. From the external aspect of the portion of the keep seen in Fig. 1352, it may be regarded as of the Third Period.

An addition was afterwards built at the corner adjoining the stair, thus making the keep assume the L shape, and the stair, being at the junction of the old and new buildings, gave access to both. The top of the rock was then made into a platform, and a wide flight of steps built outside towards the east to lead up to it. Where the addition projected beyond the rock towards the north, vaulted cellars were built to equalise the floors. The main portion of this wing seems to have been first built, and the narrow part containing the kitchen was probably added subsequently, both additions apparently being made during the seventeenth century. In 1797 Sir William Cuninghame, having in prospect some alterations, caused plans to be made of the buildings as they stood, and from these the plans annexed are copied, and they give a good idea of a country mansion of the time.

Changes made since at various times have entirely altered the appearance of the edifice both inside and outside, and it now looks like a square

* *The Lord of the Isles*, canto iv.

† We have to thank Mr. Railton for the drawings and description of this castle.

block of the Tudor Period, castellated and surrounded by a terrace on the outside, supported by a curtain wall and circular bastions, which completely mask the original rock.

A small stream winds round three sides of the site at a hundred yards distance (the south only being open), and would at one time form a protection to the castle.

From notes written on the above plans, it would appear that in 1797 the old castle was only habitable on the ground floor, the first floor being "unfinished," the second having "no floor," but the roof was perfect.

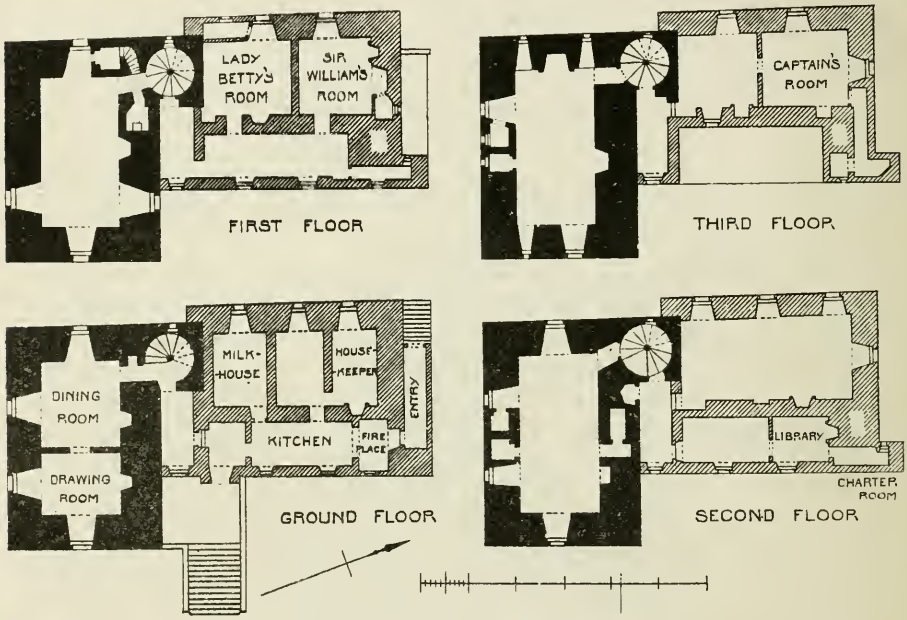


Fig. 1351.—Caprington Castle. Plan.

The ground floor of the old castle seems not to have been vaulted, but the addition to the north has the ground floor vaulted. The old walls are incorporated in the present building, but are much altered, the circular stair now being used as a servants' stair.

The Sir William Cuninghame of 1797 was succeeded by another of the same name, who willed the property to the father of the present proprietor. His name was Smith, but he assumed the name of Cuninghame in addition.

Between the castle and the village of Riccarton is the site of the "Bickering Bush," which was a thorn marking the spot where Wallace is

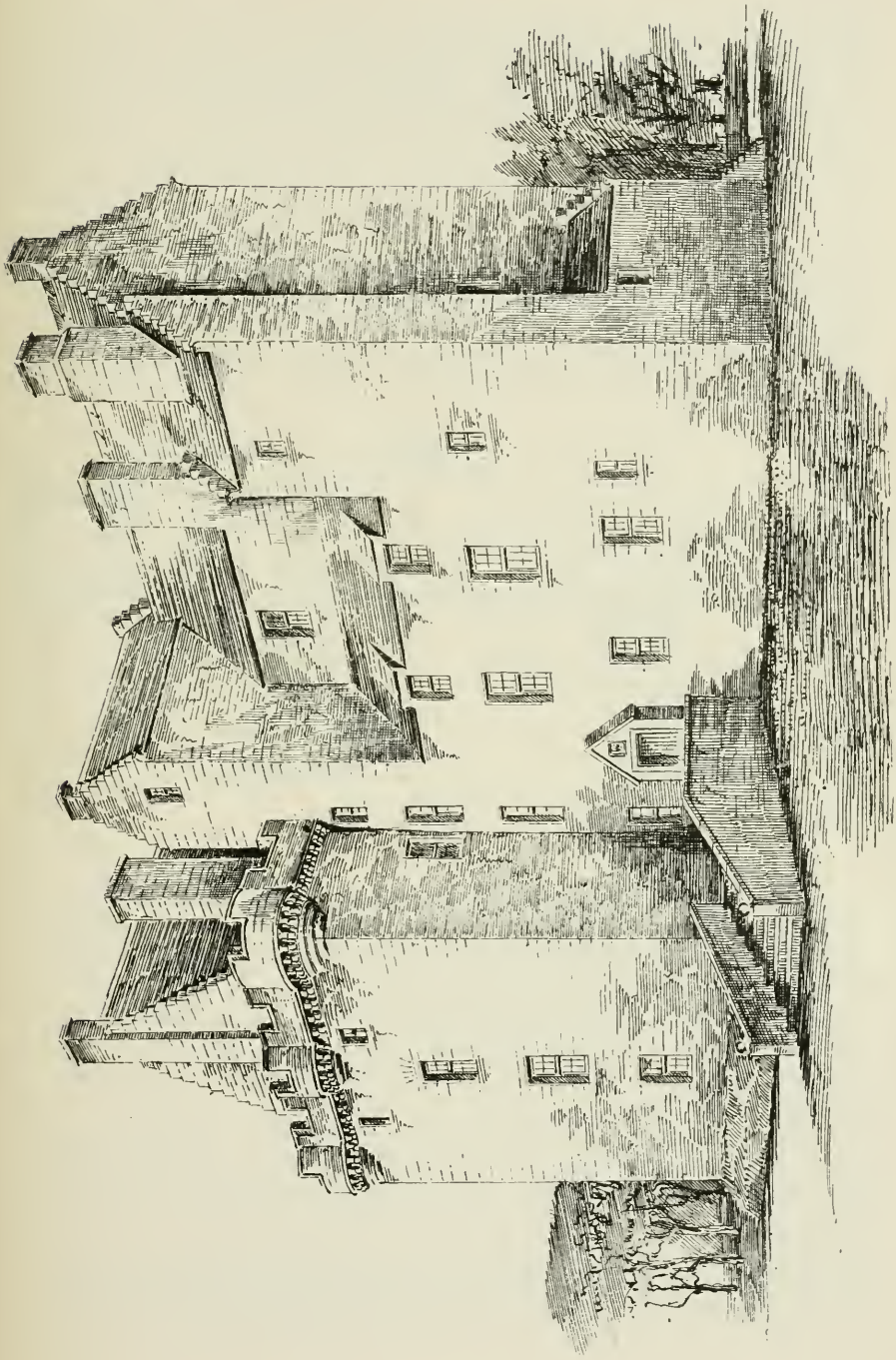


Fig. 1352.—Caprington Castle. View from North-East.

said to have had a tussle with some English soldiers, who wanted to deprive him of the fish he had caught in the river.

It will be observed that the west walls are out of the square, a peculiarity which may have arisen from the shape of the rock.

CASTLE STEWART, Penninghame,* Wigtonshire.

Castle Stewart is situated about three miles north from Newton-Stewart. Within a few yards of its walls, on the south and west, there flows a small stream called the Gallowhill Burn. The site seems to have been selected as much for the amenity of the situation as for defence, being low and sheltered.

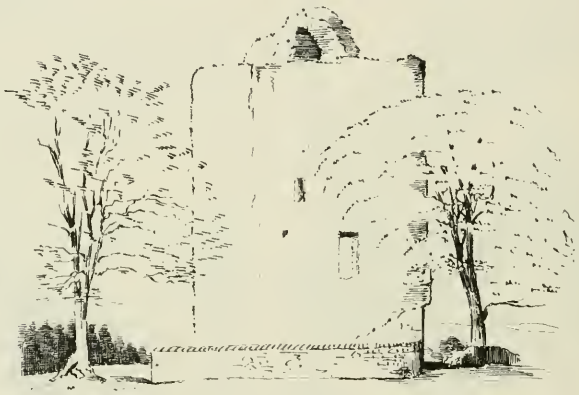


Fig. 1353.—Castle Stewart. West Side.

The castle is understood to have been erected during the seventeenth century by Colonel William Stewart, who, being engaged in the wars under Gustavus Adolphus, amassed a fortune, bought the lands previously known as Calcruchie, and built Castle Stewart.

Although of comparatively recent date, it is evidently modelled on the old type of castle, of which it is a curious survival, in a period when very different ideas were entertained as to what constituted a suitable and commodious dwelling.

The nucleus of the structure has been a tall massive keep (Fig. 1353) about 30 feet square, with four stories and attics, rising to the height of from 40 to 50 feet, without a break of any kind either in plan or elevation.

The walls are for the most part 5 feet in thickness, the east or entrance side being about 6 feet (Fig. 1354). They have been very strongly built,

* We have to thank Mr. Galloway for the plan and description of this structure.

chiefly with large irregular blocks of granite and greywacke, and the usual shell mortar, the hewn work being all of the ruddy-coloured freestone from Kirkcudbrightshire, so extensively used in all old buildings in the south-west of Scotland. The corners are rounded, and the large granite and greywacke blocks, not lending themselves readily to a quick curvature, have been discarded, and the corners formed up with much smaller stones and inferior masonry, thus giving an appearance of weakness and singularity to the building.

To keep up the antique character, the walls were finished on the top with a parapet all round of very slight projection (not over six to eight inches), carried on plain corbels. The usual walk would be within this. The tower was covered with a saddle roof, of which the western gable still partially remains.

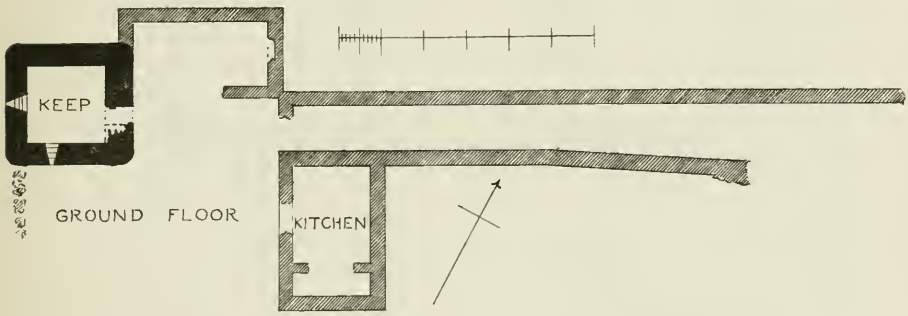


Fig. 1354.—Castle Stewart. Plan.

To the various stories no staircase now exists, or trace of one. But as the south-eastern angle of the building has been entirely demolished (Fig. 1355) to within a few feet of the ground, and has carried with it one half of both the connected sides, it is extremely probable that the stair was in this angle, and within the thickness of the wall, which would make it very narrow and tortuous. The carrying off of the freestone steps would account for the destruction of this particular angle.

The ground floor has been very low in the ceiling, and cannot have exceeded six feet. It is lit by two very small rubble-built slits, and, having no fireplace, may have been used as a store or cellar. On the north and south sides of the interior three rough stones project as corbels to carry beams, for the ends of which square holes have been formed. The windows, some of which are of considerable size (3 feet by 6 or 7 feet), have been chiefly in the south and west sides. The majority of the fireplaces have been in the north wall, but the jambs, lintels, &c., are entirely

gone, so far as the dense ivy will permit of judging. On the third floor, however (which seems to have been laid out as a principal apartment), on the west side, the lintel of a very large fireplace (8 feet to 10 feet) appears in good preservation (Fig. 1356), forming an example of a straight arch in four stones, and a key-stone, checked to prevent slipping, which still hangs amid the ivy as if in mid-air. Above this lintel there runs a moulded cornice, decorated with good-sized dog-teeth, set as space ornaments. This is the only piece of decorative work traceable in the building, which, however, is completely obscured, both inside and outside, with a dense covering of ivy, concealing all further details.

Fig. 1355. Castle Stewart. Plan.

Of the parapet very little remains, but the corbels which carried it seem pretty complete. The keep has been erected quite independently, and with no structural connection with the rest of the buildings. These have lain chiefly to the east and south, and are now represented only by the lower part of the walls or foundations, which nowhere are above from two to three feet, except the return on the north-east angle of the keep, which rises about double that height. At the south-east angle there has no doubt been a small courtyard, on the east side of which lay the kitchen, identified by its large fireplace. There was another apartment on the north, and from between these two long lines of wall run eastward. It is hard to tell whether these formed a range of buildings or a means of communication with buildings beyond. There seem also to have been erections to the south of the keep, the founds of which are now level with the turf.

Fig. 1356. Castle Stewart. Lintel of Fireplace.

CASTLE WIGG,* Wigtonshire.

Castle Wigg is situated about two miles north-east of Whithorn. The older portion forms but a small part of the building as it now exists, extensive additions having been made at the close of last century. The situation is very fine, sheltered by extensive woods, and with magnificent prospects over Wigton Bay and the Stewartry Hills.

The original dimensions do not seem to have exceeded 43 feet by 32 feet 6 inches (Fig. 1357), but a further extension of 18 feet was made to the west wing, probably in the course of last century. The east wing only is vaulted. The original doorway still exists in a very perfect state, although much obscured by plaster and whitewash (Fig. 1358). It is ornamented with massive mouldings, and has a double set of crooks,

* We have to thank Mr. W. Galloway for the plans and description of this building.

and a bar-hole nearly 6 feet in length. It is situated close to the inner angle, and opens into the vaulted wing. Above the lintel there is a large carved panel containing a shield with arms as borne by the Stewarts of Garlies—viz., the fesse chequé of the Stewarts, crossed by a bend dexter, with a crescent beneath for difference. It may be noted, as a peculiarity of this shield, that the fesse chequé and the bend are placed

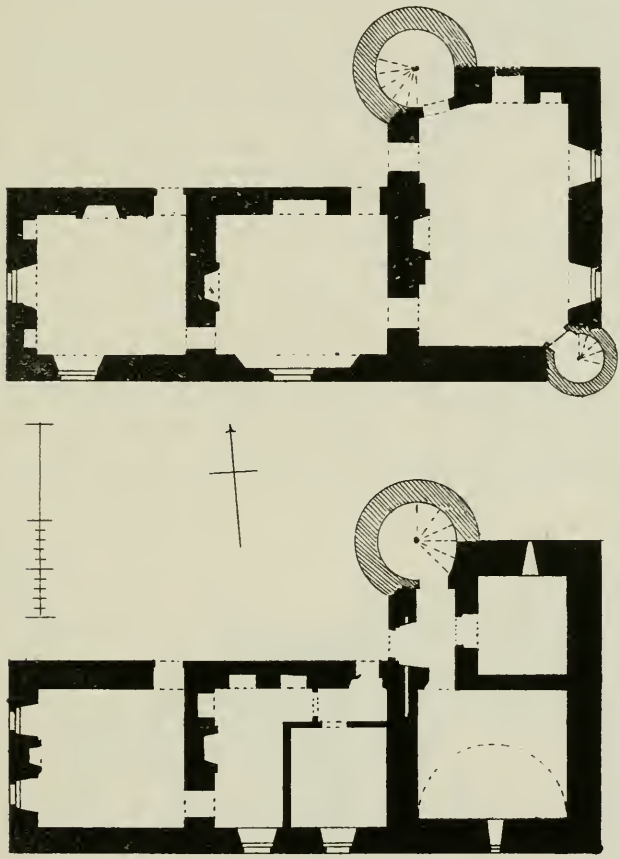


Fig. 1357.—Castle Wigg. Plan.

saltire-wise, and not with the fesse crossing the shield horizontally, as is usually the case. On either side of the shield, in large letters, are the initials A. S., and in a separate panel beneath, in still larger letters, are the initials H. M'K. Immediately beneath is the date 1593, with the above initials repeated in line with it. There can be no doubt the letters A. S. refer to Archibald Stewart of Bardye, Tonderghie, &c., who, as

mentioned by P. H. M'Kerlie in *Lands and their Owners in Galloway* (Vol. I. p. 481), acquired the lands of Wigg from Sir John Waus in 1584, and thereon evidently built the castle. Mr. M'Kerlie states that it is not known whom he married.

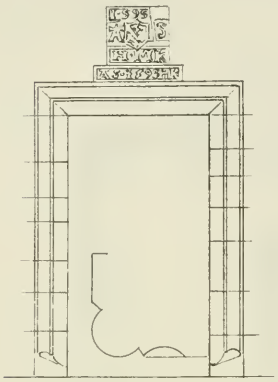


Fig. 1358.—Castle Wigg. Original Doorway.

According to present arrangements, there is nothing to indicate where the stair was situated in the original building, the existing staircase being in the modern addition, and access to the various apartments in the older portion being obtained from wide corridors running the entire length of the western wing. The probability, however, is—and the formation of the house every way favours it—that a circular turret or turnpike stair stood in the angle close to the entrance door, and is actually so shown in what is believed to be a view of the castle in the background of an old oil-painting (Fig. 1359). There is a tradition—also supported by the existing construction—that a small turret stair at the south-east angle led from the first floor to the stories above.

On the first floor there is a doorway, now built up, and formed into a cupboard of apparently later and more classical character than that

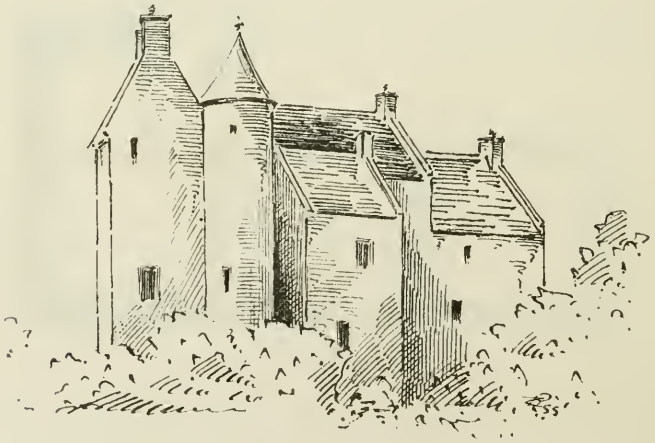


Fig. 1359.—Castle Wigg. (*From a Picture.*)

described (Fig. 1360). As it stands 9 feet above the ground, and cannot have been connected with the large turret, it must have had some inde-

pendent means of access. The building is, however, now entirely rough-cast, so that it is impossible to ascertain many things that would be of interest, amongst others the quoining. The original door is built with a ruddy, strong-grained freestone, very similar to that of which all the hewn work at Cardoness Castle is formed, and which must have come from the Rerwick or Roscarrol shore.

In exactly the same material there is a large water-scape built into a drystone boundary wall in the policies. It may have been one of the gargoyles from the roof of the castle. The classic moulded door is of quite a different character of freestone.

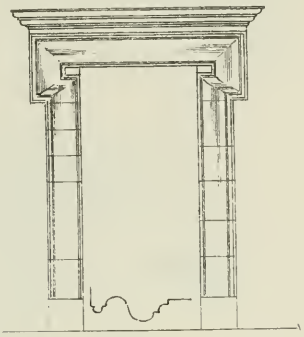


Fig. 1360.—Castle Wigg.
Doorway on First Floor.

COCKBURN HOUSE, Midlothian.

This house is situated about two miles south-west from Balerno, and is now the property of the Governors of George Watson's Hospital. It is

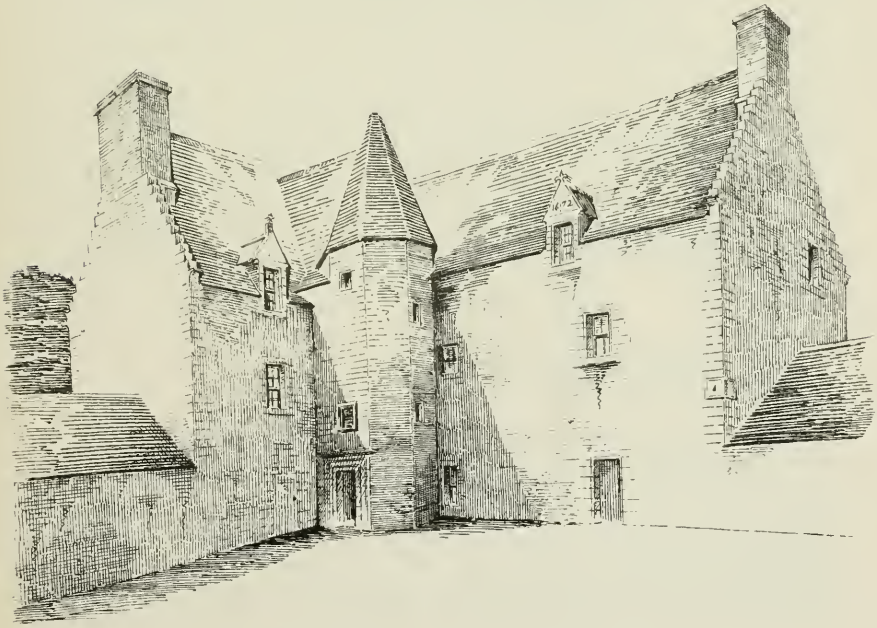


Fig. 1361.—Cockburn House. View from North-East.

still in a state of good preservation, and in its outward aspect has undergone but little change since it was erected upwards of two centuries ago, but the interior has been remodelled. In general plan it resembles Bonhard House, erected earlier (see Vol. III. p. 533), and situated about twelve miles distant, being on the L Plan, with an octagonal turret staircase in the re-entering angle, in which is the entrance doorway, as shown in the View (Fig. 1361). The turret is in the north-east angle, which was the favourite position for the doorway, as it gave the rooms on the south side the full benefit of the sun. But here, as at Bonhard, a new door and entrance lobby have been opened up in the south front, and the stair has been diverted in its lower flight to meet the altered circumstances. The old entrance doorway is neatly moulded, and has a slight cornice above the lintel (Fig. 1362). Each front of the house presents a series of dormer windows similar in design to those seen in the Views, of one of which an enlarged Sketch is given bearing the date 1672 (see Fig. 1362). There is a single-faced sundial on the south front and a two-faced one at the north-east corner.

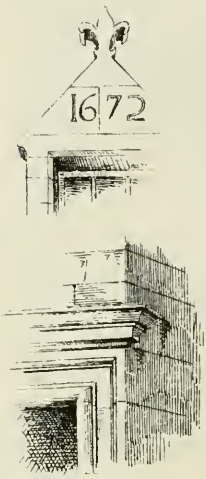


Fig. 1362.—Cockburn House. Dormer and Cornice of Doorway.

From the titles of the lands of Cockburn, we find that John Lindsay of Corrington was infefted by William Lord Ruthven of Balerno in the lands of Cockburn in 1468, and with this family they remained till 1670. On 9th June 1671 there is a disposition of the lands in favour of Mr. William Chieslie and the deceased Agnes Rutherford, his spouse. From the date on the dormer we may suppose the house to have been built by this proprietor. But he does not appear to have possessed the lands for a long period, as in 1678 they are disponed to Mr. James Lewis of Merchiston.

CORSTON TOWER, Fifeshire.

A ruin situated a quarter of a mile west from Strathmiglo, at the base of the Wester Lomond. It is shown in Fig. 1363 as almost entire, only wanting the roof, but about five years ago the whole structure fell, with the exception of the east wall, coloured black on Plan (Fig. 1364). Looking at the rent in the south wall (seen in the View), one would have been prepared for the fall of the west wall, but not for such an extensive disaster as really occurred. Shortly after this event Corston

became the property of the Marquis of Bute, who has rebuilt the lower part of the old walls, and generally taken means to preserve what remains. The Plan shows by hatched lines the work done by Lord

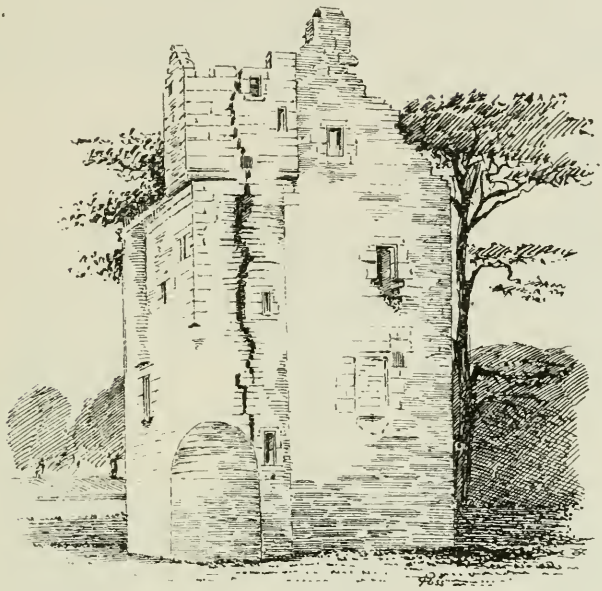


Fig. 1363.—Corston Tower. View from South-West.

Bute. The tower was three full stories high, with a story in the roof, and a watch-tower placed in the usual way over the staircase, which occupied the south-west corner. The ground floor only was vaulted. The joists of the upper floors, which existed till recently, were of black oak, and the roof was covered with heavy pavement slabs. On the second floor a garde-robe still exists at the north-east corner, with an exit at the ground level. There were outbuildings connected with the castle on the west side, of which traces of foundations remain. The kitchen was a detached one-story building, somewhat like that at Kinnaird Castle, Carse of Gowrie; it stood at the south-west corner. The garden, which extended to about three-quarters of a Scotch acre, lay mostly to the south-east. These adjuncts have all been swept away, and only the fragment of a dovecot remains, situated about twenty yards to the north, on the banks of the Eden.

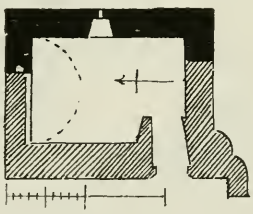


Fig. 1364.—Corston Tower. Plan.

In the fifteenth century Corston belonged to John Ramsay, who was descended from the house of Carnock. His son, Sir John of Corston, received from James III. the barony and lordship of Bothwell, with the title of Lord Bothwell, the lands and dignity being confirmed by Parliament in 1483. The lands of Corston remained in the possession of the Ramsays till about 1669, when they passed into the hands of a family named Colquhoun. The tower was probably built in the seventeenth century.

CRICHTON HOUSE, Midlothian.

This is a simple mansion of the L Plan, which stands not far from the well-known castle of the same name. It is evidently a structure of the seventeenth century, erected after the angle turrets and all other symbols

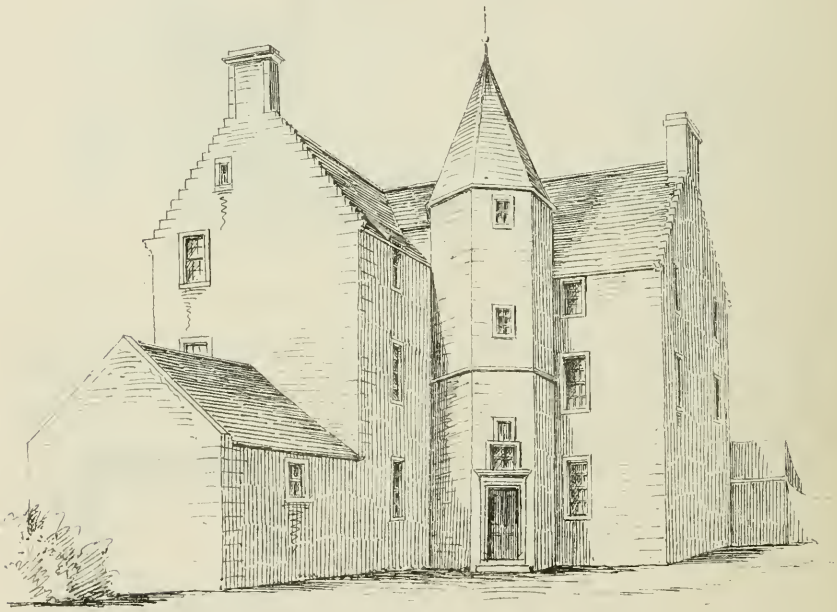


Fig. 1365.—Crichton House. View from South-West.

of the castle had been abandoned, and is a good example of a plain Scottish house (Fig. 1365), built on one of the traditional plans, and retaining only the features required at the period. Over the entrance doorway is inserted a small window to light the entrance lobby and staircase, and above it is a panel, which doubtless once contained the proprietor's arms. The building is now occupied as a farm-house.

CULCREUCH,* Stirlingshire.

This old tower stands at the base of the Fintry Hills, in the Endrick Valley, at a distance of about eight miles from Kippen Railway Station. It consists of a sixteenth century keep (Fig. 1366), still in perfect preservation, and inhabited, together with a large addition on the east and north

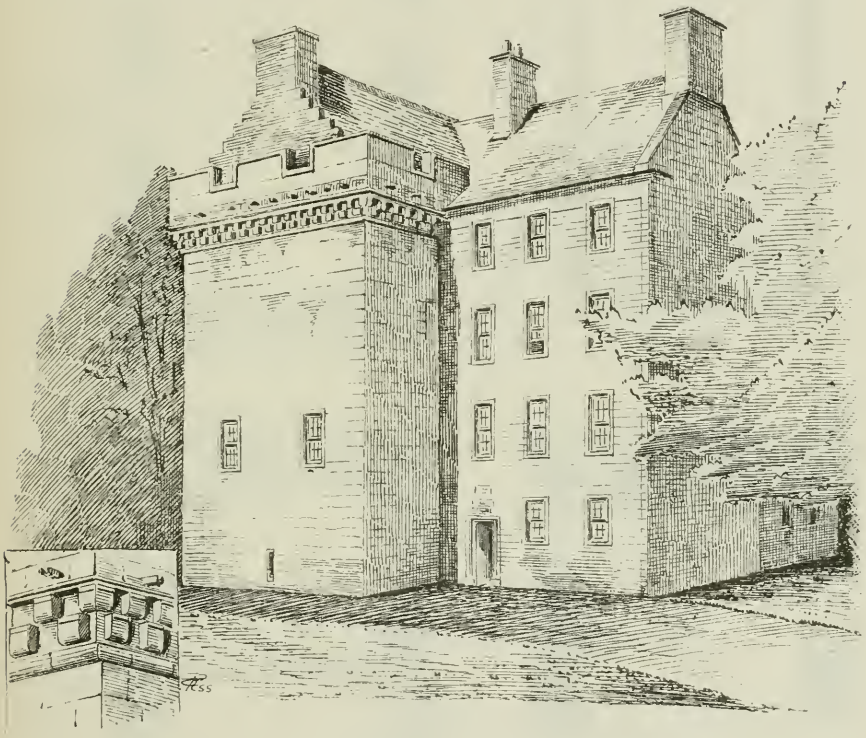


Fig. 1366.—Culcreuch. View from South-West.

sides (see View), made probably at the end of the seventeenth century. At the time when this was erected, various alterations were necessarily made on the keep, such as opening doors of communication between the old and new buildings, closing up doors, windows, and slits, and enlarging those that were left in the older structure. The old staircase was entirely removed, and all trace of it obliterated, a handsome scale and platt stair in the new building supplying its place.

* We are indebted to Mr. James D. Roberton for bringing this castle under our notice, and for the plans and descriptive notes regarding it.

The keep (Fig. 1367) measures 41 feet long by 28 feet 9 inches broad, and is four stories high. The height to the top of the gabled roof is about 47 feet.

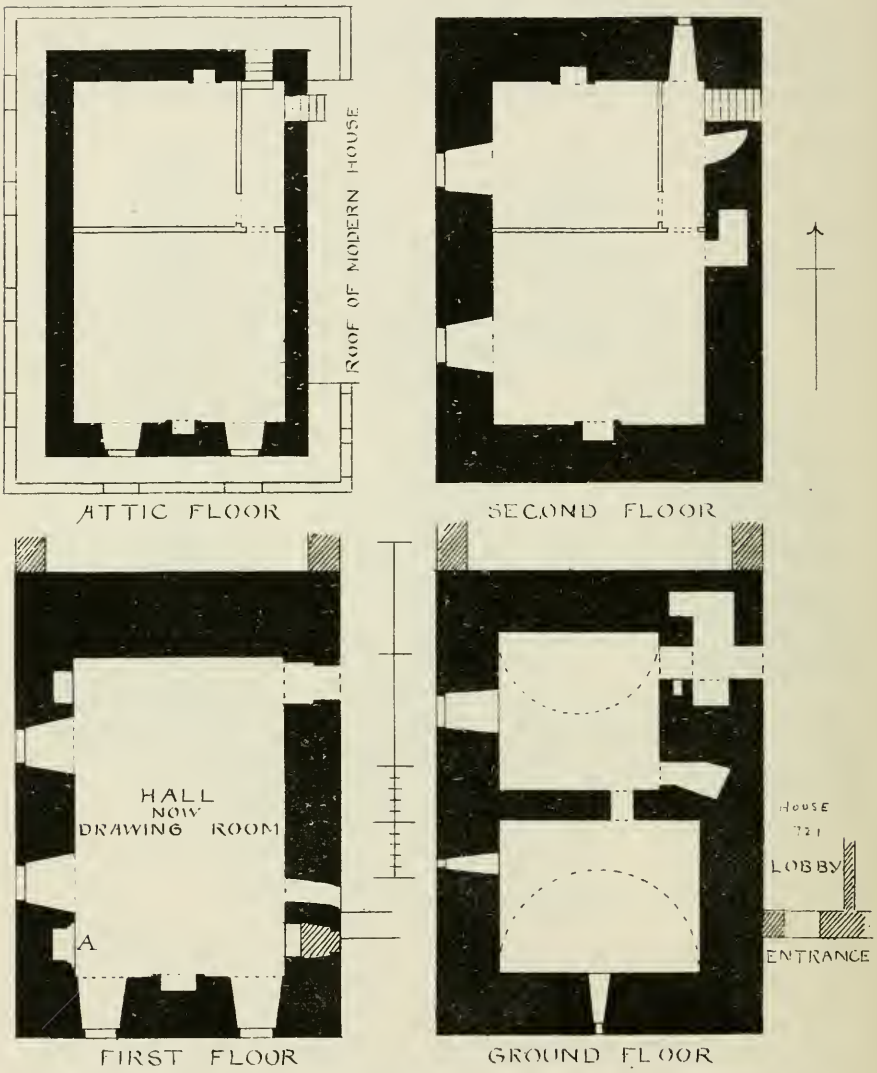


Fig. 1367.—Culcreuch. Plans.

The entrance door is in the north end of the east wall, which is here about 9 feet thick. It leads into a passage, which contains a recess on

either hand, as seen on Ground Plan. The recess in the angle may have contained a stair, or perhaps there was no communication between the ground floor and the floor above, and the main entrance was on the first floor. From the entrance passage a second door, secured with a sliding bar, leads to the two vaulted cellars on the ground floor.

The hall occupies the whole of the first floor. The fireplace is in the south end, and is modern. In the west wall (at A on the Plan) is the ambry shown in Fig. 1368. It appears originally to have been enriched with a bead and hollow moulding cut in stone, and finished with an ogee-shaped arch; but at the time of the additions already referred to the walls of the hall were lathed and strapped, and the original simple moulding was added to in plaster in the manner shown by hatched lines on the section of the moulding (see Fig. 1368).

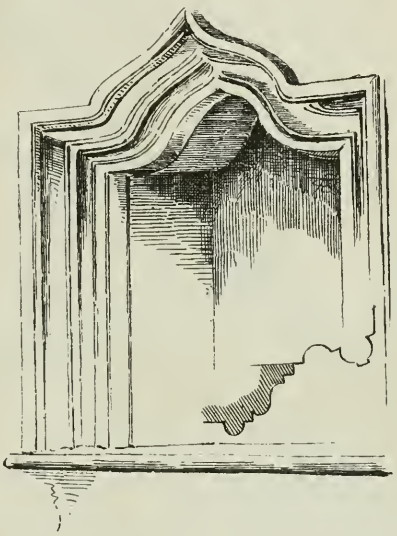


Fig. 1368.—Culcreuch.
Ambry at A on Plan.

The upper floors each contain two rooms, each room having a fireplace. One of the rooms on the second floor has a garde-robe in the east wall. The attic floor is, as sometimes happens, partly in the roof, the floor of the battlement walk being 3 feet 9 inches higher than the floor of the attic.

The battlement walk is composed of large stones, which overlap in the usual manner. The parapet is supported on checkered corbelling, with one continuous course beneath (see enlarged Sketch, Fig. 1366). The upper part of the parapet wall is modern. Over the altered entrance doorway (seen in Fig. 1366) there are two worn carved stones. On the under one can be seen the date 1721, with initials and indications of arms. On the upper stone can be faintly observed the first two figures of a date in the seventeenth century, and traces of arms. This stone probably marks the date of the addition.

The estate of Culcreuch formerly belonged to the Napiers, lately of Milliken, who, on the death of the third baron of Merchiston, succeeded to the old baronetcy. At the beginning of this century it became the property of the Spiers of Ellerslie, but was sold in 1890 to Mr. Waters.

CULROSS ABBEY HOUSE,* Perthshire.

This mansion (Fig. 1369) closely adjoins the east end of the remains of the Abbey of Culross, the front facing southwards and overlooking the Frith of Forth. The building was begun in 1608 by Edward Bruce,

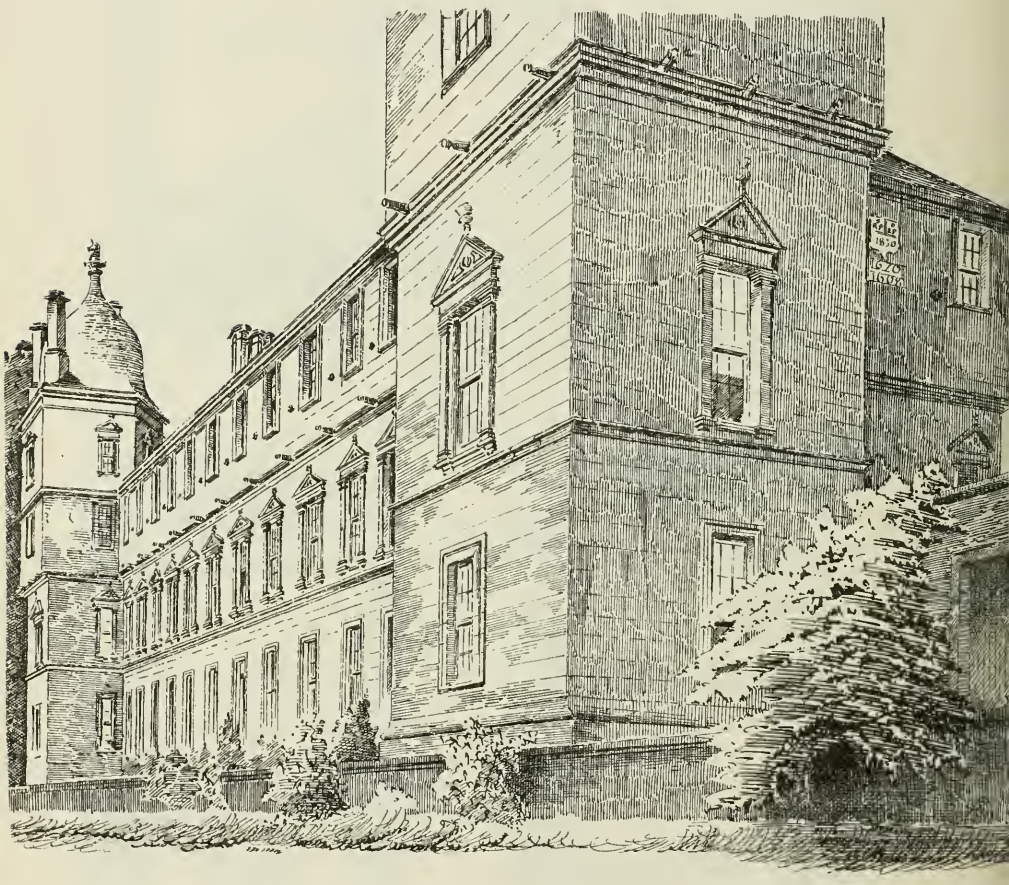


Fig. 1369.—Culross Abbey House. View from South-East.

second son of Edward Bruce of Blairhall, who was raised to the peerage in 1602, under the title of Lord Bruce of Kinloss. Two years afterwards his lordship died, having completed the south front and a small portion

* See *Culross and Tulliallan*, by David Beveridge, Vol. I. p. 110, from which the historical facts in this notice are derived.

of the western side. The edifice was completed by Alexander, second Earl of Kincardine, who in 1670 added a third story, which was not a part of the original design.

At the end of last century the Culross estate passed into the hands of Sir Robert Preston, who destroyed a great part of the old abbey, and made a ruin of this house. "The roof was taken off, the window frames and doors removed, and the whole building gutted and dismantled."* Towards the end of his life he set about the work of repairing the damage he had done; and in 1830, when Sir Walter Scott visited Culross, he mentions in his Diary that the work of repairing the mansion was then in progress.

Mr. Beveridge believes that this house was designed by Inigo Jones, but admits that there is no evidence on the subject.† There is very little probability of this having been the case. The whole of the details betray the hand of one little accustomed to pure Renaissance design. It seems much more likely to have been the work of some one of the same school as John Mercer, the architect of the monument in the abbey church adjoining, above described.

DARNICK TOWER,‡ Roxburghshire.

This well-preserved and interesting Border pele is situated at the base of the Eildon Hills, about one mile west from Melrose. The portion tinted black on the Plans (Fig. 1370) shows the ancient structure, and the part drawn in hatched lines has been added at a later period, so as to provide the increased accommodation requisite in modern times. These additions have been so made as in no way to detract from the ancient edifice (Fig. 1371). The tower measures about 30 feet from east to west by 22 feet from north to south (Fig. 1372), with a square turret projecting from the south front, containing the entrance doorway and a wheel-stair leading to the upper floors and to the battlements, from the level of which, in the thickness of the north wall of the tower, a smaller wheel-stair leads up to the watch-turret, situated over the main staircase, and carried a story higher than the pele.

The ground floor, entering from the stair-foot, appears to have been strongly guarded with double doors; it was vaulted, but about 110 years ago this vaulting fell, and the sides of the walls were dressed up so as to get a square ceiling in the kitchen. The hall occupies the whole of the first floor, and is an apartment measuring 22 feet 6 inches by 14 feet

* *Culross and Tulliallan*, Vol. II. p. 248. † *Ibid.*, Vol. I. p. 111.

‡ For the measured plans and elevations of this tower, and for information regarding it, we are indebted to the proprietor, Mr. Andrew Heiton, architect, Perth.

6 inches, with a massive fireplace at the west end. It is lighted with three windows, one having in the thickness of the wall a wide recess for seats. In the staircase adjoining the hall door there is a stone sink, with spout projecting to the outside. The second floor is similar in arrangement, and has a shot-hole beneath one of its windows, commanding the entrance doorway. Entering from the battlements, there is a considerable apartment in the roof, now fitted up with a collection of old armour. The

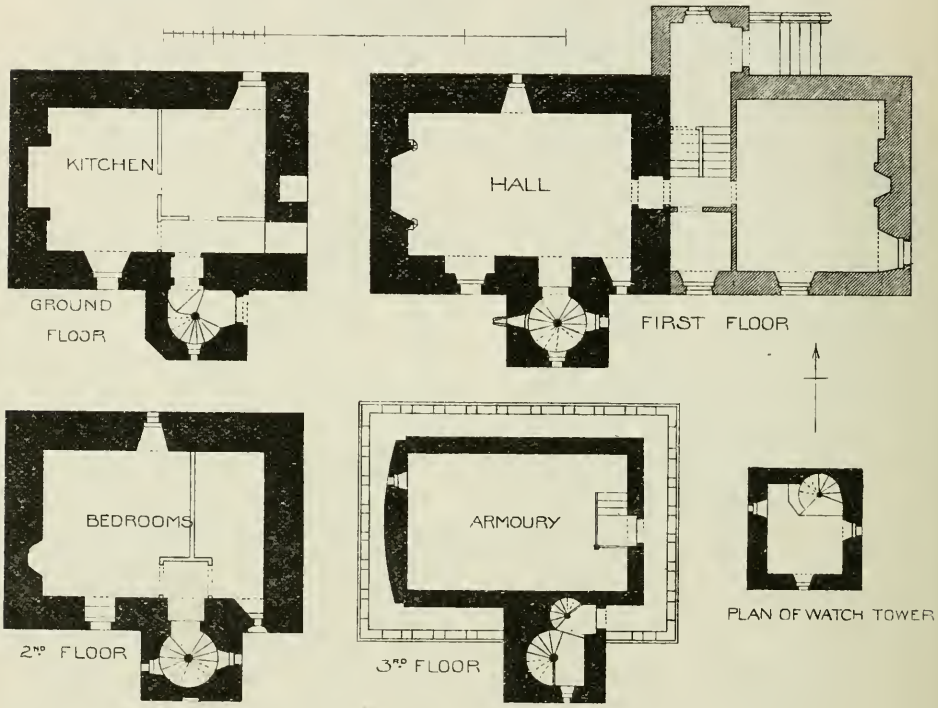


Fig. 1370.—Darnick Tower. Plans.

main west gable is peculiar in having a rounded surface, the wall being thinned towards the eaves, so as to gain convenient space in the battlement walk. The battlements are paved with flags, and have numerous gargoyles for carrying off the water. The watch-tower is corbelled out in a picturesque manner; it is vaulted, and has a stone roof outside. It likewise has a stone floor, carried on a vault over the main stair. In both cases spaces are left above the arching for pigeons.

Darnick has always been an inhabited house, and in the constant possession of the Heitons, an ancient Scottish family. An older pele

stood on the side, but was razed to the ground in Hertford's expedition in 1545. In 1566 a new charter was granted, under the sign-manual of Mary and Darnley, to Andrew de Heyton, and three years later the

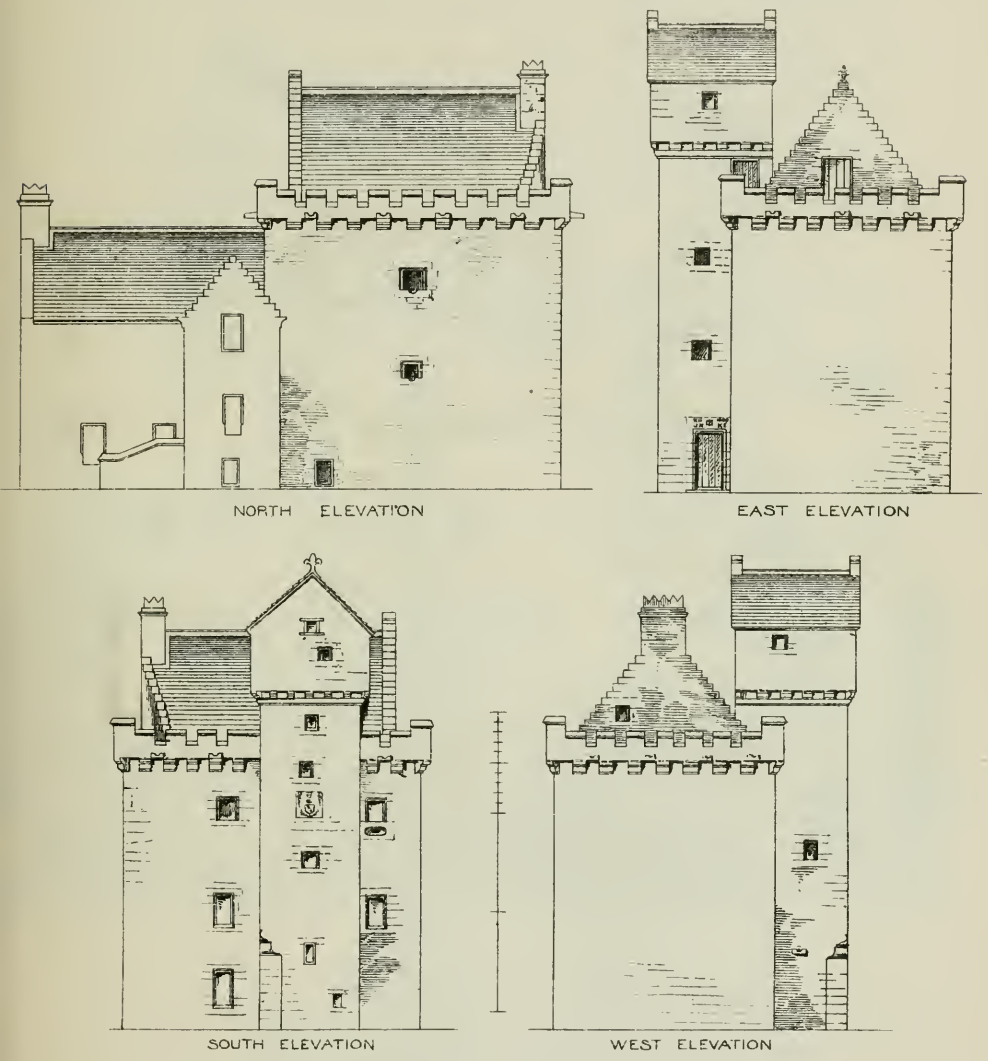


Fig. 1371.—Darnick Tower. Elevations.

existing building was erected by him, as we find from his initials, and those of his wife, R. F., with the date 1569, carved over the entrance door. On the south face of the tower are the Heiton arms—or, on a

bend sable three bull's heads cabossed of the first. Above this is the crest—out of a ducal coronet a bull's head armed of the first, with the family motto, "*Cave Taurum.*"

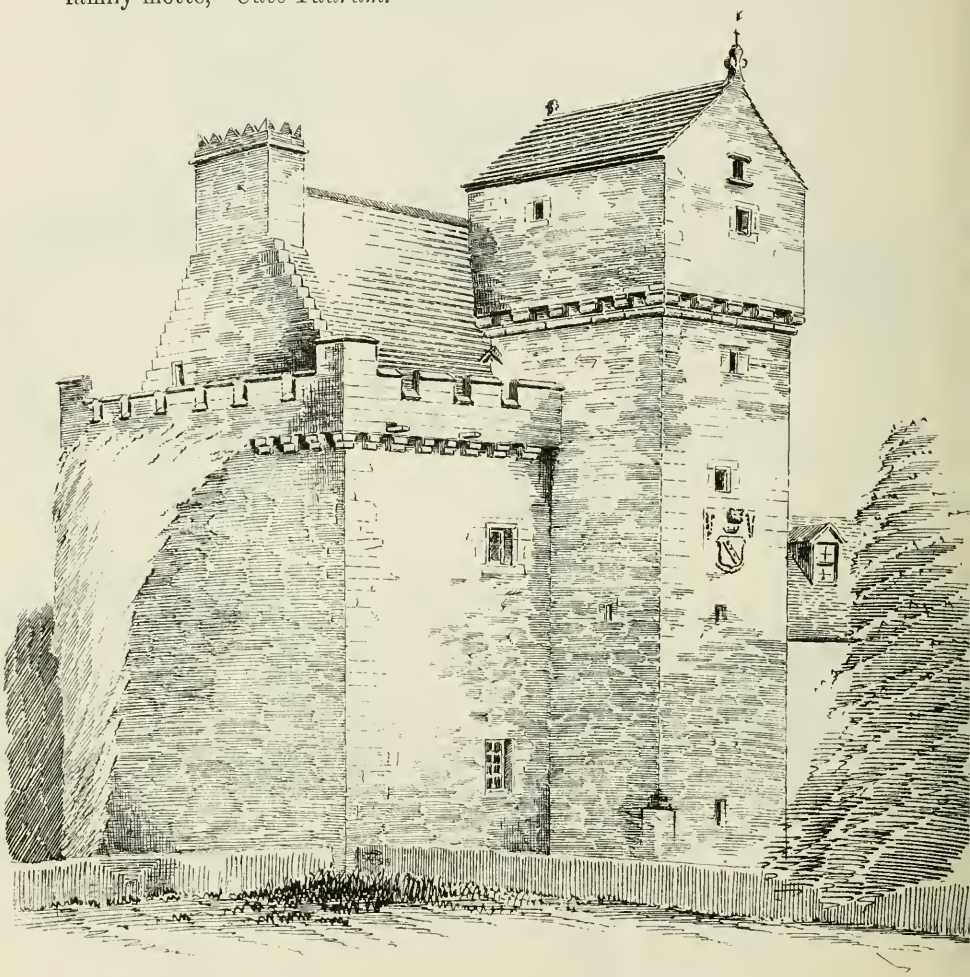


Fig. 1372.—Darnick Tower. View from South-East.

DOG CASTLE, TORSA, Loch Melfort,* Argyllshire.

This once extensive fortress is now reduced to the remains of the enclosing walls, which rise from the perpendicular faces of a detached rock at the

* We have to thank Mr. John William Burns for information regarding this structure.

north end of the island of Torsa, near Loch Melfort, on the West Coast. It consists of a higher platform about 40 feet square, and a lower outer court next the sea upwards of 100 feet in length, with a round tower at the north-east angle. The rock is scarped all round so as to afford no foothold, and the lower clefts of the rock are carefully built up with stone and mortar. The masonry of the walls consists of stones about 3 feet by 2 feet and 2 feet thick, and the irregular joints are made up with smaller slaty stones, like many of the other castles of the West Coast. The spaces within the walls are now green mounds, the inner mound being about 10 feet higher than the outer. The rock is 20 feet high on the average, and there is about 10 feet of masonry on the top in the best preserved parts, but some building exists all round the summit.

Mr. Burns observes that there are smaller forts all round Loch Melfors and on the islands near, but is unable to say whether these are prehistoric, or have been erected with the view of forming Loch Melfort into a well-defended arsenal.

DOUGLAS CASTLE, Lanarkshire.

Of this the famous "Castle Dangerous," the fortress of the friends of Wallace and Bruce, not a trace now remains. The solitary tower (Fig. 1373) which represents the old castle exhibits all the features of a structure

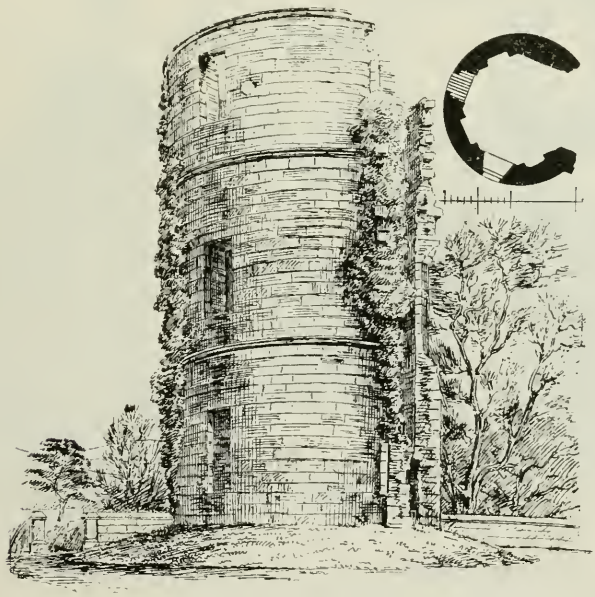


Fig. 1373.—Douglas Castle. Plan and View from South-West

not earlier than the seventeenth century. It appears to have been a detached building connected with the enclosing walls. The large square windows and the thin walls indicate a late date. The earliest notice of Douglas Castle occurs in 1288. It was taken by Edward I., and retaken by the Scots, and formed the scene of many bold adventures of the good Sir James Douglas during the War of Independence. It is said to have been razed to the ground by James II., but in 1644 Godscroft wrote that a tower built by Clifford still stood, and was known as "Harry's Tower."

In 1707, when the dukedom of Douglas was created, this castle was declared to be its principal messuage, but in 1755 the whole structure, with the exception of the tower shown in the figure, was destroyed by fire.

The modern castle, a seat of the Earl of Home, is erected close to the old tower. It was designed by Adam, and founded in 1757.*

DOWER HOUSE, Corstorphine, Midlothian.

This house stands a little to the north of the site of the old castle of Corstorphine, of which nothing now remains except the circular

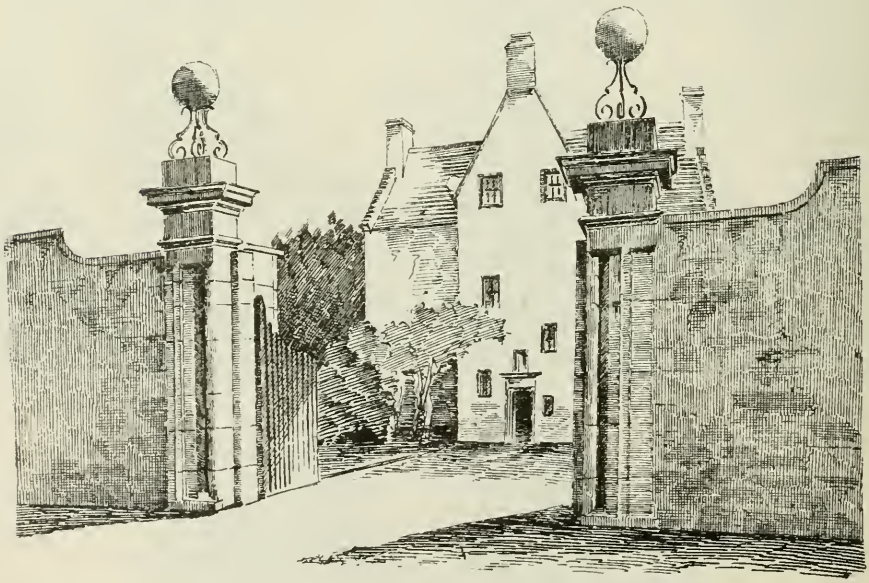


Fig. 1374.—Dower House. View from North.

* *Irving's History of the Upper Ward of Lanarkshire.*

dovecot. "The house was probably built," says Mr. Selway,* "by one of the Lords Forrester as a dower house about 1660-70." The pillars of the gateway leading to the house (Fig. 1374) are of a picturesque design, and the iron supports of the stone balls are rather unusual features.

The house itself is of the T form, and is a plain design of the latter half of the Fourth Period.

DUNS CASTLE,† Berwickshire.

This castle is situated in the immediate neighbourhood of the town of Duns. As will be seen from the Ground Plan (Fig. 1375), considerable additions have been made to it at various times. The portion tinted black

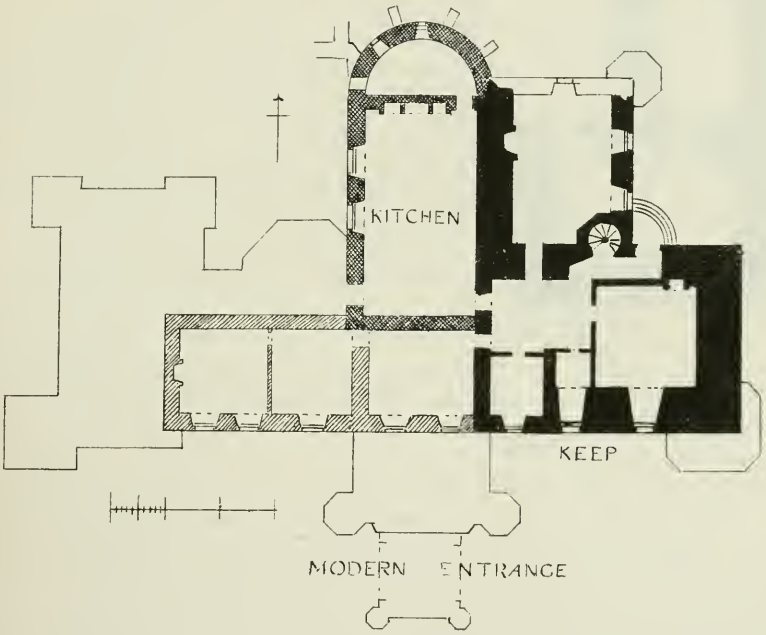


Fig. 1375.—Duns Castle. Plan of Ground Floor.

shows the ancient castle, and the singly-hatched part was erected by the first William Hay of Drummelzier, when the estate came into the possession of the family in the closing years of the seventeenth century. The cross-

* *A Midlothian Village*, by G. Upton Selway.

† We are indebted to Mr. J. Ferguson, Duns, for bringing this castle under our notice, and for information regarding it, as also to Mr Hay the proprietor, for the use of the plans, prepared in 1818 by James Gillespie Graham, architect, Edinburgh.

hatched portion was erected at a subsequent period by Alexander Hay of Drummelzier, or by his son Robert. The building shown in outline, with still more extensive erections towards the west, not shown on Plan, were added in 1820. The ancient castle was then done up in the castellated style, and much of its interest as a relic of earlier times wiped out. No idea can now be formed of its ancient external appearance, except what can be gathered from the plan, and by comparison with similar examples, no view of the castle in its original condition being preserved. The ancient keep was a structure of great strength, and of the L Plan. The main building measured about 50 feet from east to west by 35 feet in width. The wing, which is nearly square, projected about 30 feet. The walls were about 8 feet in thickness, and the castle was doubtless arched in certain of its floors. It will be observed from the Plan that the west wall of the main building and the walls of the wing have been partially reduced in thickness. The north wall of the latter is of this century. On the Plan of the First Floor (Fig. 1376) we have shown these thinned walls restored to something like what their original dimensions probably were. The windows on the Plans are drawn as they now exist, except at the east end of the hall, where there is a large modern projecting one. The entrance doorway is in the re-entering angle, adjoining which a wheel-stair leads to the upper floors, of which there are four in the main building and five in the wing. The roof, with its ancient defences, is entirely obliterated.

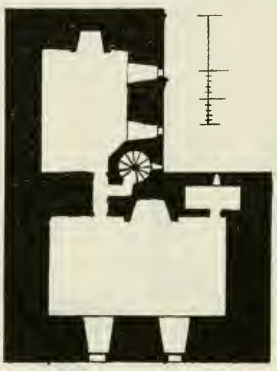


Fig. 1376. Duns Castle. Plan of First Floor.

The tower and lands of Duns were bestowed by Bruce on Thomas Randolph, Earl of Moray, and he is supposed to have built this keep about 1320. Duns did not escape the disastrous ravages of the English expeditions during the first half of the sixteenth century; and from a contemporary account of Hertford's second expedition in 1545,* we find that, after the army passed the Water of Tweed, they "birnd and destrued the nonery cald Colstreme, so to Fogga, and thair campeit that nyght, and many a town birnd that day, and a Monday Downes (Duns) tower and towne awaretrown (overthrown) and birnd all the pares w^{ch} is 1 (parish which has 50) towns and willaiges by longeyng to the said Downes; and the nexht day to West Nysbed, w^{e} was birnd, and owaiertrown the castell, and many mor." Further on a list is given of fifty-two places burned in the parish, and the castle is referred to as "the towre of

* See *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, Vol. I. pp. 275, 278, Sessions 1851-1854.

Dunce raced" (razed). It is just possible that the walls of the wing already referred to may then have been overthrown, and rebuilt at some later time in a less massive manner. A charter under the Great Seal a few years after the raid on the castle grants the lands to the proprietor *de novo*, and proceeds on the supposition that the original writs had been burned by the English. General Leslie had his headquarters in Duns Castle in 1639.

There is reason to believe that the old tower had lost its ancient battlements before the alterations of 1820, and that it was covered with a wide slated roof.

EAST CAIRNS CASTLE, Midlothian.

A ruin standing on the northern slope of the Pentland Hills, in the parish of Midcalder, about twelve miles south-west from Edinburgh. The Water of Leith rises in the neighbourhood, and the large lake-like reservoir of the Edinburgh Water Trust comes up to within a few yards of the castle. The building is now in a very ruinous condition, a considerable portion having been taken down about twenty years ago. Its plan is of the modified ⌊ form (Fig. 1377), the wing being projected so as to command two sides of the main block. The tower rose to a height of three floors above the ground floor. The basement in both towers was vaulted, as was also the first floor of the smaller tower or wing, the remains of the latter vault being visible in the View (Fig. 1378). An entrance exists on the ground floor into the large tower, at the re-entering angle, by a round-arched doorway, and a door of communication leads into the smaller tower. It is not clear whether there was a stair from the ground floor upwards, but there was a separate high entrance at the first floor level, as shown on the Plan and View. This entrance is square-headed, and a wheel-stair adjoining the door led to the upper floors, in each of which there was a fireplace, and windows with stone seats. The windows were glazed in the upper part, as is seen from the checks cut for the glass. On the ground level of the smaller tower there is a garde-robe shoot on the west side. The existing tower has had the masonry stripped off the inside to such an extent as to greatly imperil its security, and the masonry round the arched doorway is in several places reduced to mere points of support.

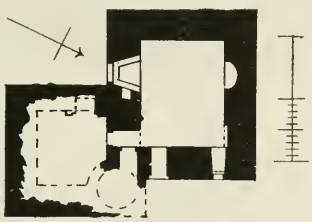


Fig. 1377.—East Cairns Castle. Plan of First Floor.

Not much appears to be known regarding the history of this castle, but it probably belongs to the sixteenth century. In the Retours of 27th

August 1684 we find the following:—"Andreas Aitkene mercator de Edinburgh, hæres Thomæ Aitkene in Mitchellhill, patris, in annuo redditu

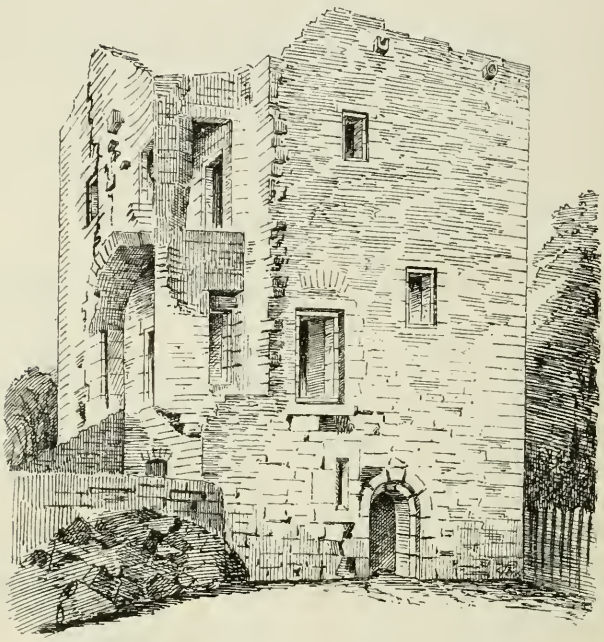


Fig. 1378.—East Cairns Castle. View from North-East.

£40, correspondente 1000 m. de lie roume et terris de Wester Cairns, infra parochiam de Midcalder et baroniam de Calder."

The castle is situated on the slope between the hills of Easter and Wester Cairns.

EDMONSTON CASTLE,* near Biggar, Lanarkshire.

This old tower stands on the right bank of a small stream among the hills between Biggar and Dolphinton, and close to the border of Peeblesshire.

The lands of Edmonston and Candy were resigned in 1322 by William of Edmonston to Sir James Douglas, the ancestor of the Morton and Dalkeith families, with consent of Gilbert Fleming of Biggar, the superior. The Douglases held them, with the fortalice, mill, &c., for over three hundred years, till the middle of the seventeenth century, when they

* We have to thank Mr. J. D. Roberton for the drawings and description of this edifice.

were sold by the then earl to Baillie of Walston. At the beginning of the eighteenth century the estate was acquired by a Laurence Brown, who died at the age of ninety-two, and with his descendants it remained till 1867, when it was bought by W. A. Woddrop of Ellsrickle and Dalmarnock.

The tower (Fig. 1379), which measures 26 feet by 20 feet 6 inches, and is three stories high, is a small one, and was built probably about 1500 (or fifty years earlier). It is peculiar in having the stair contained in a round turret projecting from an angle, instead of rising in the thickness of the walls; but all the other features are the same as those of towers of the above period. The outer door gives access to a small lobby or passage

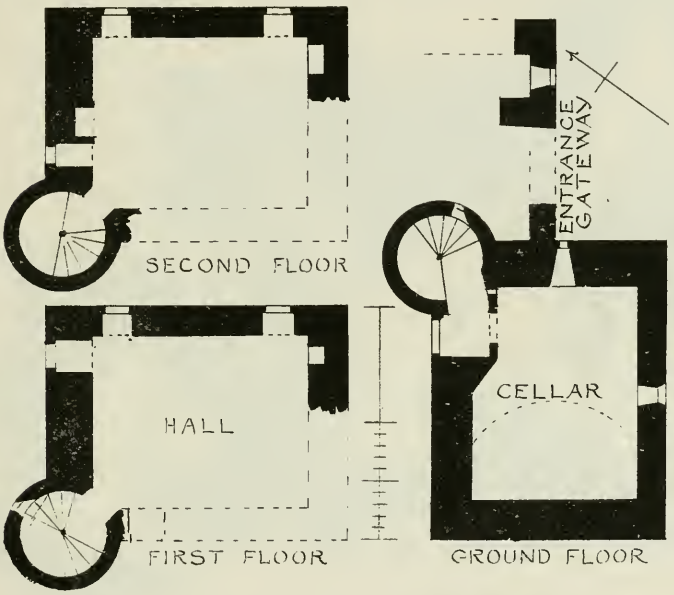


Fig. 1379.—Edmonston Castle. Plans.

which leads to the stair. In this passage there is a small slit or spy-hole communicating with the vaulted cellar, which is entered by a door facing the entrance. The ground floor contains the usual vaulted cellar or room, which has a shot-hole in the wall opposite the door, and a small window high up in one of the end walls.

The stair leads first to the hall, which occupies the whole of the first floor, and was also entered direct from the outside by a door above the one at the ground level. The hall has a window looking out to the gate of the courtyard, two in the south-east wall, and a small cupboard in the south-west wall. In this wall was the fireplace, which, though not fine or

large, had good jambs. One of these fell in the winter of 1889-90 from the effects of the weather.

The stair continues to the upper floor, which also contains only one room. This room has a large press in the south-west wall, two windows above those in the hall, and the fireplace, good though not ornamental, and a window in the south-east wall. What is now left of the tower so covered with ivy that one cannot see the corbels or top of the walls (Fig. 1380).

The tower has formed part of a courtyard, the gateway and piece of wall of which still stand at the south-east end. A second house was built in the courtyard, but when it was pulled down in 1815, on the erection of

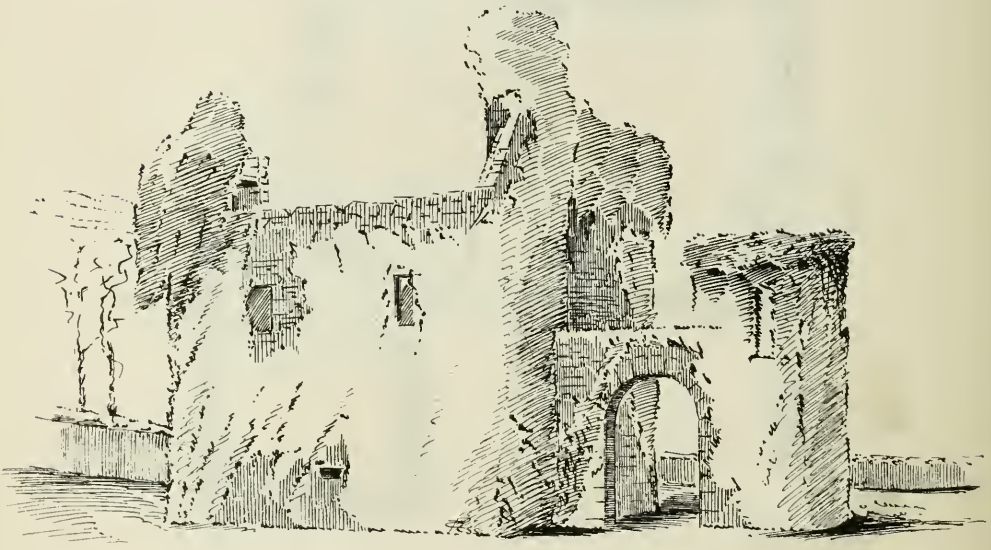


Fig. 1380.—Edmonston Castle. View from South-East.

a modern mansion lower down the hill, the outline and buildings of the courtyard were obliterated.

The building, except for the want of a few slates, was intact up till 1872. In that year the then tenant being afraid that part of it might fall, dynamite was applied to it, with the result that the north-east wall and part of the south-west, including the greater part of the hall fireplace, were blown down to within a few feet of the ground, and part of the vaulting of the cellar was smashed through. Instead of this wanton destruction, the house could have been put in good order for a few pounds.

Although it has not been a "great place," Edmonston has been a good specimen of its time of a castle with a courtyard, and when held by the Morton Douglases must have seen some service.

FERRY-PORT-ON-CRAIG CASTLE,* Fifeshire.

This edifice, of which nothing now remains, was probably the most massive example of the Z Plan in Scotland. It stood on ground rising up from the Tay, overlooking the entrance to the river opposite Broughty Castle. About the year 1855, the vaulted ground floor, the only portion then remaining, was removed. The small village of Ferry-Port-on-Craig,

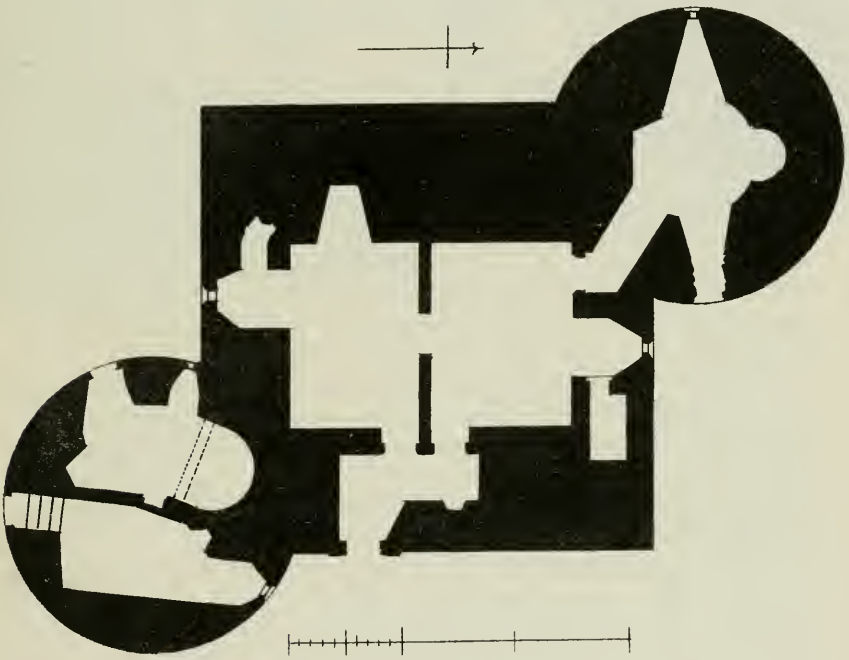


Fig. 1381.—Ferry-Port-on-Craig Castle. Plan.

which then adjoined the castle on the east, has since extended round the site, and almost all memory of the existence of this stronghold is obliterated.

The castle was about 40 feet square (Fig. 1381), with two round towers at the south-east and north-west angles, each about 26 feet in diameter. The walls varied in thickness from about 7 feet up to 12 feet 6 inches.

* We are indebted to Mr. T. S. Robertson for the plan of this castle, made by him before it was removed; and to Mr. Agnew, Dundee, for information regarding it.

The entrance doorway, which projected a few inches, was on the east side, and gave access to the two vaults in the main building and to the north-west tower. The section through the north vault (Fig. 1382) shows the entrance to the round tower, and the finely-arched recess leading to the shot-hole in the north wall. Leading off this recess there was a mural closet or ambry, raised two or three feet above the floor and checked for a door. Another finely-arched ambry was formed in the west wall of the south vault; it was constructed as shown on Plan, being narrower at the back than at the front. The south-east tower had a separate entrance from the outside, and was divided into two places; one of these appears to have been a kitchen, with an arch for the fireplace, as shown by the dotted lines on the Plan. There does not appear to have been any communication between the ground floor and the upper floors.

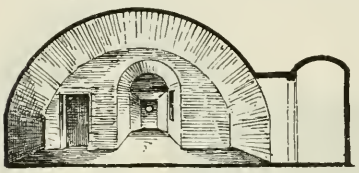


Fig. 1382.—Ferry-Port-on-Craig Castle. Entrance to Round Tower.

On the 18th May 1588, King James VI. by charter disponed in feu-farm to Robert Malvile of Murdocarny, treasurer depute, in liferent, and to Robert Malvile, his only son, in fee, the lands of South Ferry of Portincraig, with the "villa" and "porter" of the same.

On 1st February 1592, James ratified said charter in favour of said last-mentioned Robert Malvile in, *inter alia*, the lands of South Ferre, as in said charter, and specially the six acres of land called Gibbisland, "*cum domo et turre super eis fundata*, versus hie Craig-gait ad occiden, hie bank de chapil-bank ad orien, terras Jac. Hay ad Anstrum hie yairdheids villa de South Ferreis ad boream."

FORD HOUSE, Midlothian.

Ford House is situated near Pathhead, about four miles south from Dalkeith. It is the same type of house as Cockburn, and was built after it, in 1680; but it has been rather better preserved, having suffered little alteration either externally or internally (Fig. 1383). Here we have the entrance doorway at the south-east, so that there was not the inducement to change its position in modern times, which occurs when the entrance is found on the north side.

The house is a good example of its period, and has a warm and sheltered situation on the banks of the Tyne.

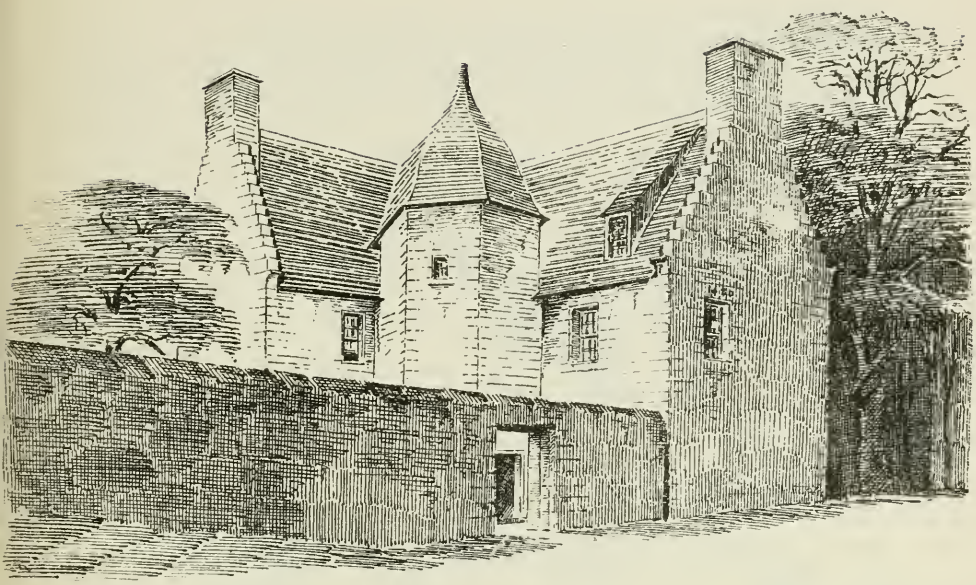


Fig. 1383.—Ford House. View from South-East.

FOWLIS EASTER CASTLE,* Perthshire.

This castle is situated about six miles north-west from Dundee. It is a building of the seventeenth century, and occupies part of the site of a much older structure, of which scanty remains still exist. From a description of the older castle,† made from a plan prepared about 1696, we gather that it consisted of a large quadrangle with a strong outer wall, defended by towers, having a portcullis gateway with a pointed arch, apparently something like that which now remains at Airlie.‡ The existing structure (Fig. 1384) is called on this plan the "Lady's Tower." It measures about 40 feet 6 inches from east to west by about 23 feet wide, and is four stories in height. A modern wing has been added to the north side, and the building is now occupied by farm labourers.

It is a very simple structure, but its prominent points are grouped in a picturesque manner. A wide projecting chimney containing the kitchen

* We are indebted to Mr. T. S. Robertson for assistance in connection with this building.

† *Historical Sketches of the Church and Parish of Fowlis Easter*, p. 90, by James Stuart. Dundee: W. & J. Middleton, 1865.

‡ *Ante*, p. 216.

fireplace, and having a few offsets as it rises, a round staircase turret, and a couple of dormer windows constitute its principal features.

The entrance doorway is in the east gable, and leads directly into the kitchen, which probably occupied the whole of the ground floor, and from

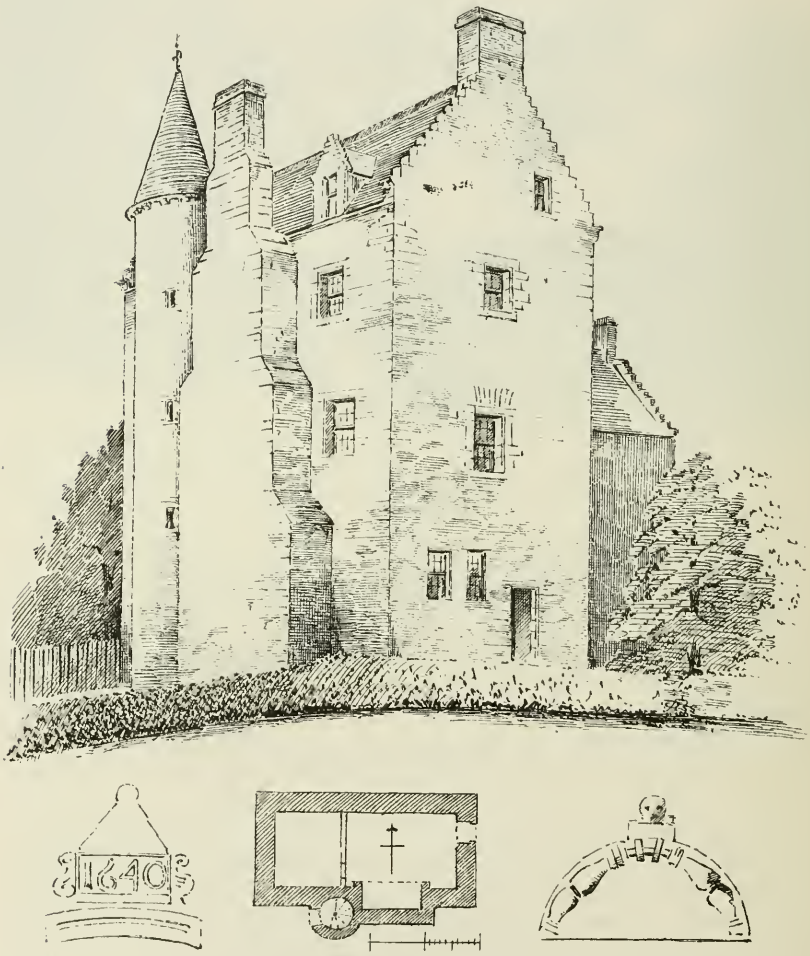


Fig. 1384.—Fowlis Easter Castle. View from South-East, Plan, and Details.

which, we presume, a door led into the staircase, as the present door from the outside into the stair (as shown on the Plan), is modern, as are also the first few steps of the stair.

The present dormer windows are of brick, and quite modern, but probably the tympanum (shown enlarged on Sketch, and now built into a house

adjoining) belonged to one of the original windows. The carved stone, bearing the date 1640, is also built into a modern house. It was probably taken from the castle, and presumably marks the date of erection. The "Lady's Tower" was built by Andrew Gray, eighth Lord Gray, who succeeded to the estates in 1612, and died in 1663.

The staircase tower was, till a few years ago, roofed over by a continuation of the slope of the main roof, so that the upper part of the masonry of the turret is necessarily modern.

Immediately adjoining the castle stands the interesting parish church, which is said to have been built by Andrew Gray of Fowlis, 1437-60.* It is one of the best-preserved examples of its age in Scotland, and is unique in the possession of several ancient paintings. It has lately received the most careful attention of the Rev. Mr. Burr, and Mr. Robertson, architect, and a new roof and bell turret have been constructed.

GAGIE HOUSE,† Forfarshire.

This small but interesting mansion-house is situated on the south bank of the Murroes Burn, about four or five miles north from Dundee.

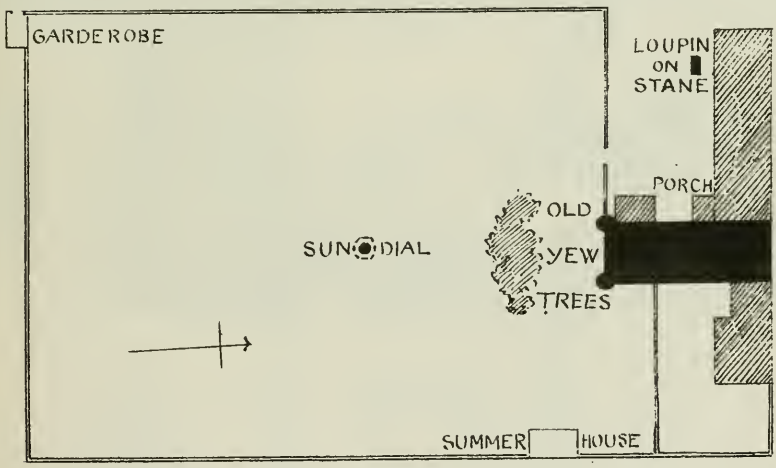


Fig. 1385.—Gagie House. Block Plan of House and Garden.

Although it has been slightly altered in parts, and has had various modern additions attached to it (shown by hatched lines on Plan,

* *Memorials of Angus and Mearns*, p. 235.

† We have to thank Mr. T. S. Robertson for the sketches of Gagie, and the historical information is obtained from Warden's *Angus or Forfarshire*, Vol. v. p. 11.

Fig. 1385), it still retains a certain old-fashioned aspect both as regards the house itself and its surroundings.

The old part of the building is shown tinted black on Plan. It is a long narrow structure of two stories in height, with round turrets at the south gable (seen in the View, Fig. 1386). There has been an alteration on this gable, which has been widened, as is seen from the perpendicular lines of the old corners.

Some of the rooms retain certain of their old features, such as chimney-pieces, wood-panelled walls and doors, and in one room (Fig. 1387) there

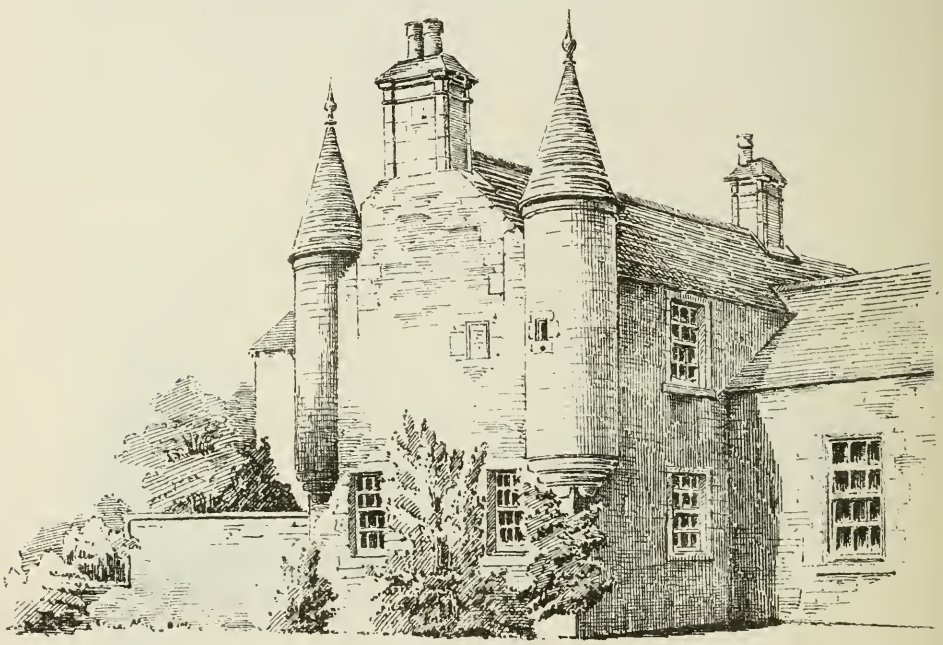


Fig. 1386.—Gagie House. View from South-East.

is a quaint writing-desk, with drawers fitted into the lower part of the window. Some of the ironwork from the doors, and other details, are shown in Fig. 1388.

The garden, with its old enclosing walls, still remains intact, with a group of yew trees in front of the house. The summer-house (Fig. 1389) is a fair specimen of Renaissance work, and has an open Doric colonnade towards the garden. On the building are carved the Guthrie arms, with the date 1614. The sundial (marked on the Plan), although of a plain design, well befits its situation.

At the end of the sixteenth century Gagie belonged to a family of the name of Sibbald, and in 1610 it was sold to William Guthrie, second son

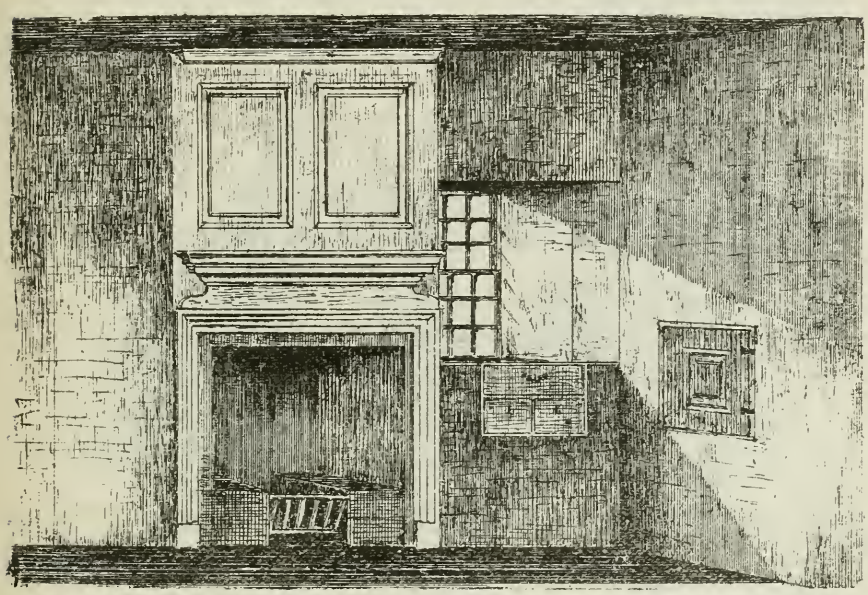


Fig. 1387.—Gagie House. View of Interior of Room.

of Alexander Guthrie of that Ilk. The house was doubtless built by one of this family, as, besides the arms on the summer-house already men-

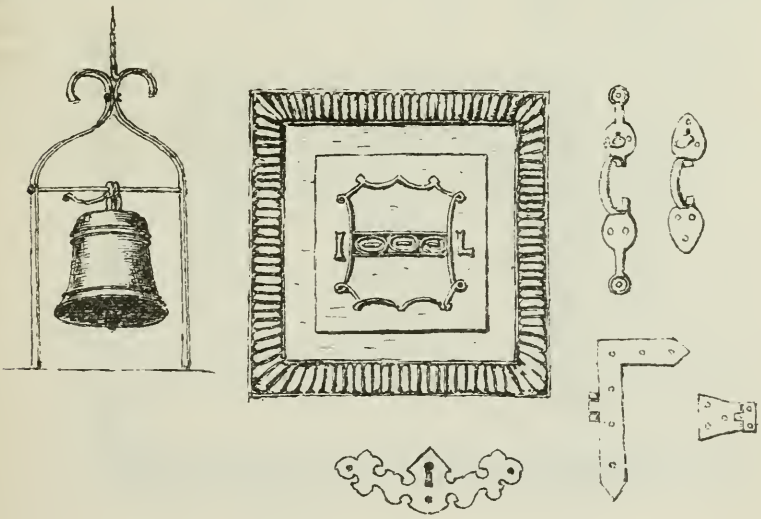


Fig. 1388.—Gagie House. Details.

tioned, the same arms occur over the entrance gateway to the courtyard, with the initials of John Guthrie of that Ilk and his wife.

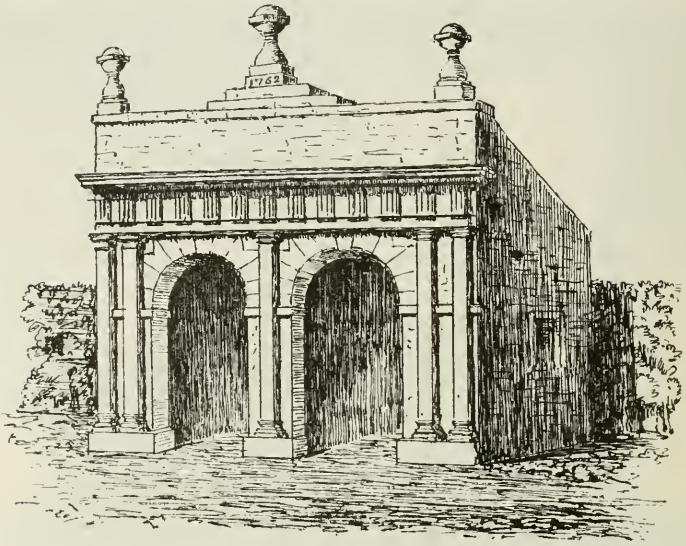


Fig. 1389.—Gagie House. Summer-House in Garden.

The panel seen in Fig. 1388 is on the west wall of the house, and contains the Leslie arms; the bell, with its iron frame (shown in the same figure), is placed near the kitchen, and is probably an old appendage of the house.

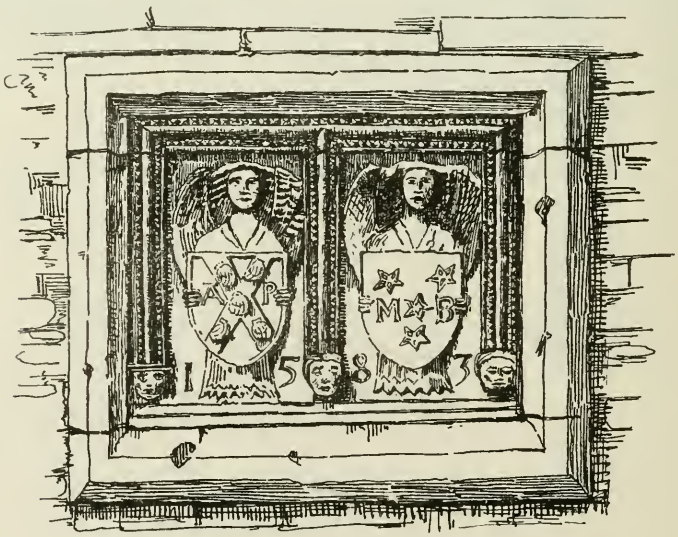


Fig. 1390.—Gala House, Arms from. (Now in Gate Lodge.)

GALA HOUSE,* Selkirkshire.

Fireplace Lintel and Panel.

The old mansion-house of Gala, which was deserted by the family ten or eleven years ago, is a plain and unpretending building, now quite surrounded by the modern town of Galashiels. It has been altered and added to at various periods, and is now almost unrecognisable as an old baronial edifice.

The panel (Fig. 1390), with the date 1583, was situated in the wall of what is undoubtedly the oldest portion of the building. It was removed at the time when the house was abandoned, and built into the wall of the lodge, at one of the entrances to the new mansion-house of Gala. The arms and initials on the shields are those of Andrew Pringle and his wife Marion, daughter of John, fifth Lord Borthwick. The height and width of the panel, including the moulded frame, measure 3 feet 3 inches by 2 feet 7 inches.

The fireplace lintel (Fig. 1391) had been plastered over, and was discovered during the execution of some structural alterations for the present proprietor. The arms and initials are those of Sir James Pringle (knighted by James VI.) and of his wife, Jean Ker of Linton. The lintel measures 9 feet 5 inches long by 1 foot 8 inches deep.

Fig. 1391.—Gala House. Fireplace Lintel.

GARLIES CASTLE,† Kirkcudbrightshire.

The ruined castle of Garlies is situated on a steep hill slope about three miles north-west of Newton-Stewart. The ground falls very rapidly outside the buildings along the south and south-east sides. The castle (Fig. 1392) has been a structure of considerable size and various ages,

* We have to thank Mr. W. Anderson for the accompanying sketches and notes.

† We are indebted to Mr. Galloway for the plan of and information regarding this castle.

and, as is usually the case, the oldest part (tinted black) is still the best preserved. This consists of the keep, a parallelogram measuring about 40 feet by 30 feet, and in its ruined condition attaining in parts a height of about 30 feet (Fig. 1393), with walls averaging about 6 feet in thickness. It is very much dilapidated, and till the present year lay buried to a

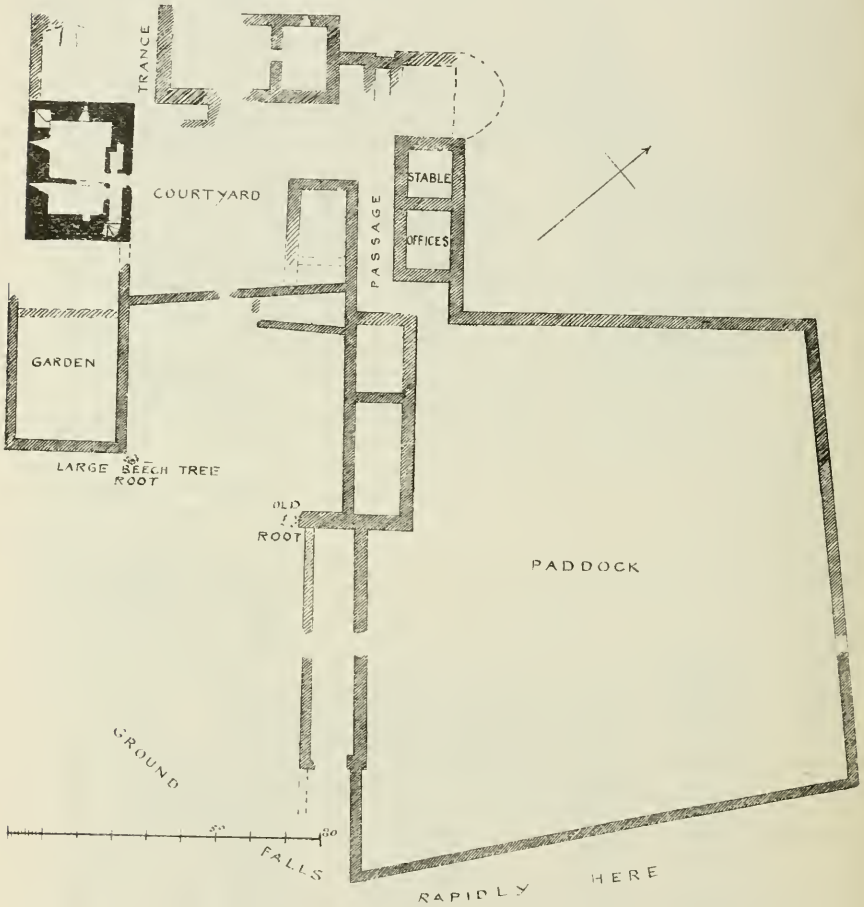


Fig. 1392.—Garlies Castle. Plan.

great extent in its own ruins. But at the instance of Major-General the Hon. Alexander Stewart, with the sanction of the Earl of Galloway, the keep has been cleared of *débris*. The results have been extremely satisfactory, and most interesting discoveries have been made.

The lower part of the keep has been entirely vaulted, the height being about 17 feet from floor to crown; but the springing only remains. This

rather unusual height has been divided in two by an entresol floor carried on corbels. Entry has been obtained from the courtyard by a double door, giblet-checked on the outside, and another within. These lead into a passage 3 feet 6 inches wide, with a small apartment and ambry to the right, and on the left to a turnpike stair made of flags, and complete up to the level of the entresol. From this point the steps were of freestone, one only remaining *in situ*. The ground floor has been unequally divided into two apartments, accessible by separate doors entering from the passage. That on the right seems to have been the kitchen, for although there is neither fireplace nor vent, there is in the north angle a circular arrangement of stones in the floor, which, with ash and burnt material, seems to indicate a hearth. In the north-west angle there is a large wall-press or ambry about 6 feet square and nearly 5 feet high. Both

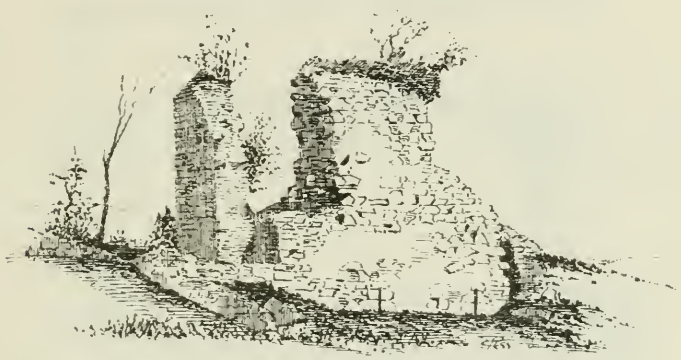


Fig. 1393.—Garlies Castle. View from West.

apartments have been lit by deeply-splayed slits 3 inches wide by 2 feet high. The lesser one has a small ambry, and the floor is at a lower level.

The main entrance to the great hall seems to have opened from the rising ground to the north-west, where some remains of an approach still exist. Beyond the continuation of the massive walls, the only features remaining on the first floor are one side of a deeply-recessed window and a small ambry, both on the south-west side.

Amongst the numerous pieces of freestone found are the almost complete remains of a richly-decorated fireplace (Fig. 1394), about 9 feet 6 inches in width and 5 feet 6 inches from hearth to lintel, which is 18 inches deep, and is constructed on the principle of the straight arch. At either side are moulded jambs, with enriched caps and bases. Above the lintel has run a cornice, curiously carved with the Stewart arms (Fig. 1395), a

stag-hunt, scroll-work of oak leaves and acorns, grotesque heads, and other devices.

Amongst the *débris* was also found a large stone with the head of an ogee arch (Fig. 1396), and over it the inscription, "ALLD. STEWARD MILES FECT."

From the state of the ruins it is clear the great contributing cause to the destruction of the keep was the weakness of the wall next the court-yard, pierced as it was with so many doorways and a wide passage. As now uncovered, the central part of this wall and the jambs of the door lean considerably outward, and it is evident the haunch of the vaulting arch on this side must have burst out with damaging effect. Indications of this catastrophe probably led to the abandonment of the building.

The existing masonry is rubble of very good quality, with massive

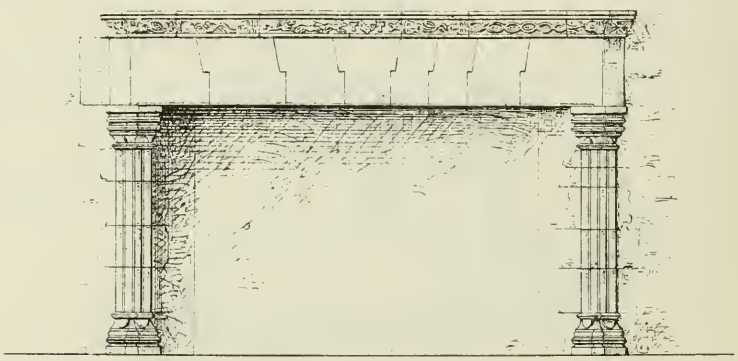


Fig. 1394.—Garlies Castle. Fireplace.

whinstone corners; and throughout the entire building a large quantity of freestone must have been used. A good deal of this material is a fine-grained white freestone, closely resembling that used at Dundrennan Abbey; but the most of it, like that so much employed in the old buildings throughout this district, is of the ruddy or purplish-grey freestone grit obtained from the Rerwick or Roscarrol shores.

The keep forms the western side of a courtyard, measuring about 60 feet by 53 feet, enclosed on its eastern and southern sides by a strong wall, remaining in parts to a height of 9 feet. Against this wall, opposite the keep, there has run a short range of buildings, of which little more than the foundations remains. The upper or northern side of the court-yard is occupied by a range of one-story structures, substantially built of rubble, measuring 52 feet long by 26 feet wide. A passage 6 feet wide intervenes between this and the keep. In continuation of this range east-wards, there extends a narrow series of ruins, opposite which a passage

runs along the outside of the eastern wall of the courtyard, giving access to another range of buildings on the east side, and opening into a large paddock, from which we may infer that the latter were stables or byres. The paddock encloses an area of upwards of 2000 square yards, and runs as far southwards as the declivity will admit. It is surrounded

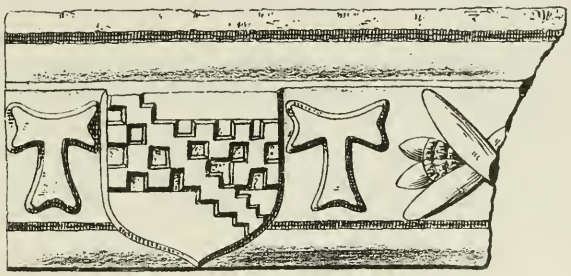


Fig. 1395.—Garlies Castle. Arms over Fireplace.

by a well-built, substantial wall, still in good repair. Two rows of buildings extend along the western side of the paddock, the upper or northern row being about 60 feet in length, and projecting into the paddock, and the lower range, about 70 feet in length, being built outside its wall. The latter building is now traceable only in its foundations.

Fig. 1396.—Garlies Castle. Arch, with Inscription.

The extensive accommodation provided for horses and cattle in connection with the paddock is quite a feature in the arrangements at Garlies, which is of architectural value in this respect, that although dismantled and dilapidated, there is no appearance of the buildings having been tampered with or turned to any later use.

In continuation of the keep southwards, for a distance of about sixty feet, the ground is enclosed by dry stone dykes. This space may have formed a garden, as marked on Plan.

In its ruinous condition it is difficult to decide as to the age of the keep. It appears to be a structure of considerable antiquity. In 1263 the barony was bestowed by King Alexander III. on Alexander, the fourth Hereditary High Steward of Scotland. In 1283 it passed to his second son, John, known as "John of Bonkyl," from his having married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Alexander Bonkyl of Bonkyle, now Buncle, in Berwickshire. With his descendants the barony of Garlies has ever since remained, giving title to the Earl of Galloway's eldest son.

We may mention that Buncle Castle, above referred to, still exists, but unfortunately in a state of much greater ruin than even Garlies.

GARTSHORE HOUSE, Dumbartonshire.

This mansion is situated near Kirkintilloch. It is a plain structure (Fig. 1397), and probably dates from the seventeenth century. As will

Fig. 1397.—Gartshore House. View of Entrance Front.

be seen from the View, it is a "double tenement," divided by a central wall, so that the rooms do not seemingly extend from side to side, as in the more ancient edifices. There is no information to be had as to the

building of the house, but the following facts regarding the owners of the property are obtained from the Register of the Great Seal. In 1553 (21st December) James Lord Flemying confirmed a charter by which James, Duke of Chatelherault, Earl of Arran, sold to his eldest daughter, Barbary Hamilton, the liferent of Easter and Wester Gartshore and others; and from the Privy Council Register, 22nd October 1579, there is caution for John Gartschoir, *alias* Golfurd, of Gartschoir; and again, on 20th June 1594, John Gartscho of that Ilk becomes surety for certain burgesses of Kirkintilloch. According to Hamilton of Wishaw,* Gartshore, or "Gartshire," as he calls it, at the time he wrote—early in last century—belonged to Stark of Auchenvole (see Vol. III. p. 474). The Laird of Gartshore appears in the Records of Parliament as a Commissioner on Loans and Taxes in 1643; on the Committee of War, 1647-48; as Member of Parliament for Dumbartonshire, 1685-86; and as a Commissioner of Supply down till 1690.

GARTARTAN CASTLE,† Perthshire.

This ruinous structure is situated in the parish of the Port of Menteith, and not far from Gartmore House. The ancient name of the place

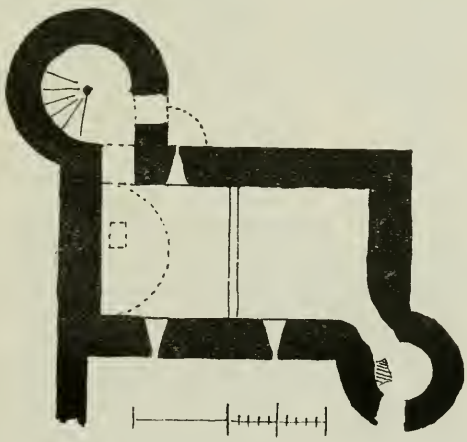


Fig. 1398.—Gartartan Castle. Plan.

was Gartavertane, and the lands formed a part of the Earldom of Menteith. Early in the sixteenth century they were partly in the

* *Description of the Sheriffdom of Lanark*, p. 35 (Maitland Club).

† We are indebted to Mr. J. W. Penfold, architect, Westminster, for the plan of Gartartan, and to Mr. John Guthrie Smith for information regarding its history.

hands of Buchanan of Arnpryor, and partly in those of a family of Liles or Lyles. The Buchanan part passed from that family in 1545 to Margaret Moubray, Countess of Menteith, in liferent, and Walter Graham, her son, and his heirs in fee, and was thereafter joined to the Graham estate. The castle probably stands on the Liles' part of the lands, which were transferred in 1531 from John Liles to Walter Macfarlane of Ardleish, a younger son of Sir John Macfarlane of that Ilk, who was killed at Flodden. In 1597 Malcolm Macfarlane of Gartavertane, and John, Earl of Menteith, entered into a bond of friendship, whereby, in consideration of the earl's protection, Macfarlane promised to assist him on all occasions, with as many men as he could command, against all persons—the King's Majesty, the Duke of Lennox, and the chiefs of his clan excepted. It is highly probable, judging from the plan of the castle (Fig. 1398), that it was built by Malcolm, and there can be no doubt but that it was erected by one of the Macfarlanes.

Alexander Graham of Duchray, who wrote an account of the parish in 1724, says of this old place:—"Two miles south-west from the church is the tower of Gartartan, the residence of Andrew Macfarlane of Gartartan." From the Macfarlanes the property passed into the hands of the Grahams of Gartmore, who allowed the castle to fall into ruin.

The structure is of the usual Z form, with round towers at two of the diagonally opposite angles. One of these, which contained the entrance doorway and staircase, is larger than the other. The ground floor is vaulted. A modern house has been constructed above the vault at one end, and access provided to it by a wooden stair in the smaller turret.

GLADNEY HOUSE,* Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire.

This old house is so completely hemmed in and concealed in an obscure alley called Bute Wynd, near the west end of Kirkcaldy, that but few people are aware of its existence; and it is with rather a pleasurable surprise that one finds himself in front of such a fine specimen of the early Scottish Renaissance. The fortunes of the house have changed with the locality, and it is now used as a penny lodging-house. The history of the building is as obscure as its situation, and almost nothing appears to be known regarding it. In the Retours this notice occurs, "Petrus Clark de Glaidnie heris Georgie Clark de Glaidnie, patris in regalitate Sancti Andreæ, August 1649;" and in the tomb of the Adam family in Greyfriars' Churchyard, Edinburgh, there is an inscription informing us that William Adam, architect (the father of the celebrated Robert and James Adam, architects), married Mary, a daughter of Robertson of

* We are indebted to Messrs. M'Arthy & Watson, architects, Edinburgh, for bringing this house under our notice.

Gladney, in Fife. William Adam died in 1748, aged fifty-nine years, and his wife died in 1761, aged sixty-two. Notwithstanding the obscurity

Fig. 1399.—Gladney House. View of East Front.

surrounding its history, it is quite obvious that at one time this was a fine stately mansion surrounded with high walls, and doubtless pleasant gardens stretching down to the Forth. The interior of the house has, as may be supposed, been entirely stripped of all its old fittings and decorations, and the fabric suffered a good deal, as we have been informed, by fire some years ago. Almost the only remaining internal feature which can be considered characteristic of an old house is the well in the area floor. The central recessed façade (Fig. 1399), with its pilasters and pediment, is a well-detailed and bold piece of work. The carved capitals

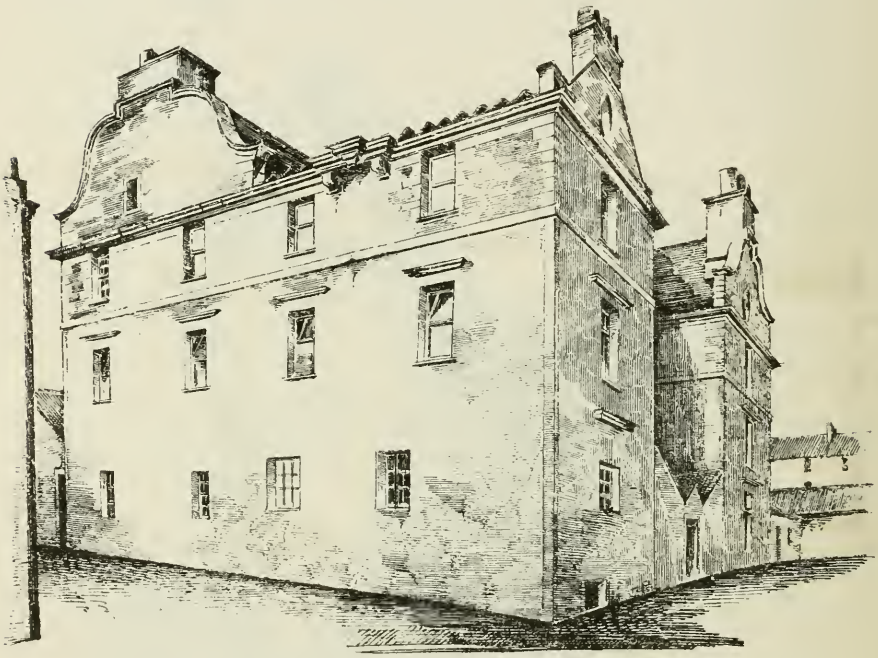


Fig. 1400.– Gladney House. View from South-West.

have been hacked away, and the doorway, with its side lights, is now obscured with a mean wooden porch, which fills up the whole recess. The projecting wings on either side, with their O.G. gables, have been considerably disfigured within the last few years. At present both the gables finish with sloping roofs, as shown by the nearest one in the View (Fig. 1400), but in 1886 the more distant projection retained its original gable as shown, similarly to that at the south-west corner, seen in the same View. Adjoining the last gable there will be observed a projecting

break in the cornice, supported on corbels. This is supposed to have been the base of some kind of belfry.

Gladney House was probably built in the first half of the seventeenth century.

GRANGE HOUSE, Edinburgh.

The estate now called the Grange was, previous to the Reformation, the farm of St. Giles' Collegiate Church in Edinburgh. The present mansion-house has, however, no connection with such a remote period.

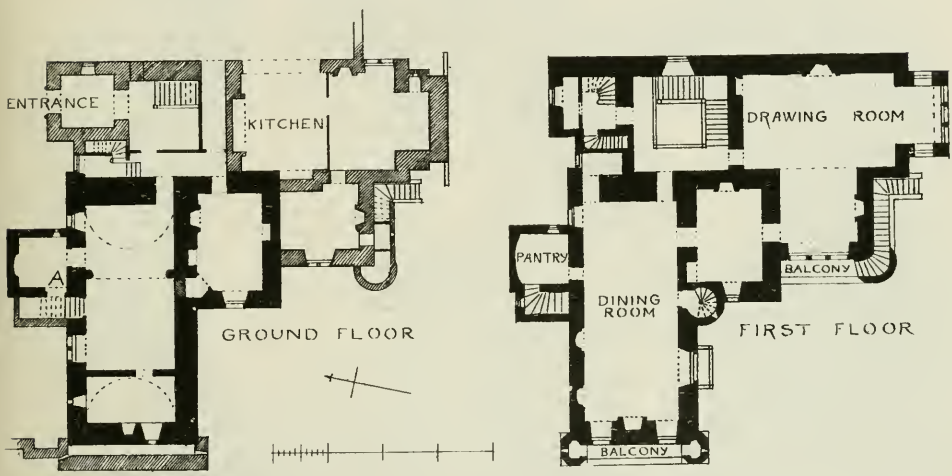


Fig. 1401.—Grange House. Plans of Ground Floor and First Floor.

Indeed, the greater portion of the structure is of this century, being the work of Sir Thomas Dick Lauder, the well-known writer on Scottish subjects.

Only the part tinted black on the Ground Plan (Fig. 1401) is as old as 1592, and of that portion a great many of the embellishments are modern. Such are the two western semi-octagonal turrets, the balconies, and the dormer windows. This is evident both from the structure itself and from a comparison of the views now given with the view by Storer of the house in its original state.

The whole structure is harled, and the old portions and the new are so blended together that at first sight one hardly knows where the old

work ends and the new begins; but when the plan is laid down the familiar arrangements of an old Scottish mansion-house of the L form disclose themselves.

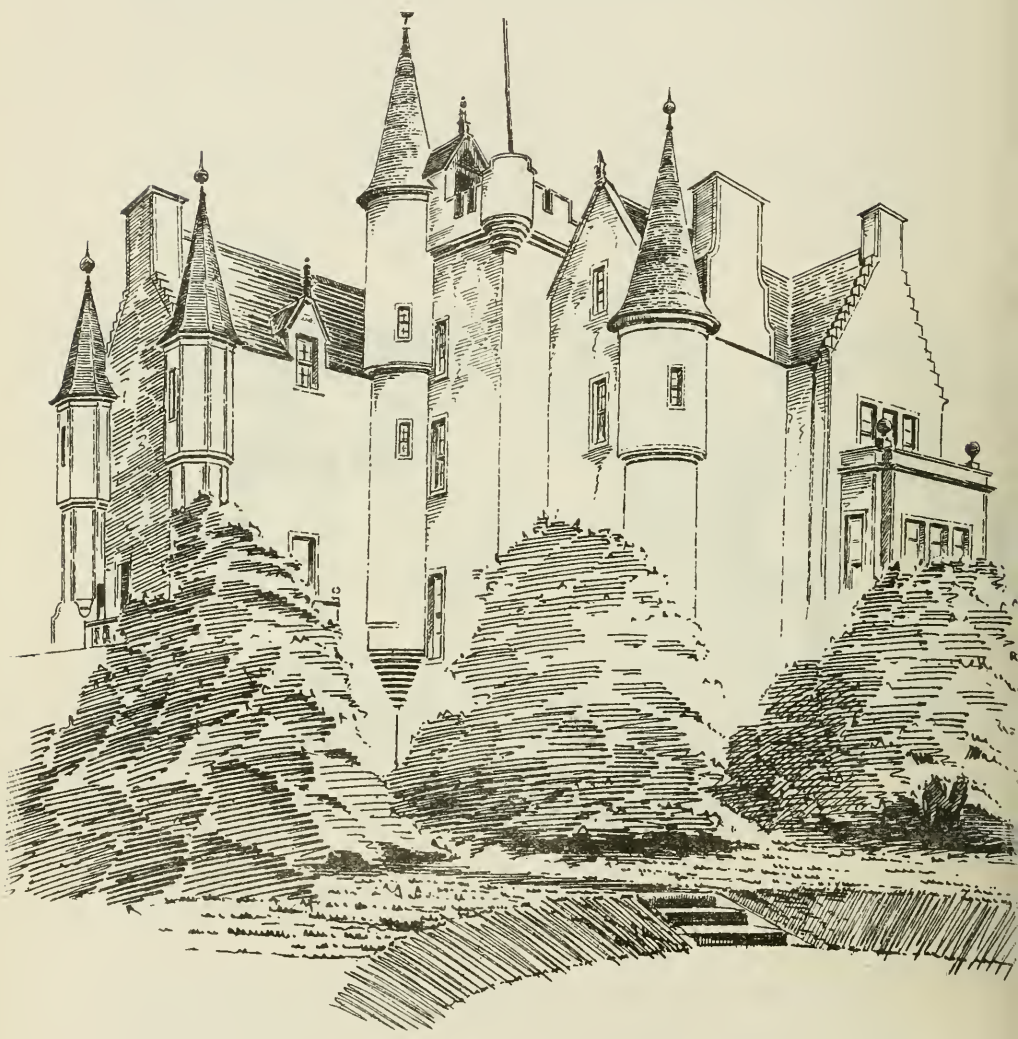


Fig. 1402.—Grange House. View from South-West.

We have first the long narrow structure forming the main part of the house, vaulted on the ground floor, and rising to the height of three stories. The wing forming the L projects to the south, and contains

apartments. There is also a square tower projecting from the north side. This seems originally to have contained the doorway in the re-entering angle, and also a wide main stair leading to the ancient hall, now the modern dining-room, at which level it terminated. From the hall a wheel-

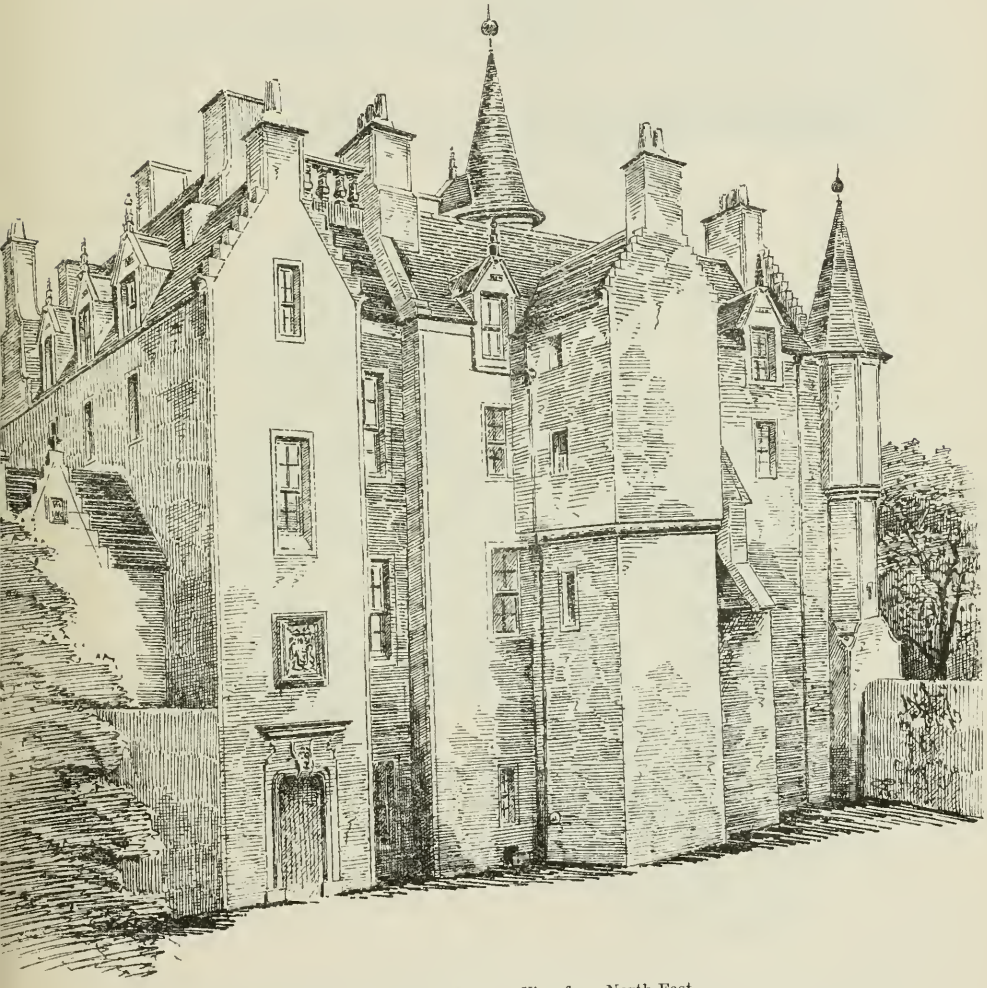


Fig. 1403.—Grange House. View from North-East.

stair in the turret, corbelled out in the re-entering angle formed by the main building and the southern tower (Fig. 1402), leads to the various upper floors and to the platform of the tower.

These ancient arrangements are now almost entirely superseded by

the new entrance doorway (shown at the north-east corner, Fig. 1403), with the large modern staircase, and the other additions shown on the Plans and Views.

Fig. 1404.—Grange House. Lintel over Entrance Door.

The original entrance is now all concealed except the lintel (shown by Fig. 1404), containing the inscription, to which a hand points: REPOSE·ALLEVRS·ANNO·1592. The central part of the ground floor is not vaulted, but probably in some of the many alterations the vault may have been taken out. The hall is decorated with various plaster casts, seemingly taken from some ecclesiastical building. One of these is a shield containing a complete representation of the emblems of the Passion (Fig. 1405).

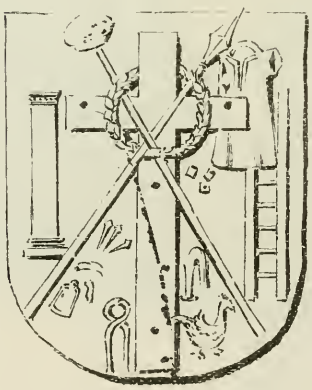


Fig. 1405.—Grange House. Plaster Cast.

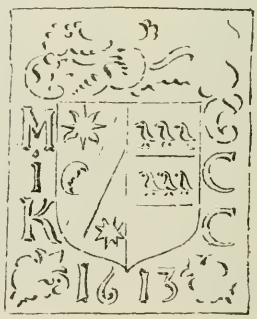


Fig. 1406.—Grange House. Arms.

On one of the outbuildings are the arms shown in Fig. 1406. These Mr. R. C. Walker believes to represent the bearings of Kay on the dexter side,* and those of Crich or Creich † on the sinister side, together with

* See Nisbet, Vol. I. p. 106. † See Stodart, Vol. I.

the date 1613. Adjoining these arms, and built into the wall, is a stone with the date 1674. At a few yards' distance from the north side of the

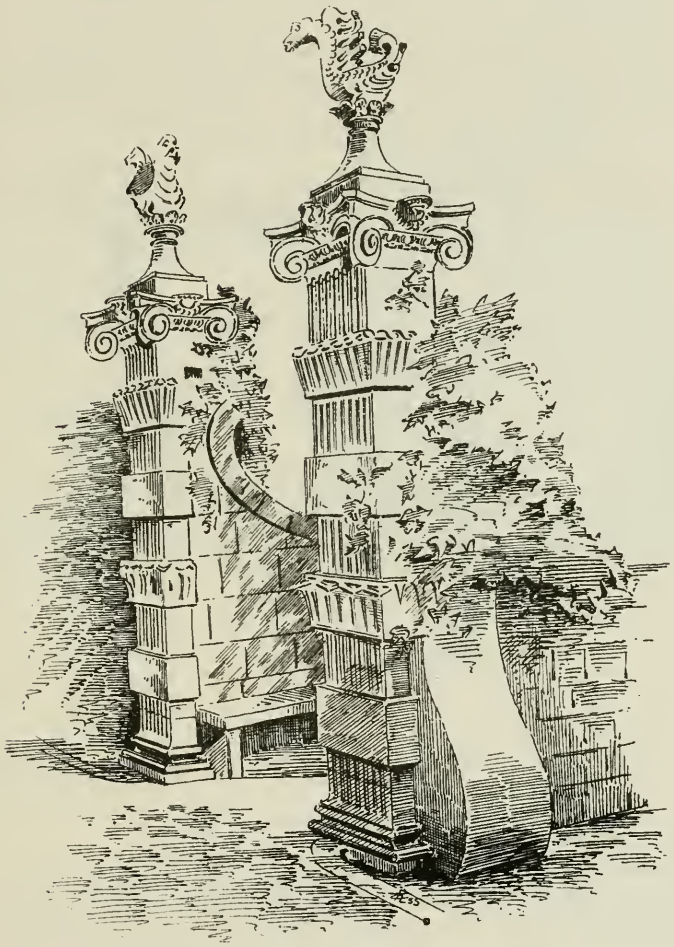


Fig. 1407.—Grange House. Gate Pillars.

house stand the seventeenth century gate pillars shown in Fig. 1407. During the seventeenth century the Grange passed into the possession of the Dicks.

HELMSDALE CASTLE,* Sutherlandshire.

The ruins of a hunting-seat of the Earls of Sutherland, on the right bank of the Helmsdale Water, near its mouth. It is said to have been erected in 1488 by the seventh Countess of Sutherland, and to have been the scene of a terrible catastrophe in 1567, when the Earl and Countess were poisoned by Isobel, the aunt of the former.

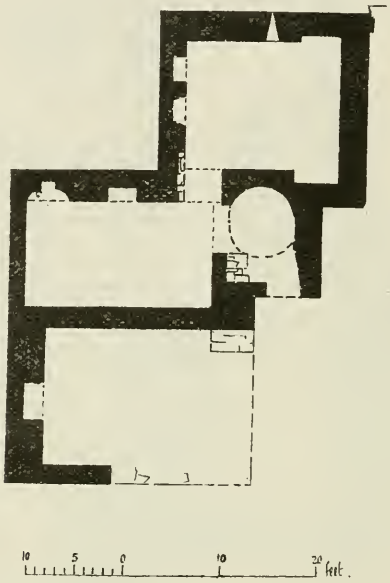


Fig. 1408.—Helmsdale Castle. Plan.

The Plan (Fig. 1408) shows that the structure was of an L form, with a circular staircase in the angle; but it is now so much damaged and demolished that little can be determined about its internal arrangements.

INGLISMALDIE, Kincardineshire.

This was a fine old mansion near the North Esk, about six miles south-west from Laurencekirk. It consisted (Fig. 1409) of a Fourth Period tower of the L Plan, with angle turrets and crow-stepped gables,

* We have to thank Mr. L. Bisset of Golspie for the plan of this castle.

to which a long plain building was added at a later date. The whole has now been restored and converted into a modern mansion.

The annexed Sketch is from a photograph taken before the restoration was made. The broken string-course running round the centre of the old block is peculiar.

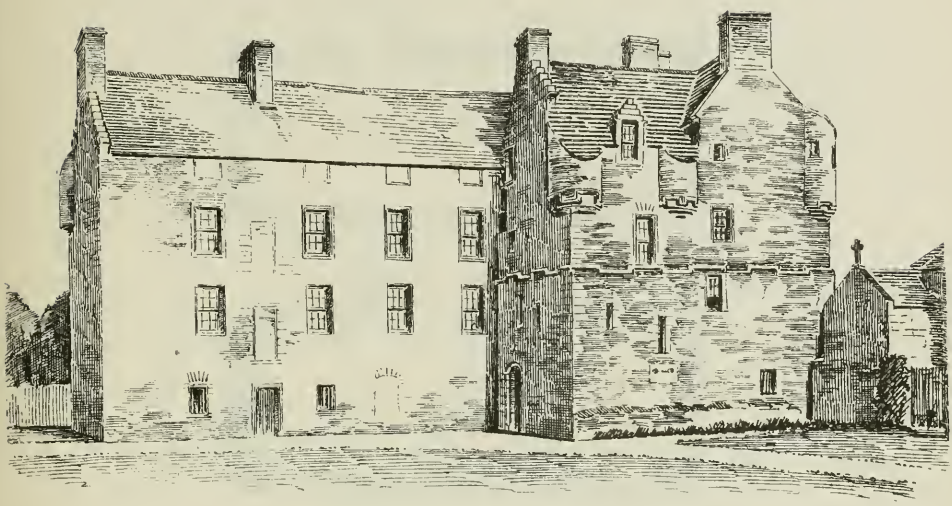


Fig. 1409.—Inglismaldie. View from South.

Inglismaldie was the residence of the Lords Falconer of Halkerton, ancestors of the Earl of Kintore, to whom the edifice now belongs.

INNELLAN MANSION-HOUSE,* Argyllshire.

A ruined house standing close to the sea, about one mile south of the modern watering-place of Innellan, in the district of Cowal. It was built in 1650 by one of the Campbells, shortly after the lands were restored to the clan. The arms of the builder, and the initials of himself and his wife, are over the entrance door. The estate is still held by their descendants.

The house (Fig. 1410) is a simple oblong, with a wing at the east end,

* We are indebted to Mr. James D. Roberton, Glasgow, for the plan and description of this building.

and measures 56 feet by 22 feet. It has been a very plain unpretending, two-storied dwelling. A room on the ground floor has a large fireplace, and there are the usual presses and cupboards in most of the apartments. On the north side there is a circular staircase, which projects from the main building. Whether it had a pointed roof, or one which simply sloped

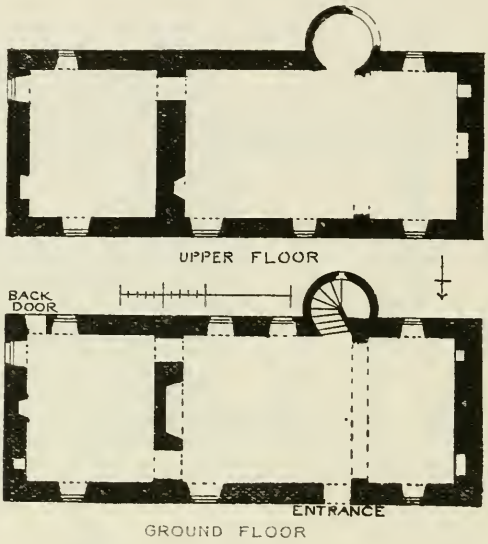


Fig. 1410.– Innellan Mansion-House. Plans of Ground Floor and Upper Floor.

down from the main house, cannot now be ascertained, as the roof is off. The upper floor is lighted with dormer windows, which are supported by a small and plain continuous corbel.

The walls and gables of the house are quite entire, but the roof and flooring are gone.

ISLAY—THE CASTLES OF DUNYVEG AND LOCHGORME,*

Although Islay was the home of the early Kings of the Isles, these potentates have left no traces of their possession in the form of fortresses. Their successors, the Macdonalds, whose chief at a later period became Lord of the Isles, are, however, represented by the fragments of two or three castles.

* We have to thank Mrs. Forbes Irvine of Drum for the use of the sketches from which our illustrations of these castles are made.

The most important of these is the castle of Dunyveg, which stands on the summit of a detached rock on the south-east coast of the island (Figs. 1411 and 1412). It seems to have been a strong keep of the usual form, such as that of Castle Mearnaig* in Morven. It was the chief stronghold of the Lord of the Isles in Islay, and occupies an important place in the history of the disputes between that turbulent and semi-independent chief and the royal authority in Scotland.

After numerous insurrections and submissions, during the reign of James IV., who made at least six expeditions to the western seas, James V. visited the isles with a strong naval force in 1540. He then took several of the chiefs prisoners, and placed a royal garrison in many of the most

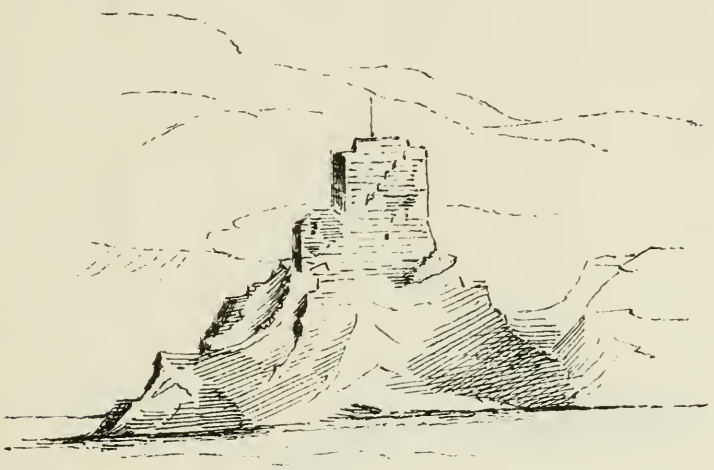


Fig. 1411.—Dunyveg Castle. View.

important fortresses. Archibald Stewart, of the Bute family, was made captain of the castle of Dunyveg, which had belonged to James Macdonald, Lord of the Isles, whilst the lordship of the Isles was annexed inalienably to the Crown.

The island chiefs still continuing troublesome, various attempts to curb them were made by James VI. He endeavoured to enter into an agreement with Sir James Macdonald of Islay, and the latter offered that the castle of Dunyveg should be placed in the hands of a governor and garrison appointed by the king; whereupon Robert Hepburn, lieutenant of the king's guard, was sent to receive it.

Further disturbances having arisen, Argyle was despatched to reduce

* Vol. III. p. 170.

the islanders to obedience; but the governor of Dunyveg disobeyed the mandate to deliver the castle up. This gave rise to one of the most dreadful proposals which have ever been suggested, even in connection with the Western Highlands. The task of subduing them having been found too troublesome, it was now seriously proposed that the inhabitants *should be extirpated.* This horrible commission was undertaken by Huntly, and its execution was only accidentally prevented by the jealousy of the Presbyterian ministers, who detained Huntly at Elgin, that he, being a Catholic, might receive the benefit of their admonitions and instructions.

The following year the Privy Council granted a commission to Andrew Knox, Bishop of the Isles, and Lord Ochiltree, to receive offers from the

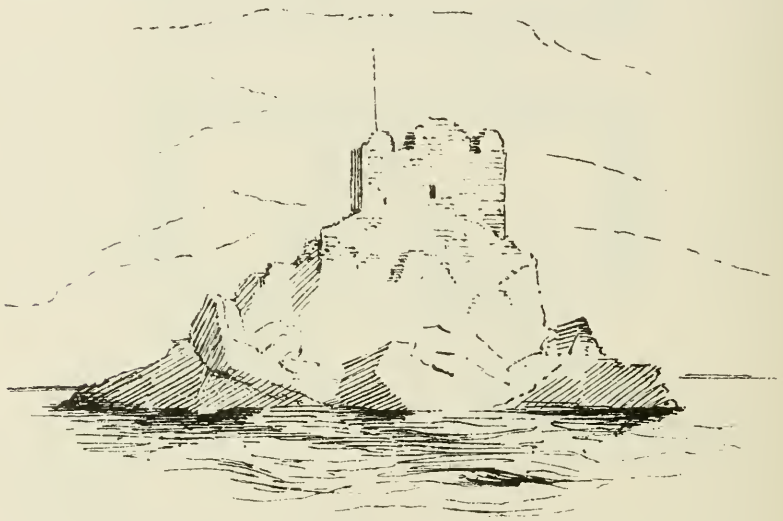


Fig. 1412.—Dunyveg Castle. View.

chiefs for the delivering up of their strongholds, and for disarming and destroying such as they thought fit. Angus Macdonald gave up the castle of Dunyveg and the fort of Lochgorme, when the latter was demolished, and a garrison of twenty-four men put in the former.

In 1610 a great rebellion of the Clan Donald took place, lasting till 1615. The castle of Dunyveg, after being three years occupied by the garrison placed in it by the bishop, was taken by Ronald Oig, son of Angus Macdonald. The bishop tried, but failed to recover it. At this time the Privy Council, having received the offer of an increased feu-duty for Islay from Campbell of Cawdor, empowered him to take possession of the island. Accordingly, in 1615, he landed with cannon, and attacked

Fig. 143.—Castle of the Lords of the Isles, Finlagan, and Chapel of Kilbinlagan.

and took the castle of Dunyveg and the fort of Lochgorme. Meanwhile Sir James Macdonald, who had been long kept prisoner in Edinburgh, succeeded in escaping, and made his way to the Western Islands, where he was well received. He raised the Islesmen, and, partly by stratagem, got possession of Dunyveg. Finding this castle untenable, he greatly strengthened with an earthen rampart the isle of Lochgorme, and another strength called Dunand, and threatened to obtain possession of the whole of the West. In this emergency the Earl of Argyle was recalled to raise the West Highlanders. Sir James Macdonald was speedily driven from Islay by a superior force, and his castles taken and delivered over to the keeping of Sir John Campbell of Cawdor, while Sir James managed to escape to Spain.*

There seem to be now no traces of the forts of Lochgorme and Dunand, but Macculloch describes that of Lochgorme as "an island, on which once stood a square fort or castle, with a round tower at each angle." He also mentions that "in Lochfinlagan there is another ruin of the same nature, with traces also of a pier and a chapel." This castle of Finlagan is that shown, together with the ruins of the chapel of Kilfinlagan, in Fig. 1413. The tradition is that it was the chief castle of the Lord of the Isles. Some fragments of another fort, called Castle Claig, which commanded the Sound of Jura, are also still visible.

KILBRYDE CASTLE, Perthshire.

About ten years ago this castle was entirely remodelled and enlarged, so as to adapt it to modern ideas and requirements, but before carrying out the works Mr. Heiton, the architect, made very careful plans of the old building, and through his kindness we are enabled to reproduce his measured drawings, and thus preserve a minute record of a very interesting old Scottish mansion-house.

The castle is situated about three miles north-west from Dunblane. It was surrounded with enclosing walls, as is shown by the Sketch, Fig. 1414.† The structure is of the L Plan (Fig. 1415), and the main building is three stories high, with entresol floors in the north wing (Fig. 1416). There was only one staircase for the whole house, which was situated in the north-east corner of the wing, and was so placed as to serve the various floors with considerable efficiency. There was

* See Gregory's *Western Highlands and Isles.*

† This sketch is copied from a watercolour drawing made by James Drummond, R.S.A., in 1861, and the use of which was kindly obtained for us by Mr. Heiton.

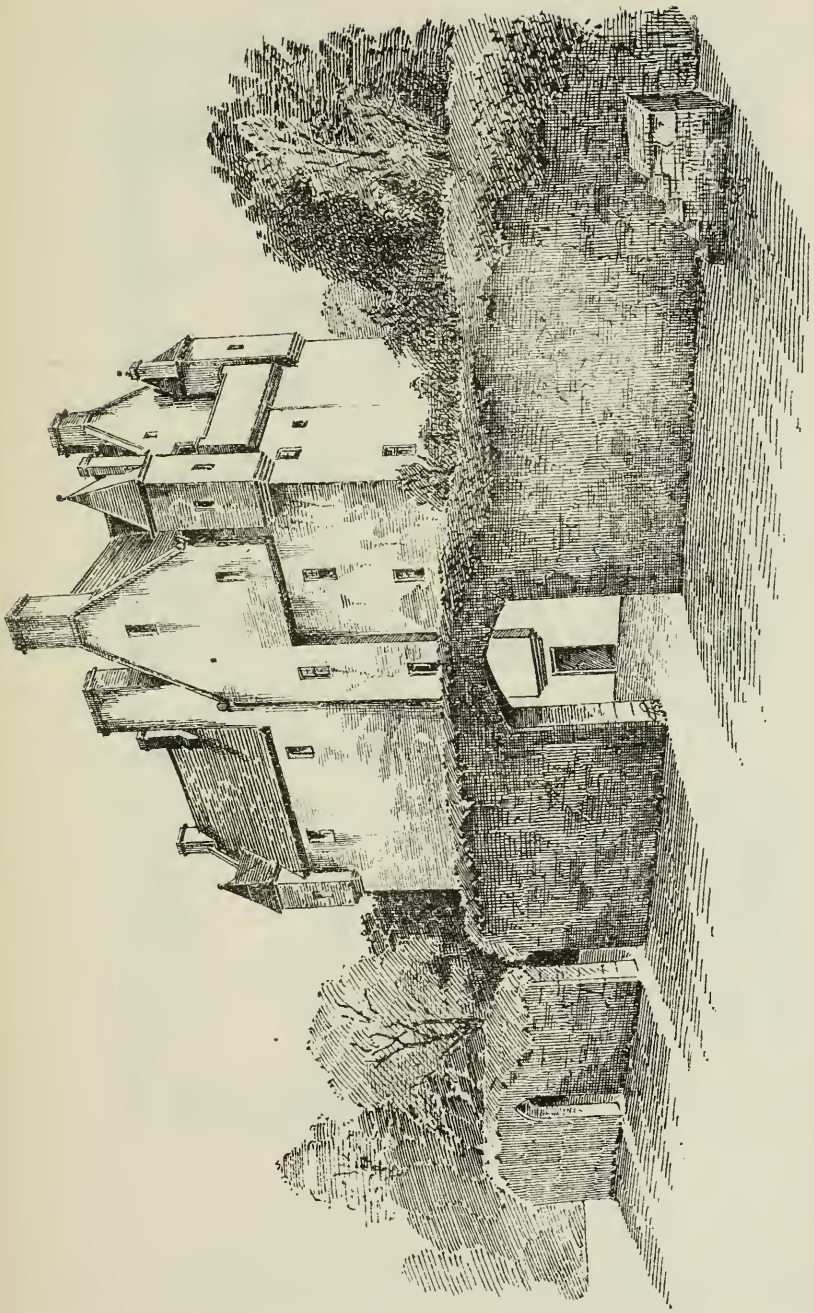


Fig. 1414.—Kilbryde Castle. View from North-West.

also only one entrance door at the foot of the staircase, as was usual in the seventeenth century. It conducted directly into the ground floor,

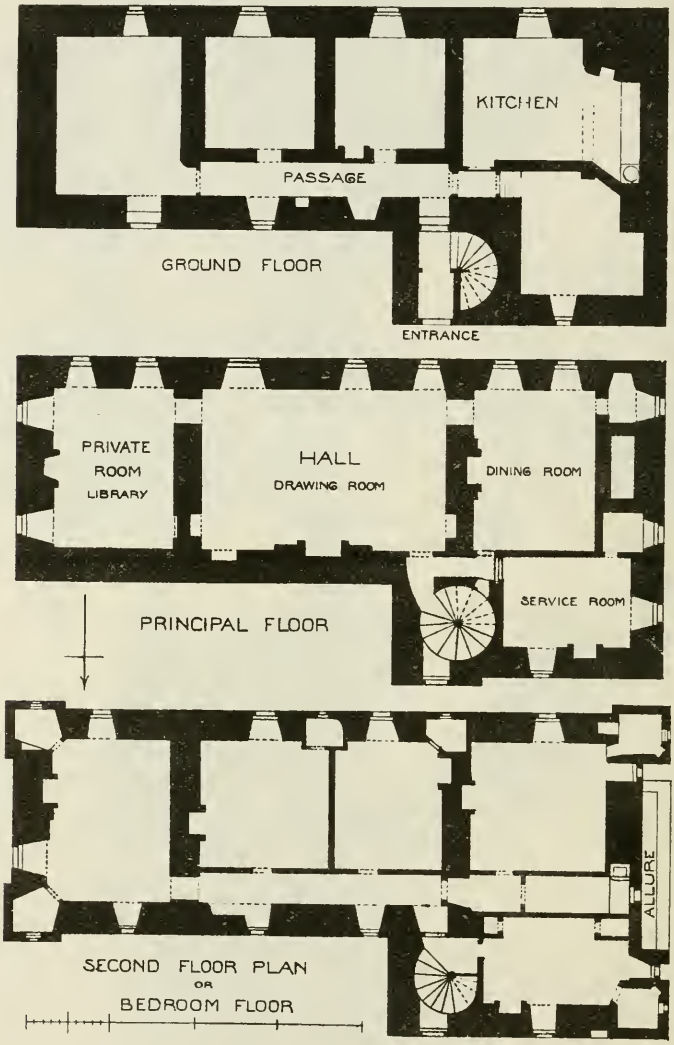


Fig. 1415.—Kilbryde Castle. Plans.

giving access to the staircase and to the passage running along the north side of the castle, from which the various cellars or apartments entered.

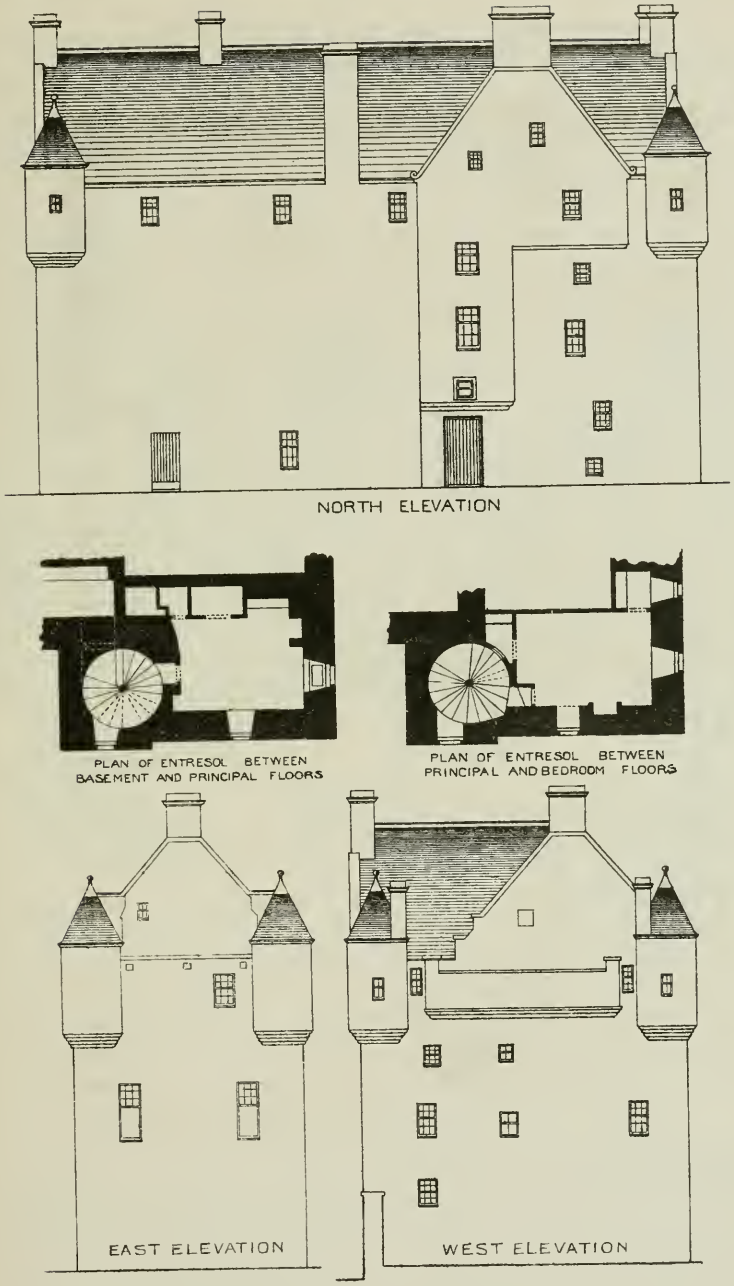

NORTH ELEVATION
PLAN OF ENTRESOL BETWEEN BASEMENT AND PRINCIPAL FLOORS
PLAN OF ENTRESOL BETWEEN PRINCIPAL AND BEDROOM FLOORS
EAST ELEVATION
WEST ELEVATION

Fig. 1416.—Kilbryde Castle. Elevations and Plans of Entresols.

The outer door leading into the east cellar is probably an alteration. The kitchen was at the west end, and its large arched fireplace was curiously splayed into the wall on one side. Along the back of the fireplace was a stone seat. The first floor contained three large rooms—viz., the hall in the centre, with a private room beyond, and a dining-room, which had a separate entrance, and also a door communicating with the hall in the thickness of the west wall. On either side of the kitchen vent were recesses, one of which had a window, and was probably used as a garde-robe.

The second floor contained the bedrooms. Each room had a garde-robe in the thickness of the wall, those of the end rooms being formed in the square projecting corner turrets, of which there were four. Between the turrets on the west gable a projecting bartizan or balcony, entering by a door from the centre passage, was formed by thinning off the wall towards the exterior. Above this level was an attic floor, of which the windows are seen on the Elevations (see Fig. 1416).

It is usually stated that the castle was built about 1460 by Sir James Graham; but this is manifestly too early a date by a century at least for such a structure as that just described. The finishing of the gables with plain skews having a round roll at the bottom seems to indicate an alteration, probably the result of repairs in the eighteenth century. The barony remained in the possession of the Grahams till 1643, when it was acquired by the family known as the Campbells of Aberuchil and Kilbryde.

KILCONQUHAR CASTLE, Fifeshire.

This is a characteristic specimen of a Scottish turreted castle of the L Plan. It occupies a low situation, and was surrounded by a fosse and mound, remains of which seem to have existed down to this century. The old building is now incorporated with a large modern mansion, which surrounds it on all sides except the south-west. In erecting this mansion considerable alterations were made on the old castle, of which, however, some views may still be got where it soars above the modern work. In the View of the upper part obtained from the north (Fig. 1417), looking towards the re-entering angle, we have a good illustration of the Scottish style of the seventeenth century. The entrance doorway was probably situated beneath this, at the ground level; but all traces of it have been removed. The walls of the ground floor are about 6 feet thick, but above that level they are greatly reduced in thickness. At the south-west corner, within the walls, a wheel-staircase ran from the ground floor to the upper floor; and somewhere in the east wall

there was another wheel-stair, which seems to have begun at the first floor level. Both of these were removed in consequence of the thinning of the wall.

As will be seen from the Plan of the Upper Floor (Fig. 1418), there is a turret on each angle, those of the main block being much larger than those

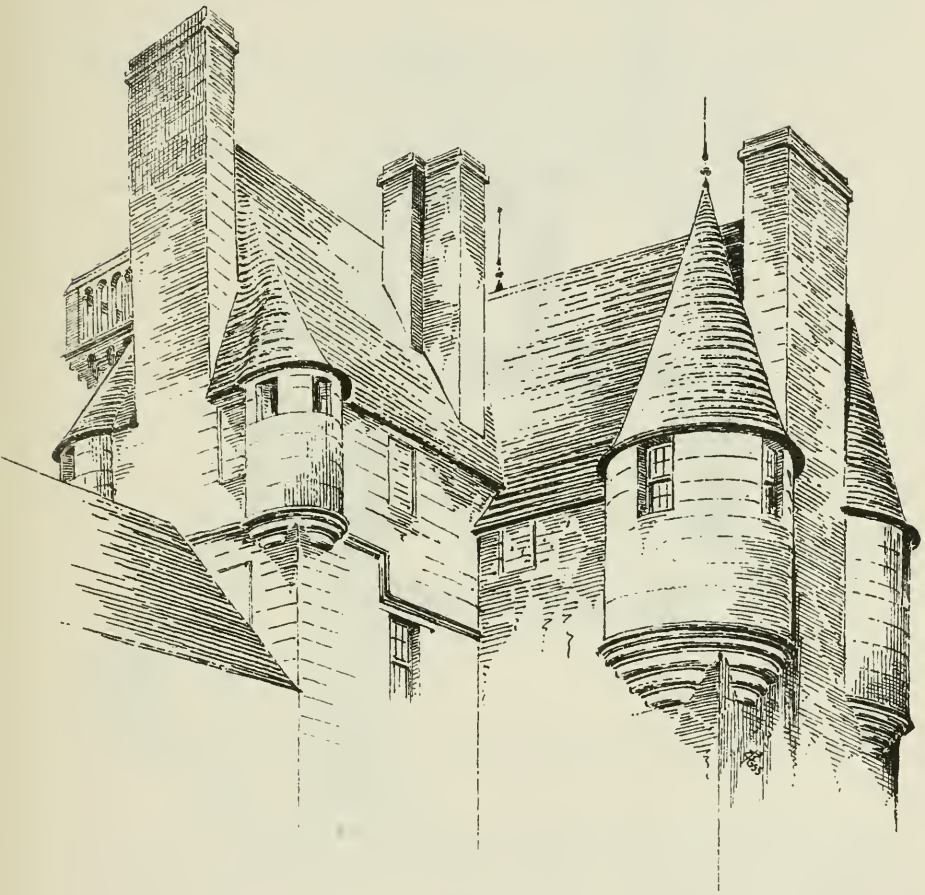


Fig. 1417.—Kilconquhar Castle. View from North.

of the wing, and being finished with tapering pointed roofs, while the roofs of the latter are merged in the slope of the main roof (see Fig. 1417). The small turrets are at a higher level than the others, and access to the floor of the one which is open (the other being built up) is obtained by steps. The turret containing the wheel-staircase is a part of the original structure, while the building from which it enters (shown hatched on Plan)

is of later construction. This addition interferes with the simplicity of the old L Plan in a manner which the original builders would never have adopted, and yet without this later wing the staircase turret as it now exists would have no connection with the lower floors. Apparently some great change has been made at an early period on the wing of the L, which may have contained a staircase on the lower floors, from which this turret stair entered.

It is not known when the building containing the scale and platt stair was erected, but the Earl of Lindsay (the proprietor) has a drawing to

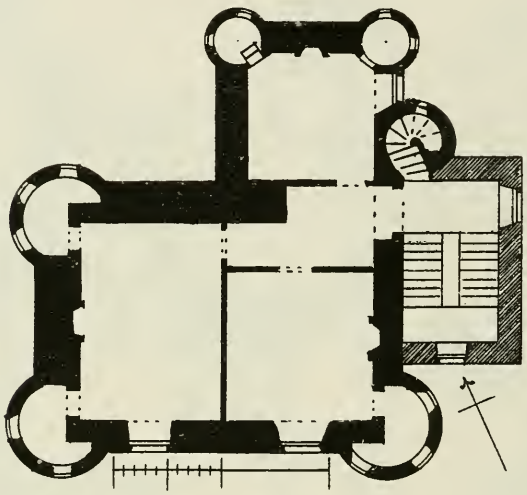


Fig. 1418.—Kilconquhar Castle. Plan of Top Floor.

scale, which was probably made by the architect of this tower, and is evidently of old date. It shows the tower finished at the top, with merlons and embrasures; and an old engraving of the castle shows the same style of battlement. The existing corbels and open parapet were constructed by Mr. Burn (Fig. 1419). The windows of the castle as shown in Fig. 1420 have all been enlarged, except those of the turrets; probably this was done at the time when the staircase was built. Their present regular arrangement is clearly an afterthought, which, with the touching up of the masonry, gives the castle as seen from the south a rather modern look as compared with the glimpse obtained over the roof of the modern house at the north-east corner (see Fig. 1417).

Nothing seems to be known regarding the building of the castle, and the coats of arms and inscription (which probably existed over the entrance

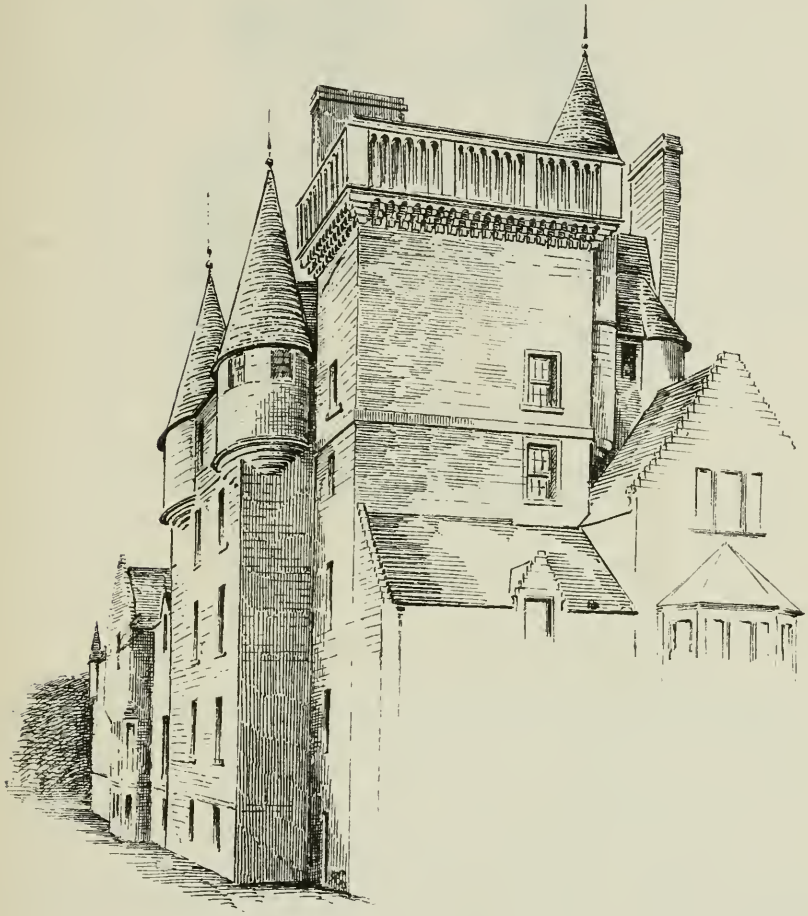


Fig. 1419.—Kilconquhar Castle. View from South-East.

doorway) have been swept away during the alterations made by Mr. Burn early in this century.

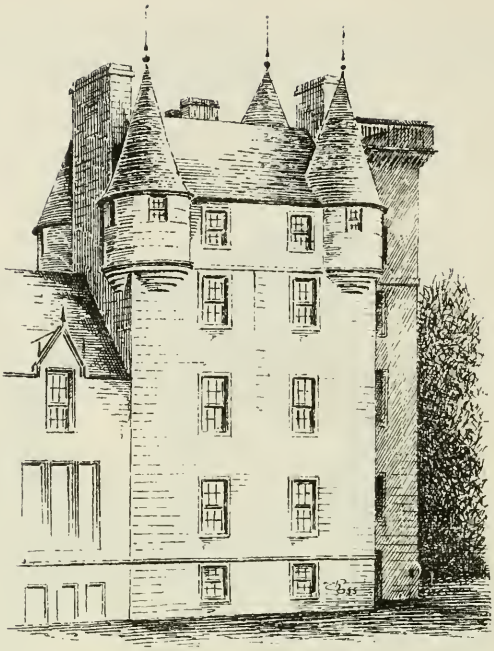


Fig. 1420.—Kilconquhar Castle. View of South Side.

KILLASSER CASTLE,* Ardwell, Wigtonshire.

An ancient seat of the Maccullochs of Ardwell, standing in a large field immediately adjoining the Ardwell House policies. The ruins, as they now exist, are very small, and are chiefly buried in the *débris*, which forms a mound about 60 to 65 feet square. The castle appears not to have been of great elevation, and the present height of the walls does not exceed 18 feet above the ordinary level of the field. The structure appears to have formed a square keep (Fig. 1421), of which two sides are now partially visible; a third is concealed under the mound, and of the fourth only the foundations probably remain.

The ground floor has been vaulted, about three feet of wall above the springing still remaining. On the first floor level the north wall is pierced by a passage 3 feet 3 inches in width, still partially roofed, and which seems to have led to a stair where the exterior wall has been thickened at the north-east angle. Two windows of small dimensions light this passage, one of them being only a circular bole 6 or 7 inches in diameter, cut out of a slab of ruddy silurian grit from the Stewartry. Another

* We have to thank Mr. Galloway for the plan and description of this structure.

opening of the same kind shows itself on the ground floor level immediately below. With the exception of these two specimens of freestone, the entire building, including the quoining, is of rubble.

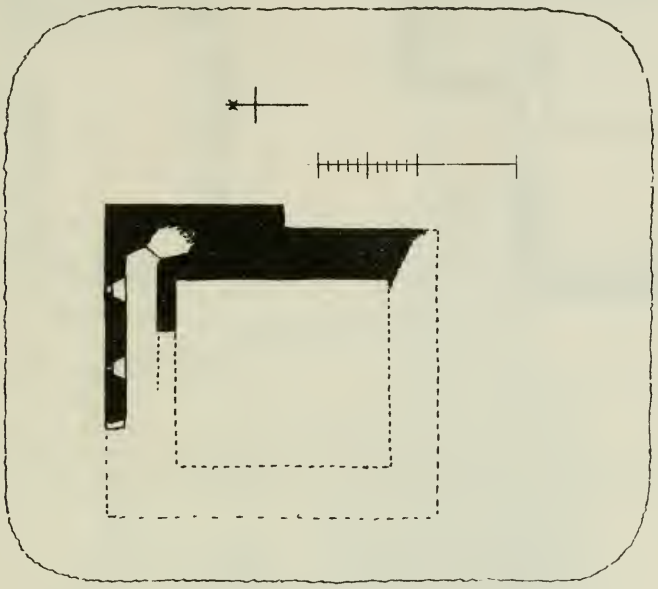


Fig. 1421.—Killasser Castle. Plan.

A few yards to the north runs a small stream called Killasser Burn, but outside the keep there are now no traces of outbuildings or defences of any kind.

KIRKCONNELL TOWER,* Kirkcudbrightshire.

This small tower exists in a state of considerable completeness, but being still inhabited it has been entirely modernised in the interior. It is a simple structure of the familiar L Plan (Fig. 1422), and measures on the outside 33 feet by 25 feet. The projecting staircase tower is about 14 feet square. The height from the ground to the top of the battlements is fully 38 feet, and to the top of the cape-house roof is 48 feet.

The walls of the ground floor are about 4 feet 6 inches thick, increased to about 5 feet thick on the upper floors. The ground floor is barrel-

* We are indebted to Mr. Robert Barbour, Dumfries, for the drawings of Kirkconnell Tower, as also for obtaining for us, from Mr. R. Maxwell Witham, the present proprietor, notes regarding the history of the family.

vaulted, and is lighted with two small cross-shaped loop-holes. The stair ascends to the three upper floors, and to the battlements, which run round

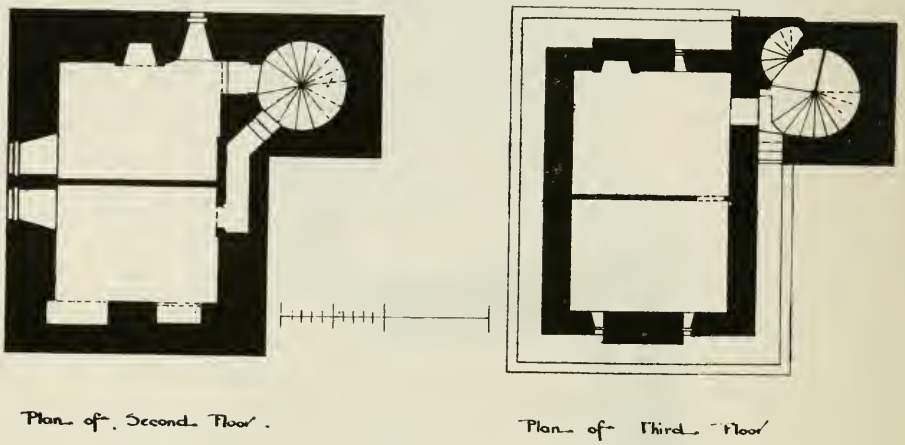


Fig. 1422.—Kirkconnell Tower. Plans.

the tower. From the main stair landing at the battlements a small turret stair leads to the cape-house, situated over the main stair. The room in

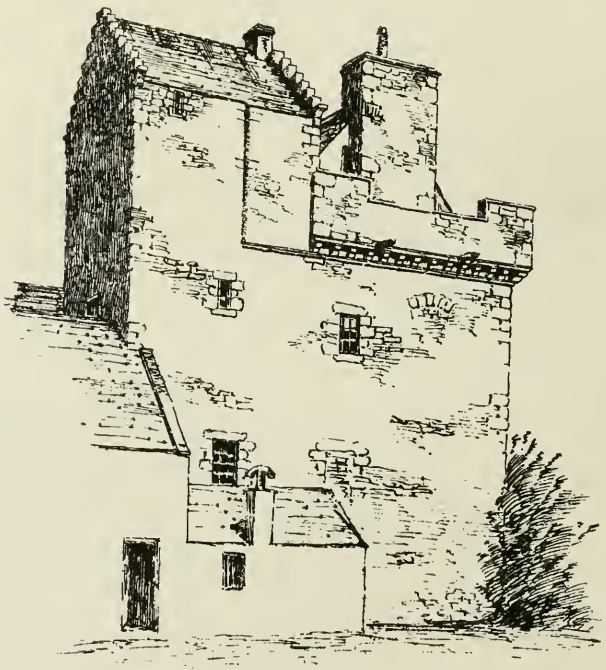


Fig. 1423.—Kirkconnell Tower. View from Courtyard.

the cape-house measures about 10 feet square, and is 6 feet 6 inches high. The turret stair has a slight projection, as is seen in the View (Fig. 1423). The double windows on the first and second floors (Fig. 1424) were put in by James Maxwell in 1780, on his return to Scotland, from which he had fled after the '45.

The lower floors consist of only one apartment on each. The second floor was divided into two rooms, as is apparent from the two separate

Fig. 1424.—Kirkconnell Tower. Front View.

doors; one entering directly from the stair, and the other, leading to the furthest room, being reached by a narrow passage in the thickness of the outside wall. Thus these two apartments do not enter through each other, but are both in direct communication with the stair.

The Kirkconnells of that Ilk have possessed these lands from very early times; and in 1410, Aymer de Maxwell, second son of Sir Herbert de Maxwell of Caerlaverock, married Janet de Kirkconnell, and with their descendants the property has ever since remained.

There is no clue extant to fix the date of this tower, but it is quite obvious that it is of a period not earlier than the sixteenth century.

KIRKTON,* Fifeshire.

A ruin situated two and a half miles south from Newport, and in the immediate vicinity of the old church of St. Fillans at Forgan. All that

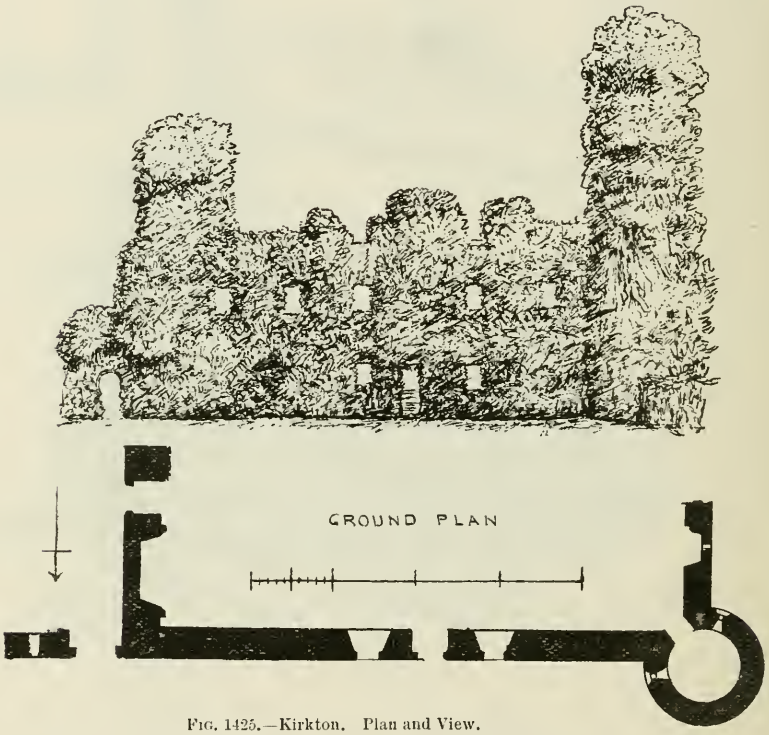


Fig. 1425.—Kirkton. Plan and View.

remains of the building (Fig. 1425)—viz., the north wall and round tower, with the returns of the east and west walls—is entirely covered with ivy, and has a more imposing appearance in reality than the Sketches would lead one to suppose.

The structure measures about 80 feet long, and is three stories in

* We are indebted to Mr. T. S. Robertson, architect, for the drawings, and to Mr. Robert C. Walker, Newport, for information regarding this structure.

height, with a tower considerably higher. The entrance doorway is in the centre of the front, and a round-arched gateway in a low wall at the west end opens into what appears to have been a courtyard, from which a doorway leads into the house, adjoining a large fireplace. The tower has rooms with fireplaces in its upper stories, and a curious hiding-place about 20 inches in height.

The mouldings round the centre doorway are shown in Fig. 1426 at A, and those of the arched gateway at B. Sections C and D show those of

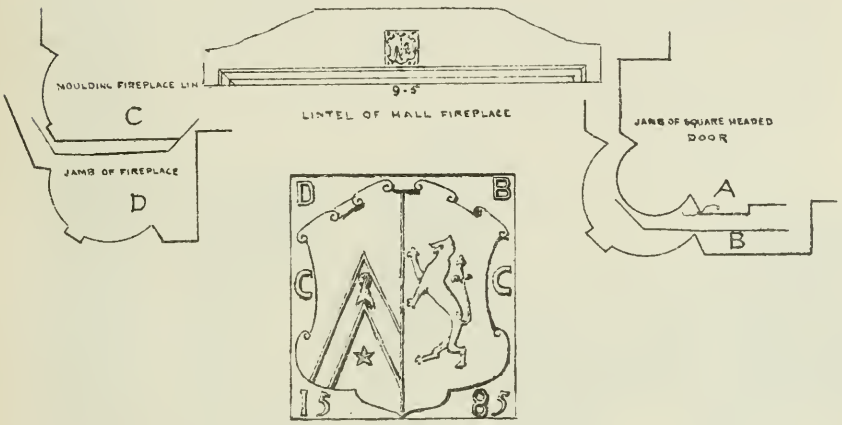


Fig. 1426.—Kirkton. Details.

the fireplace lintel and jambs. It will be observed that only one half of the jamb moulding is carried along the lintel of the fireplace. This lintel has been removed to the adjoining farm-steading of Kirkton Barns. A small sketch of it is shown, with its carved coat of arms enlarged (see Fig. 1426). The arms and initials are those of David Balfour and his wife, Catherine Crichton, probably of the Crichtons of Naughton, with the date 1585.

Kirkton, formerly called Balledmond, belonged to the Balfours, descended from the Balfours of Mountquhany. John Balfour of Balledmond is a witness to a charter in 1525. The initials and arms just referred to are those of his son David.

The estate passed from the Balfours about the beginning of the seventeenth century to a family named Young, and on a lintel, also at Kirkton Barns, are the initials of David Young and his wife, E. Nairn, with the date 1645. In 1680 David Young was served heir to his grandfather,

David Young of Kirkton, and the estate remained with this family till about 1700, when it was acquired by John Gillespie of Newton Rires, and is now the property of his descendant, Mr. David Gillespie of Mountquhany.

KNOCKAMILLIE,* Innellan, Argyllshire.

This castle, of which very little now remains, stands on the high ground straight up from the pier at Innellan. Nothing can now be made out as to the size or strength of the castle, which, however, has had a courtyard of considerable extent, and must have played a part in the constant fighting and skirmishes which took place in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

The Lamonts were the original chiefs of Cowal. The Campbells, however, gained a footing in the district, after which, for a long time, it was never quiet. On a stone coffin found at Kilmun was the following inscription:—"I the Great Lamont of all Cowal give to you the Black Baron of Lochawe a stone grave in which to bury your son in your distress." In 1544 Lennox drove out Argyle, who, however, came back in 1563.

In 1646 the massacre of the Lamonts took place, after which the Marquis of Argyle was beheaded.

In 1685 Argyle fortified an island at the mouth of Loch Ridden, and fought a battle with the troops of James II.

The Stewarts of Appin then for a time preyed on Cowal, and after them it was under the lieutenancy of M'Lachlan of Strathlachlan. In 1745 the district was forfeited to the Crown, and the lands of Innellan were given to a branch of the house of Argyle, whose descendants still own them.

LEITH HALL, Aberdeenshire.

A structure of the L Plan, in the district of Garioch, which has been much added to and altered, but still retains its turrets on the angles. It was built by James Leith, the thirteenth in succession of an old family of that name, about 1650.†

* We have to thank Mr. James D. Roberton, Glasgow, for the description of this building.

† *The Castellated Architecture of Aberdeenshire*, by Sir A. Leith Hay of Rannes.

LIBERTON HOUSE,* Midlothian.

Liberton House or "Place," as it is termed in an eighteenth century survey of the locality, is situated in the immediate neighbourhood of

Fig. 1427.—Liberton House. View in Courtyard.

* We have to thank Mr. G. Godfrey Cunninghame, advocate, tenant of Liberton House, for the ground plan of this house, and for information regarding the numerous discoveries of old work he has brought to light, and we are indebted to Miss Cunninghame for the use of the drawing which is shown reduced in Fig. 1431.

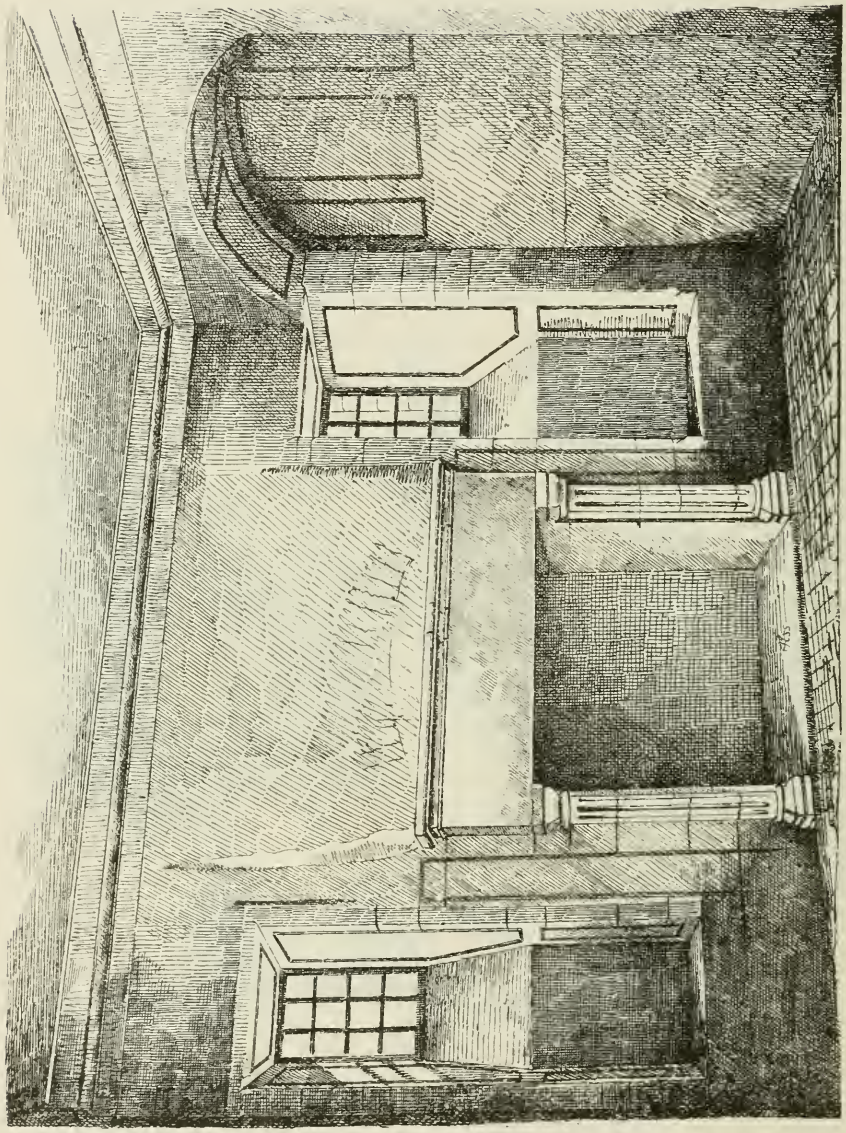


Fig. 1428.—Liberton House. Interior of Dining-Hall.

Liberton Tower, described and illustrated in the first volume of this work. This interesting old mansion has suffered grievously from alterations at various dates, more especially about sixty years ago, when, in order to accommodate the fabric to the taste of the period, nearly all of its ancient features were obliterated or concealed. The old high-pitched roof was

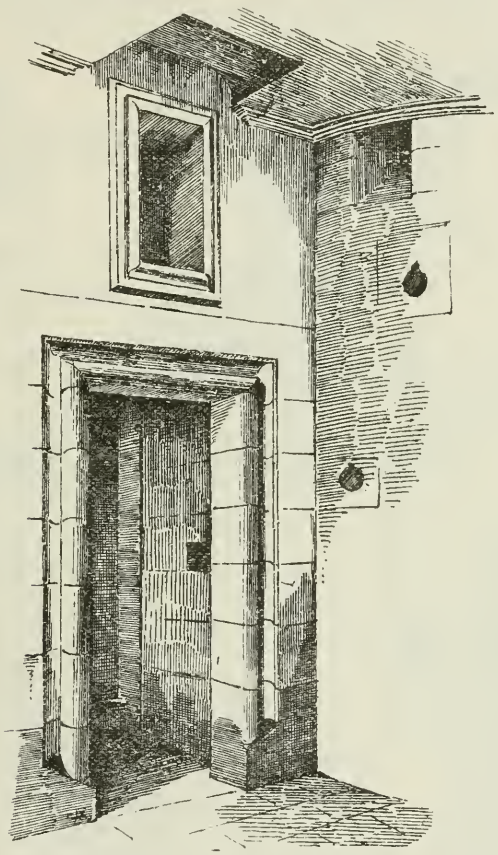


Fig. 1429.—Liberton House. Entrance Doorway.

removed, the gables heightened, and a new story added. The top of the square termination of the staircase turret in the re-entering angle (Fig. 1427) was also entirely altered, while the base of the turret and the adjoining entrance were concealed by a large and incongruous porch, providing, no doubt, an improved access to the house, but greatly detracting from its

architectural character. Internally, the rooms were completely modernised. In the apartment now used as the dining-room the massive arch of wrought stone that spans one extremity was concealed by a curtain of lath and plaster, while a corresponding arch thrown across the subdivided window of the private room was removed at a comparatively recent date, to permit of the insertion of a bow window of the most commonplace character. As a matter of course, the massive oak timbers of the ceiling

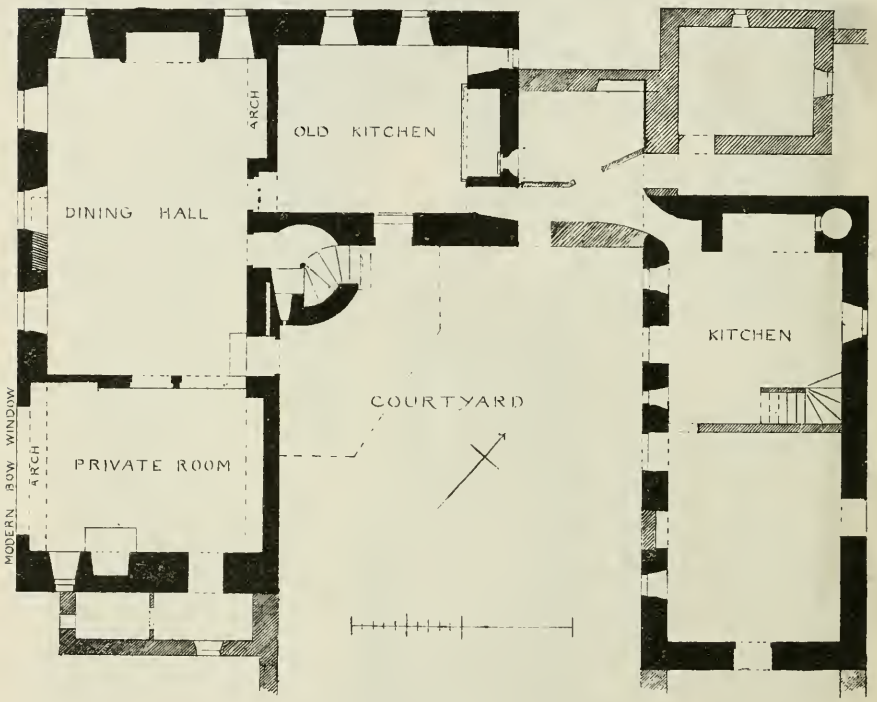


Fig. 1430.—Liberton House. Plan.

with the wood-lined interspaces were covered over in the same way as the arch upon which they rest.

The dining-hall, or, as it is now, the drawing-room, shared the fate of the rest of the house, and no one suspected that behind the modern lath and plaster there were hidden the characteristic features shown in Fig. 1428. About three years ago the present tenant commenced investigations, with the result that one interesting example of construction after another came to light. The quaint stone fireplace, the small, high, and deeply-recessed windows on each side, with the long sloping sills, stone

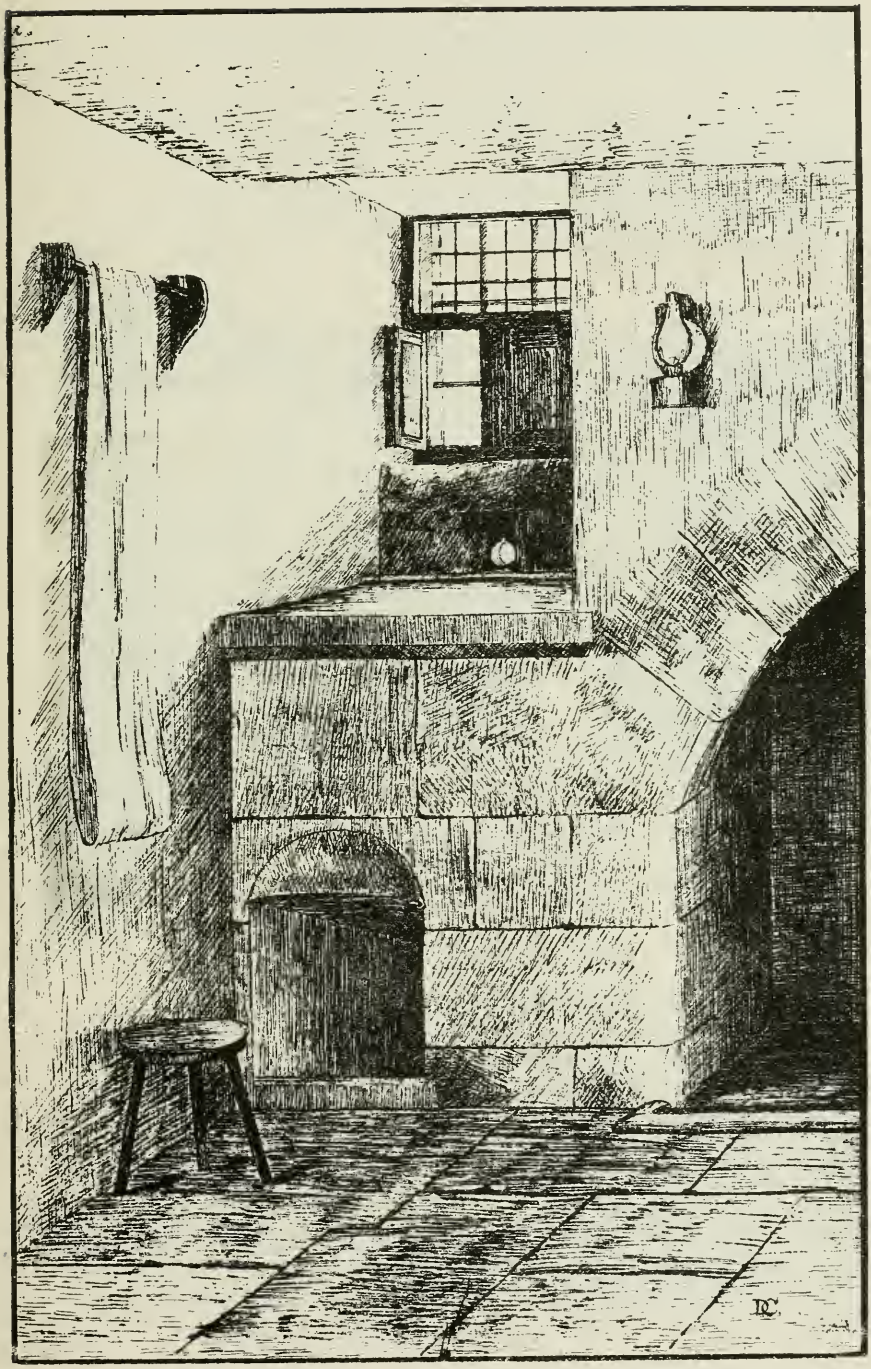


Fig. 1431.--Liberton House. Interior of old Kitchen.

soffits and seats, and the finely-arched recess, are thus once more visible and complete. The main entrance to the house led directly into the dining-hall, from which access was obtained to the wheel-staircase. This arrangement was very unusual, and is now altered, and the stair turned to the outside, as shown on the Plan. The mouldings of the doorway (Fig. 1429) are bold and effective, and over the lintel is a recessed panel, doubtless intended for a coat of arms.

Within, the entrance was defended by a sliding wooden bar, now restored, and was commanded by the shot-holes in the staircase or turret

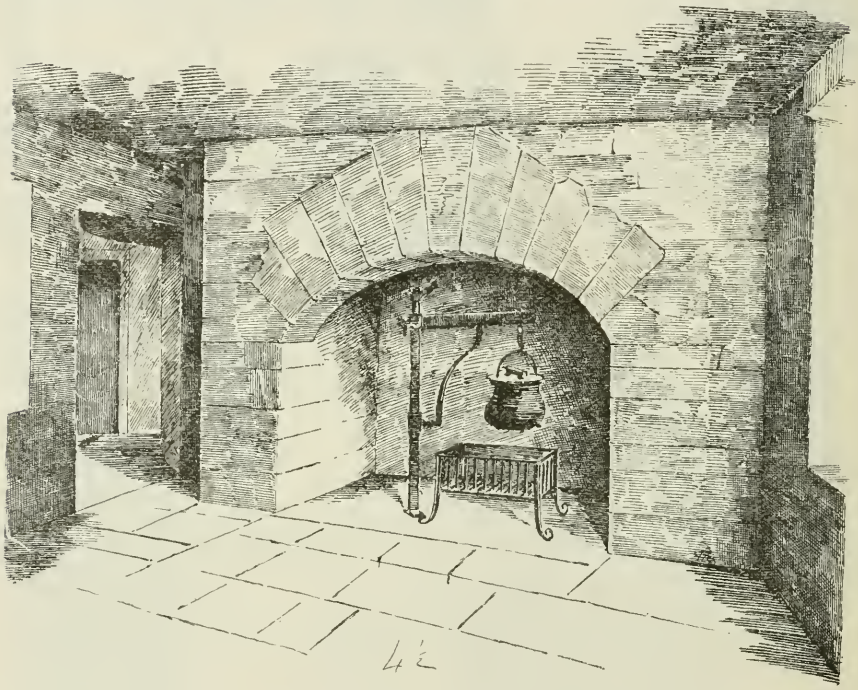


Fig. 1432.—Liberton House. Fireplace in Outer Kitchen.

wall (see Fig. 1429). The original plaster of the dining-hall exhibited considerable traces of painting in distemper. The panels into which the surface was divided were separated by dark lines, as shown in the View (see Fig. 1428). Traces of more elaborate decoration exist in other parts of the house, as, for example, in the present dining-room, and on the modern ceiling of one of the upper apartments. In the kitchen, which communicated with the dining-hall by a door now built up (Fig. 1430), is an arched fireplace, within which stands the modern range, but which forms, with the stone fender and the adjoining sink, surmounted by a stone

table, shot-hole, and shutter-board window (all of which are shown in Fig. 1431), a unique and picturesque group of considerable antiquarian interest.

The lesser buildings adjoining (tinted black), and completing the three sides of the courtyard, were probably erected at no long period after the main edifice itself. They consist of the servants' premises. An outer kitchen, with another arched fireplace similar to that alluded to above, is shown in Fig. 1432, where, however, the iron swing is modern, but after the original form. Of the wall which probably enclosed the court-yard no traces whatever remain.

On the south-west angle of the house there is a quaint sundial (to be afterwards illustrated), with the motto AS · THE · SVNE · RVNS · SO · DEATH · COMES. Above the dial the stonework is rounded and enclosed with a carved scroll containing a shield with the arms of the family of Little (a saltire with an inescutcheon) betwixt the initials W. L. (William Little), and the date 1683.

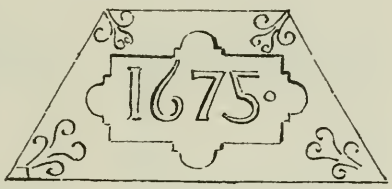


Fig. 1433.—Liberton House. Date on Pediment of Window.

Another date (1675) appears on a stone (Fig. 1433), now inserted in the pediment of a window near the porch, but which was, when the Sketch was made, built into the wall immediately over the kitchen doorway.

William Little acquired part of the barony of Over Liberton in 1587. He was a burgess of Edinburgh. His successors ultimately became proprietors of the whole estate. His son was Lord Provost of Edinburgh, and to his brother Clement is assigned the credit of having been the founder or co-founder in 1580 of the Library of the University of Edinburgh.

The property now belongs to Captain Gordon Gilmour of the Inch.

LOUDON CASTLE,* Ayrshire.

This castle is situated near Galston, about five miles east of Kilmarnock. It has been occupied for centuries by the Campbells of Loudon. The present extensive building was erected in 1807, and is of the regular castellated architecture then in vogue. Within the modern structure are incorporated portions of two older castles, the first a keep of the fifteenth or sixteenth century, of which there remain four stories, and the other (of which at least a portion of the basement exists) is apparently of the seventeenth century. The castle is placed on a rising ground about half a mile north of the river Irvine, the intervening ground being flat and marshy.

* The plans and description of this castle have been kindly supplied by Mr. Railton.

It stands east and west, and has immediately to the east a stream with a deep ravine. The castle commands the old route from Edinburgh into Ayrshire and the West. It was besieged by Cromwell's troops, and was defended by Margaret, Countess of Loudon, and the capitulation was signed under the old "Yew Tree," which still grows on the bank close to the south side of the castle. The keep, which is now entirely engulphed in modern work (see Block Plan and Plan of Ground Floor, Fig. 1434), was probably built by the Craufurds of London; in its size and other particulars it resembles Kilbirnie Castle, built also by a branch of the Craufurds, related to the Loudon family. The buildings may possibly have had the same architect. The interior of the keep is about 30 feet by 20 feet. The gable walls are 6 feet 6 inches in thickness, and the side walls seem to be thicker. Considerable alterations have been made on all the stories, but least in the basement, where the only changes are an opening made in each gable. That on the west has recesses and crooks for two doors, and is finished outside with a classic architrave having base-blocks. The opening on the east seems to be modern, but here the wall has had 18 inches of new masonry attached to it in order to make the outside conformable to the details of the modern building.

The vault (see Sections) is nearly a semicircle, and the original entrance at the south-east angle is still perfect. It has an outside door (see enlarged Plan), and also one into the vault, both checked into the stone, and finished outside with a bold chamfer. The iron crooks are still in their places.

The doors are 6 feet high, and the tops are semi-circular. They are placed in the south wall close to the east gable, at which point the original stair seems to have been, as the opening is visible (although now built up) with a semi-circular arch above. In the third story the angle is cut off within the room at this corner (see Plan), which favours the idea that the stair was here. There is one loophole in the side wall of the basement, and probably when it was entire there was one in each end. The first floor (see Plan) has a large recess in the north wall, which was probably a window, and there seems to have been a wall-chamber at the south-west corner. The second floor is vaulted, and has a modern plastered ceiling in transverse panels (see Section, Fig. 1434). The room on the first floor doubtless formed the hall, and the second story was constructed in the vault, as so frequently happens. There are the remains of a wall-chamber in the north-west corner. The third story is divided by partitions 20 inches thick, which appear to be modern, and are required to carry the stair and the divisions of the three modern stories above, which are all alike in plan. Above the third story the walls are levelled, and on the platform thus made stands the modern tower, which, for a reason afterwards mentioned, is set at an angle of 1 in 14 with the old walls.

The only part of the exterior of the old keep now visible is a strip to

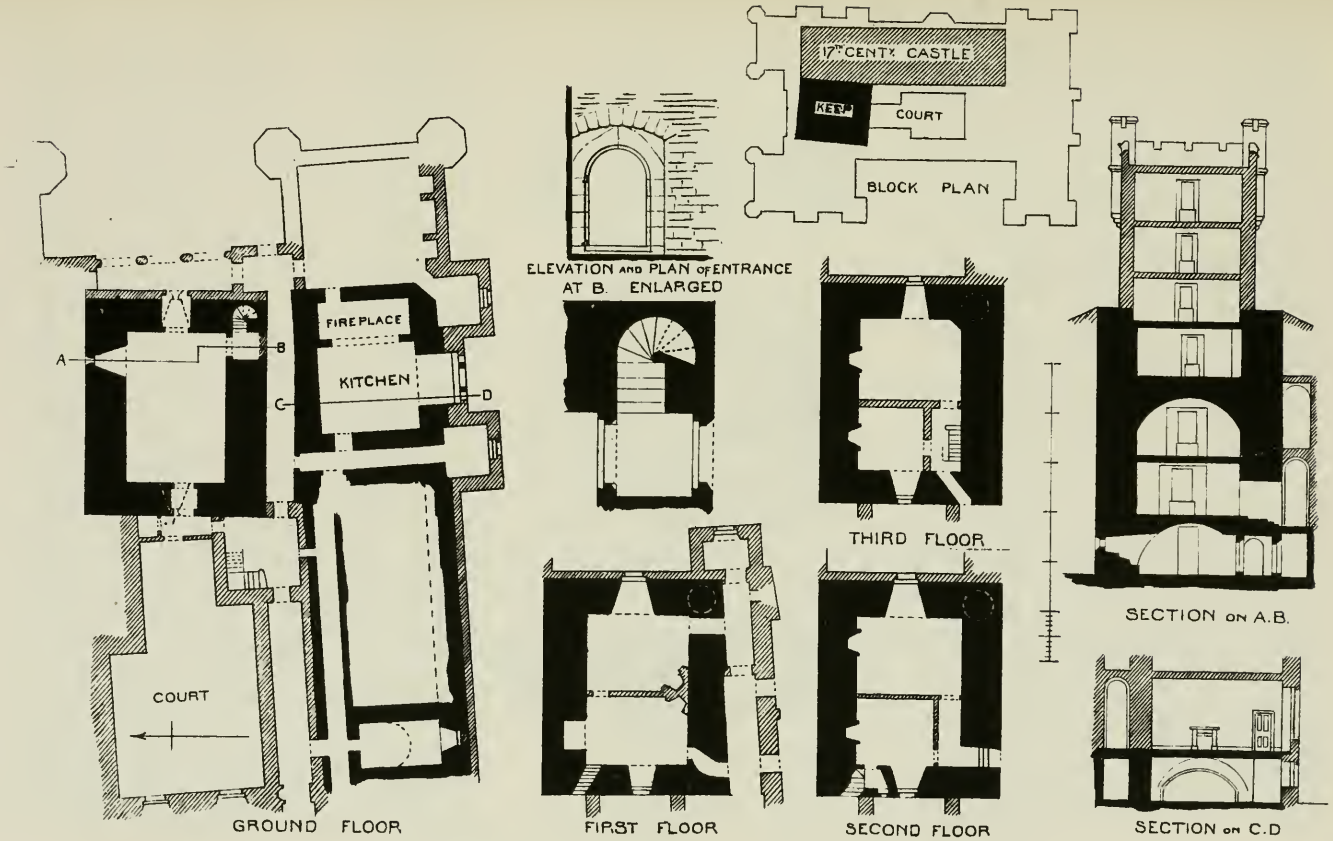


FIG. 1434.—Loudon Castle. Plans and Sections.

the court on the west side. It is rough-cast, but the window dressings of red freestone are in fair preservation, having a quarter-round moulding on the outer edge. On the space between the old keep and the edge of the bank additional buildings were erected, apparently in the seventeenth century, when the Earls of Loudon were prominent in the history of the time. The first earl was Chancellor under Charles I., and the Secretary for Scotland at the Union was also an Earl of Loudon. These additions were built at an angle of 1 in 14 with the old keep (see Ground Plan), and the modern castle being erected at right angles to the additions, is also at an angle to the keep. The additions included the old kitchen, which is little altered, being used as an adjunct to the modern kitchen. It has a characteristic fireplace within a wide arch (see Section on C, D), and the spacious chimney is carried up through the story above, which otherwise is entirely modern. The kitchen is vaulted, one side being a groined arch, to make

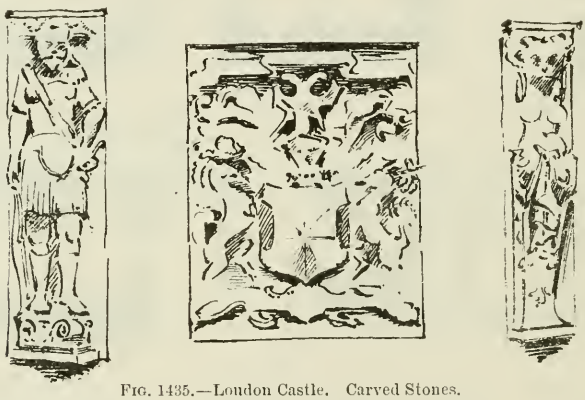


Fig. 1435.—Loudon Castle. Carved Stones.

room for the fireplace arch. The rest of the basement of this building seems to have been used as a base for the modern castle, the outside to the south being faced with modern masonry. One of the old windows, which was seen, was about 12 inches wide, strongly stanchioned with an upright and cross bars.

There are still preserved six carved stones belonging to the old castle, which are built into the west wall of the courtyard. Three of them, placed in an upper row, are evidently outside ornaments; two are circular panels, with a torus moulding round them, one containing a male head with a flat cap. The other has been similar, but is defaced. The centre one is the finial of a dormer, the skew having a billet ornament underneath; above is a rude representation of a piper with a bagpipe, a fold of the kilt appearing on each side of the skew.

Of the three carvings in the lower row (Fig. 1435) the central one is a well-cut coat of arms, much decayed; the outline of the helmet indicates the

rank of knight, and the gyronny of eight on the shield the family name of Campbell. The crest seems to be a double-headed eagle displayed. The supporters are two stags, the antlers of which are probably brass, and are green with oxidation.

The other two sculptures seem to be ornaments from the inside of the seventeenth century castle, possibly the pilasters of chimney-pieces. One is a soldier; the shield at his right hand is a narrow oval with a swelling in the centre, and finished top and bottom with a volute; the sword has a curved hilt and guard; the top of the head is broken off (it may have been a broad hat with plume). Both this and the other carving seem to be foreign; this one is evidently an imitation of a Roman soldier.

The other carving is a terminal figure, the lower part being tapered with panels on front and sides, ornamented with drapery and what appears to be a trophy of musical instruments. The upper part is a male torso, but the arms seem to have been broken off. This figure has no base, which in the other is a sort of pilaster capital with two volutes. Both when complete seem to have been a little over 4 feet high.

At the ruined church of Loudon some relics of the "queer" (or choir), which contained the burial vault of the Campbells, still survive. It has resembled the aisle at Largs in general idea, but is quite plain. Over the door are the Campbell arms, with the initials L. H. L. and the date 1622, being for Hew, created Lord Loudon in 1601. Here is preserved a flat stone, covered with a bold inscription in capitals, stating that it is the monument of Fulton, master mason to Lord Loudon, who died in 1632.

MAINS CASTLE, Kilmaronock, Stirlingshire.

An ancient keep standing on a level haugh on the south side of the Endrick Water, about two miles from Drymen Station, and immediately opposite Buchanan House. It is apparently a structure of the Third Period, having walls 7 to 8 feet in thickness, and being vaulted on the ground floor, first floor, and second floor.

The entrance door was on the second floor level (Fig. 1436), in the centre of the east side. It passed directly into the hall (27 feet by 19 feet), and communicated with a stair down in the south-east angle. The principal staircase to the upper floors was in a circular well in the north-east angle. The large fireplace of the hall is immediately opposite the entrance, and has a small window on each side of it, but the hall is chiefly lighted by two larger windows in the north and south walls, near the fireplace end. These are carefully constructed and supplied with stone seats. Externally (Fig. 1437) they have each been adorned with a mullion and transom —very rare features in simple keeps like this.

The upper floor is also provided with similar windows with circular

heads, and the walls of this floor (so far as they remain) are riddled with small chambers. A projection on the south side seems to have contained garde-robes, but is now so much demolished that its exact purpose cannot be accurately defined.

Over the entrance doorway and entering from the main staircase is a small gallery, such as we find at Mearns Castle,* Renfrewshire, the Dean,† Kilmarnock, and elsewhere. This probably served as a place for musicians. The only access from the hall to the two floors below was by

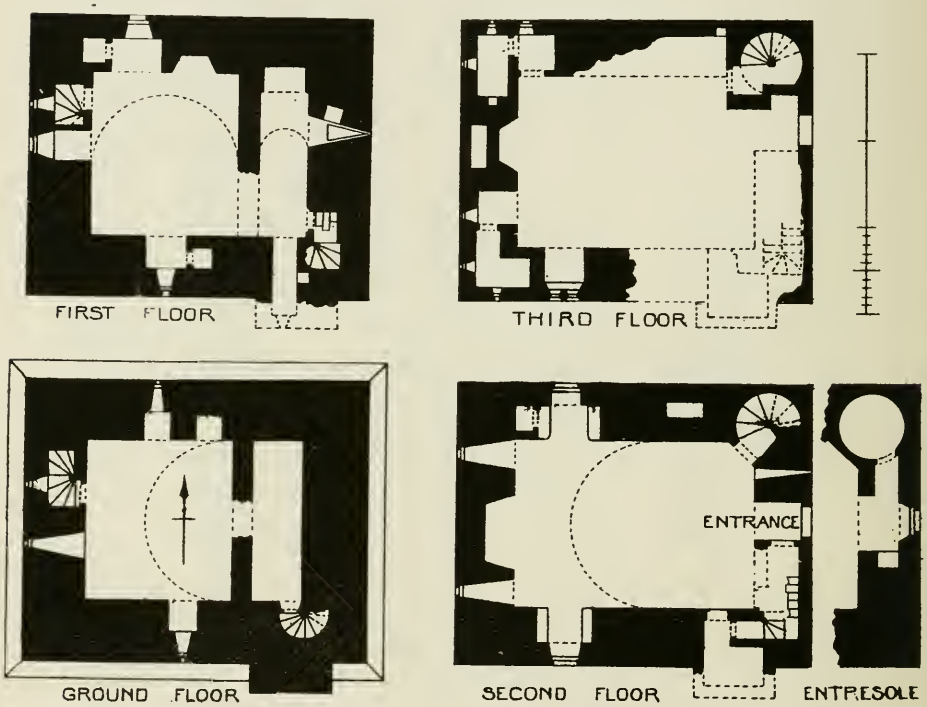


Fig. 1436.—Mains Castle. Plans.

the small staircase above referred to leading downwards in the south-east angle. This communicated first with a narrow vaulted strip on the first floor, which appears to have been the kitchen, from its fireplace and large stone sink in the east window. This floor also contains another vaulted apartment, lighted by three windows, and having a second small staircase conducting to the cellar beneath. The other cellar, below the kitchen, was reached by a separate little stair from above. It is narrow, and

* Vol. i. p. 231. † Vol. i. p. 404.

seems to have no opening to the exterior. This may have been the prison, while the larger cellar adjoining, with which the former does not appear to have had any communication (although a hole is now broken through the wall of division), was probably the wine-cellar. The room next the kitchen was possibly the guard or garrison room, and the upper part of the castle was the habitation of the proprietor. The

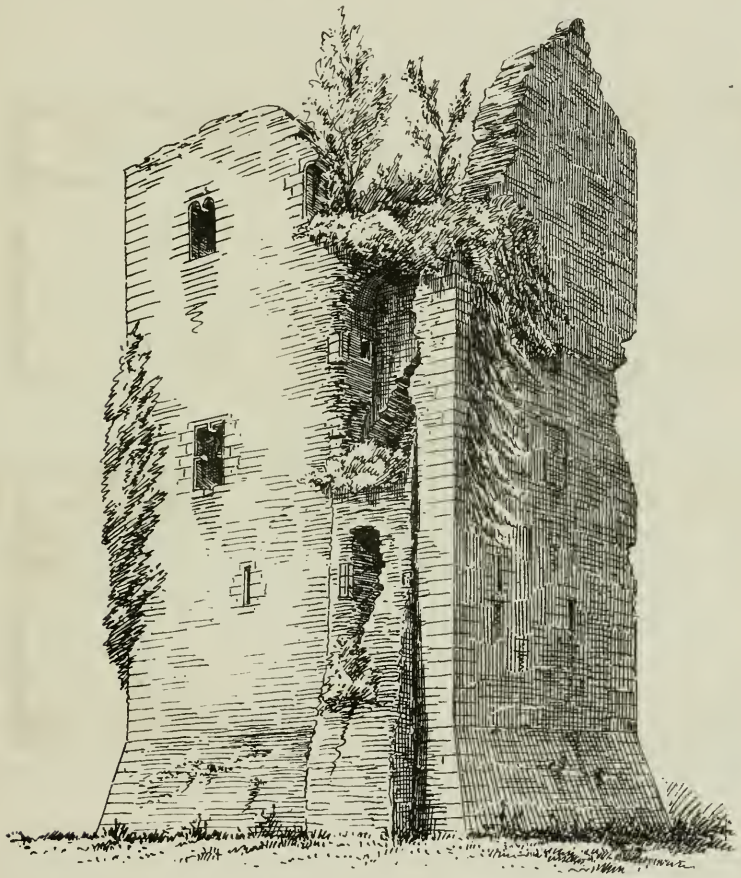


Fig. 1437.—Mains Castle. View from South-East.

talus or slope at the base (see View) is a rather unusual feature. It may have been introduced in consequence of the foundation being soft, or the keep may have been surrounded by a wet moat, supplied from the Endrick.

The following particulars regarding the history of this castle have been kindly supplied by Mr. J. Guthrie Smith of Mugdock :—

The lands of which this old tower and fortalice formed the principal messuage, when they were erected into a barony, are part of the old earldom of Lennox. In 1329 they were in the hands of Sir Malcolm Fleming, Earl of Wigton. On the marriage of his daughter to Sir John de Danyelston of that Ilk they seem to have passed to him as her dowry. Certainly they were in his possession in the time of King David II., for there is a charter of confirmation in his reign of certain lands to Sir John, among them those of Kilmaronock. In the troublous times of this king Sir Malcolm Fleming and his friends took an active part.

Sir John de Danyelston was succeeded by his son, Sir Robert, who was one of the hostages for the ransom of King David when he was a prisoner in England. Sir Robert was rewarded for his own and his father's faithful services to the king by large grants of lands in various shires, and by the office of Sheriff of Lennox and Keeper of the Castle of Dumbarton. He died about the end of the fourteenth century, and his great estates were divided between his two daughters—Margaret, the wife of Sir William Cunningham of Kilmaurs, and who had as part of her share Kilmaronock; and Elizabeth, the wife of Sir Robert Maxwell of Calderwood.

This distinguished old family was carried on in the male line by the Dennistouns of Colgrain, whose present representative is James Wallis Dennistoun of Dennistoun, in the county of Renfrew. It was probably in the Dennistouns' time that the old castle was built, and there still exists over one of the windows a shield of the heater shape, which prevailed in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, bearing the bend dexter, which was the original and sole bearing of the early Dennistouns.

The Cunninghams, afterwards Earls of Glencairn, who acquired Kilmaronock through this Dennistoun heiress, long continued to hold it, and made it one of their residences. The earl was living there on the 6th September 1568, for on that date he signed a pass dated at "Kylmarannak," giving leave to Sir John Maxwell of Nether Pollok to pass and repass from the town of Dunbarton to "our place of Kilmarannok," and many of his feu-charters are dated there.

From the Cunninghams these Kilmaronock lands passed to William Cochrane, first Earl of Dundonald, and the barony of Kilmaronock, of which the castle was the messuage or manor place, became afterwards the property of William Cochrane, his second son, and his wife, the Lady Grizel Graham. By them the barony was gradually feued off, principally to the "kindlie tenants" upon it; and on the 27th November 1727, Thomas, Earl of Dundonald, their son, who had succeeded his cousin, the fifth earl, feued to John M'Goune, portioner of Blairnyle, who was apparently at this time living in it, the old castle and certain of the dominical lands. The charter describes Mr. M'Goune's purchase as

"parts of the three pound lands of the Mains of Kilmaronock, including among other pertinents the tower and fortalice."

The Castle of Mains, as it is now called, has continued in the possession of this family ever since, the present representative being Mrs. Margaret M'Goune, widow of the late Mr. Robert Bruce M'Adam.

MONYMUSK CASTLE, Aberdeenshire.

This View of Monymusk Castle (Fig. 1438) is from a watercolour sketch made in 1780 by Archibald Robertson, an Aberdeenshire artist, who went to New York in 1791, and, remaining there, became one of the "pioneers of American art." A very interesting account of Robertson's life occurs in *The Century Magazine* for May 1890, by Mrs. Edith Robert-

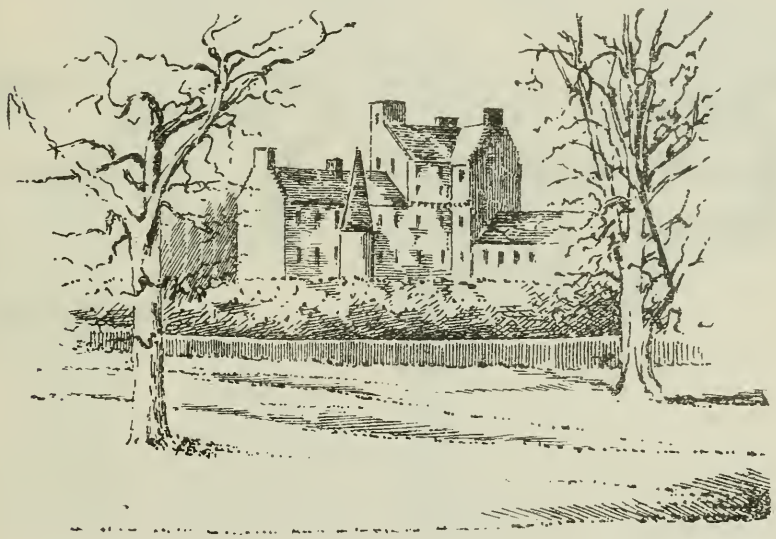


Fig. 1438.—Monymusk Castle.

son, Cleveland, wherein this drawing of Monymusk Castle is mentioned; and on our application to the authoress, she kindly sent us a copy of Robertson's sketch.

The castle was built by William Forbes, who succeeded to the estate in 1587. The central tower or nucleus appears to have been a lofty structure of the L Plan, to which wings, branching out on both sides, were subsequently added. The main block was five stories high, with attics.

In 1712 Monymusk was purchased by Sir Francis Grant of Cullen, with whose descendants it has since remained.

MYRES CASTLE,* Fifeshire.

This edifice is situated within a few minutes' walk of Auchtermuchty Railway Station, and is about two miles northwards from Falkland Palace. It occupies a low-lying situation, which, as its name implies, was probably a marsh in earlier times. The castle has been so altered and added to that the class of structure to which it belongs is not apparent by merely looking at it from the outside. On examination it is found to have originally consisted of two blocks (as shown by Plans, Fig. 1439), with round towers at the diagonally opposite angles.

The northern or lesser block has been so completely altered in connection with the modern additions that it has entirely lost its antique

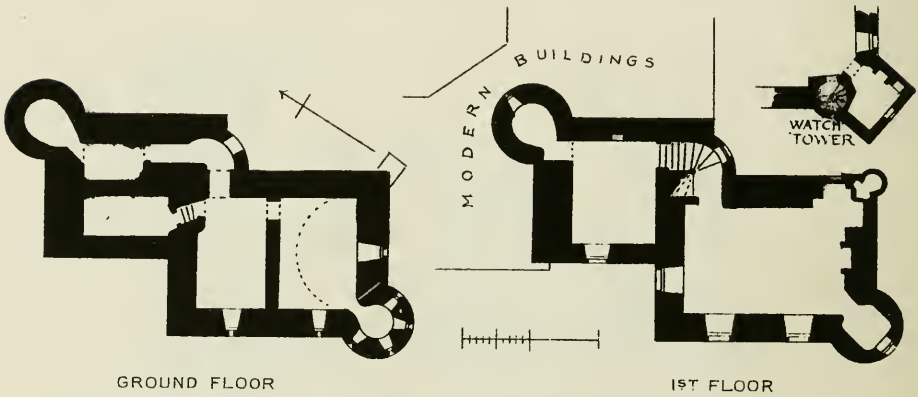


Fig. 1439.—Myres Castle. Plans.

character. It will be observed from the Plans that the walls of this block almost are all solid building, without openings of any kind, the ancient openings being now either all built up or lost in wide slappings for passages of communication. In these circumstances it is not now possible to determine where the original entrance was situated, but the general scheme of the buildings as shown on the Plan may be regarded as accurate.

Amid all these changes the southern block remains unaltered on the ground floor, as does also most of what is seen in the View from the South-East (Fig. 1440). The ground floor is lofty and vaulted, and contained the usual cellars, with probably a kitchen.

In the south round tower there are an upper and lower tier of shot-holes beneath the vault, and there has been a wooden floor, as is still

* We are greatly indebted to Mr. J. Ogilvy Fairlie of Myres for information regarding this castle, and to Mr. H. W. Walker, architect, Edinburgh, for the use of plans made in connection with recent additions.

apparent, for manning the upper shot-holes. At the entrance to this tower from the adjoining cellar there is a deep bar-hole, but there are no indications of a door having ever been in this position. The first floor contained the hall, with a private room which seems to have had a stair to one of the cellars. The small turret at the south-east corner is now inaccessible, and the buttress shown supporting it on the ground floor is

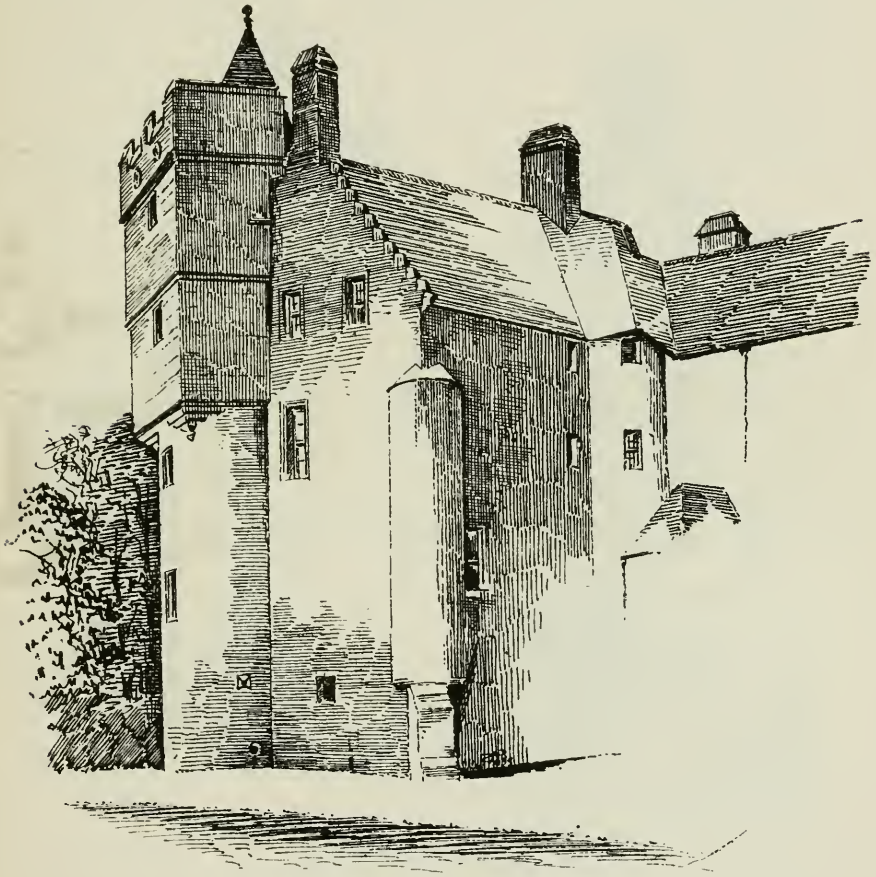


Fig. 1440.—Myres Castle. View from South-East.

probably modern. The south-west tower is brought out to the square on the upper floor, and is the only portion of the castle not harled. It is built of good freestone ashlar, and contains a small room on the top story, marked on the Plan as the "Watch Tower," which is reached by the turret stair, seen in the View from the North-West (Fig. 1441).

On the south front of the parapet, enclosed in circular wreaths, are, first, the Paterson arms—three pelicans in base, and as many mullets in chief, with the initials S. P., of the owner, and those of his wife, E. M.; and second, the initials of the latter, with her arms, three garbs within a bordure; while on the west parapet there is a monogram, now almost indecipherable, with the date 1616.

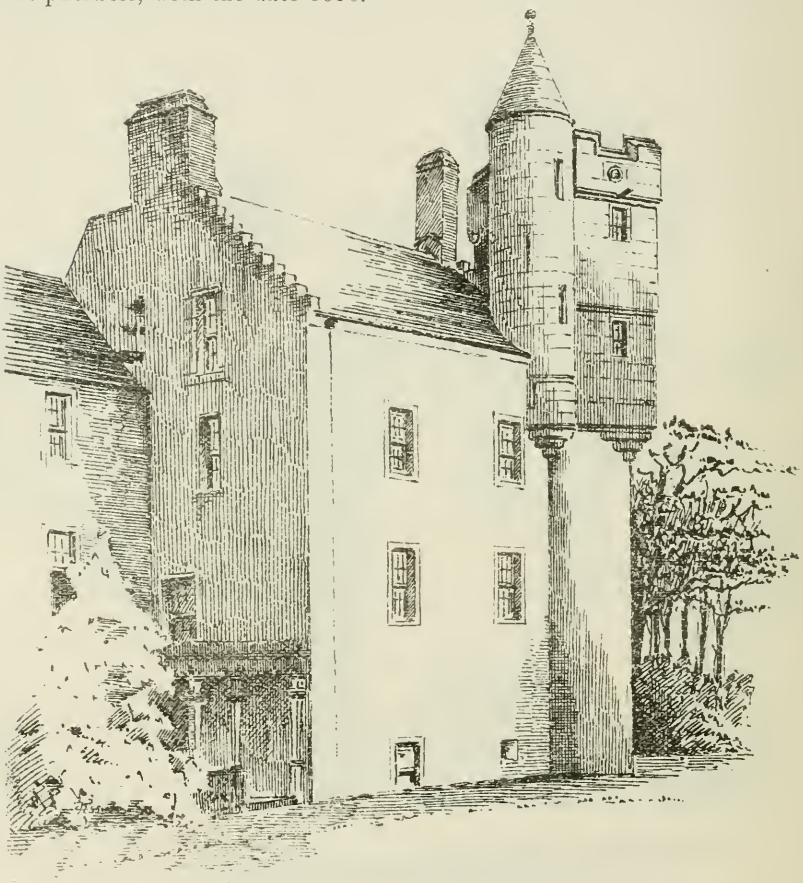


Fig. 1441.—Myres Castle. View from North-West.

In 1628 John Paterson was served heir to his father, Michael Paterson of the Myris, in the lands of the Myris, Over and Nether, and also in the office of claviger (key-bearer or macer) and serjeand-of-arms, with the sum of £10, 10s., as well as in the feu-fermes of the said lands assigned as the fee of said office.*

This office of claviger is attached to the lands, and has been held by

* Fife Retours, No. 397.

the representatives of the various families who at different times have possessed Myres down to the present time. It has now resolved itself into the patronage of one of the four macers of the Court of Session. Dr. Laing * suggests that this official was originally connected with the neighbouring palace of Falkland. However this may be, in 1484 John Scrimgeour, second son of the Constable of Dundee, had a charter to the office of claviger, with the lands of the Myres of Auchtermuchty; and in 1531 John Scrimgeour, Master of the King's Works, son of John Scrimgeour, macer, had a charter to all the lands of Myres, which was renewed ten years later.

We have already mentioned that the upper part of the tower was built in 1616, and we are of opinion that this date applies to that portion only, and that the castle itself is of a somewhat earlier date.

MYRTON CASTLE,† Wigtonshire.

This castle is situated to the north-east of the present mansion-house of Monreith, and within the policies attached to it. It is placed on the summit of a broad ridge of considerable length, running north-east from the house, and formerly separating the White and the Black Lochs. The White Loch lying to the west still remains, Monreith House being built at its southern extremity. The Black Loch has been drained for a considerable time, and in the course of the operations extensive remains of a crannog were found, of which the oaken piles and drystone erections may still be seen.

The knoll on which the castle stands is by many averred to be artificial, but the erection of so massive a building on its summit seems to negative that idea, the probability being that it is merely a little higher outcrop of the strata which form the mass of the ridge. What tends to give it an artificial character is the fact of there being a dry fosse on its southern side; but this has doubtless been cut across the neck between the ridge and the knoll in order to isolate the castle more effectually.

The lands of Myrton came into the possession of the M'Cullochs in the fourteenth century, and it was by this family that the square keep on the knoll was erected. They retained the lands and castle till the close of the seventeenth century, when they passed by purchase to the Maxwells of Monreith. James IV., during his pilgrimages to the shrine of St. Ninian at Whithorn, frequently stayed at Myrton Castle, and part of the old tower is still pointed out as the "king's chalmer."

* *Lindores Abbey*, p. 454.

† For the plan and description of this castle we are indebted to Mr. W. Galloway, and for a photograph, from which the sketch was made, to Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart. of Monreith.

The castle was occupied by the Maxwells as their family seat till the close of last century, when the nucleus of the present house was erected to a large extent out of the ruins of the old one.

As it now stands, Myrton Castle is in two quite distinct and disconnected portions. The original keep, which was probably about 40 feet in height, stands on a knoll about 20 feet high, cut off on the south by a fosse from the ridge. All that remains is the southern part of the

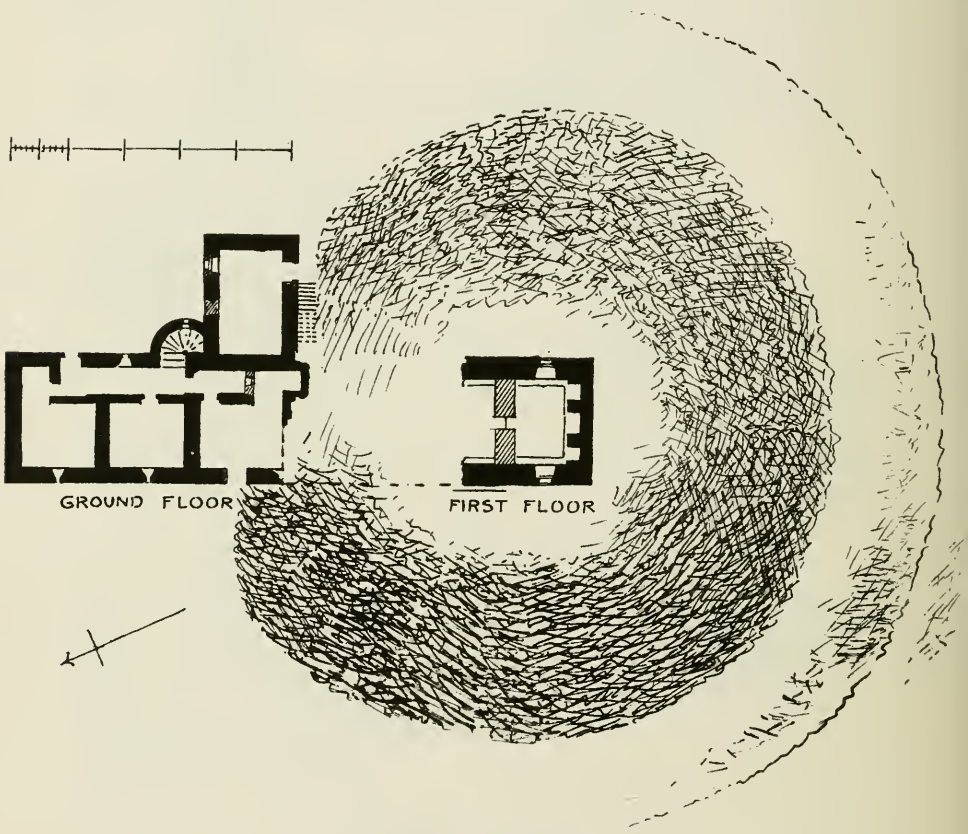


Fig. 1442.—Myrton Castle. Plans.

castle (Fig. 1442), a fragment about 22 feet square, tolerably complete in itself, but quite open to the north or north-east. The building on this side is completely disguised by a high plain wall, erected about twenty years ago, in order to convert the old tower into a dovecot. It runs up to within a short distance of the original height, finishing with a pent roof. The accommodation for the birds is formed in brick, the entire

inner face of the new wall, and also of the old east wall, being thus lined. This wall externally is densely covered with ivy, so that it is masked in every way.

There has been no vaulting, and the flooring and roof are entirely gone, it being reported that they were destroyed by fire, of which some traces remain.

On the ground floor there are no windows, only one or two ambries, the walls here being about 4 feet 9 inches thick, diminishing to 3 feet 6 inches above.

On the first floor the large window (5 feet high and 2 feet 6 inches wide) is peculiar from having a very deep ingoing. The fireplace is in the centre of the south side, but built up, and, either by scorching or damage, no features like jambs, &c., are distinguishable. At the sides are large plain recesses; on the top floor these become quite little "chalmers."

The parapet, so far as now visible (Fig. 1443), has very little projection, with flat plain corbels, and at the angles circular turrets of corresponding character.

Weakened by the internal arrangements and vents, the south wall is much rent; the others seem to be strong and plumb. The building does not impress one as being of any very great age, and no doubt would be in its prime, if not new, when James IV. favoured it with his presence. How far it extended northwards it is at present impossible to say; perhaps excavation might show something. It has never been more than 22 feet over the walls, and had no lateral extensions.

At the base of the knoll northwards there is a considerable breadth of level ground before it again rises. Advantage has been taken of this to add an extension to the old structure at a level a story or more below its base. There is no structural connection now between the two buildings, but such may possibly have existed at one time. What remains is L shaped in plan, with a good, wide, and very easy stair at the re-entering angle formed of rough flagging. The long limb is vaulted throughout, the short one floored. Of the former the ground floor only remains; of the latter, which is very much modernised, and still in use, there are two stories, which are roofed.

The only ornament is on the entrance door, which is 6 feet 10 inches high by 3 feet 1 inch wide, with a rybat head moulded with a double roll of rather late character. The window in the north-west vault has a double sill; the mid vault has in one corner a large three-feet square slab built into the wall—a rough flag, now much broken, probably for the milk-dish.

Where this wing abuts on the knoll the masonry is very much broken and destroyed, and no connection between the old work and the new is now traceable. At the back of the short wing over the "closet"

there still exists a four or five feet broad piece of arching, which gives access to the top of the vaults.

The L house or extension is probably at least a century later than

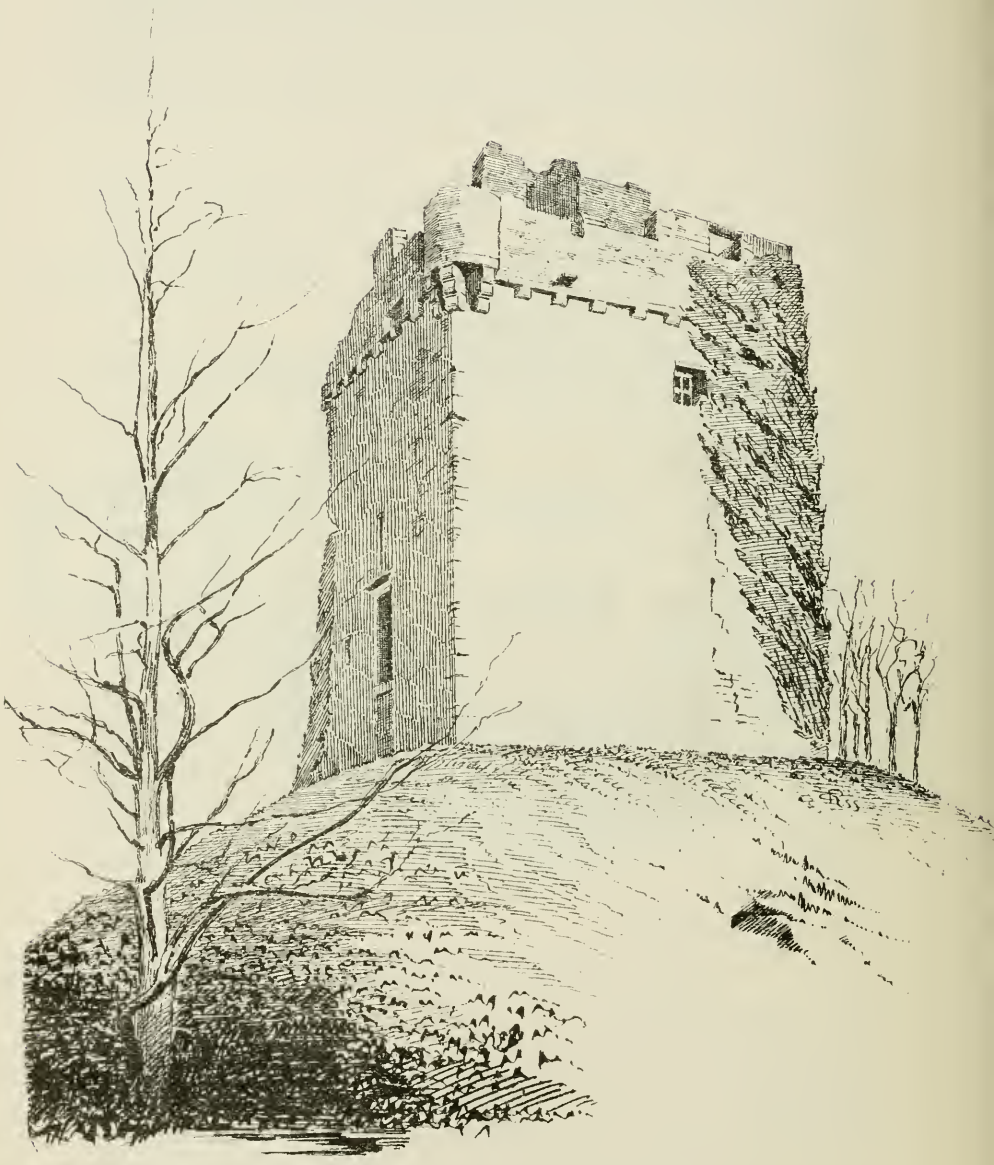


Fig. 1443.—Myrton Castle. View from South-West.

the keep. The Maxwells acquired the property in 1682, and it may be a question whether they or the M'Cullochs erected the new house. The peculiarity of this structure is that of site rather than of buildings.

Bounding the level space to the north are still extensive remains of a pretty high wall, and near the castle stood Myrton Chapel, the site of which seems to be now unknown.

OLD SAUGHTON HOUSE, Midlothian.

This house is situated a little to the south of Corstorphine Railway Station, and from the passing train a glimpse of the house is obtained at the end of a wide avenue of ancient trees. Saughton is a good example of a small manor house of the seventeenth century, and still retains many of its ancient features unaltered. It is of the L Plan (Fig. 1444), with a staircase turret in the re-entering angle, in which is situated the

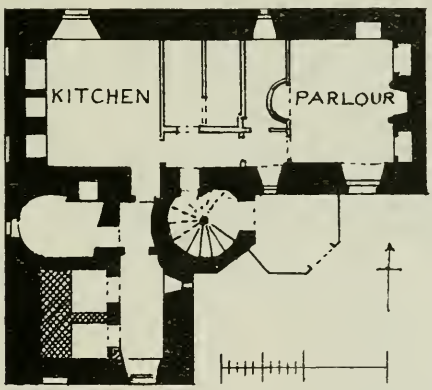


Fig. 1444.—Old Saughton House. Plan of Ground Floor.

entrance doorway, now partly concealed by a modern porch. The doorway (Fig. 1445) is of a Renaissance type, with architrave and cornice enriched with medallions.

The ground floor is vaulted throughout, and is now divided by partitions as shown. The room marked "Parlour" on the Plan is interesting, having quaintly panelled walls, and a recessed cupboard at one end. The arched ceiling is painted, and is probably the best preserved of any painted stone ceiling in Scotland. Some painted timber ceilings of far finer design than this still remain, but old paintings on stone have almost all decayed. Only a shadow of the splendid ceiling of Borthwick is

traceable, and that at Craigmillar has almost disappeared within living memory. The vault at Saughton shows in the centre, on a blue ground, the sun surrounded by the signs of the zodiac, and along the walls at the springing of the arch there runs a series of garden scenes, with rudely-executed figures. At intervals, above this band, a row of ships on a wavy sea completes the design. The painting contains the initials S. V., with the date 1694.*

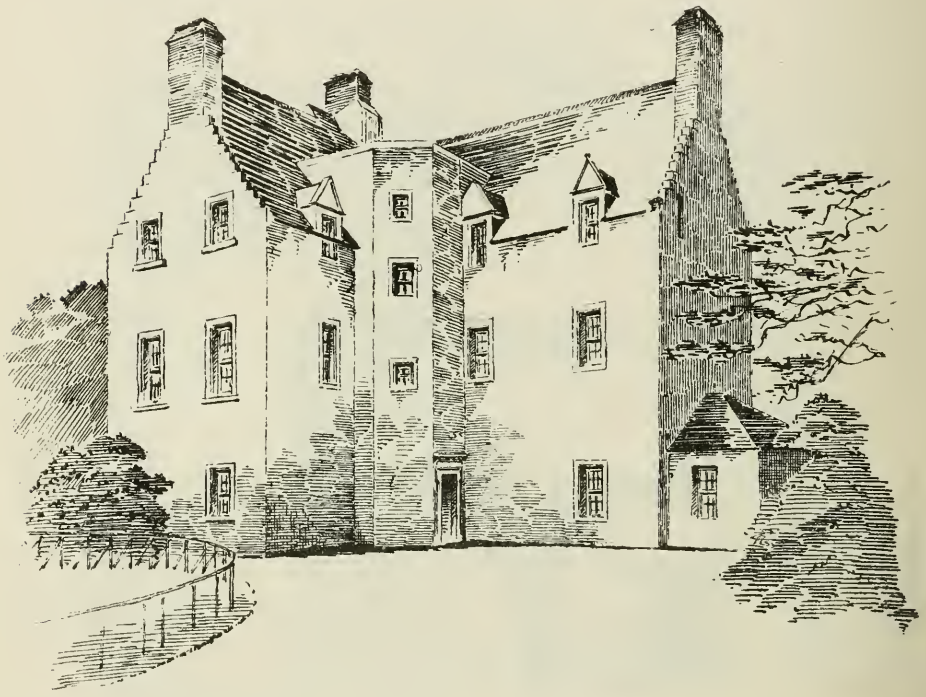


Fig. 1445.—Old Saughton House. View from South-East.

The first floor contains three rooms, with finely-panelled walls and fireplaces of good design. The principal room, with its massive plaster ceiling (Fig. 1446), has a stateliness of appearance which one would not expect in a house of such modest dimensions.

The small adjoining room, nearly square on Plan, at the west end of the house (Fig. 1447), is panelled in a similar way and has a light plaster ceiling, with a central circle and ribs and a few surface ornaments.

* A sketch and description of this ceiling will be found in Mr. G. Upton Selway's book, *A Midlothian Village*, as also much information regarding Saughton and its proprietors.

The staircase turret was doubtless finished originally in a different manner from what it is now, its present condition being an obvious

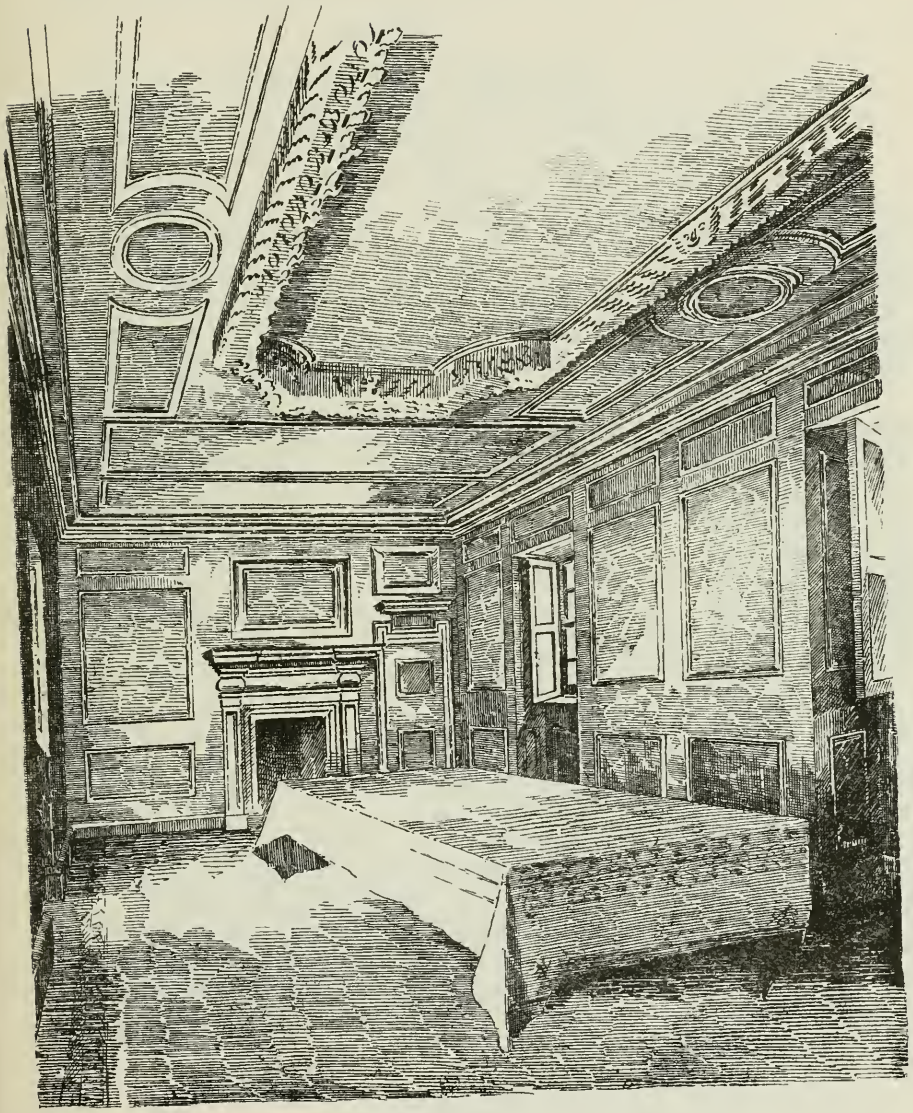


Fig. 1446.—Old Saughton House. Interior of Dining-Room.

makeshift, and it had probably a parapet or balustrade for protection. Old Saughton being situated in an extensive plain in the great highway

between Edinburgh and the West, it was doubtless desirable to have a lofty point of vantage, such as this turret, from which to observe the country.

The house appears to have had a courtyard attached to it, like most of

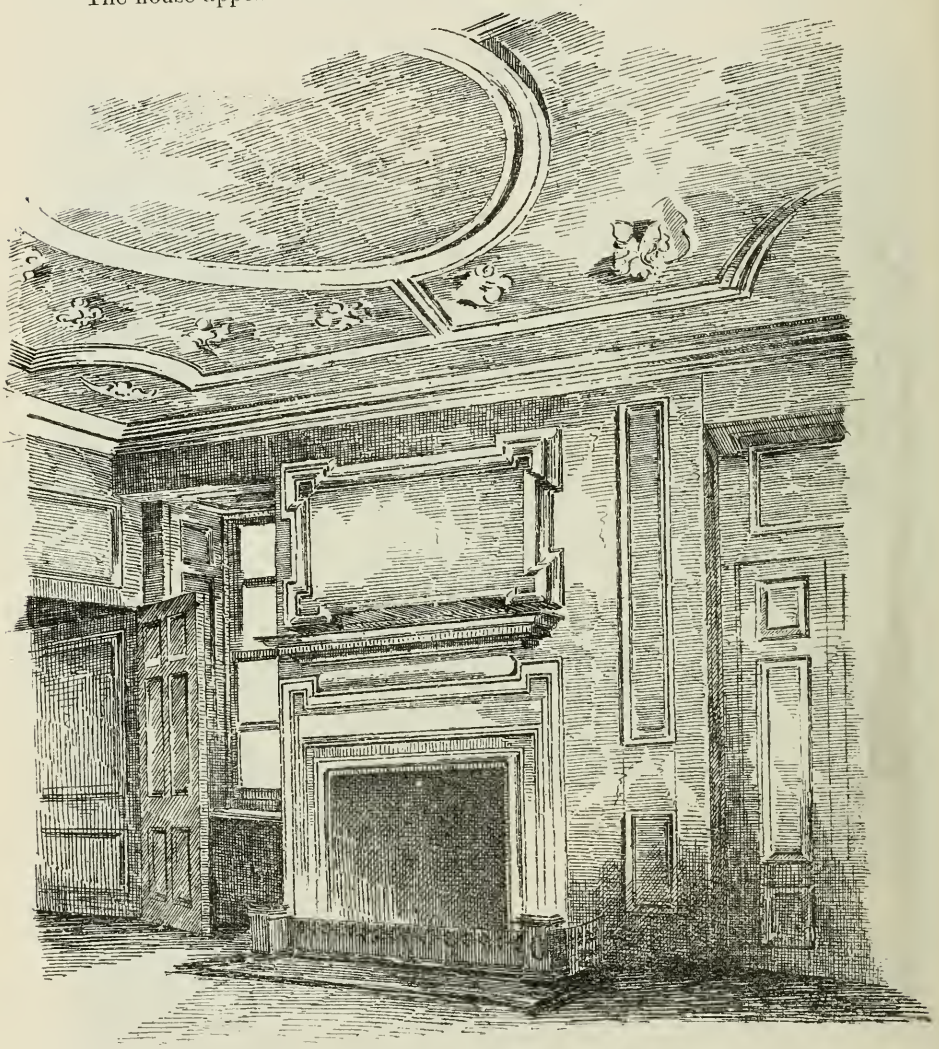


Fig. 1447.—Old Saughton House. Interior of Ante-Drawing Room.

our old houses, and the finely-built well, which still exists a little to the south-east, would lie within the enclosure.

The lands of Saughton were in the possession of the Watsons from 1537, passing from father to son in the direct line till 1837, when one

brother succeeded another, and the estate passed to a sister, who married Lord Aberdour, afterwards Earl of Morton, and to their son, the present Earl of Morton, Saughton now belongs.

OTTERSTON AND COUSTON CASTLES,* Fifeshire.

Otterston is situated in the parish of Dalgetty, about two miles north-east from Inverkeithing. It occupies a secluded position on the margin

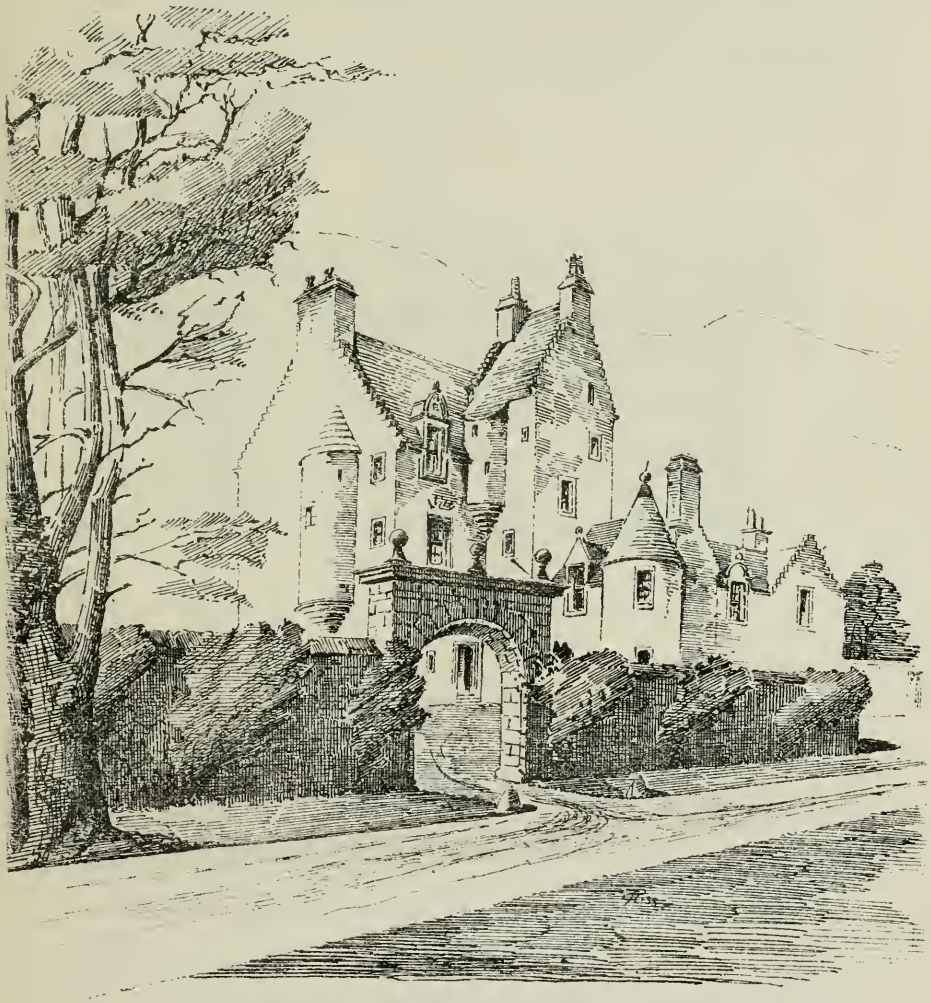


Fig. 1448.—Otterston Castle. View from North-East.

* We have to thank Mr. Lyon for a pencil sketch of Otterston Castle, made in 1850, before it was altered, from which the accompanying view is copied.

of a small loch of the same name, surrounded by gentle eminences abundantly clothed with trees.

The building was a very picturesque one, and extremely characteristic of an old Scottish mansion-house, as will be seen from the View (Fig. 1448); but, unfortunately, about 1851 the proprietor pulled down certain portions and built a large addition to the east end, greatly increasing the accommodation of the house, but sacrificing its antique character.

The round-arched entrance gateway (seen in the Sketch) is gone; the two round turrets shown on the high building are concealed with modern work, and externally nothing remains to indicate an ancient house except the round tower attached to the low buildings, with the dormer window beside it. The entrance doorway, which still exists, is in the re-entering

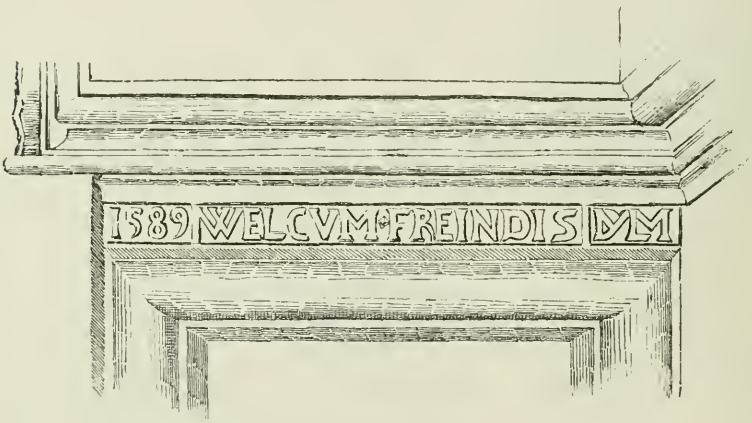


Fig. 1449.—Otterston Castle. Lintel of Entrance Doorway.

angle. On its lintel is the inscription (Fig. 1449), WELCVM FREINDIS, and the date 1589. The whole ground floor was vaulted, and the main stair, which was in the tower or wing, terminated where the angle turret began.

The Mowbrays have been in possession of Otterston for many generations, and several members of the family have held important public trusts.

A few hundred yards or so eastwards from Otterston, and situated on the edge of the loch, is the ruined castle of Couston. Very little of it is left, although some sixty or seventy years ago it was practically entire, and is so shown on old engravings.

The Rev. Robert Blair, a well-known Presbyterian clergyman during the troublous times, lived at Couston Castle, and died there in 1666.*

* See *Aberdour and Inchcolm*, by the Rev. Mr. Ross, p. 253.

PILRIG HOUSE, Bonnington, Midlothian.

This old mansion, although it has been added to, still retains, almost unaltered, the original form of its structure. It is a rather late example of a mansion of the Fourth Period, designed on the L Plan (Fig. 1450). It was erected, as the inscription on its walls states, in 1638, and exhibits some of the characteristics of that time in the absence of all defensive features and the introduction of Renaissance details in its quaintly formed gables and chimneys (Fig. 1451).

The original entrance doorway is still preserved in the round angle

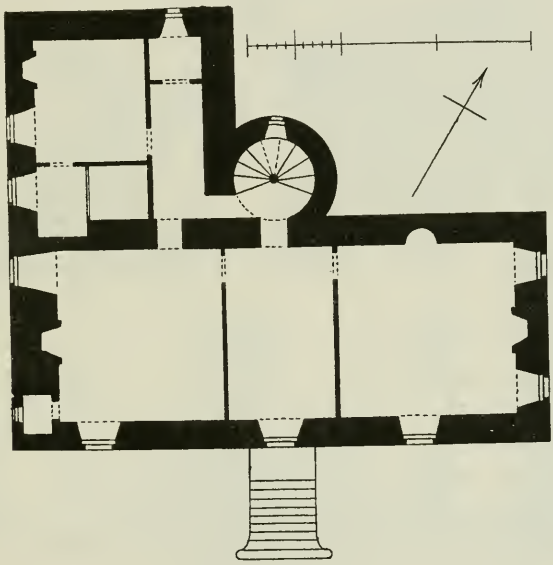


Fig. 1450. –Pilrig House. Plan of First Floor.

turret, which also contains the wide wheel-stair. The door was on the ground floor, and the principal rooms were on the first floor, above which are a bed-room floor and attics in the roof. The entrance doorway has the usual bold architrave, and was surmounted by a curved pediment, which has been removed, and is now placed over the door to the courtyard. It contains a shield (Fig. 1452) with the initials G. K. and M. F., and a verse from 2 Corinthians v. 1 : "For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved," &c. The carving is, however, very much obliterated by decay. On a dormer window on the north side of the house the above initials again occur, with the date 1638, and that date is also carved on the lintel of one of the attic windows in the east gable.

The original kitchen fireplace, with its wide arch and chimney, is still preserved. This accounts for the great thickness of the west gable, which is continued up to the upper floors, and gives space on the first floor (see Plan) for a deep alcove on one side and a small strong-room on the other. The latter seems formerly to have had an iron door. The doorway, with two columns (seen in the View), and steps leading up to it, are compara-

Fig. 1451.—Pilrig House. View from South-West.

tively modern, and were probably formed when the additions to the north (not shown in the Plan) were made.

The initials above referred to are those of Gilbert Kirkwood (by whom the house was erected in 1638) and Margaret Foulis, his spouse, who was of the family of Foulis of Colinton. Before their time the property belonged (in 1584) to Sir Patrick Monypenny, whose name again occurs in connection with the place in 1601.

The estate of Pilrig was acquired in 1718 by James Balfour, merchant

in Leith, ancestor of the present proprietor. In 1767 James Balfour, Procurator and Professor of Law, was in possession, and it is now the property of John M. Balfour Melville, Esq. of Pilrig and Strathkinnes.

The house is well situated, and has a fine prospect to the south.

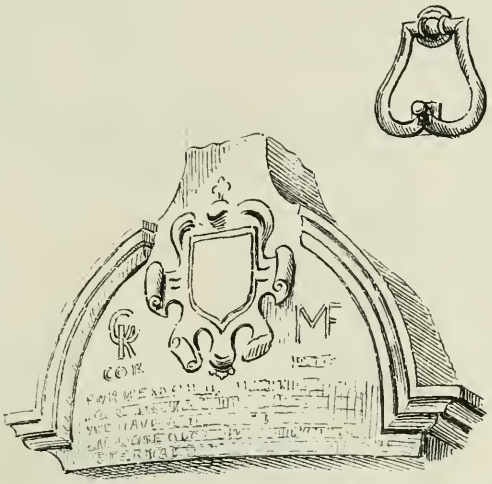


Fig. 1452.—Pilrig House. Tympanum of Entrance Doorway.

Although the buildings of Edinburgh and Leith have gradually drawn towards it, there is still a considerable extent of open ground around, and it is surrounded by a fine garden and beautiful old trees.

PITCAIRLIE HOUSE,* Fifeshire.

This house is situated between Auchtermuchty and Newburgh, and about three miles from Myres Castle, to which it bears some resemblance. It may perhaps have been a castle of the Z Plan. What now exists of old work is a square building with a south-west angle tower (Fig. 1453). This tower remains comparatively unaltered, but the main building has been lengthened northwards, the portion north of the tower containing four windows in two stories being old work. The wide space between these four windows and the other two windows further north is occupied with a very thick wall, which seems to have been the end of the original building. Up to this point the whole of the old house, including the tower, is finely vaulted. The round projection at the

* We are indebted to Mr. Cathcart of Pitcairlie for information regarding this house, and for a photograph from which the sketch is made.

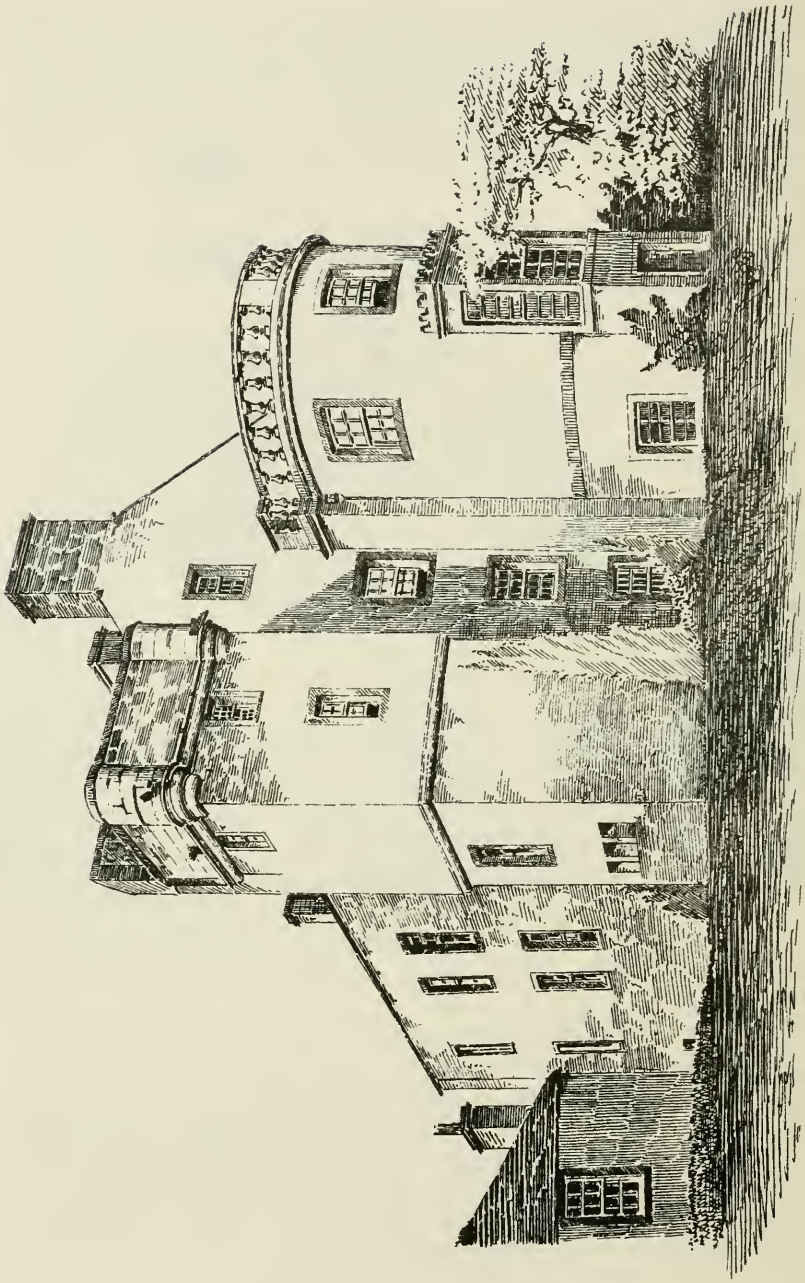


Fig. 1453.—Pitcairlie House. View from South-West

south end was built early in this century, and between it and the square tower the entrance doorway is supposed to have been situated, leading into a vaulted passage. A spiral turret stair, with a cape-house on the top, commences on the second floor and leads to the top of the tower. This was the original arrangement, but the cape-house was probably finished in a different manner from what it now is. All the windows throughout the building have been enlarged, and the three square holes at the base of the tower were made during last century to hold beehives. The house stands on a ridge or hillock, and above what was a loch (now drained), which protected it on the east and south-east. On the south and west a hollow and a burn cut it off from the high lands. These natural advantages for defence were supplemented by a moat, the remains of which were distinct a generation or two ago. Sibbald mentions Pitcairlie as "an old tower." It originally formed part of the barony of Abernethy, and then became the property of the Earls of Rothes. It was granted to Sir Patrick Leslie, Lord Lindores, and continued to be the seat of his successors till about the middle of the seventeenth century, when it came into the possession of the ancestors of Mr. Cathcart, the present proprietor.

SOUTHSYDE CASTLE,* Midlothian.

An ancient edifice situated about three miles south-east from Dalkeith, in what was known as the lordship of Newbattle, and towards the south side of the same. About forty years ago it was in a state of semi-ruin; the tops of the turrets were gone, and the house was only partly inhabited by the tenant of the farm. About that time it was put in a state of repair, but at a later period it underwent very considerable alterations. These are not shown on the drawings, which represent the house in its original condition, as nearly as can be ascertained from competent sources.

The last alterations consisted in lowering the walls (but not the turrets) about 5 feet, reducing the structure from four to three stories, and changing the floor levels. A staircase and entrance porch were built in the re-entering angle, the old staircase shown at the south gable on Plan having been taken out along with the partitions and arched ceiling in the wing. These alterations, while they may have increased the convenience of the house, have seriously injured its antique aspect. The introduction of large mullioned dormer windows has completely destroyed the scale of the building, and instead of the commanding

* We are indebted for information regarding, and for the use of old plans of, Southsyde, to Mr. John Ramsay, Clerk of Works, Newbattle, and to Mr. Herdman, farmer, Southsyde.

air which these old buildings generally possess, and which Southsyde must have presented in a peculiar degree, it is now reduced very much to the level of a modern villa.

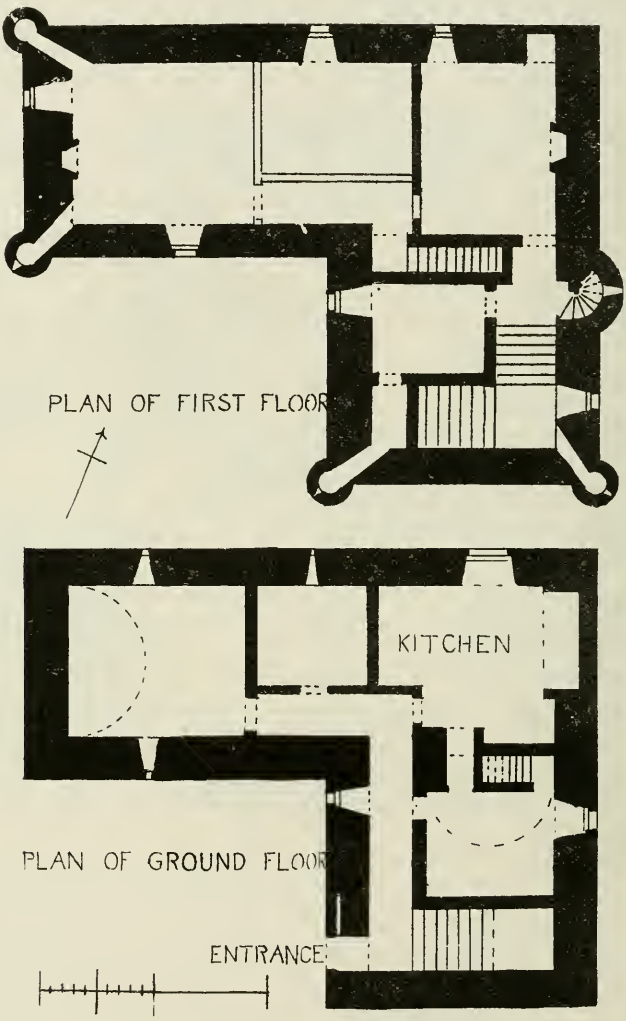


Fig. 1454.—Southsyde Castle. Plans.

The Plan (Fig. 1454) is very characteristic of a seventeenth century Scottish mansion, the whole ground floor being vaulted, and comprising in one of the vaults the kitchen with its wide fireplace. Opposite the

entrance door (which was secured with a strong sliding bar) was the wide square staircase, which terminated at the first floor, the ascent being continued in a projecting turret-stair in the east wall. A private stair from the hall (contained in the thickness of the centre wall) led as usual to a cellar in the ground floor. The hall appears to have occupied the west end of the first floor, so that it would be about 30 feet long by 14 feet 6 inches wide. Adjoining it was a private room. The partitions shown in lines

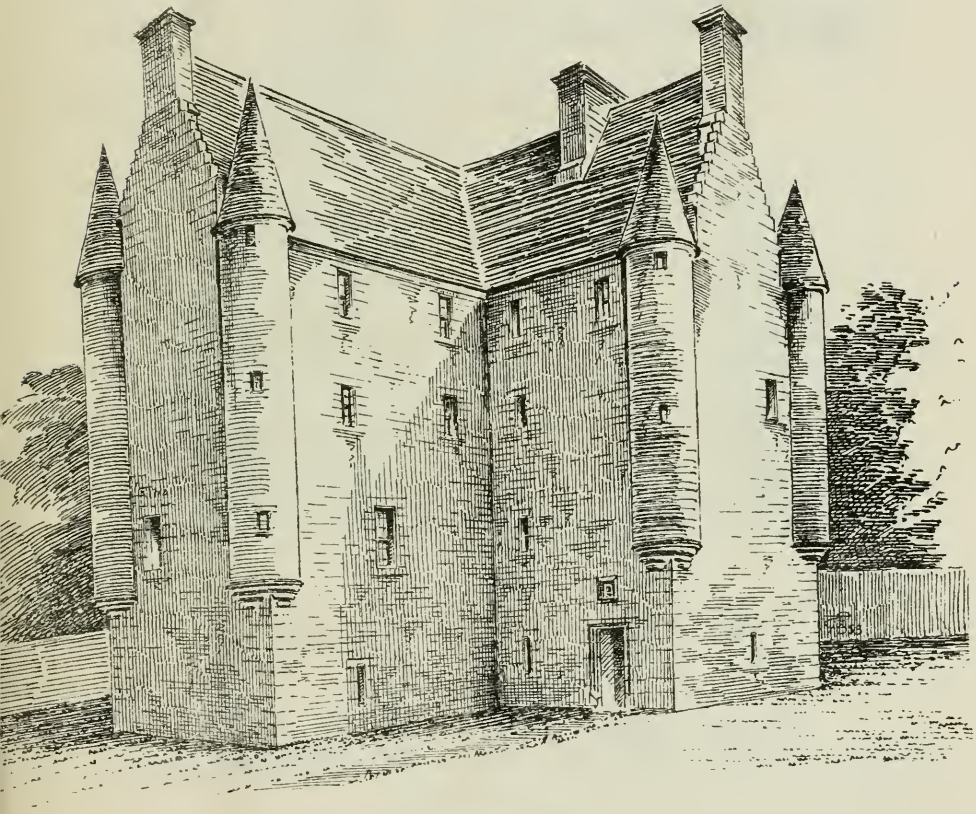


Fig. 1455.—Southsyde Castle. View from South-West.

on the Plan are probably modern. A remarkable little room like a guard-room is formed in the wing at the landing of the stair on the first floor. The upper floors were used as bed-rooms. The angle turrets are remarkable; they are probably the most slender in their proportions of any illustrated in these volumes (Fig. 1455). They occupied all the corners except the north-east.

On the lintel of an upper window (now preserved at Newbattle)

(Fig. 1456) next the staircase wing are carved the letters PEAC, with the dates 1640-4, which dates show that the house occupied four years in building. The triangular stone shown in the same figure, which was part of a window tympanum, and which bears the initials of Patrick Eleis and his wife, occupied a position on outbuildings at the east end (now removed). In all likelihood the letters on the lintel, which seem at first sight to stand for the word "PEACE," are the same initials, as we have evidence that two years later than the date of the finishing of the house Patrick Eleis was the proprietor of Southsyde. In the kirk-session records of Newbattle parish there is the following entry:—"29th of May 1646. The whilk day was given by Rob. Short, younger, a silver cup for service in the kirk. Likewise by Alex. Kaitness, anoth^er^ of the same fashion. Likewise by Patrick, Laird of Southsyde." And again on the 25th February in the following year there was a case against him in the Presbytery of Dalkeith. In 1652 "James Eleis of Southsyde, heir-male of Patrick Eleis, designit of Plewlands, thereafter of Southsyde, his father," was returned "in the easter third part of the lands of Southsyde, within the lordship of Newbottill."*

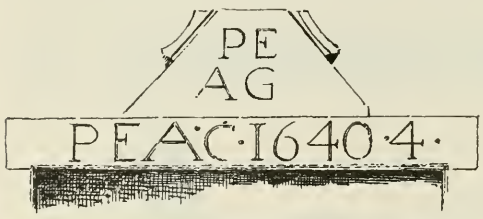


FIG. 1456.—Southsyde Castle. Lintel of Upper Window.

In all probability Patrick Eleis was the first of that name in Southsyde, and built the house on acquiring the property, as in 1633, only seven years before he began to build, we find from the Retours that Anna Foulles succeeded her father in the easter third part of the lands of Southsyde, "infra dominium de Newbottile."

STANE CASTLE,† AYRSHIRE.

A modernised ruin situated in a slight hollow at the south end of the approach to Eglinton Castle, from which it is distant about a mile and a half.

The walls, which are about 4½ feet thick, are in good repair (Fig. 1457), but as all the lower openings are built up the interior can only be seen through the upper windows. These are four in number (one in the centre of each side), 4½ feet wide, with pointed arches. Beneath each is a panel or blind window of the same size and form, and filled with freestone slabs. The castle has long been the property of the Earls of Eglinton, and is said to have been repaired about 1750 by Alexander, the tenth Earl,

* Retours.

† We have to thank Mr. Railton for the drawings and description of this building.

when possibly these openings and panels have been inserted, as though from the state of the freestone they are of some age, they are evidently made in the old walls, and for effect only. The castle (see Fig. 1457) is 31 feet by 24 feet over the walls, which are built of small quarried whinstone, with freestone corners, &c., of a dark brown appearance. The stone of the recent panels, &c., is a light bluish grey. The parapet above the corbel-courses is all of whinstone, and comparatively recent. The interior

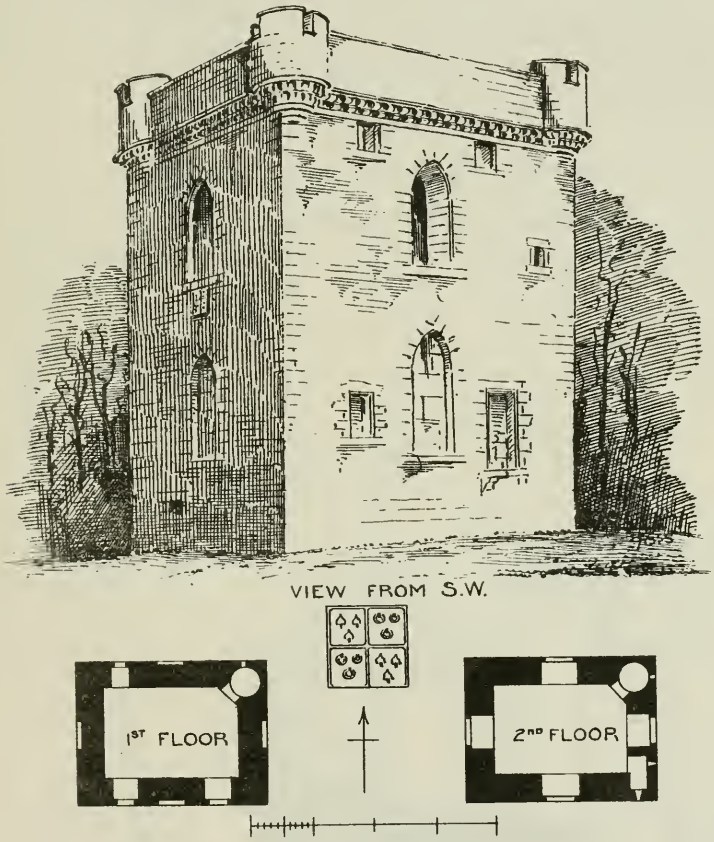


Fig. 1457.—Stane Castle. Plan, and View from South-West.

has a low vault in the basement, and the upper part has been in three floors, the two upper floors having been joisted, and the highest being partly in the roof. A stair in the north-east corner starts at the first floor, and gives access to those above. Part of the steps still remain, and are of the usual form, with a newel cut on the steps.

The entrance door is at the east end of the south side. It is about 8 feet above the ground, and is narrow, the jambs having a cavetto mould-

ing round them. The access to the door has been movable, as two corbels projected from the wall to support the platt, one of which still remains. The existing old windows are few and small; others, along with fireplaces, would be obliterated in making the large openings, &c.

In the west side there is inserted above the apex of the large panel a square stone with the Eglinton arms cut on it (see Fig. 1457). Through some mistake it is placed upside down. The corbelling under the parapet has a continuous moulded course at top and bottom, and two rows of detached corbels between. This structure evidently dates from the sixteenth century, and resembles several of the castles in North Ayrshire, illustrated in Vol. III.

TERRINGZEAN CASTLE, Ayrshire.

This ruin is situated within the grounds of Dumfries House. It stands on the summit of a high steep bank which skirts the haughs that

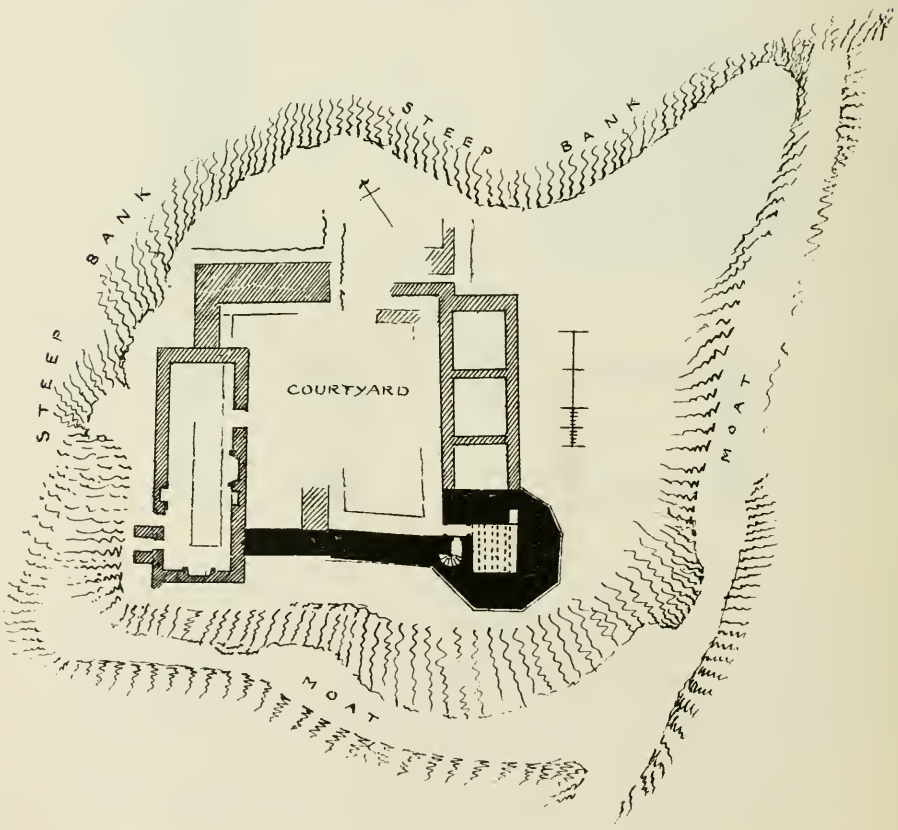


Fig. 1458.—Terringzean Castle. Plan.

lie along the river Lugar. The portion tinted black on Plan (Fig. 1458) represents an ancient castle, of which the tower rises in a very broken condition to a height of 20 or 30 feet. It is built of large square stones in courses, with a double-splayed base. The tower is irregular in shape, and is a small structure, having a square apartment inside measuring about 12 feet square. It has been vaulted, and the vault has had three ribs. On the ground floor the tower enters from the courtyard by a narrow passage through the wall, and from this passage a wheel-stair has led up to the upper floors and to the top of the walls. The hatched portions of the Plan show later walls, which are now little more than foundations. They appear to have been cleared out, as shown on Plan, by lines alongside the walls, so as to show their full width. The thick wall at the northwest may possibly be a part of the old structure. A dry moat surrounds the unprotected sides of the castle, as shown on Plan. It debouches at either end on to the steep bank which rises up from the haughs.

The ancient tower of Terringzean reminds one of the towers at Mugdock, illustrated in Vol. III. They are of about the same size, and the vaults are supported by ribs in the same manner, and in both edifices the towers appear to have been situated on the walls of enceinte.

For further information regarding Terringzean see Paterson's *History of Ayrshire*, Vol. II. p. 367.

WHITSLADE TOWER,* Berwickshire.

The ruins of this tower stand on the east side of the Leader Water, about three miles below the town of Lauder. The tower has apparently

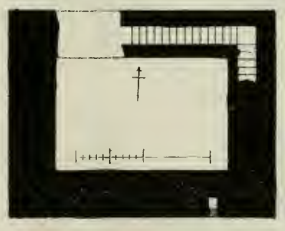


Fig. 1459.—Whitslade Tower. Plan.

been a simple keep, about 40 feet long by 32 feet wide (Fig. 1459), which has at a late period been altered into a gabled house, with windows in the south wall (Fig. 1460). The doorway has been in the north wall,

* We have to thank Mr. W. Anderson for the drawings of this tower.

and the stair ascended from it in the thickness of the wall. The walls are 7 feet in thickness, but no details remain from which the date of the structure can be defined. It belonged to a branch of the Lauder family.

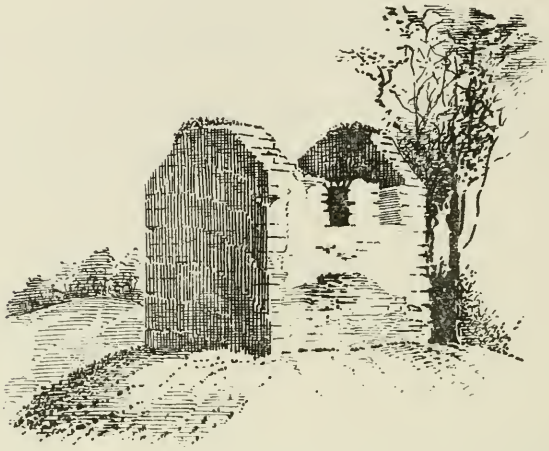


Fig. 1460.—Whitslade Tower. View from South-West.

ISLE OF WHITHORN CASTLE,* Wigtonshire.

This building, designated as above on the Ordnance Survey, but by Symson called "The Isle," and described as a "good stone house," is

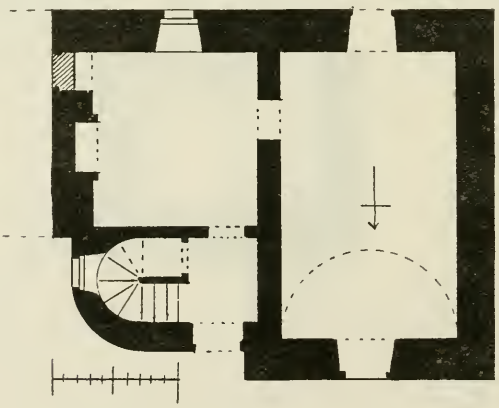


Fig. 1461.—Isle of Whithorn Castle. Plan.

* We have to thank Mr. W. Galloway for the drawings and description of this castle.

situated on elevated ground close to and overlooking the Isle of Whithorn. Round the knoll on which it stands there winds immediately to the north the Drumoulin (*i.e.* mill ridge) Burn, the mill itself standing just below the castle on the other side of the burn.

The Isle is a comparatively small building (Fig. 1461), measuring about 35 feet by 30 feet, and 27 feet or so to the wall head. It is thus nearly square in plan, although the principle of the L arrangement is still retained, and the angle is filled up with an ample staircase, only a portion of the steps of which are on the wheel.

The structure has, no doubt, undergone considerable changes, especially when occupied fifty or sixty years ago by Sir John Reid, Superintendent of the Coastguard. Only the western wing is vaulted, the east wing being (now at least) the kitchen. The entrance had evidently been at the foot of the staircase, but a large porch having been erected there, the doorway has been removed to afford a wider passage.

Fig. 1462.
Isle of Whithorn Castle.
Stone over Doorway.

To the east a one-story range of building, nearly 50 feet in length, has been added for servants' and outhouse accommodation. Over the doorway in this range has been inserted a small stone (Fig. 1462) with the initials P.H. and M.G., and the date 1674. The probability is that this stone may have been originally over the entrance door and transferred when

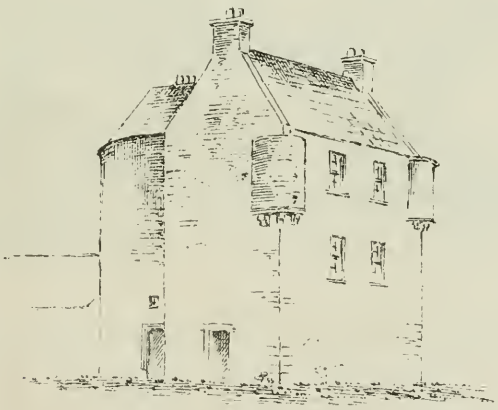


Fig. 1463.—Isle of Whithorn Castle. View from North-West.

it was taken down. The initials are evidently those of Patrick Houston of Drummaston, who is mentioned by Symson as proprietor here in 1684, and who probably built the castle. His wife's name was

Margaret Gordon. The Houstons owned a considerable amount of land about the Isle and Whithorn, especially those of Drummaston, an old barony immediately to the south of Whithorn, the court hill of which is still in existence, and the barony book is in the possession of Sir Andrew Agnew.

The door to the vault has been at the north end, but it is now built up, and a door broken out to the south through what must have been a window. Above this are two floors with large modern windows, and now present no features of interest.

At each angle of the west wing on the second floor level there are angle turrets, each carried on three plain corbels (Fig. 1463), but they do not show at all in the inside. It is evident that all the arrangements have been extensively modified to suit modern comfort and convenience.

The roof timbers are of home-grown oak, and the slating is fixed to the sarking with wooden pegs. The building is entirely rough-cast and whitewashed, so that nothing can be seen of the old masonry.

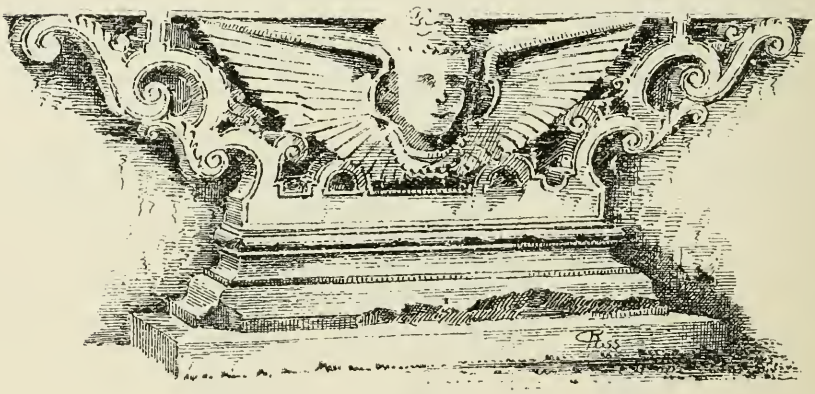


Fig. 1464.—From a Seventeenth Century Monument in Greyfriars' Churchyard, Edinburgh.

SCOTTISH SUNDIALS.

The number of sundials connected with the castles, mansions, churches, and even the cottages of Scotland is very great, and the variety of the designs is so remarkable, that, without some description of them, the foregoing account of our Scottish edifices would undoubtedly be incomplete.

Numerous books exist which treat of the scientific construction of sundials, and in which definite rules are laid down for the guidance of the dial-maker, so as to ensure his producing a work which will accurately note the passing hours. But it is not a little surprising that there should be no well-illustrated book dealing with sundials as objects of artistic design and skill, showing how they changed in appearance as different styles of art prevailed, and how the types of one country affected those of another.

In the following pages an attempt is made to treat of sundials, so far as Scotland is concerned, from the historical and architectural point of view, and to arrange them according to their date and design; but the full elucidation of the subject would require the co-operation of others in foreign countries, so as to trace the origin and development of the remarkable forms adopted.

When engaged in collecting materials for the *Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, many ancient sundials were seen and sketched. In the course of correspondence still further accessions were made, and a number of illustrations have been finally collected, which are sufficient to give a clear idea of the art of dial-making as practised in Scotland from the sixteenth to the eighteenth century.

The Book of Sundials, by H. K. F. Gatty* and Eleanor Lloyd (London: Bell & Sons), is a work of great research and labour, which no one interested in the subject can ignore, and it is the only guide we have to the whereabouts of sundials throughout the world. As a treatise which reviews them "chiefly from their moral and poetical aspect" it is never likely to be superseded. In it are treasured up the wise saws relating to the flight of time, collected from many generations and many lands.

Sundials may be divided into two great classes—the attached and the detached. The attached dials are those displayed on the walls of a building; the detached those standing alone. The former are subsidiary works, the latter are often of a very monumental character. Of the attached dials almost every town and village contains examples, and they occur in all imaginable positions—in wall panels, on the apex and eaves of gables,

* Now Mrs. Eden.

on the corners of houses, over archways and doorways, and every other "coign of vantage." Although detached dials exist in hundreds, there are only four independent types of them in this country. And as it is convenient and necessary to have some descriptive name by which the dials of each type may be known, they will be referred to as—(1) the obelisk-shaped dials; (2) the lectern-shaped dials; (3) the facet-headed dials; and (4) the horizontal dials. These names are suggested by the appearance of the dials themselves.

The following description commences with the simplest form of sundials, and then proceeds to those of a more complicated design. This arrangement is adopted as being more convenient than following their chronological order.

I. ATTACHED DIALS.

These may be divided into—

1. Single-faced dials.
2. Dials with two faces on angles of buildings.
3. Dials with two or more faces projected on corbels.
4. Terminal dials.
5. Dials on market and other crosses.
6. Horizontal attached dials.

1. Single-faced Dials.

These consist of a plain flat slab or plate, either of stone or metal, fixed to the surface of a building, or forming part of the structure itself.

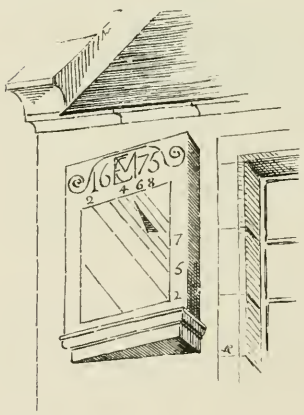


Fig. 1465.—Hatton House.

King's College, Aberdeen.—There is a dial here about 3 feet square, formed of a metal plate set on the face of one of the buttresses of the chapel at a height of about 25 feet from the ground. It appears to be an original part of the structure, which was founded in 1494, and in that case it is probably the earliest example of a sundial known in Scotland.

Hatton House, Midlothian.—There are five dials at this mansion. Three of these belong to the class now under consideration. Two are placed on the south-east tower. The lower one is perfectly plain, and faces south (see Vol. III. p. 275). The upper one faces the east; it is rounded on the top, and contains the date 1664, with the monogram of Elizabeth

(Lauder), wife of Charles Maitland, Earl of Lauderdale, the proprietor and builder of the greater part of Hatton House. Another dial (Fig. 1465) occurs on the west wall of the building; its face does not coincide with the face of the wall, being slightly canted northwards. It rests on a

Fig. 1466.—Hatton House Gateway.

moulded bracket, and is finished square on the top, having an incised scroll-line enclosing the same monogram as the last dial, with the date 1675.

Hatton House Gateway (see Vol. III. p. 274).—The fourth of the dials at Hatton (Fig. 1466) is placed over an arched gateway leading from

the public road to the grounds. Over the keystone of the arch, on the face opposite the dial, is the inscription ANNO DOM 1692, and alongside in modern figures the date 1829. The latter date probably refers to a re-erection of the gateway in its present position, and to the building of two inferior side archways for foot passengers. At least it may be inferred that the dial is not in its original position, as it now faces the north.

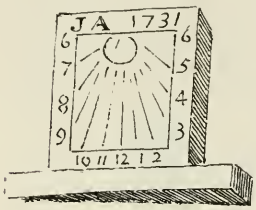


Fig. 1467.—St. Boswells.

St. Boswells.—A dial (Fig. 1467) canted from the face of the wall of the house front. It is dated 1731, and bears the initials J.A.

Balcomie Castle, Fifeshire (see Vol. II. p. 358).—This is a very modest dial, hardly seen beside the rich heraldic carving which fills the three adjoining panels. Like the dial last considered, it is over the entrance gateway. The initials on it are those of John Learmonth of Balcomie, and his wife, Elizabeth Myreton of Randerston, whose arms occupy the panels. On the frieze above the panels is the inscription (EXCEPT) THE LORD BVLD THE HOUSE THEY LABOVR IN VAINE THAT BUILD IT. The date of the gateway, which faces the south, is 1660.

Aberdour Castle, Fifeshire (see Vol. II. p. 468).—This quaint dial (Fig. 1468) is placed in a kind of niche formed on a projecting corner of the castle; it cuts diagonally across the corner, and faces in a south-west direction. Over one of the windows in this part of the castle are the initials of William, Earl of Morton, who built it between the years 1606 and 1648, the year of his death. Since the sketch of this dial was made, it has been pointed out that on the upper corners it contains the initials of William, Earl of Morton, and Anne, Countess of Morton, with the date beneath—1635. These are all faintly cut, and easily escape observation.

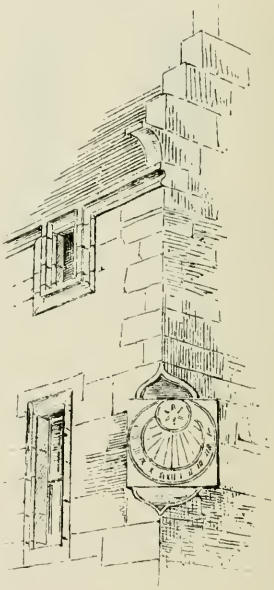


Fig. 1468.—Aberdour Castle.

Fountainhall, East Lothian (see Vol. II. p. 550).—This charming old mansion has a dial (Fig. 1469) on the south-west corner, treated in a manner similar to the dial on Hatton House. Fountainhall is a seventeenth century building, and the supporting stone seems to be part of the original structure, but the dial itself is evidently of later

workmanship, and is believed to have been put up by Sir Andrew Lauder about the end of last century. The dial faces due south, and is accurate as a timekeeper.

Dunnikier House, Fifeshire (see p. 35).—The dial on this house is similar to the one just described. The house faces the road, on the top of the hill at the east end of Kirkcaldy, and is dated 1692.

Yarrow Kirk, Selkirkshire.—The sketch of this dial (Fig. 1470) is taken from the *Reminiscences of Yarrow*, p. 166.* It contains the motto WATCH AND PRAY TYME IS SHORT, with the initials $\frac{\text{M.}}{\text{I.F.M.}}$ $\frac{}{1640.}$ The maker's name is concealed in the monogram, R.M. FECIT.

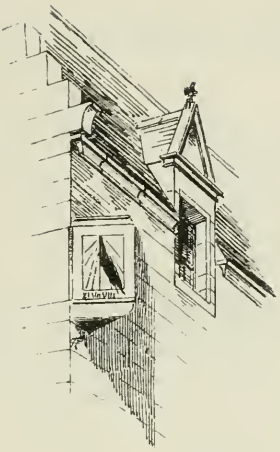


Fig. 1469.—Fountainhall.

Cortachy Church, Forfarshire.—The dial here (Fig. 1471) is surrounded with an ornamental frame in the convoluted style of the seventeenth century. On either side of the frame are the initials K.C., which probably mean either Kortachy Church or Kirk of Cortachy; on the lower side the motto UT HORA FVGIT VITA, and on the top the date 1675. The gnomon is fixed in the centre of a figure of the sun. This sketch is made from a rubbing kindly made for us by Mr. George Miln, architect.

Fig. 1470.—Yarrow Kirk.

Peffermill House, Midlothian (see Vol. II. p. 167).—There are three dials on this house, all of the same design (Fig. 1472). They have a considerable resemblance to those of Heriot's Hospital, to be hereafter described; and as the

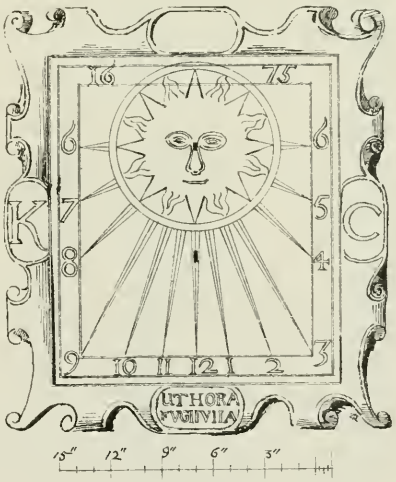


Fig. 1471.—Cortachy Church.

* Messrs. William Blackwood & Sons, publishers, to whom we are indebted for permission to copy it here.

house is contemporaneous with Heriot's, being dated 1636, and only two miles distant from it, the dials may be the work of the same designer.

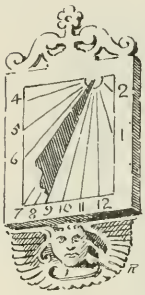


Fig. 1472.
Peffermill House.

Monkton House, near Inveresk, Midlothian (see Vol. IV. p. 183).—There is a plain dial on the west wall of this house, which probably dates from about the beginning of last century.

Northfield, Preston, East Lothian (see Vol. II. p. 183).—This dial (Fig. 1473) is lying on a rock-work in the garden at Northfield. It has a rounded top, with the date 1647, and the initials G.M.—M.R. These connect it with Northfield, which was built by proprietors called Marjoribanks.

Pinkie House, Midlothian (see Vol. II. p. 392).—There are three dials here. The one now referred to is a plain example; it is placed over the ground floor windows of the oriel on the south side of the house, and dates from early in the seventeenth century.

Inveresk House, Midlothian.—A plain weather-worn dial is built in the east front of this house, which was formerly the parsonage of Inveresk. Over the doorway, in a carved tympanum, is the monogram composed of the letters O.C.M.R., with the date 1643, and the motto NEMO NISI VERITATIS ET PACIS STUDIOSVS INTRABIT ("Let none enter who is not studious of peace and truth"). Inveresk House is supposed to have been built by Oliver Coult, to whom and to other members of the family there is a monument in the neighbouring churchyard, from which we find that he was minister of the parish from 1651 to 1679. Oliver and his predecessor, Adam Coult, were buried within the grounds of this house.

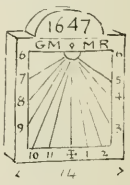


Fig. 1473.
Northfield, Preston.

Inveresk Churchyard, Midlothian.—There are two dials here, lying loosely against the walls of the church. One of them (Fig. 1474) is of very great interest, as it bears the inscription ARCHIBALDI HANDASYDE PISCATORII FECIT MDCCXXXV., with the motto SIC TRANSIT GLORIA MUNDI. Piscatorii is a classical form of the name of the neighbouring village of Fisherrow, where Handasyde lived at that time. He was fond of classical names, and, as we shall see further on, he invented the name of "Conchi Polensis" for the town of Musselburgh when he lived there. Handasyde was evidently a regular dial maker, and probably made the plain dial lying beside the above one (Fig. 1475), and also the dial at Cramond House, one of the finest and most elaborate we possess, as well as a horizontal dial at Portobello, and one at Nisbet (all of which are afterwards described); and his influence, if not his handiwork, is visible on the fine dial at Cadder.

The chief dial at Inveresk has a rounded moulding on the edge, and is, scientifically speaking, of complicated construction; the gnomon is open,

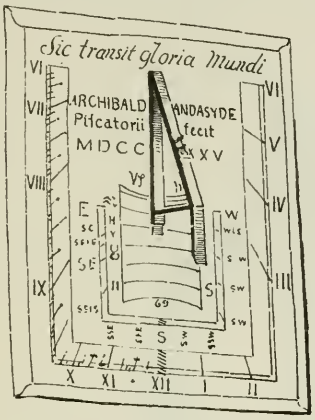


Fig. 1474.—Inveresk Churchyard.

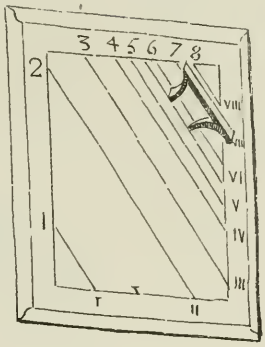


Fig. 1475.—Inveresk Churchyard.

and made of hammered iron, with a slight artistic touch in the centre. The companion dial has a similar moulding round its sides, and has also a wrought-iron open gnomon.

Preston Lodge, Cupar-Fife (see Vol. IV. p. 358).—There are three plain dials on this interesting mansion-house, situated in the Bonnygate. A stone built into the wall contains the motto SAT CITO SI SAT BENE, along with a merchant's mark, and the date 1623.

Melrose Abbey.—On the face of the buttress of the south transept, at the west side of the doorway, the lines and figures of a dial have been cut, with the date 1661 (Fig. 1476). This dial has been merely carved on the face of an existing stone.

Linlithgow Church.—A dial similar to the foregoing has been cut on the south porch of this church, on the

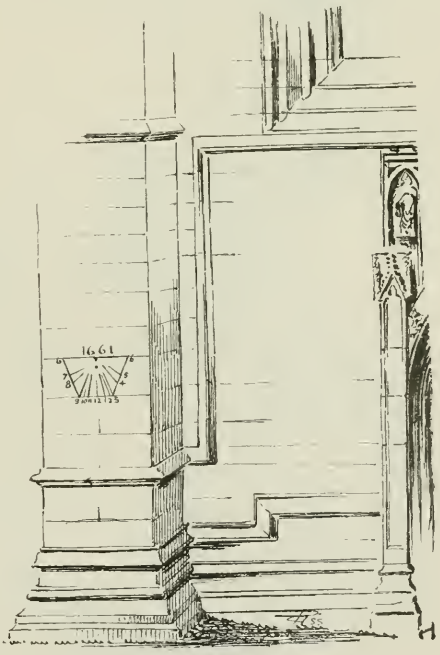


Fig. 1476.—Melrose Abbey.

west side of the doorway. It is seen in the View, Fig. 6, p. 38 of Vol. III., but it is so very small and inconspicuous as hardly to attract attention. It has no date, but being of the same construction as the one at Melrose, it is doubtless of the seventeenth century.

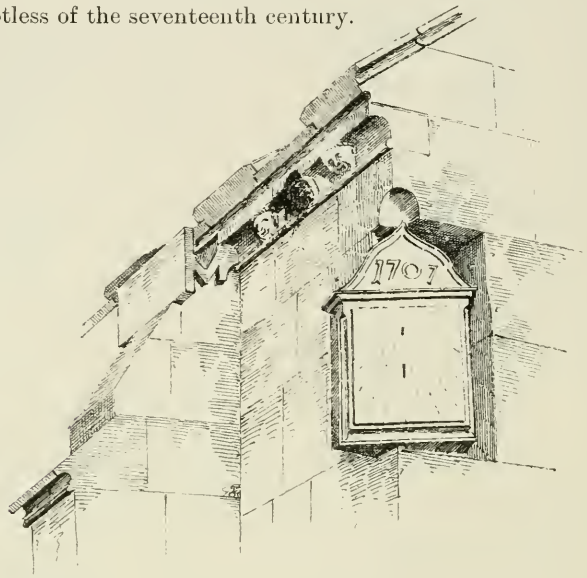


Fig. 1477.—Borthwick Church.

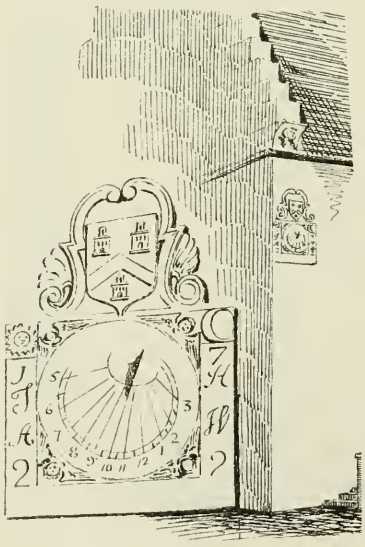


Fig. 1478.—Prestonpans.

Borthwick Church, Midlothian.—This neat dial (Fig. 1477), dated 1707, is inserted in the south-west corner of the south porch or transept of the church, which probably dates from the fifteenth century.

Prestonpans, East Lothian (see p. 51).—There are a number of dials in this village, and several which once existed have been lost or destroyed. Many of the houses on which they appear belonged to masons. The westmost dial in the village is on a house which belonged to one Petticrew, a mason; and the next dial, going eastwards, is likewise on a mason's house. Fig. 1478 shows the position of the latter on the corner of the house, as well as an enlarged sketch of the dial, which is a circular

one inscribed on a square stone. In the upper corners there is a representation of the sun and moon, with the initials of John Howison, and his wife, Agnes Wood, with the date 1729. Round the top is an ornamental scroll containing the masons' arms, a chevron between three castles. Immediately above the dial, on the skew-stone of the gable, there is sculptured a right hand holding a mallet, and striking a chisel held in the left hand.

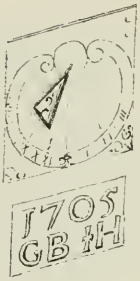


Fig. 1479.
Torryburn.

Torryburn, Fifeshire.—This is a plainer rendering (Fig. 1479) of the same design as that just shown

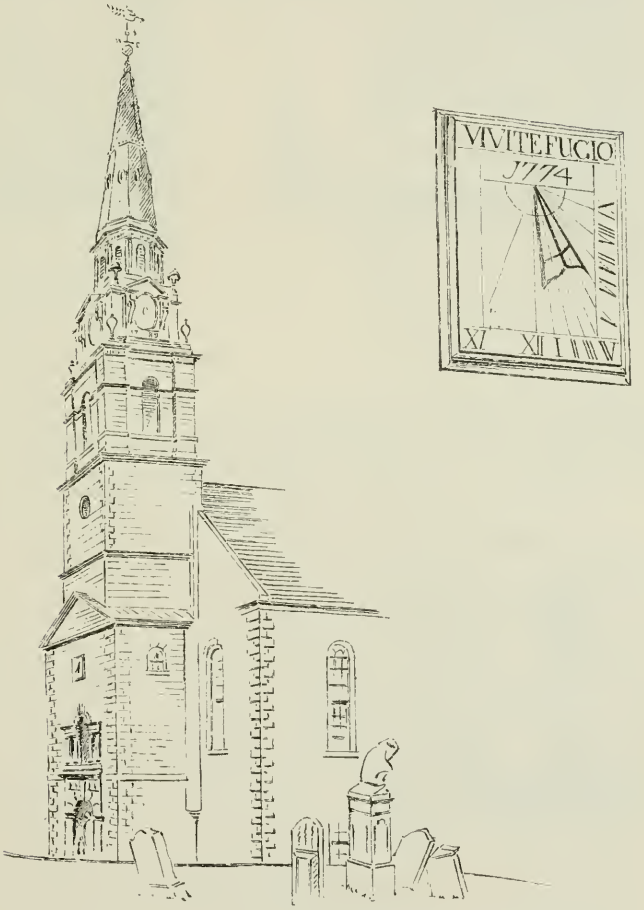


Fig. 1480.—West Kirk.

from Prestonpans. On the adjoining window are the initials seen on the figure, and the date 1705.

West Kirk, Edinburgh.—This finely-cut dial (Fig. 1480) is placed on the west face of the steeple, and in design is not unlike those in Inveresk Churchyard. It has a bead and hollow moulding round its four sides, and has an open iron gnomon; above is the motto VIVITE FUGIO, with the date 1774. The dial and its frame appear to be made of stones from different quarries. The builder and supposed designer of the church was a Mr. Weir. The upper part of the tower and the spire shown in the sketch were added in 1787, and are the work of a Mr. Stein.

Aberdeen Town-House.—The town-house of Aberdeen was erected in 1730, and on the front of it there was a plain metal dial (Fig. 1481) which

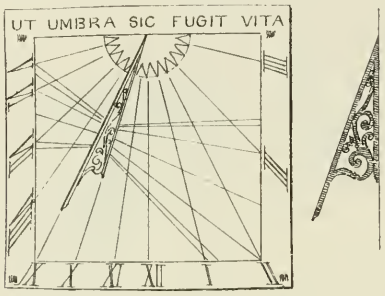


FIG. 1481.—Aberdeen Town-House.

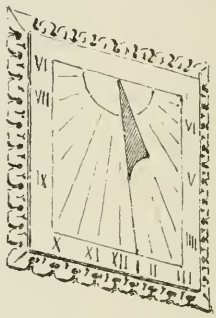


FIG. 1482.—Stirling.

was transferred to the new building when the old one was taken down about twenty years ago. The gilt gnomon issues from a radiant sun, and is of wrought-iron, ornamented as shown on sketch. Along the top of the dial is the motto UT UMBRA SIC FUGIT VITA. We are indebted for a sketch and photograph of this dial to Mr. John Morgan of Rubislaw House.

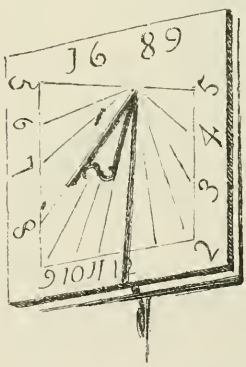


FIG. 1483.
Barrochan House.

Stirling.—Fig. 1482 is a dial with a nicely carved border from a seventeenth century house on the north side of the main street. It is set off with some gilding, and is evidently regarded with pride by its owner.

Barrochan House, Renfrewshire (see Vol. IV. p. 380).—Fig. 1483 is a plain example, dated 1689.

Dargavel, Renfrewshire.—This house, situated about a mile from Barrochan, has a neat dial on one of its round towers. It is dated 1670, and is illustrated in Vol. IV. pp. 22, 23.

Ormiston, East Lothian.—This simple dial (Fig. 1484), supported on a moulded bracket, is placed below the eaves of a two-storied house in the village. It bears the date 1736.

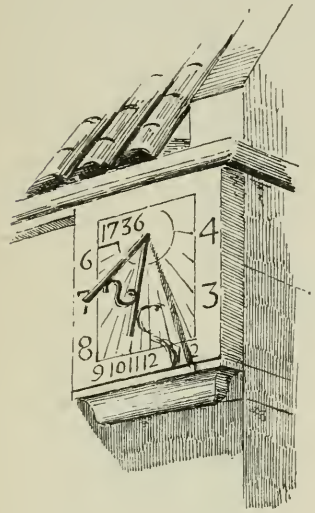


Fig. 1484.—Ormiston.

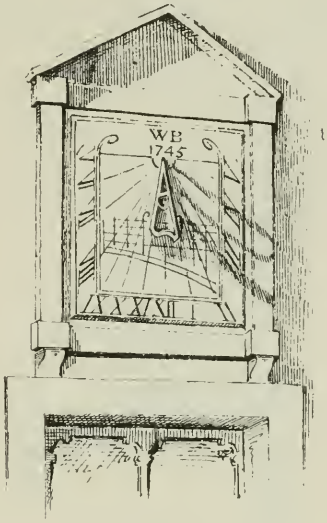


Fig. 1485.—Lugton.

Lugton, Dalkeith.—There is a dial here, placed over one of the second-floor windows of a house overlooking the Esk (Fig. 1485). It is a metal plate, and contains the initials W.B., and the date 1745. The panel with the pediment enclosing the plate are of stone, and date from early in this century.

Loanhead, Midlothian.—A similar dial (Fig. 1486) is placed on the west front of a house in this village, near Dalkeith.

Canongate Tolbooth, Edinburgh (see p. 104).—There is a very weather-worn dial on the south front of the tower of this building. The date of the tolbooth is 1591, but the dial has the appearance of having been inserted at some later time.

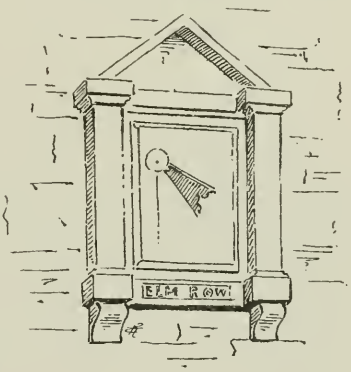


Fig. 1486.—Loanhead.

2. Dials with Two Faces on Angles of Buildings.

John Knox's House, Edinburgh (see Vol. IV. p. 431).—On the south-west projecting corner of this house there is a remarkable piece of sculpture, containing a dial which does not appear to have been hitherto recognised. It contains a figure, very skilfully twisted round the corner of the house, representing Moses kneeling on the top of a mount pointing with his right hand to a figure overhead of the sun in glory, on which is carved, in Greek, Latin, and English, the name of God. The sun's rays are represented as flames of fire. The left arm of Moses is bent backwards, and the hand rests on one of the tables of the law. Beneath

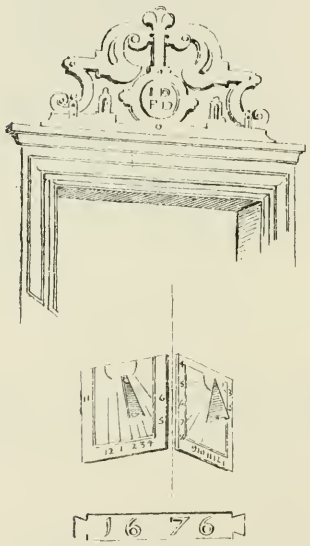


Fig. 1487.—Philipstoun House.

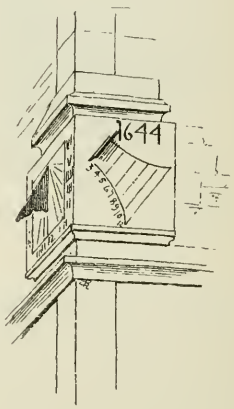


Fig. 1488.—Lethington Castle.

are two square empty panels supported on a bracket, representing flames of fire. These two empty panels were intended for dials facing south and west, as shown in the illustration.

Philipstoun House, Linlithgowshire.—There are six angle dials on this house. These, simple as they are (Fig. 1487), give a life and character to the building. The date 1676 is carved over one of the windows, and on another part are the initials I.D.—F.D. The Dundases of Philipstoun are a branch of the neighbouring house of Dundas.

Lethington Castle, Haddingtonshire (see Vol. III. p. 256).—On the south-east corner of the latest part of the castle may be seen the dial

shown in Fig. 1488. The date (1644) shows that this portion of the building was erected after Lethington passed from the Maitlands into the possession of the ancestors of the present proprietor, Lord Blantyre.

Prestonpans, East Lothian.—Eastwards from Howison's Cottage, already noticed, there is a house called Galla Bank, which has four

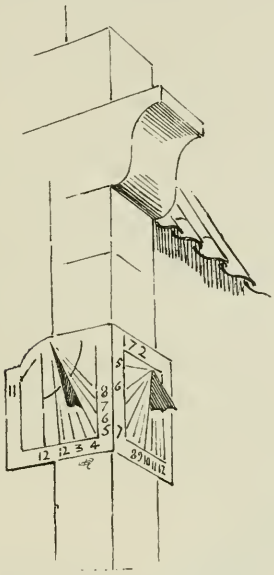


Fig. 1489.—Prestonpans.

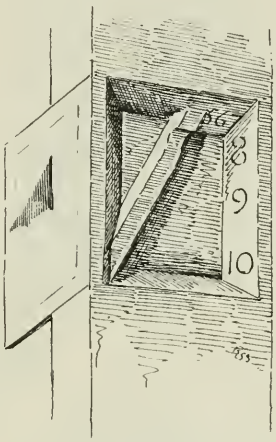


Fig. 1490.—Prestonpans.

sundials, two on the south-west corner (Fig. 1489) and two on the south-east corner (Fig. 1490). One of the latter—viz., the one facing the east—is peculiar; the surface is sunk, and the gnomon or stile is formed by a portion of the stone being left. Sinkings of various forms are of common occurrence on detached dials, but are rare on attached dials. Examples, however, will be noted at Makerstoun, Newstead, Elie, and East Calder. Neither the date of this house nor the builder's name has been ascertained. Still further eastwards, at the head of Low's Wynd, another south-west corner contains two dials; and within living memory a dial stood on a battlemented wall at the foot of the wynd overlooking the sea.

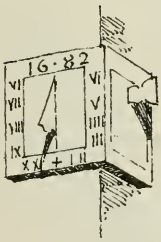


Fig. 1491.
Limekilns.

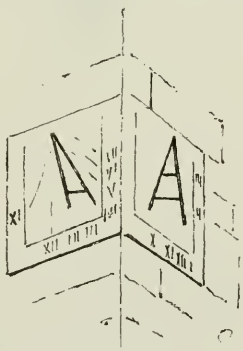


Fig. 1492.—Culcreuch Mill.

Limekilns, Fifeshire.—On the south-east corner of a house here there is a similar dial bearing the date 1682 (Fig. 1491), and another on Culcreuch Mill, Stirlingshire (Fig. 1492).

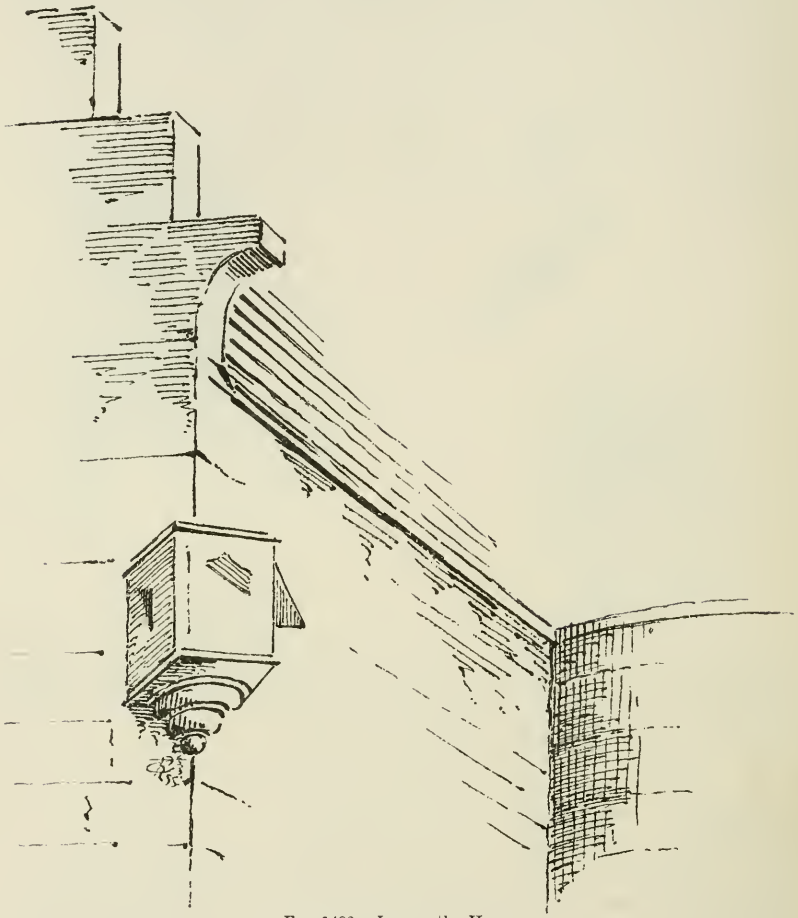


Fig. 1493.—Invernethy House.

Ormiston, East Lothian.—Two dials, almost the same in design as those at Galla Bank, Prestonpans, occur on the south-east corner of a house near the west end of the village.

Cockburn House, Midlothian.—On this house (illustrated on page 251) there are three dials—one single-faced dial to the south, and a double-faced dial on the north-east corner, rather an unusual position; the date of the house is 1672.

Invernethy House, Abernethy, Perthshire.—For this dial (Fig. 1493)

we are indebted to Dr. Laing. There is a similar dial on the diagonally opposite corner of the house. They are somewhat similar to the Newstead dials.

Liberton House, Midlothian (see p. 315). —On the south-west corner of this house, the ancient mansion of the Littles of Liberton and Craigmillar, there is a fine angle dial (Fig. 1494), round the top of which is the motto AS THE SVNE RVNES SO DEATH COMES. Above the dial the corner is rounded and enclosed with a carved scroll containing the arms of Little (a saltire with an inescutcheon) betwixt the initials of William Little and the date 1683.

Inverkip Castle, Renfrewshire (see Vol. I. p. 296).—This double-faced dial (Fig. 1495) is lying on the floor of the hall of the castle; it is dated 1699. There is another dial here, built into the south-east corner of the castle; if it is coeval with the castle, it must be one of the oldest of our sundials.

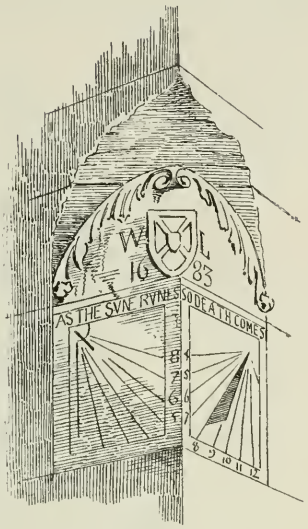


FIG. 1494.—Liberton House.

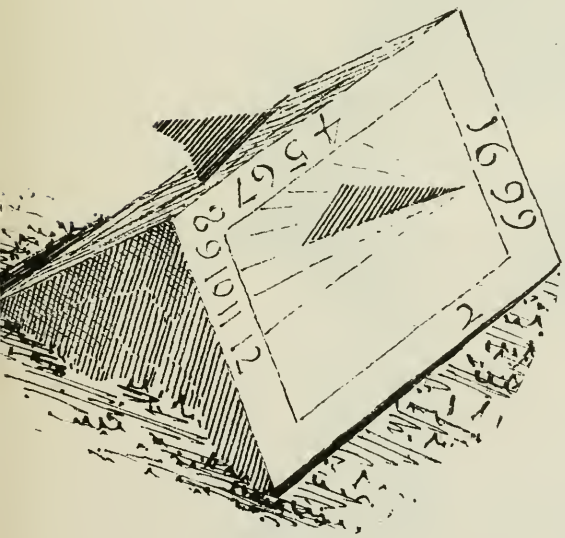


FIG. 1495.—Inverkip Castle.

Nisbet Farm, Pencaitland, Haddingtonshire.—This dial (Fig. 1496) is believed to have been made by Archibald Handasyde (above mentioned, p. 362). It stands on a rockery in the garden. The farm of Nisbet is now, and has been for some generations, in the tenancy of a family of the name of Handasyde, probably descendants of the maker of the dials at Inveresk Church and Cramond House. Each face measures 10 inches square by $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches high. The total height of the dial is 20 inches. (For further remarks on this dial see the next following.)

Ormiston Manse, Haddingtonshire.—The dial here (Fig. 1497) stands on the top of the

garden wall, but, as appears from an inscription on it, DEDICAT TO THIS CHAPEL BE THE (PARISHIONERS ?), it is obviously not in its original position, but probably stood on one of the corners of the old church of Ormiston, to which it was gifted. The reading of the end of the inscription is very obscure. We have suggested the "parishioners," but are not at all confident of this, especially as it also contains beneath the initials J.C.,

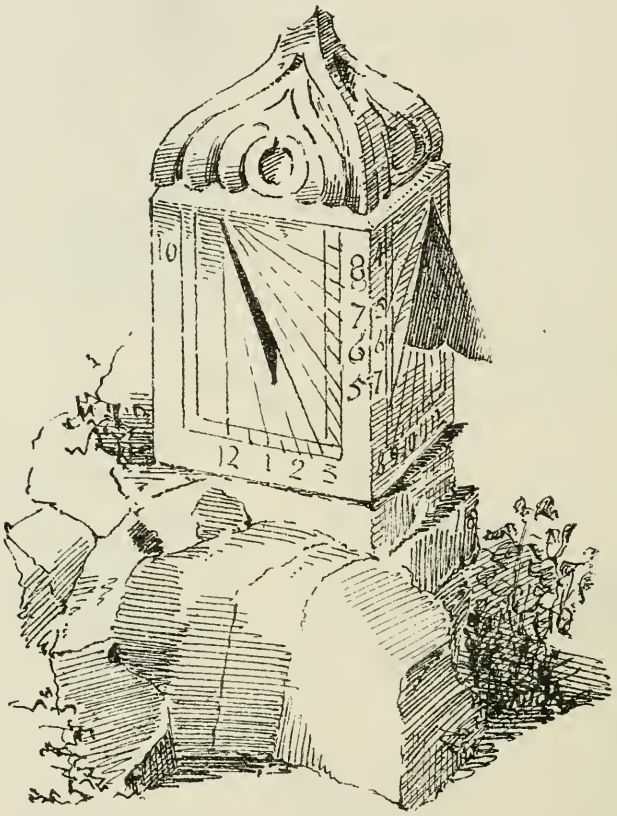


FIG. 1496.—Nisbet Farm.

probably some member of the Cockburn family, who would not likely place his private initials on a public gift. It further bears the date 1719. We think it not improbable that this dial and the one just described at Nisbet (about three miles distant) were made by the same hand, and the date is just the period of Handasyde's activity. Both have occupied positions at the angle of a building; the lettering and surrounding double

lines, with markings for the half-hours, correspond, and in the latter respect agree with the large signed dial at Inveresk Church.

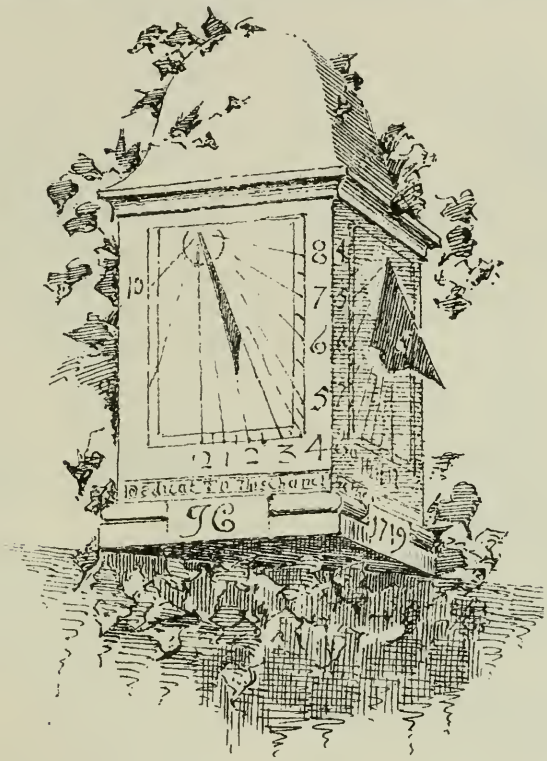


Fig. 1497.—Ormiston Manse.

Prestonpans Church, Midlothian (see p. 171).—On the south-west corner of one of the south aisles of this picturesque church there was

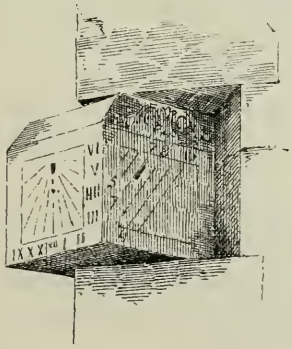


Fig. 1498.—Prestonpans Church.

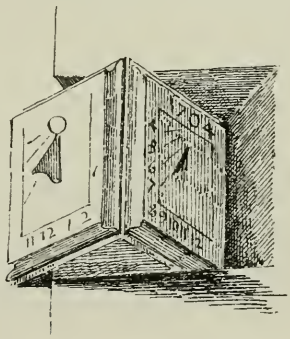


Fig. 1499.—House in Bathgate.

a projecting angle dial (Fig. 1498). The aisle has been taken down since the sketch was made. The *Old Statistical Account* says that this church, with the exception of the steeple, which is much older, was rebuilt in 1774. A dial in a similar position occupies the south-west corner of a house in Bathgate (Fig. 1499). It is dated 1704, but the house is probably older.

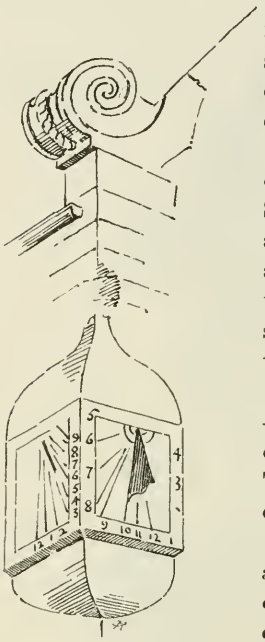


Fig. 1500.—Silvermills.

Silvermills, Edinburgh.—On the south-west corner of a quaint old house in the lane behind St. Stephen's Church an angle dial projects on a rounded corbel (Fig. 1500). The dial finishes above with an ogee moulding reaching up nearly to the ornamental skew-stone. A similar skew-stone on the opposite side of the building bears the date 1714.

Glencorse Church, Midlothian (see p. 166). —On the south-west corner of this abandoned church there is a very simple dial of this type. The date on the Woodhouselee aisle of the church is 1699.

Pencaitland Church (see p. 168).—There are five dials on this church. Three are placed on the three faces of the south-west buttress, one on the east gable, and one at the top of the tower.

3. Dials with Two or More Faces Projected on Corbels.

Heriot's Hospital (see Vol. iv. p. 138).—Perhaps the finest specimens of attached dials in Scotland are to be seen on this building. There are eleven of them, eight being on the outside walls and three facing the courtyard. They are all of the same general form. Figs. 1501, 1502, 1503, and 1504 represent those of the courtyard. Those on the outer fronts are similar to the above, and they all differ from each other chiefly in their supporting brackets. One has this feature rounded, as shown by Fig. 1504. Others have brackets, consisting of cupids' heads with wings, similar to Figs. 1501 and 1503, and to the dials at Peffermill. Others have demons' heads, with wings similarly disposed; and one on the east side (Fig. 1505) rests on what appears to be intended for an elephant's head.

These dials seem to have been made by William Aytoun, who succeeded William Wallace as architect and superintendent of the hospital buildings in 1631-32. In the contract between Heriot's Trustees and Aytoun,* the

* *Life of George Heriot*, p. 68.

latter was bound "to mak and carve his Majesties portratt or any other portratt he beis requyrit to mak in that wark; and to mak all sort of dyallis as sal be fund fitting for samyn."

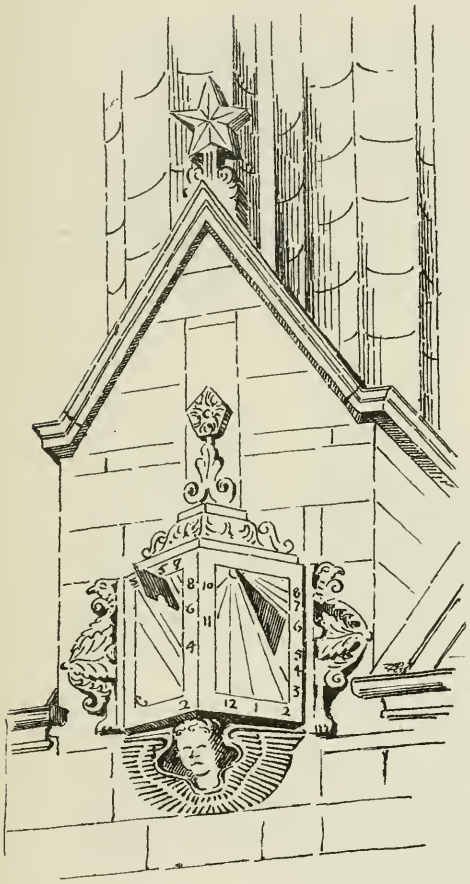


Fig. 1501.—Heriot's Hospital.

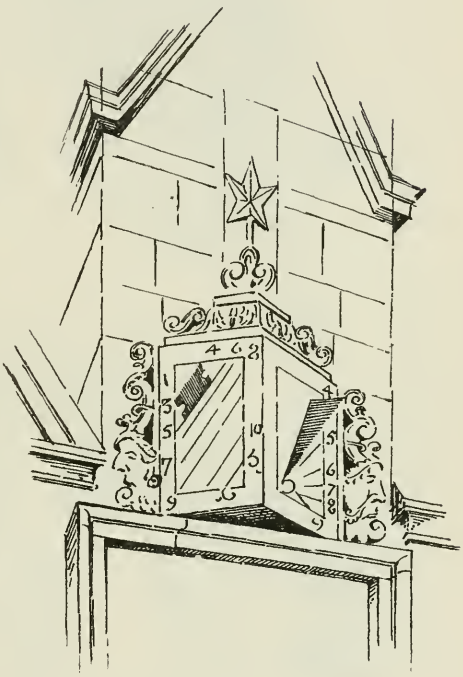


Fig. 1502.—Heriot's Hospital.

There ought to be another dial at Heriot's Hospital, but it seems to have disappeared. In 1679 "Mr. Alexander Burton, laitly ane of the doctors of the High School, had gifted freely to the hospital a dial for the hospital garden, which he is to put up at his own expense." *

* *Life of George Heriot*, p. 101.

Dials are very liable to get broken, and during repairs and alterations they are apt to disappear; while coveting and taking away a neighbour's

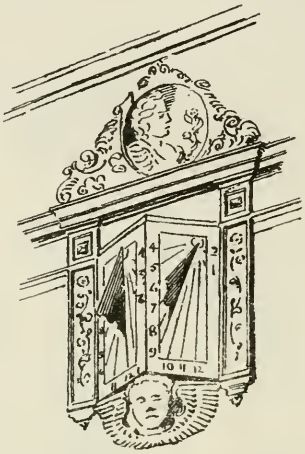


Fig. 1503. –Heriot's Hospital.

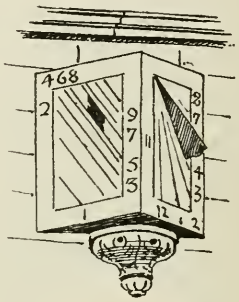


Fig. 1504.—Heriot's Hospital.

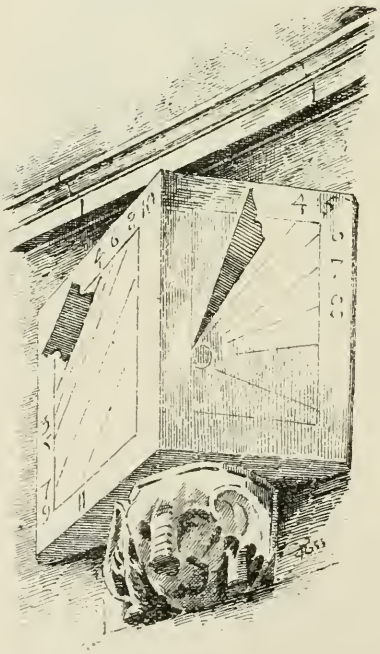


Fig. 1505.—Heriot's Hospital.

dial is not an unknown offence, as we find from Scott's *History of Berwick*, p. 306, that "Johne Orde the younger" was charged "for taking away the dyall that was at the Newgate, which is now standing in his garden. As also the same hath taken away the sone dyall that Thomas Smith sett up on the church wall which was a benefit to all persons that came that way."

While on this subject we may mention that the dial on Glasgow Cathedral, referred to by Miss Gatty, is not there now.

Innes House, Morayshire (see Vol. II. p. 202).—There are numerous dials on this house, which is one of great interest, as it is known, from an account of the building kept by the laird, to have been designed by "William Aytoun, maister massoun at Heriott his work." As might be expected, the dials here resemble those on Heriot's Hospital.

Alloa, Clackmannanshire.—This very fine dial* (Fig. 1506) occurs on the front wall of a house in the Kirkgate, Alloa. The supporting bracket is quite different from those at Heriot's, and so is the ornament along the

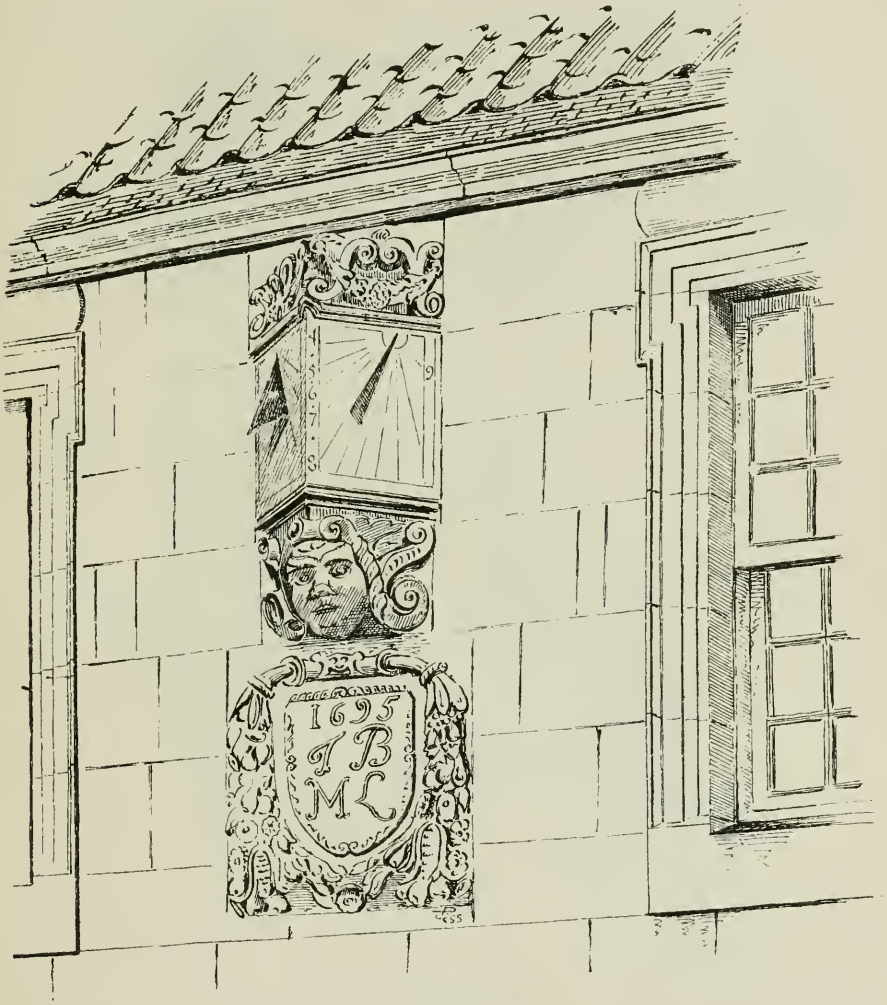


Fig. 1506.—Alloa.

top. A shield beneath, surrounded with a nicely-carved wreath, bears the date 1695, with the initials of Tobias Baak, or Bachup, and his wife,

* We are indebted for a large photograph of this dial to Mr. Adam Frame, architect, Alloa.

Margaret Lindsay. He was a mason in Alloa, and built the handsome house, on which the dial occurs, for himself.*

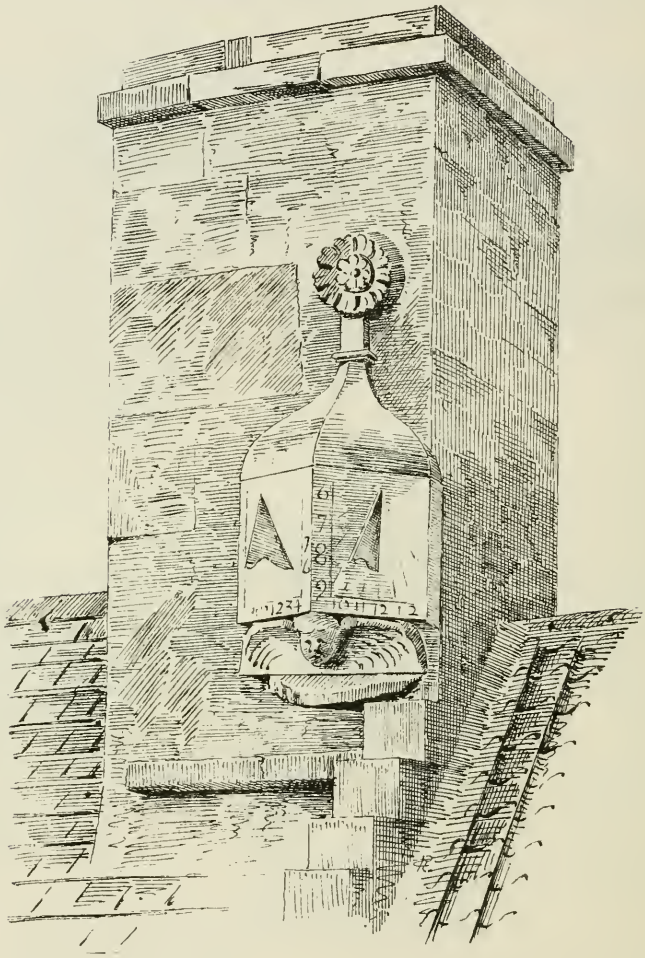


Fig. 1507.—South Queensferry.

In 1680 extensive repairs, almost amounting to rebuilding of the old kirk and steeple at Alloa, were carried out by order of the Archbishop of St. Andrews. "Sworn craftsmen" reported on the condition of the building, and undertook the work that was needed. A note of the

* *Northern Notes and Queries*, June 1889 and March 1891; also footnote in Macdowall's *History of Dumfries*.

materials required as to the stonework, "conform to the measson's report," is signed "T. Buchanan, Tobias Baak."*

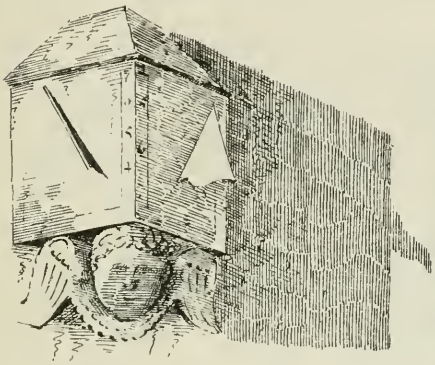


Fig. 1508.—Fisherrow.

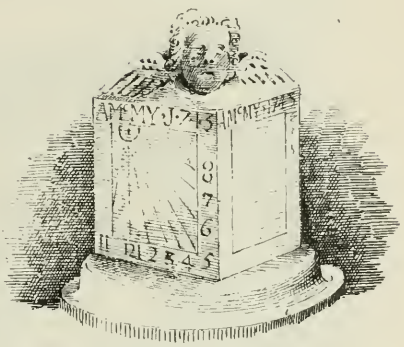


Fig. 1509.—Bonally Garden.

The Kirkgate was at one time the principal street in Alloa, being in the direct route between Stirling and Dunfermline, and doubtless this dial was of considerable importance to travellers two centuries ago.

The dial from *South Queensferry, Linlithgowshire* (Fig. 1507), is built into a chimney-stack on the south side of a house near the east end of the village. It has had rough usage, and the ledge projecting at the base has been broken as indicated. The dial is about level with the road behind the house, and is not visible from the street; it is doubtless of the same age as the Heriot's Hospital examples.

The dial from *Fisherrow, Midlothian* (Fig. 1508) is somewhat similar, but plainer; while the one from the garden of *Bonally, Midlothian* (Fig. 1509), instead of having the cherub's head as a supporter, has it as an ornament on the top of the dial stone. That from Bonally is a well-executed work, and contains the unknown initials, A.M^{C}.—M.Y., and the date 1743. It is now, with other carved stones, lying in the garden, but was probably meant to be set up on a house. An example of the same kind from *Torryburn, Fifeshire* (Fig. 1510), is recessed in a square niche.

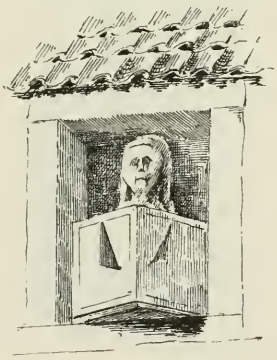


Fig. 1510.—Torryburn.

Jedburgh, Roxburghshire.—This is a peculiar dial (Fig. 1511); it is wedge-shaped in the lower part so as to form a double dial like those of Heriot's Hospital, and above this there are two

* This master mason was engaged as architect and contractor at Dumfries Town Hall (see p. 127), and also executed some of the work at Kinross House, as pointed out further on.

cup-shaped dials on a surface parallel with the wall of the house on which it stands. The dial is in rather a dilapidated condition; it is undated, but has the remains of a riband in high relief bearing the words FUMIT CUNCTUS NOVANTHUS.

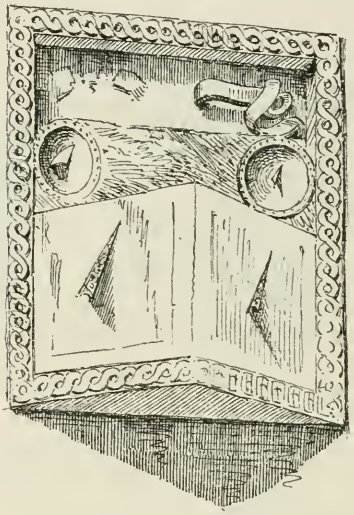


Fig. 1511.—Jedburgh.

Canonmills, Edinburgh.—A dial here is projected on a rough corbel from the south wall of one of the old mills.

Newstead, near Melrose.—There are numerous dials in this village, a fact which is accounted for from the circumstance of Newstead having been the home of many first-class working masons, who had the taste to set up dials on their own houses. Fig. 1512 is supported on a vigorously-carved bracket; it is dated 1683, and has the initials W.M. and L.M., standing for the surname of Mein. Figs. 1513 and 1514 are dated 1751 and 1754 respectively. The latter contains the initials J.B., signifying J. Bunyan, Mein and Bunyan being both old mason-names in Newstead. Fig. 1515 is identical in design with the last mentioned, and is situated over an archway. Figs. 1516 and 1517 * have each three faces; the former is dated 1777,

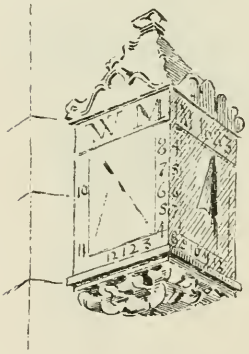


Fig. 1512.—Newstead.

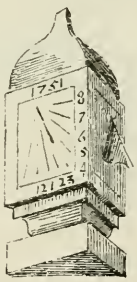


Fig. 1513.—Newstead.

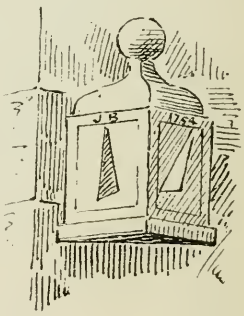


Fig. 1514.—Newstead.

and the latter, without a date, is remarkable from having on one side a sloping semi-cylindrical dial. This is the simplest form we have observed of this feature, which, as we shall afterwards see, is a conspicuous one on certain of the detached dials.

* Fig. 1517 is from a sketch by Mr. Anderson.

Melrose.—This dial (Fig. 1518) is placed on the corner of a house near the Market Cross; it bears the date 162—.

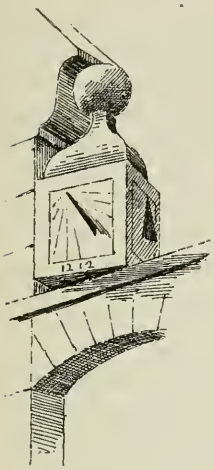


Fig. 1515.—Newstead.

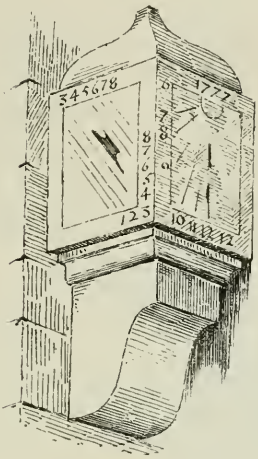


Fig. 1516.—Newstead.

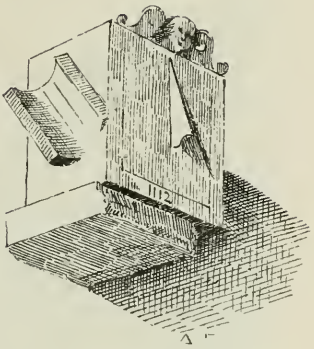


Fig. 1517.—Newstead.

The dial at *Limekilns in Fife* (Fig. 1519) may be classed with those from the Melrose district.

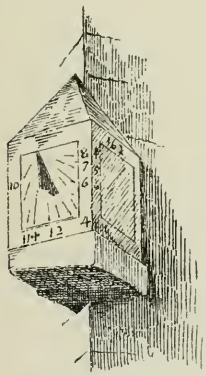


Fig. 1518.—Melrose.

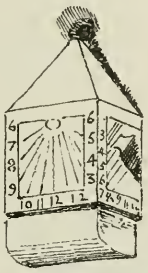


Fig. 1519.—Limekilns.

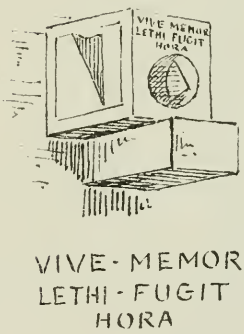


Fig. 1520.—Makerston.

Makerston, near Kelso.—This is the dial (Fig. 1520) already referred to in the description of that at Prestonpans (Fig. 1490). It is peculiar in having a hollow cup on one face, the other two faces being of the ordinary kind. The following motto is on the cup-faced side: VIVE MEMOR LETHI FUGIT HORA. Makerston House was destroyed by Hert-

ford in 1545, and it is believed to have been rebuilt (says Jeffrey in his *History of Roxburghshire*) in 1590; but the dial is probably of a later age.

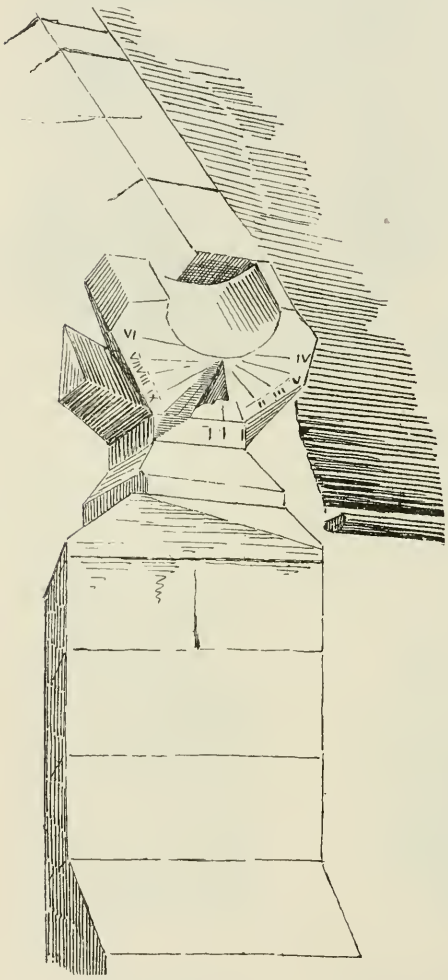


Fig. 1521.—Cockburnspath.

In connection with the two foregoing dials of Newstead and Makerston, this is perhaps the proper place to introduce the two very remarkable dials which are found on the churches of Cockburnspath and Oldhamstocks, situated about two miles apart, and a dial at Seton Palace.

Cockburnspath and Oldhamstocks, Berwickshire.—These are sloping dials, and, so far as our observation goes, they are unique amongst attached dials, which are all upright; and as these two dials probably date from early in the sixteenth century, they may be regarded as the forerunners of the "lectern" dials, to be considered under a separate head.

The dial at Cockburnspath (Figs. 1521 and 1522) forms the terminal of the angle buttress at the south-west corner of the church; its face leans forward, and the sides are splayed away; the upper surface slopes backwards to the skew of the gable, and is hollowed like a half cylinder. A singular piece of stone sticks out like the stump of an amputated arm from the west side. Whether this was meant to tell the time by its shadow on the gable cannot be determined, as the wall is "harled" over. The west end of this church, including the buttress and the singular round tower (Fig. 1522), as well as the east end, probably date from about the beginning of the sixteenth century, and without doubt the dial is a part of the original structure.

The Oldhamstocks dial (Fig. 1523) is placed on the south wall of the church at the west corner; it leans forward, and has the top hollowed like a cylinder. Its proclining face having been cut out of a square stone, sufficient material has been left to form a gnomon, which is moulded like a Gothic rib. The face of the gnomon has itself formed a dial. Stone gnomons are of frequent occurrence on unattached dials, but are rare in those of this class. We have already noted one (but of a different form) at Prestonpans (Fig. 1490). The stone is notched out and splayed away on each side,

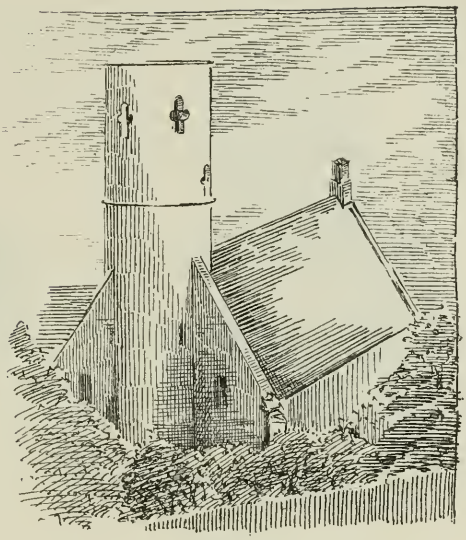


Fig. 1522.—Cockburnspath. View from South-West.

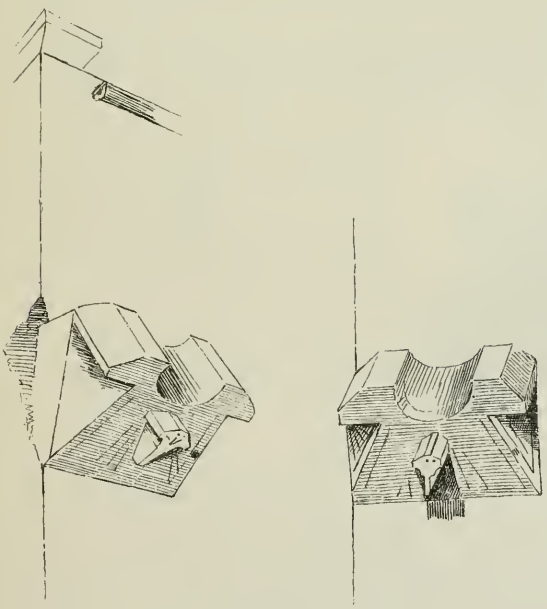


Fig. 1523.—Oldhamstocks.

and has dials on the splays. Above each splay a portion of the stone is left square like horns at each side of the dial face; these horns act as gnomons in the same manner as the similar horns on the unattached dial at Woodhouselee (Fig. 424). Cockburnspath and Oldhamstocks churches seem to be both of the same date.

Oldhamstocks has a square projecting tower-like belfry in the centre of the west end, the position occupied by the round tower at Cockburnspath. It has a chancel

with an east window filled with rude flowing tracery. Alongside this window there is an *inserted* stone with arms, and the date 1581, "probably," writes the Rev. Mr. Hutton, "the date of the death of Margaret

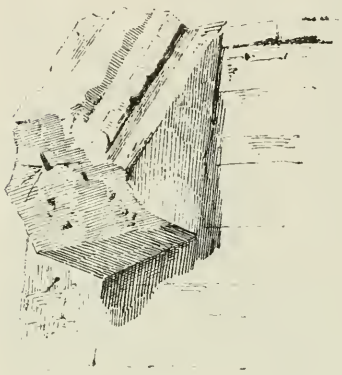


Fig. 1524.—Seton Palace.

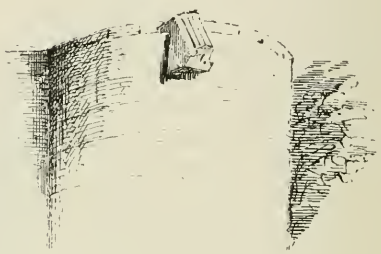


Fig. 1525.—Seton Palace.

Sinclair, wife of Thomas Hepburn, incumbent of Oldhamstocks." Without doubt the chancel is earlier than this date, and it is almost equally certain that the west gable is also earlier.

The body of the church was partly rebuilt and repaired in 1701, that date being over the doorway in the south wall. Now, this is too late a date for the angle buttress at Cockburnspath, where buttress and dial are part of the original structure; and as there can be no doubt but that both dials are contemporaneous, the date 1701 is out of court altogether, and we have to fall back on some date previous to 1581 as the period of these dials. They measure horizontally about 20 inches in breadth.

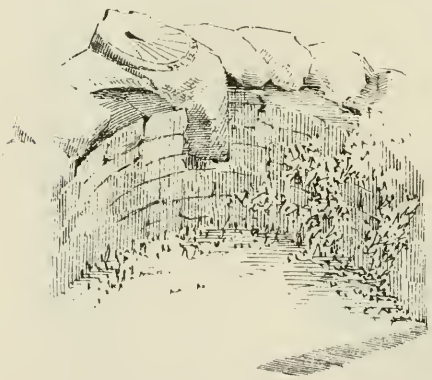


Fig. 1526.—Seton Palace.

Seton Palace.—This dial, of the same type as the two last mentioned, has not been so well preserved. It stands on a bastion tower, built at an angle formed by the walls of the old garden of Seton Palace (see Vol. iv. p. 187). Fig. 1525 shows the dial at the top of the tower as seen from the outside. The tower is probably about 10 feet high. Fig. 1524

shows it more in detail. There have been cylinders on the upper sloping surface, but they have been smashed and broken so as hardly to be recognisable. On the flat top of the stone there is a horizontal dial seen from the inside of the bastion by ascending a stair. It is shown by Fig. 1526.

Auchterhouse Church, Forfarshire.—This very interesting Gothic church has two dials—one, perfectly plain, on the south-east corner of the chancel; the other, on the gable (Fig. 1527), may appropriately be introduced here. It consists of a semi-cylinder sunk into the stone with a triangular hollow on each side. On the same gable occurs the stone shown with the date 1630.

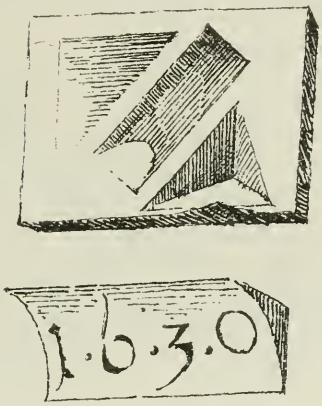


Fig. 1527.—Auchterhouse Church.

4. Terminal Dials, or Dials forming the Termination of a Gable, Buttress, Skew, or other portion of a Building.

Dials are frequently used as strictly architectural features, altogether irrespective of their use in noting the hours, and this is especially the case with those which come under this head. They frequently occur

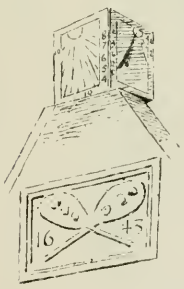


Fig. 1528.—Water of Leith.

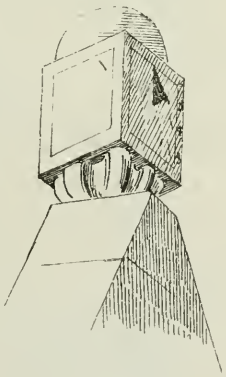


Fig. 1529.—Belmont.

on the apex of gables, as at the village of the Water of Leith (Fig. 1528), where the dial crowns a building belonging to the bakers' craft, whose arms and insignia shown on the sketch are carved on the wall (see Vol. iv. p. 485).

Fig. 1529 is a handsome specimen from the apex of a gable at Belmont, near Corstorphine, and Figs. 1530 and 1531 are from gables of old houses

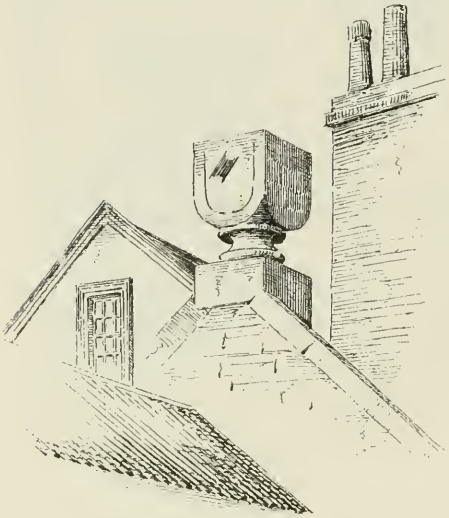


Fig. 1530.—Haddington.

Fig. 1531.—Haddington.

at Haddington. Similar examples of dials occur on the offices at Bredisholm, near Glasgow.

Corstorphine Church, Midlothian (see Vol. III. p. 29).—There are seven dials on this church, all similar to the one shown in Fig. 1532.

They form the finials of the buttresses; but they are not coeval with the buttresses and church, the latter being founded in 1429, while the dials are undoubtedly later.

St. Giles', Edinburgh.—In a view of this church, painted in 1790, and now in the possession of the Town Council, there is a large dial, surmounted by a cross, shown on the apex of the gable of the Chepman aisle.

Ayton Church, Berwickshire.—In Carr's *History of Coldingham Priory*, p. 128, there is a view of Ayton Church, on which a dial is shown, occupying the same position as the one at Chirnside, shown at p. 390.

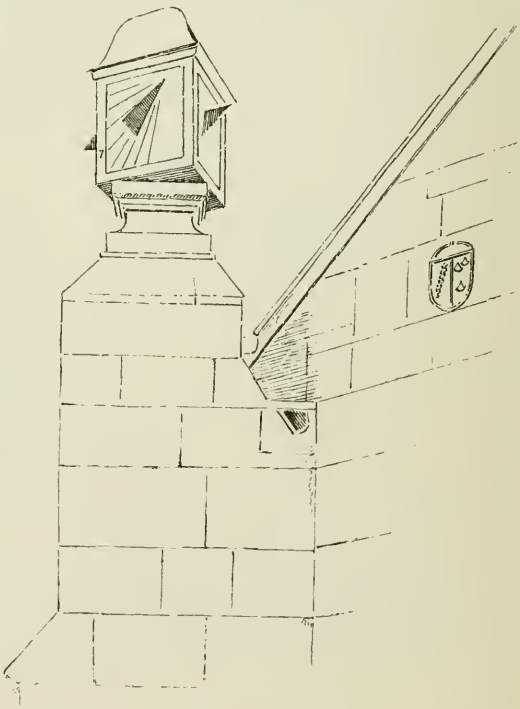


Fig. 1532.—Corstorphine Church.

Hawick, Roxburghshire.—On the 25th of December 1888 a sundial was found built into one of the grates in the house of Mr. Francis Scott, 26 High Street, Hawick, who kindly sent us a sketch of the dial. It is a square block of stone with two face dials; the third side contains indistinct lettering, and on the fourth side there is the date, in clear large letters, 1683. On the upper and lower surfaces there is a hole as if for a dowel. In the newspaper report of its discovery considerable importance is attached to the dial, as it was apparently used by the inhabitants, a clock not having been introduced till eleven years later, when the tolbooth was erected.

Peebles.—In Chambers's *History of Peeblesshire* there is a woodcut showing a dial on the top of a wall over an arched gateway.

West Linton, Peeblesshire.—Dials forming terminations at the eaves or lower ends of gables are of common occurrence, and a good example is shown from a one-storied cottage at West Linton (Fig. 1533).*

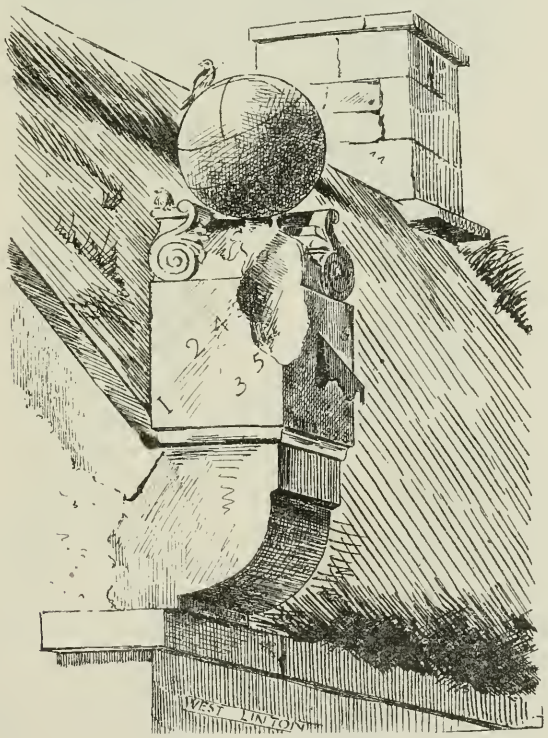


Fig. 1533.—West Linton.

* This drawing is copied from a sketch by Mr. C. S. S. Johnstone, architect, Edinburgh.

Newburgh, Fifeshire.—We are indebted for this dial (Fig. 1534) to Dr. Laing of Newburgh. It originally stood on the old Parish Church,

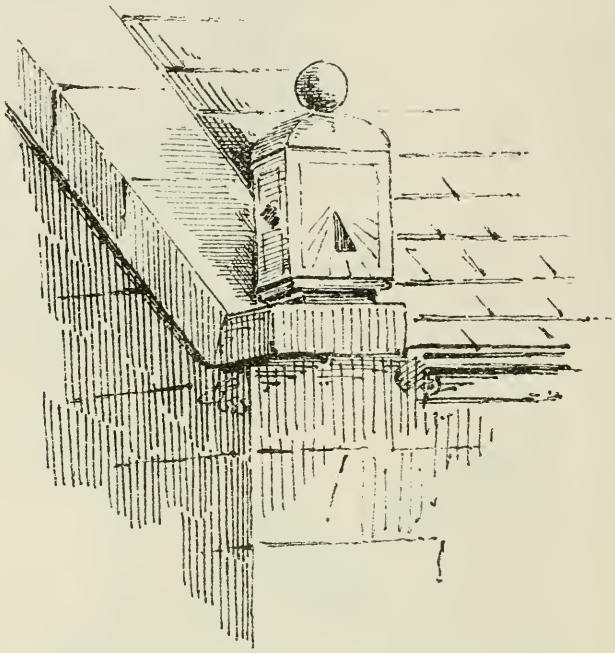


Fig. 1534.—Newburgh.

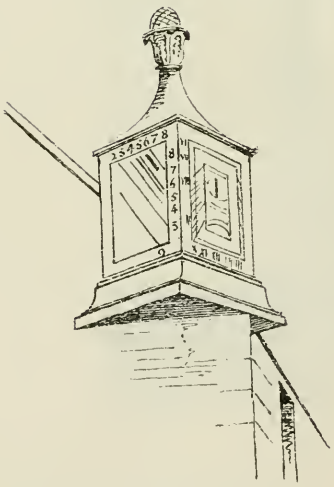


Fig. 1535.—Prestonpans.

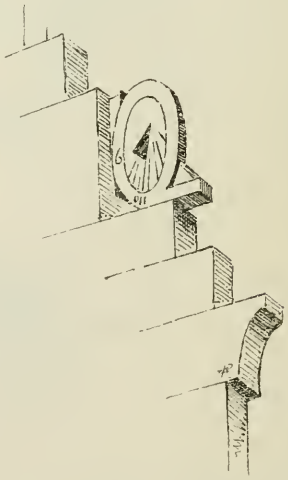


Fig. 1536.—Clackmannan.

which was taken down in 1830. It bears the date 1725, and now stands on Lingurth House, Newburgh.

Prestonpans, East Lothian (Fig. 1535).—This dial is already referred to (see p. 51) as belonging to one Petticrew, a mason. The date of its erection has not been ascertained.

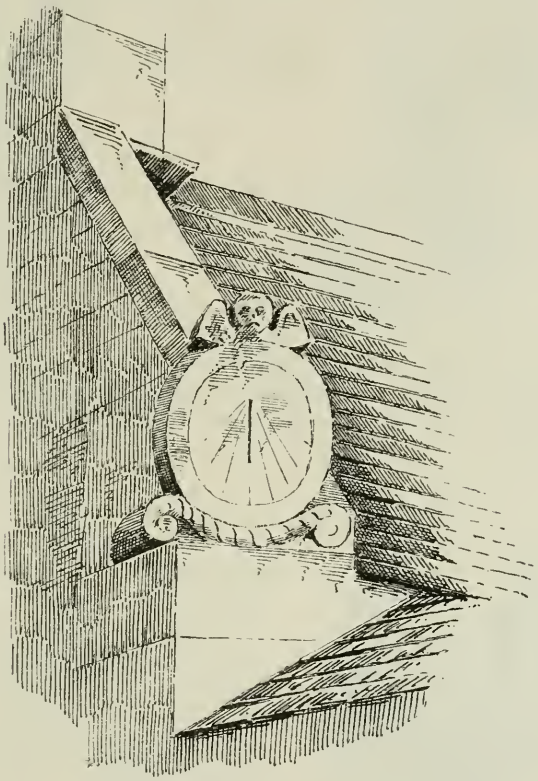


Fig. 1537.—Summerhall, Edinburgh.

Clackmannan.—A very quaint round dial (Fig. 1536) is placed on one of the crow-steps of an old house in Clackmannan. It is neatly fitted to its position with a square base and properly prepared side.

A dial (Fig. 1537) resembling the one at Clackmannan may be seen on one of the old houses at Summerhall, Edinburgh. It probably dates from about the end of the seventeenth century.

Grangepans, Bo'ness, Linlithgowshire (see Vol. iv. p. 82).—On this fine old mansion-house there are two dials occupying a similar position to the one last mentioned. The date on the house is 1564, but the dials are later. The place they occupy has not been specially prepared for them, and they do not properly fit their position.

East Calder, Midlothian.—This dial (Fig. 1538), on the gable of a house in the village, is peculiar in having a cup-hollow.

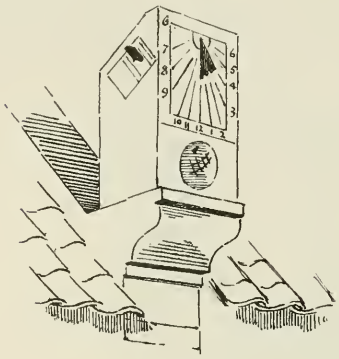


FIG. 1538.—East Calder.

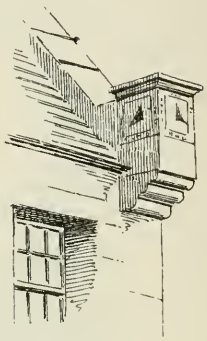


FIG. 1539.—Aberdeen.

Aberdeen.—This dial (Fig. 1539), for which we are indebted to Mr. Keith, jun., stands on a house in Upper Kirkgate, and occupies a similar position to the last mentioned.

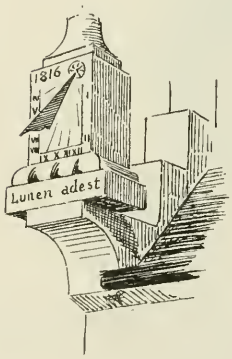


FIG. 1540.—Chirnside Church.

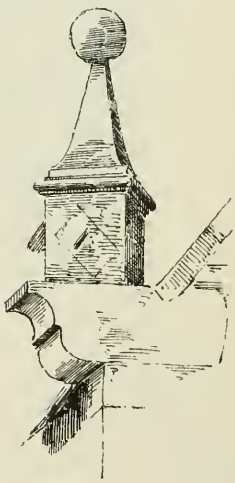


FIG. 1541.—Bladdo Farm, Kinross.

Chirnside Church, Berwickshire.—The dial here (Fig. 1540) is not unlike the one above referred to at Prestonpans (Fig. 1535), both in design and position; it bears the motto HOC AGE DUM LUMEN ADEST, and the date 1816; but the dial itself is older than the lettering. The church

dates from the Norman period, and some work of that time is still left; but it has undergone many transformations and repairs, and on the north gable there is a stone inscribed REPAIRED 1705. This is a much likelier date for the dial than 1816, the date it bears. Dr. Stuart, Chirnside, states that there are several old dials in the village, and that a man named Dunbar was in old times in the habit of making them.

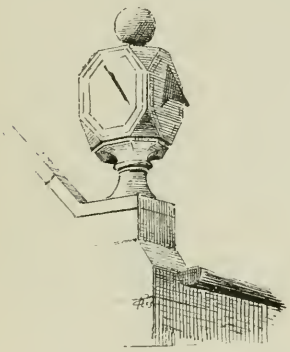


FIG. 1542.—Earlsferry.

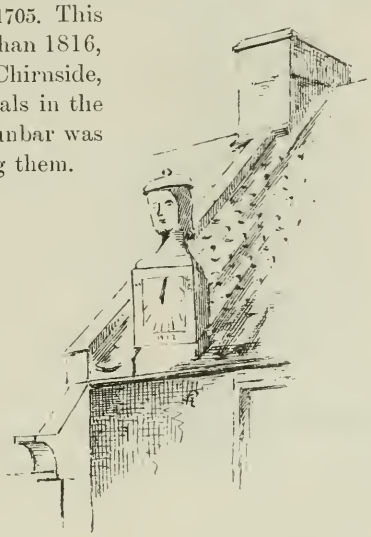


FIG. 1543.—Leuchars.

Bladdo Farm, Kinross.—This dial (Fig. 1541), dated 1775, occupies the same position as those in Figs. 1537, 1538, and 1540. Bladdo is about two miles west from Kinross, adjoining the highway leading to the Crook of Devon.

Earlsferry and Leuchars, Fifeshire.—These dials occupy similar positions. The first mentioned (Fig. 1542) is neat and graceful in design; the second is commonplace, and terminates with a rudely-carved head (Fig. 1543). There is a somewhat similar dial on Roxburgh Church.

Kinross House, Kinrossshire.—We are indebted to Mr. David Marshall, F.S.A. Scot., for the following interesting facts regarding the sun-

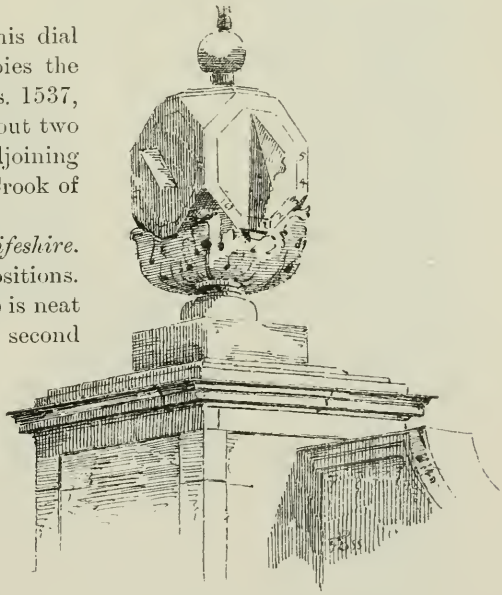


FIG. 1544.—Kinross House.

dials here. John Hamilton, mason, servitor to Mr. James Smith, overseer of His Majesty's Works, cut the two sundials still standing on the walls of the office courts to the right and left of the house between 14th April and 24th June 1686. Mr. Smith was son-in-law to Robert Mylne, the king's master mason. James Anderson, a local mason, hewed the "basses" for the dials (Fig. 1544).

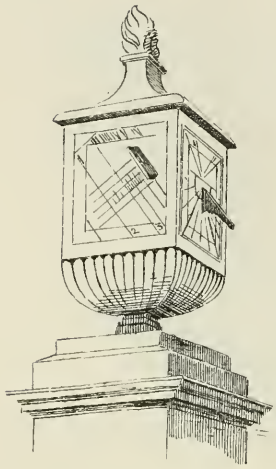


Fig. 1545.—Pitfirrane.

Pitfirrane, Fifeshire (Fig. 1545).—A well-shaped dial of this century. It forms the termination of a gate pillar adjoining the public road at Pitfirrane.

Longside, Aberdeenshire.—Over the Lichgate leading to the old church and churchyard of Longside there is a dial (illustrated at p. 183) placed at one end of the cornice, and there was probably another at the other end. A finial over the centre of the gateway bears the date 1705, but the gateway appears to be earlier. The church itself was built in 1620.

Kelly Castle, Fifeshire.—A sketch is given in Vol. II. p. 127 of a square dial at Kelly Castle, with an ogee top, which serves to mark one of the corners of the garden wall.

House of Muir, Haddingtonshire.—On the quaint old House of Muir, near Ormiston, now used as a roadside inn, there is a square block dial (see p. 67). It is placed dia-

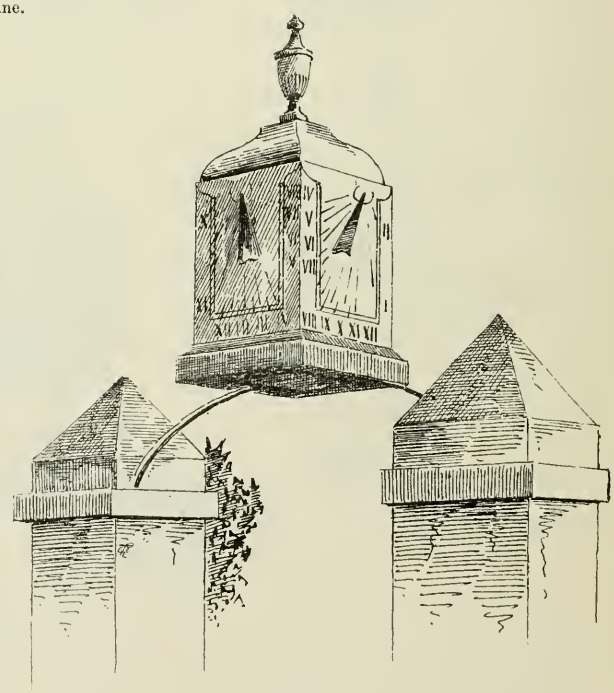


Fig. 1546.—Liberton.

gonally on the gable skew, in a position similar to the dial at Clackmannan.

Auchtermuchty, Fifeshire (see Vol. IV. p. 43).—Dial over gateway, dated 1629.

Liberton, Midlothian.—This sundial (Fig. 1546) now occupies a peculiar position over a gateway leading through a small garden to a house on the roadside. It is supported on an arched bar of iron thrown between the gate pillars in the manner shown. The dial is of neat workmanship, but the finial on top is not original.

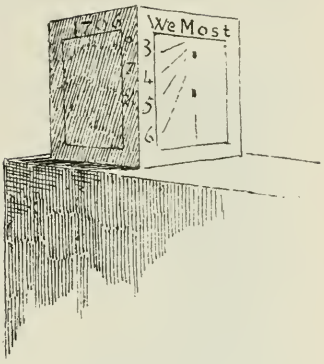


FIG. 1547.—Lessudden House.

Lessudden House, Roxburghshire.—Two dials (Figs. 1547 and 1548) adorn the garden walls here. One is dated 1706, and has the familiar rebus WE MOST (DIE ALL). The other is dated 1739.

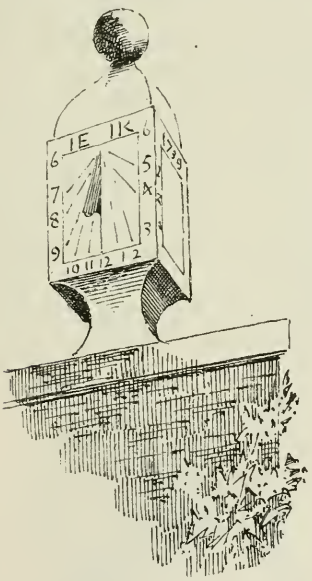


FIG. 1548.—Lessudden House.

A dial almost similar to the last stands on the garden wall at Drylaw, near Edinburgh.

Pollok Castle, Renfrewshire (see Vol. IV. p. 220, Fig. 793).—This is a triangular sundial, fixed on the cope of a stair balustrade, which probably dates from about 1694. Another similarly-shaped dial (see Vol. IV. p. 223, Fig. 797) occupies a position on the top of the garden wall.

Cockburnspath, Berwickshire (Fig. 1549).—A dial placed over the lintel of a doorway leading to a garden.

Fountainhall, Midlothian.—This singular juxtaposition of a dial and "jougs" (Fig. 1550) is to be found on a pigeon-house at Fountainhall. The old mansion-house (see Vol. II. p. 550) was the residence of Lord Fountainhall (Sir John Lauder), and the tradition that he held occasional public courts of justice here is not lessened by the presence of the "jougs" on one of his pigeon-houses. Only one gnomon of the dial remains entire; the stone faces have scaled off, and it is altogether in a neglected state; while the pigeon-house itself has

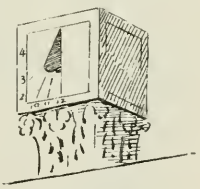


FIG. 1549.
Cockburnspath.

been allowed to fall into total ruin. This and another pigeon-house stand about fifty yards south of the mansion-house, the ancient approach to which passed through between them, so that the "jougs" and dials were in full view of all visitors.

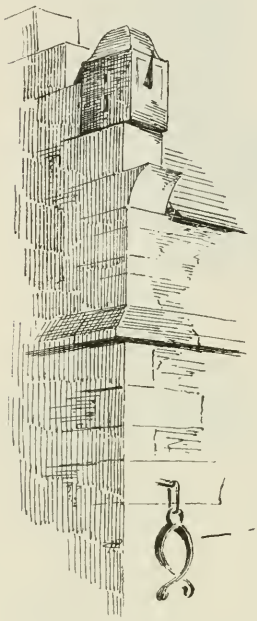


Fig. 1550.—Fountainhall.

Elie, Fifeshire.—The "Muckle Yett" (p.37) was a fine old Scottish house in Elie, which, as it projected some 10 or 12 feet into the street, had to be taken down about thirty years ago. On the projecting part there was an elaborate doorway which contained a curious terminal dial, of which a drawing is shown at p. 38. The dial and doorway are still preserved. The former unites some of the peculiarities of the unattached dials with those of its own class, such as proclining and hollow cup-dials with upright ones. On the doorway is the date 1682, and the initials of Alexander Gillespie, and his wife, Christian Small.

*Church, Berwick-on-Tweed.**—This fine dial (Fig. 1551) forms the termination of the south aisle wall of the nave, immediately over the compartment of the third window from the west end. The face of the dial is of a white stone, and measures about 4 feet 8 inches square; the width across, including the frame, is about 5 feet 10 inches; and the height to the apex of the gablet is about 8 feet 2 inches. The gnomon is of iron, and projects 2 feet

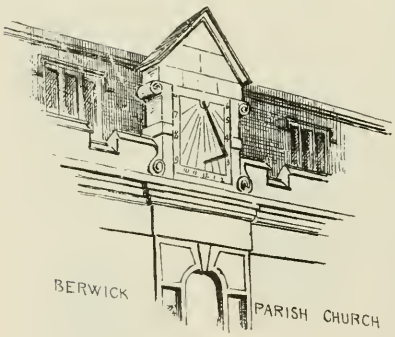


Fig. 1551.—Berwick Parish Church.

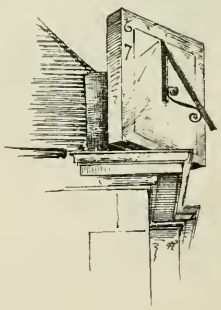


Fig. 1552.—Warriston House.

* We are indebted to Mr. W. D. Purves, Berwick, for procuring drawings of this dial and another on the bridge of Berwick.

4 inches. The church was erected in 1652, and Mr. James Stevenson, jun., architect, Berwick, to whom we are indebted for drawings of the dial, is of opinion that it is of the same date.

Warriston House, Edinburgh (Fig. 1552).—This dial is picturesquely perched on the cornice of a modern cottage adjoining Warriston House, and is probably not older than last century. There is a very good modern dial of this century in front of the house of a Tudor Gothic design.

5. Dials on Market and other Crosses.

It is not surprising to find that many of the market crosses erected during the seventeenth century have been adorned with dials; the sentiment peculiar to a dial is well fitted for such a symbolic structure. At Inverkeithing, Airth, Peebles, Doune, Nairn, Leven, Lochgoilhead, Elgin, and other places, sundials are conspicuous on these crosses.

Inverkeithing.—This beautiful market cross (Figs. 1553 and 1554) was illustrated by the late James Drummond, R.S.A., in a paper read before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in February 1861; and from the heraldry of the shields on the capital—viz., those of the Royal and Drummond arms impaled, and of the Earl of Douglas—he connects the cross with Annabella Drummond, queen of Robert III., and says, "May not this cross have been a gift of the queen on the occasion of the marriage of her son, the Duke of Rothesay, with the daughter of the Earl of Douglas, in 1398, as the heraldry suggests?" There is no reason for doubting Mr. Drummond's conclusion, and his suggestion is extremely probable, so far as regards the cross proper; but the dial is without doubt

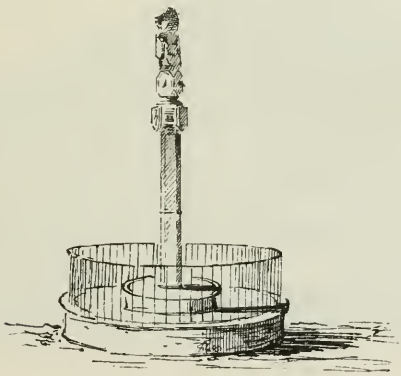


Fig. 1553.—Inverkeithing.

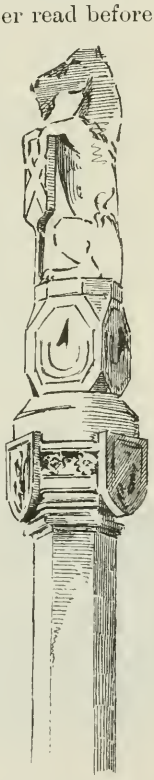


Fig. 1554. Inverkeithing.

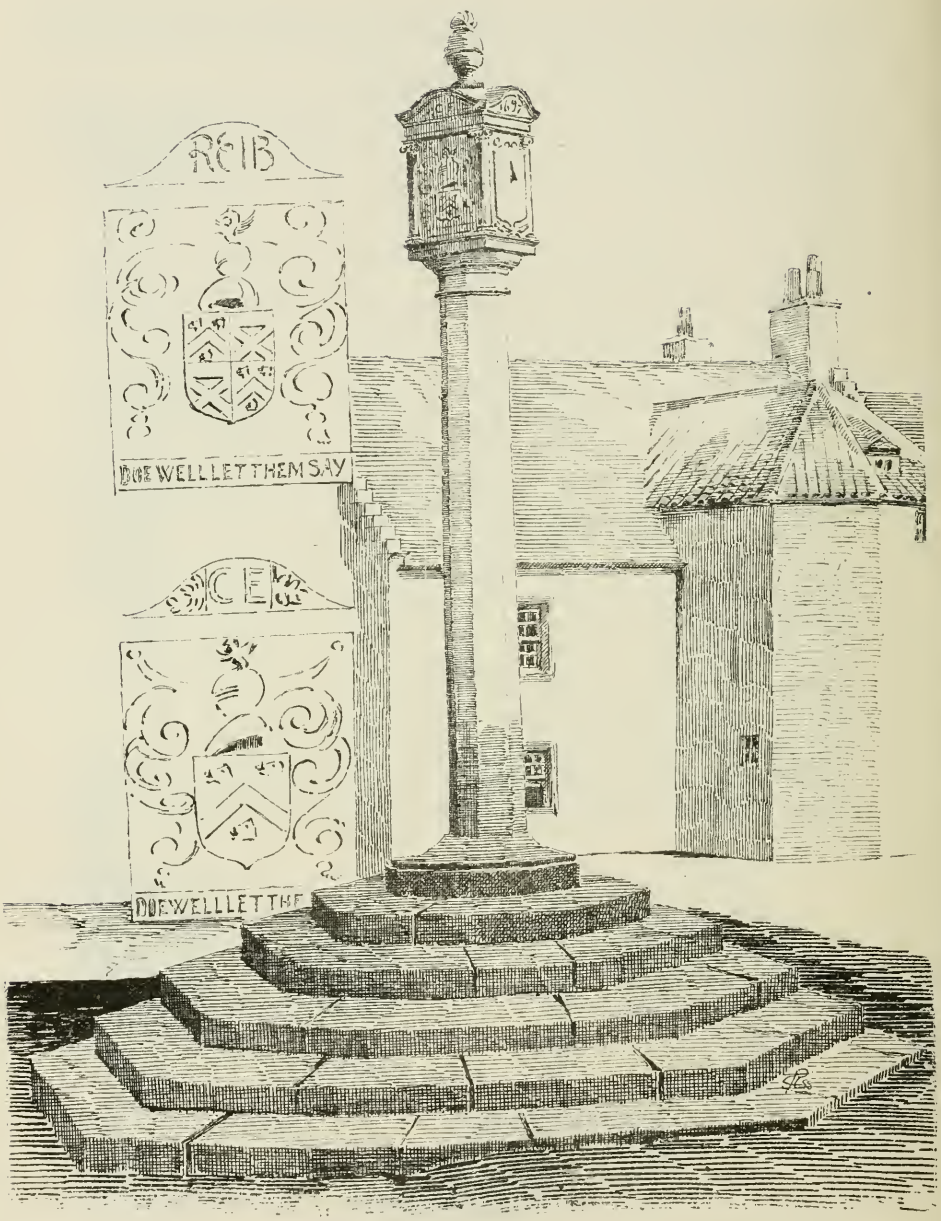


Fig. 1555.—Airth.

an addition of the seventeenth century. The height from the base of the pillar to the top of the unicorn is 14 feet 6 inches.

Airth, Stirlingshire.—This fine market cross (Fig. 1555) stands in the centre of the village. On the top of the shaft a square architectural composition, which resembles an old-fashioned eight-day clock, contains two sundials. Over one of them is the date 1697. On the other two faces there are first the Elphinstone arms and motto DOE WELL LET THEM SAY, and above are the initials C.E. On the other face are quartered the Elphinstone and Bruce arms;* above are the initials, probably of Richard Elphinstone, eldest son of Sir Thomas Elphinstone of Calderhall;† along with his initials are those of his wife, I.B., Jane Bruce, heiress of the estate of Airth.

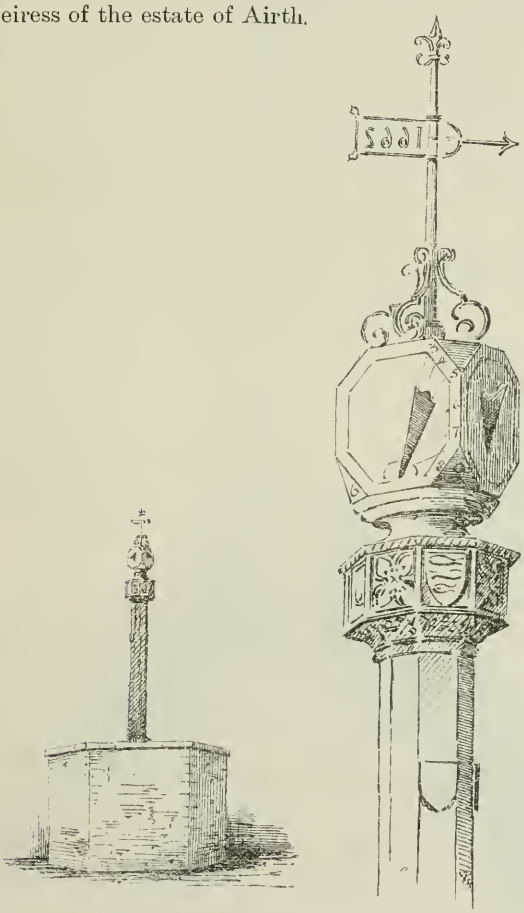


FIG. 1556.—Peebles.

* We are obliged to Mr. Small, Stirling, for sketches of these arms.

† *Nisbet*, Vol. I. p. 158.

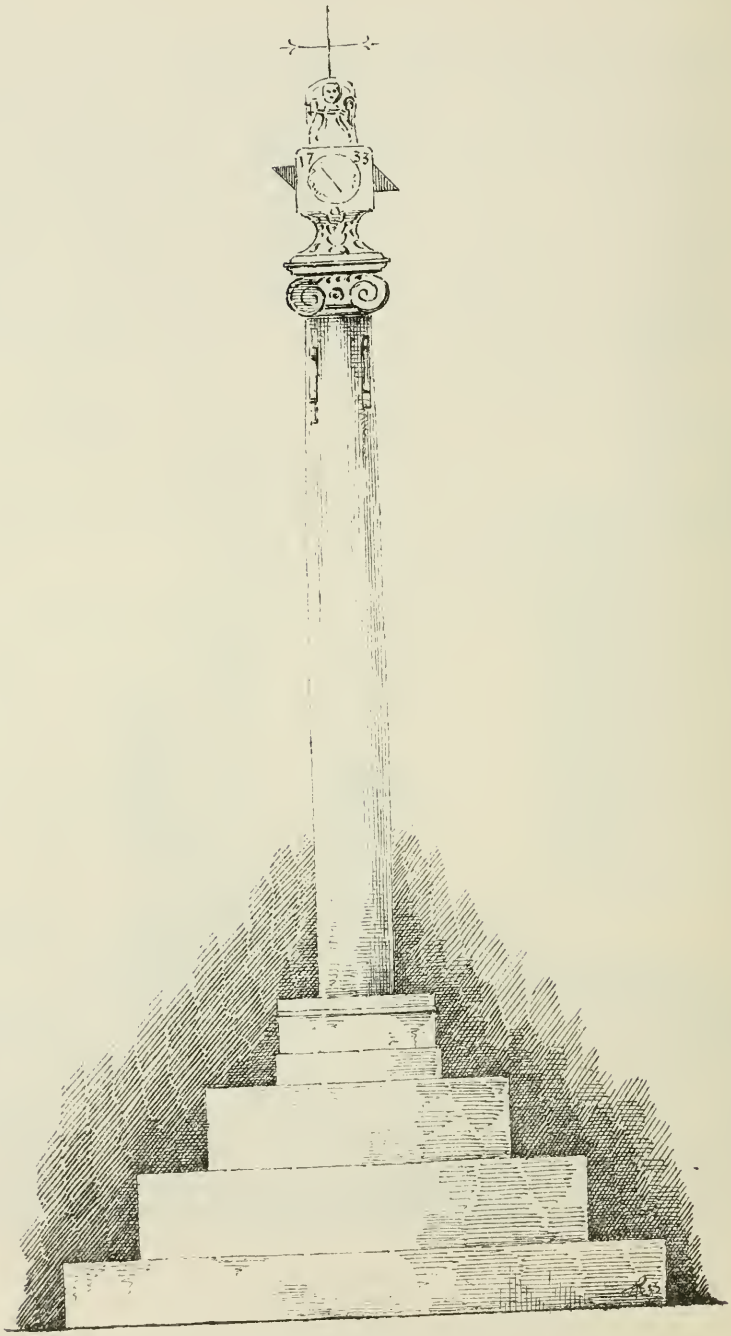


Fig. 1557.—Elgin.

Peebles.—The Peebles cross is an octagonal shaft about 12 feet high, and is dated 1699 (Fig. 1556). It has an iron vane on the top, with the open figures 1662. The shaft rose from the top of an octagonal building about 10 feet high and 12 feet across, in which Dr. Chambers, in his *History of Peeblesshire*, says there was an inside stair which led up to the platform. But in the paper above referred to Mr. Drummond asserts that there was no stair leading to the platform. This cross was taken down so as not to obstruct the *traffic* (?) on the street of Peebles, and is now in the Chambers Museum.

Elgin.—This sundial (Fig. 1557) surmounts what is known as the "Little Cross." There is a dial on each of the four faces, and the north face bears the date 1733. The shaft and steps are supposed to be much older, and to have been erected at the expense of Alexander, third son of the Lord of the Isles, about 1402; but this date appears to be extremely doubtful. The steps and shaft are circular on plan. The height of the former measures 3 feet 8 inches, and to the top of the capital from the ground 12 feet 4 inches, the total height being about 15 feet.*

Nairn.—The dial-cross at Nairn is in a very dilapidated condition, and is entirely given over to the use of the bill-sticker, behind whose handiwork it can hardly be recognised. The top ball is broken away, and the dials and capital are very much defaced. The height of the whole structure is about 7 feet 6 inches (Fig. 1558).†

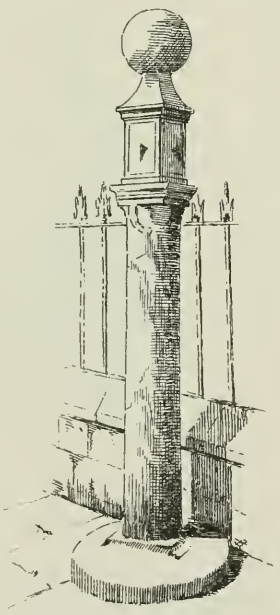


Fig. 1558.—Nairn.

Fettercairn, Kincardineshire.‡—This market cross (Fig. 1559) is an octagonal shaft, surmounted with a capital having a sundial on its southern face. It bears the coroneted initials of John, first Earl of Middleton, and his arms (a lion rampant within a double tressure flowered and counter-flowered with fleur-de-luce, all countercharged), and on the north side is the date 1670. This cross stood originally in the now decayed village

* We are indebted to Mr. L. Mackintosh, Elgin, for information regarding and for a sketch of this dial.

† We are indebted to Mr. William Fowler, architect, Liberton, for bringing this dial under our notice.

‡ We are indebted to Mr. J. Crabb Watt, advocate, for procuring a drawing of this cross and dial.

of Kincardine, which lost its prestige by the courts being removed to Stonehaven in the year 1600. It is probable that the shaft only

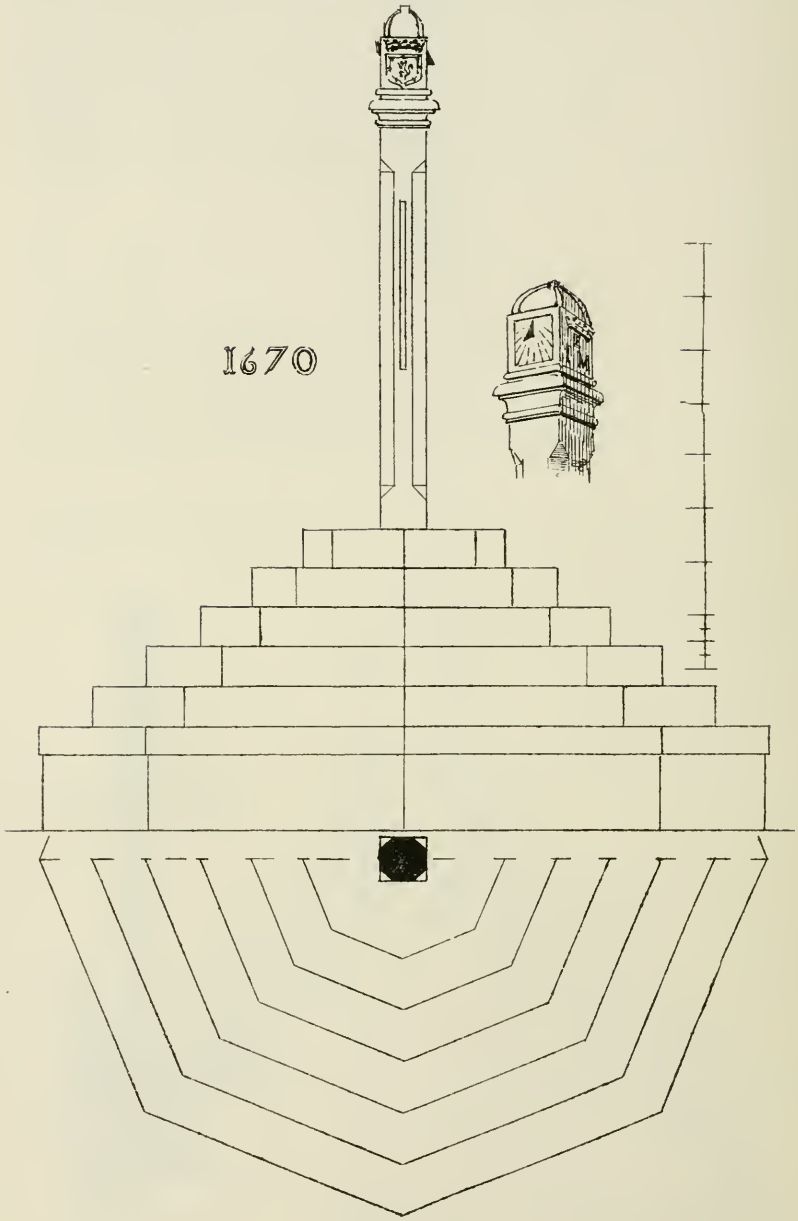


Fig. 1559.—Fettercairn.

was brought from Kincardine, and that the earl had the present capital made for it then. On the shaft, as will be seen by the sketch, there is a representation on one side only of the standard Scotch ell, 3 feet 1½ inches long. This cross was noticed by the Queen in the *Leaves from the Journal of Our Life in the Highlands.*

Galashiels, Selkirkshire.—Mr. Anderson, architect, Galashiels, to whom we are indebted for bringing the dial (Fig. 1560) under our notice, informs us that a few

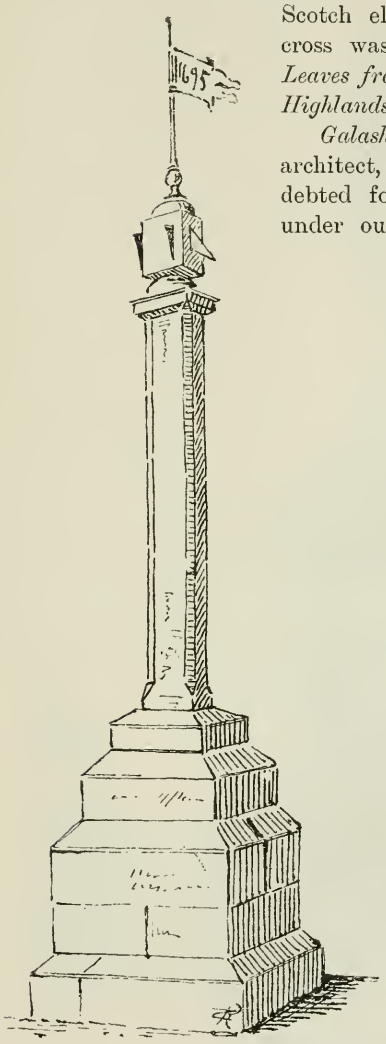


Fig. 1560.—Galashiels.

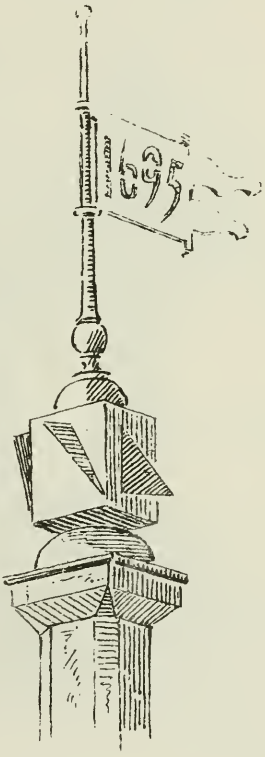


Fig. 1561.—Galashiels.

years ago the upper part of this market cross was brought to the ground by the foolish freak of a young man who climbed to the top and overbalanced the vane and sundial. They were, it appears, little damaged,

and the youth escaped with a broken leg. When the cross was subsequently restored (Fig. 1561) it is supposed that the dial was renewed after the original pattern. The date on the vane is 1695.

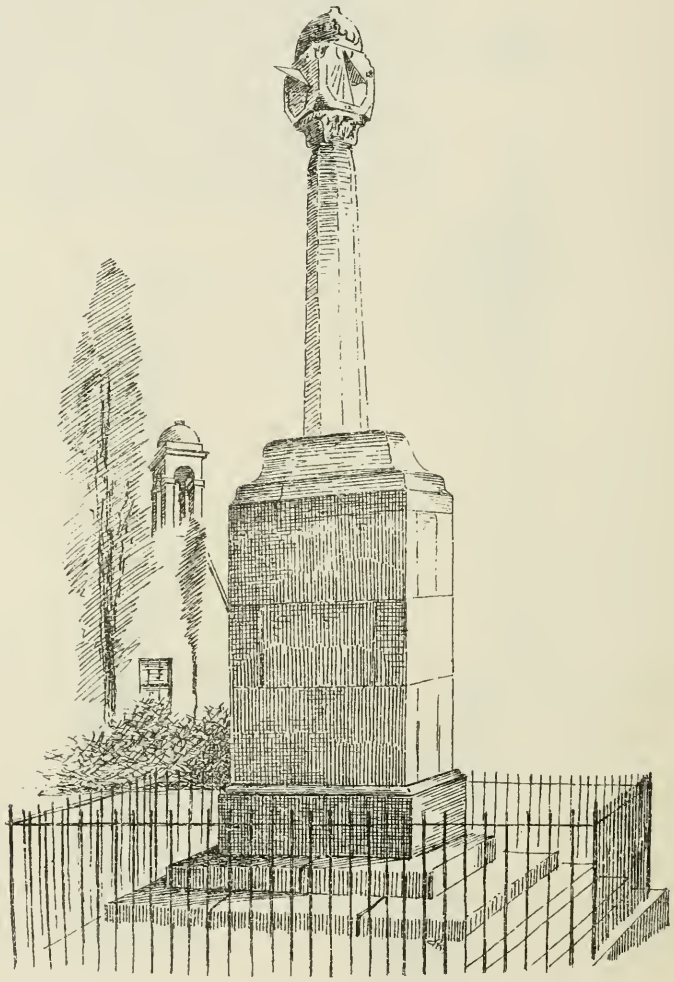


Fig. 1562.—Pencaitland Wester.

Pencaitland Wester, Haddingtonshire.—This market cross (Fig. 1562), surmounted by a dial, stands in the centre of the village. It is a good example of its kind, and is doubtless of late seventeenth century work.

Houston, Renfrewshire.—This is a simple village cross (Fig. 1563) with a square block on the top having dial faces.

Dryburgh, Roxburghshire.—This dial (Fig. 1564), situated in the abbey grounds, is not unlike some of the market crosses just described, and more especially the one at Houston, the dial being the termination of an octagonal shaft. There are four faces. The one to the south (see view) has at the top of the dial the round face of the sun, with a goat above, and the motto WATCH WEEL. On the north side, in a position corresponding to the sun, is carved a rude figure, bearing a cross in one hand and something like a bell in the other, with the motto above FIDUCIA CONSTANTE. On another face are the Scott arms, with the initials T.H., and on another the Campbell arms—first and fourth, girony; second and third, a galley, with the initials J.C.

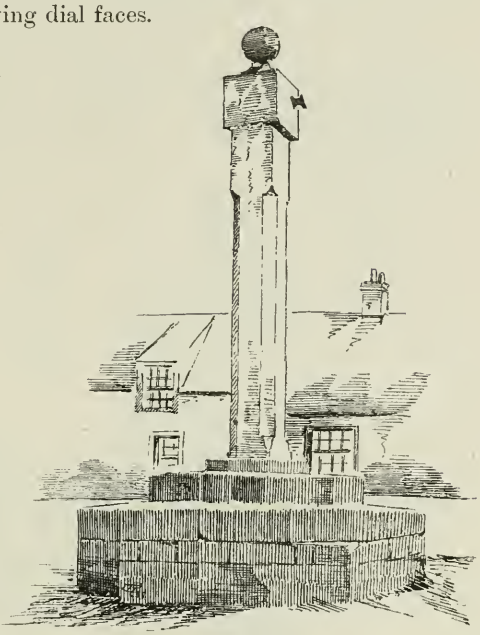


Fig. 1563.—Houston.

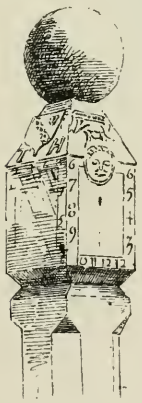


Fig. 1564.—Dryburgh.

As regards the conjunction of the Scott and Campbell arms on this sundial, the only circumstance known to us as at all likely to account for it is that Walter Scott, well known as "Beardie," the paternal great-grandfather of Sir Walter, married, in 1690, Mary Campbell, a niece of the Blythswood family. But as telling against the theory that this dial was set up by them we have to point out that the initials accompanying the arms on the dial do not correspond with theirs; they are T.H. and J.C.

6. Horizontal Attached Dials.

There are few dials of this kind to be met with in Scotland, while, on the other hand, horizontal detached dials occur with great frequency.

Ayr.—On the parapet of the famous "Auld Brig" of Ayr there is a horizontal dial (Fig. 1565). The bridge is an ancient structure, and the

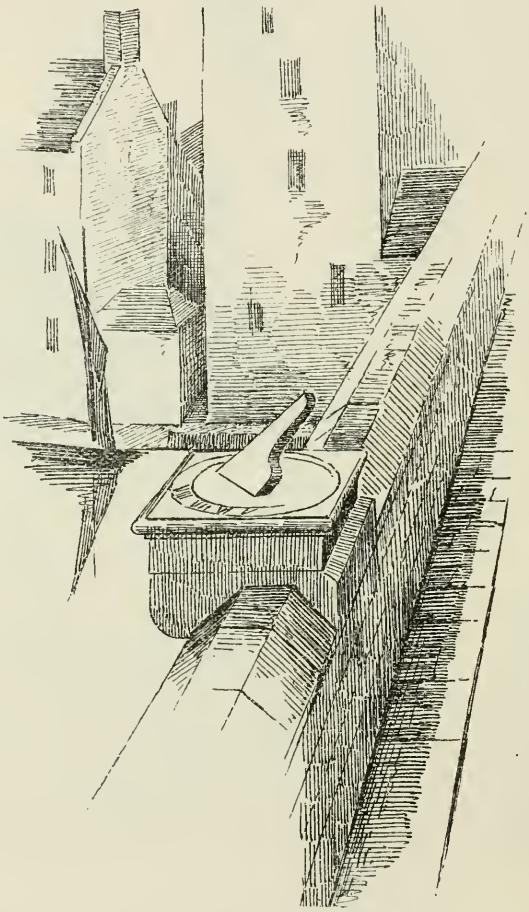


Fig. 1565.—Ayr, "Auld Brig."

lower bracket-stone of the dial is likewise of an early date; but the upper stone and the metal plate and gnomon belong to a later period, and they probably replace older pieces. The face of the dial is very much broken.

Crichton, Midlothian.—At this seventeenth century mansion (see p. 254) there is a dial in a very peculiar position on the sill of one of the first floor windows (Fig. 1566). It is the only example known of a dial so placed at the time of the erection of the house, and forming an integral part of it.

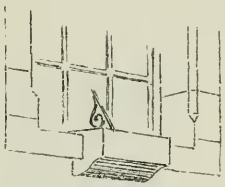


Fig. 1566.—Crichton.

Berwick Bridge.—The dial here, shown by a plan and elevation (Fig. 1567), is similar to the one just described at Ayr. It is placed on the down-stream parapet, in a recess over the first pier from the Berwick side. The bridge dates from 1624, and the dial, it is believed, was put up about the beginning of this century; but whether it replaced an older one or was then quite new does not appear to be known.

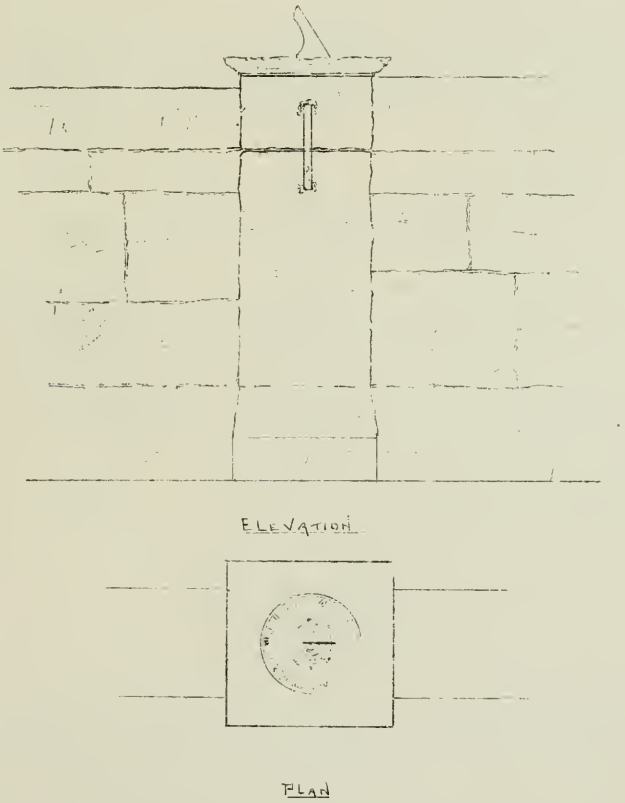


Fig. 1567.—Berwick Bridge. Plan and Elevation of Dial.

Melrose, Roxburghshire.—This is a dial (Fig. 1568) in a similar position to that of Crichton. It occurs on a house to the north of the abbey. The dial is supported on the window sill by a flat iron bracket.

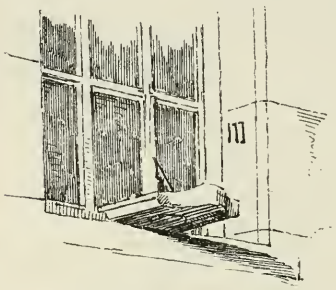


Fig. 1568.—Melrose.

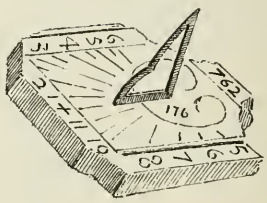


Fig. 1569.—Melrose.

Fig. 1569 shows the face of the dial as seen from the room. It bears the date 1762, and is, we understand, of a date subsequent to the building of the house. These dials could only be read by those inside the house.

II. DETACHED DIALS.

The dials to be considered under this head are among the most important monumental objects bequeathed to the country by the seventeenth century; and it is only when we come to know how numerous they are, and how many of them are fine works of artistic and scientific skill, that we perceive how widespread must have been the appreciation of the sculptor's art, combined with that of the landscape gardener, at that time.

As already mentioned, the detached dials are reducible to four groups, viz.:—

1. Obelisk-shaped dials.
2. Lectern-shaped dials.
3. Facet-headed dials.
4. Horizontal dials.

A brief description of the characteristics of these will be given under their respective headings. As might be expected in a subject such as this, where the examples are so numerous, a hard and fast line cannot always be drawn so as to completely separate the specimens of one class from those of another class; but, generally speaking, the distinction we have drawn between the various classes is perfectly obvious.

1. Obelisk-shaped Dials.

This name, while it fairly describes the appearance of the dials of this class, has a further fitness from the circumstance that the Egyptian obelisks are believed, amongst other purposes, to have acted as gnomons.

The constant parts of these dials are—a square shaft, a bulged capital, and a tapering finial. Where the dial is of the normal type and unaltered, the shaft is divided on each side into five horizontal spaces by incised lines, thus presenting twenty compartments. These compartments are hollowed out with cup-shaped, heart-shaped, triangular, and other sinkings, which are generally lineated so as to mark the hours, and were without doubt always meant to be so. The sharp edge of the figure casts the shadow, which is especially distinct in the angular shapes and at the top of the heart sinkings, where there is often a certain amount of undercutting. Stone gnomons of various forms are frequently left in the cup-hollows, and metal stiles are to be found in all the dials. Occasionally some of the spaces are left blank, and on the north side initials, dates, and arms sometimes occur.

The capital is always bulged out so as to form an octagon in the centre, with an upright facet on each of the eight sides, having a dial on each. Above and below each facet over the four sides of the shaft are sloping facets, with a reclining dial or a proclining dial on each—the former being those dials whose faces slope towards the sky, and the latter those whose faces slope towards the ground. The eight triangular pieces formed by the meeting of the square and octagon are cut out, and most effective shadows, from an artistic point of view, result from this arrangement, giving an air of dignity to the capital, which is wanting in the one instance (at Drummond Gardens) where this arrangement is departed from. The upright facets of the octagonal part have heart-shaped and cup-shaped sinkings, as in the shaft; but the proclining and reclining parts seldom have sinkings. Nor has the tapering finial, although usually covered with dials, ever any sinkings; like the shaft, this part is divided by horizontal incised lines, the number of spaces, for which there appears to have been no rule, varying according to the height of the finial.

The obelisk-shaped dials are generally set on some kind of base, consisting either of steps or a pedestal; the former frequently alternate, being set square and diagonally as they ascend. The pedestals have a general resemblance to each other, being frequently ornamented with representations of the sun and moon in almost identical form—as at Meggatland and Kelburn (Figs. 1572 and 1575).

With this general description of the obelisk-shaped dials, we will now proceed to the consideration of individual examples.

Barnton House, near Edinburgh.—This dial (Fig. 1570) stands on the east side of Barnton House, and, like another dial at this place, to be hereafter described, it is set on four steps placed alternately at an angle of 45° with each other. The upper part, or tapering finial, nearly equals the shaft in height, their dimensions being 3 feet 9 inches and 4 feet respectively; the height of the dial is 9 feet $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and including the steps it measures 11 feet 10 inches; the shaft is 10 inches square. It is dated 1692. (As to the probability of this dial not being in its original position, see page 480.)

Bonnington House, near Ratho, Midlothian.—This dial is situated in the garden of Bonnington House; it stands on three steps placed anglewise (Fig. 1571). The dimensions of the dial are — shaft, 3 feet

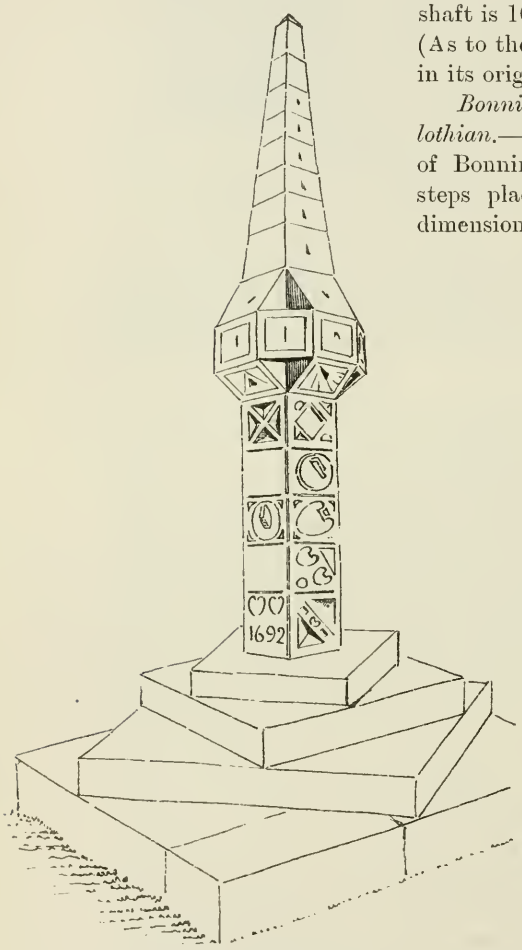


Fig. 1570.—Barnton House.

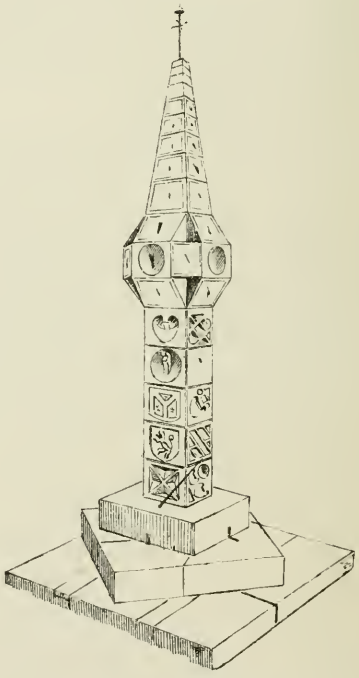


Fig. 1571.—Bonnington House.

$10\frac{1}{2}$ inches high; the capital, 1 foot $6\frac{7}{8}$ inches high; and the finial about 3 feet 4 inches high; or 8 feet $9\frac{3}{8}$ inches in all, and including the three steps, 10 feet $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches. The width of the capital is 1 foot $7\frac{1}{8}$ inches,

and of the shaft $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The remains of an iron finial are visible on the top of the finial. Other examples of obelisk dials having this feature are shown. Like the dial at Barnbougle (Fig. 1573), this one has on one of the compartments of the north side the Cunnyngham arms. A shake fork and the presence of three stars seem to indicate the Cunnynghams of Belton, and on the compartment beneath there is a lion rampant.

Meggatland, Midlothian.—This dial (Fig. 1572) stands in the grounds of Meggatland House, about one mile west from Merchiston Castle. It has a square moulded pedestal with four panels; in the south, east, and west panels respectively there are sculptured representations of the sun, the moon, and a star; and on the north panel occur the initials R.B. and D.H.P. (the last initial is indistinct, and may be R. or B.) The pedestal is about 34 inches high, and the dial about 7 feet more, or nearly 10 feet high altogether; the shaft of the dial is $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches square.

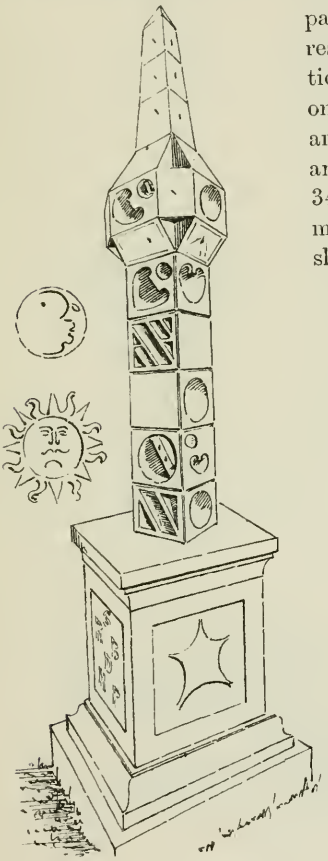


Fig. 1572.—Meggatland.

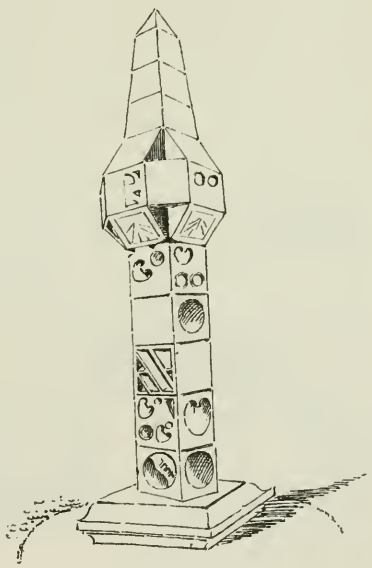


Fig. 1573.—Barnbougle Castle.

Barnbougle Castle, Linlithgowshire.—When this dial (Fig. 1573) was sketched it was standing in a garden in front of the cottages at

Lang-green, not far distant from Barnbougle Castle, to which place it was removed a few years ago when the castle was rebuilt. It has a base a little deeper than is shown by the sketch, the lower part having been partly concealed. The dial is about 7 feet 2 inches high, and including the base 8 feet 4 inches, with a shaft 10 inches square. The Mowbrays disposed of Barnbougle in 1615 to the Earl of Haddington, and in 1662 it was purchased by Sir Archibald Primrose of Carrington (see Vol. IV. p. 379). On one of the spaces of the shaft, on the north side, are the Cunnyngham arms, as noted above in connection with the Bonnington dial.

Kelburn, Ayrshire.—These companion dials (Figs. 1574 and 1575) adorn the gardens which surround the fine old castle of Kelburn (see Vol. IV. p. 24). They seem to be in their original positions, and, unlike the two dials at Newbattle (to be described further on), they are in no way designed to balance or harmonise with each other, not being visible from any point at the same time. The shafts are set diagonally on a moulded base. The obelisk (Fig. 1574) of one of these dials terminates with a wrought-iron vane of delicate design and workmanship, enclosing the entwined and coroneted monogram of the Earl of Glasgow and his wife, the whole being surmounted with a Scotch thistle. This is a beautiful piece of wrought-iron work; it was loose and otherwise worn by time, but the Earl of Glasgow has just had it carefully restored. The dimensions of the dial are—height of shaft, 3 feet 8 inches; height of capital, 1 foot 8 inches; height of finial, 2 feet $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches; height of moulded base, 9 inches; total, 8 feet $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The moulded base is 2 feet $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches square, and the breadth of the shaft is $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

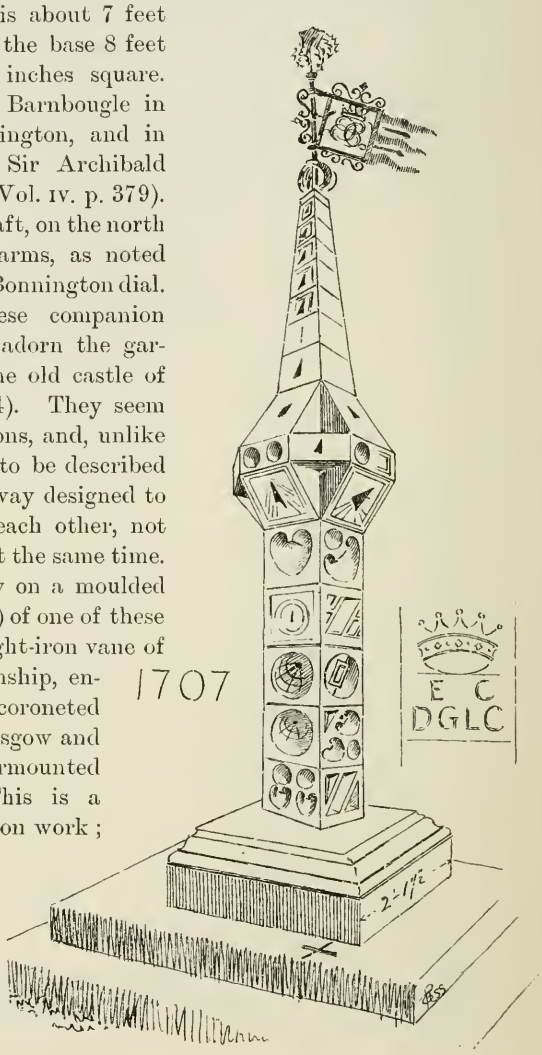


Fig. 1574.—Kelburn.

The other dial (Fig. 1575) is generally of the normal type, but certain

deviations therefrom seem to show that it has been altered. The shaft has only four spaces, and there has been mending done on it, and probably a space has been lost; and attention may be drawn to the unusual circum-

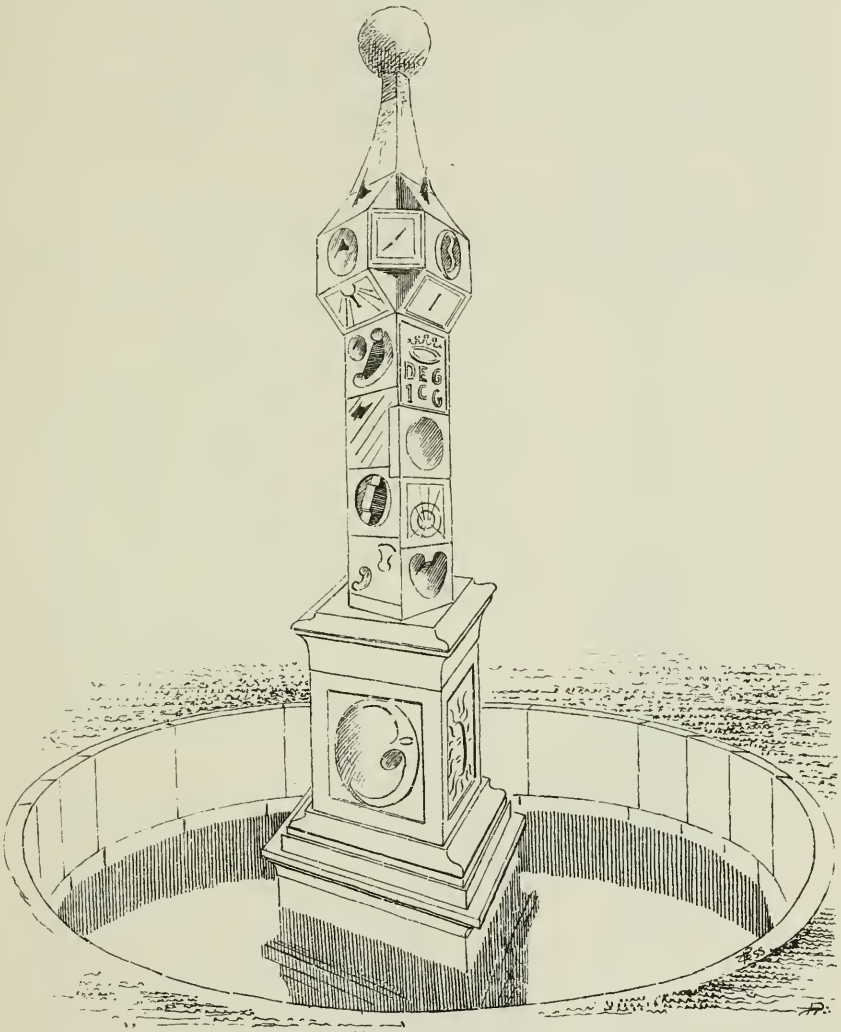


Fig. 1575.—Kelburn.

stance that the spaces on each face are not all of one size, in this respect resembling the dial at Tongue. The curved finial on the top and the ball termination are no doubt the result of a repair, like the altered finial

at Craigiehall (Fig. 1577). The dial stands anglewise on a pedestal which resembles somewhat that of the Meggatland dial; on both there will be observed similar figures of the sun and moon.

Many of our dials stand on a stone pavement slightly raised above the grass, often of a circular or octagonal form, and this feature certainly adds to their dignity and consequence. This dial at Kelburn is superior to most others in this respect, as it stands in a built stone basin supplied with running water. The height of this dial and pedestal is about 10 feet.

On Fig. 1574 there is the date 1707, with the initials $\frac{\text{E.D.}}{\text{G.}}$ and $\frac{\text{C.}}{\text{L.C.}}$ These stand for David Boyle of Kelburn, who was created Lord Boyle in 1699, and Earl of Glasgow in 1703, and his first wife, Margaret Lindsay Crawford, daughter of the house of Kilbirnie. The other dial is undated, but having the same initials, is probably of about the same age.

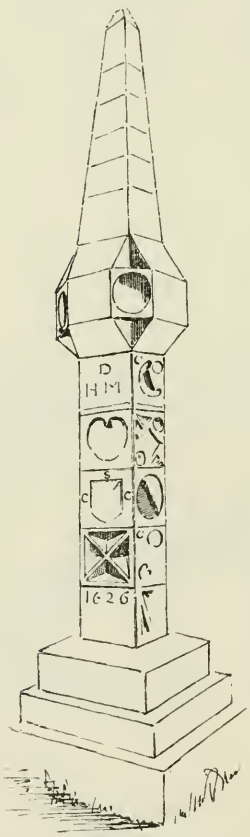


Fig. 1576.—Lochgoilhead.

Lochgoilhead, Argyleshire.—This is a conspicuous object in the village, and was probably a market cross (Fig. 1576). On the north side, and on the upper space of the shaft, there are the initials $\frac{\text{D.}}{\text{H.M.}}$; further down on a shield are the initials S.C.C., and on the under space is the date 1626. The dial was overthrown and broken across the middle of the shaft by some Glasgow excursionists about thirty years ago. It was repaired and set up again, and is now protected by an iron railing. The drawing is from a photograph made expressly for the purpose by Mr. John Parker, C.A., Glasgow.

Craigiehall, near Cramond, Linlithgowshire.—This dial, which is one of the normal type (Fig. 1577), has undergone a considerable transformation. When the mansion-house was rebuilt about the middle of last century by the Hon. Charles Hope Vere, second son of the first Earl of Hopetoun, the dial, which was probably broken, was set up on a new and most original base, consisting of a globe about 2 feet 2 inches in diameter, into which the shaft is fitted, burying the whole of one of the five spaces. The globe is supported on a rounded base, and the whole rests on a square plinth. The upper portion was also renewed, but not strictly after the old form, a slightly

curved outline without division lines having been given to it. The whole of the renewed work is of white sandstone, while the original dial is of red sandstone. The height from the ground to top of globe measures about 4 feet 8 inches, thence to top of capital about 4 feet 5 inches, and the renewed top 2 feet 11 inches; total height is about 12 feet. The width of the base at the ground is 2 feet 2 inches. The dial stands in the park, and is protected from the cattle by an iron railing.

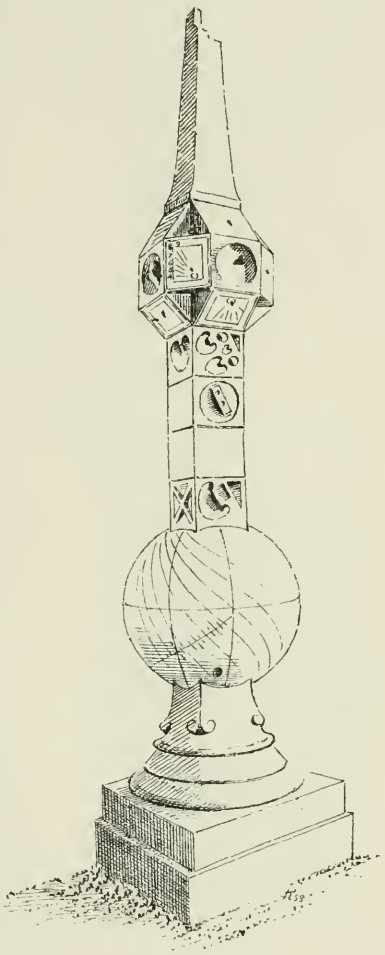


Fig. 1577.—Craigiehall.

Leven, Fifeshire.—This dial (Fig. 1578) is believed on sufficient evidence to have been the town cross of Leven. All knowledge of its existence was lost till, on the 15th January 1889, Mr. James Anderson of Norton, Leven, observed it broken and built into a garden wall. He had it taken out, and found the shaft in two pieces, with a portion of the centre lost, as well as the upper portion, but the capital was entire. The whole has now been restored, and set on three steps, on one of which is the following inscription:—LEVEN CROSS, FORMERLY ON CARPENTER'S BRAE, REMOVED 1767, RESTORED AND REBUILT BY JAMES ANDERSON OF NORTON, 1889. It has been handed over by Mr. Anderson to the custody of the trustees of the Greig Institute. The dial stood on Carpenter's Brae, and it was taken down to allow the passage of Mr. John Gibson of Durie's funeral in 1767. After the burning of Durie House in 1764, Gibson lived in the High Street of Leven. The height of the upper part as restored is purely conjectural, and the whole height as it now stands, exclusive of the steps, is 7 feet 3 inches.

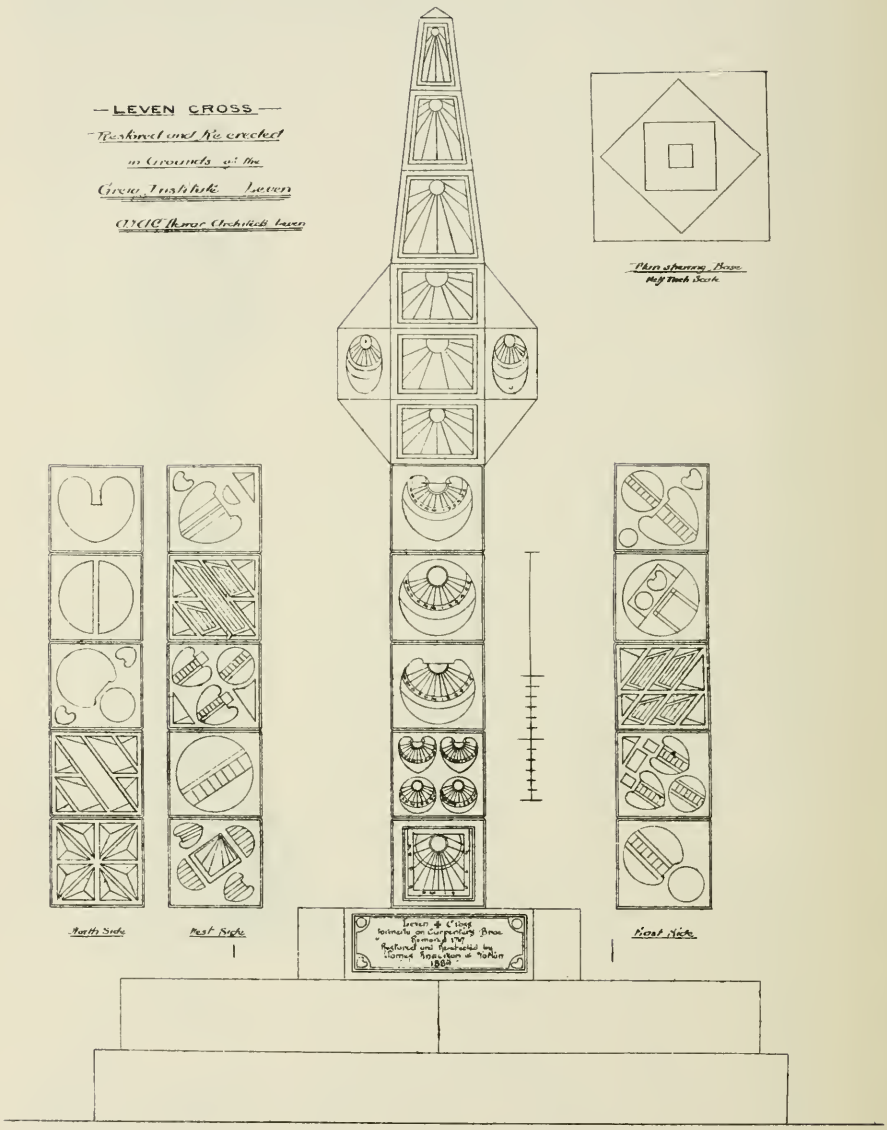


Fig. 1578.—Leven.*

* We have to thank Mr. Andrew Dewar, architect, Leven, for this drawing.

Tongue, Sutherland.—This obelisk, known as "Lord Reay's" dial (Fig. 1579), stands in the gardens of Tongue House. Bishop Pocock thought it worthy of notice when he visited Sutherland* in July 1760. He says, "In the middle of the kitchen garden is a pillar entirely covered with dials." Mr. Kemp's note on the pillar is that it is made of "red sandstone, too soft to resist the action of time and storm, so very few of

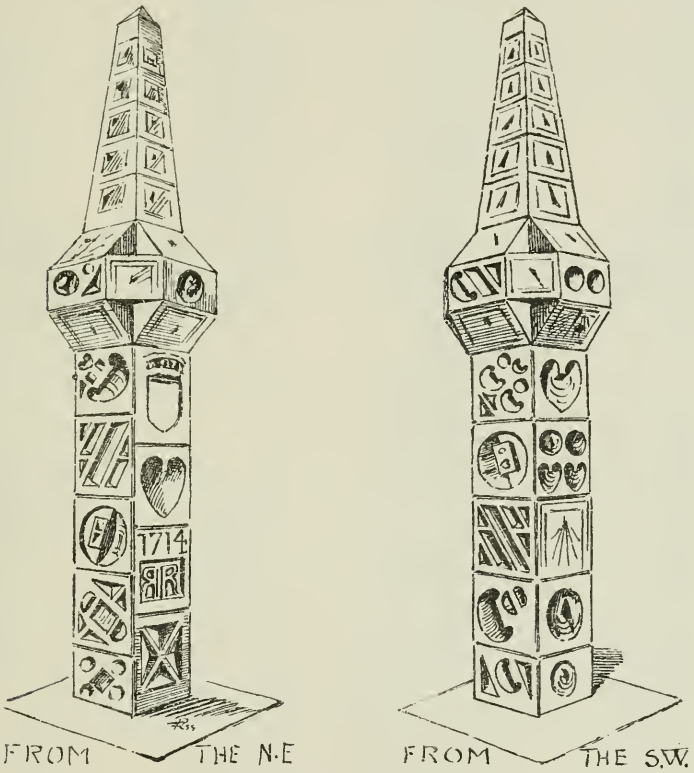


Fig. 1579.—Tongue.

the old dials are now decipherable." Its total height is 7½ feet, the pillar and main dial-stone being 5 feet, with an obelisk of the same stone, "but of much newer appearance" (it is newer, having been restored early in this century), "standing on the top of it. It is covered with dials from top to bottom, except on the north side of the pillar, which bears the remains of an earl's coronet, with escutcheon underneath, now blank; below that a heart cut in stone, then the date 1714, with a double letter

* See *Sutherland Papers, Pocock's Tour*, p. 21, Notes by Mr. Daniel William Kemp.

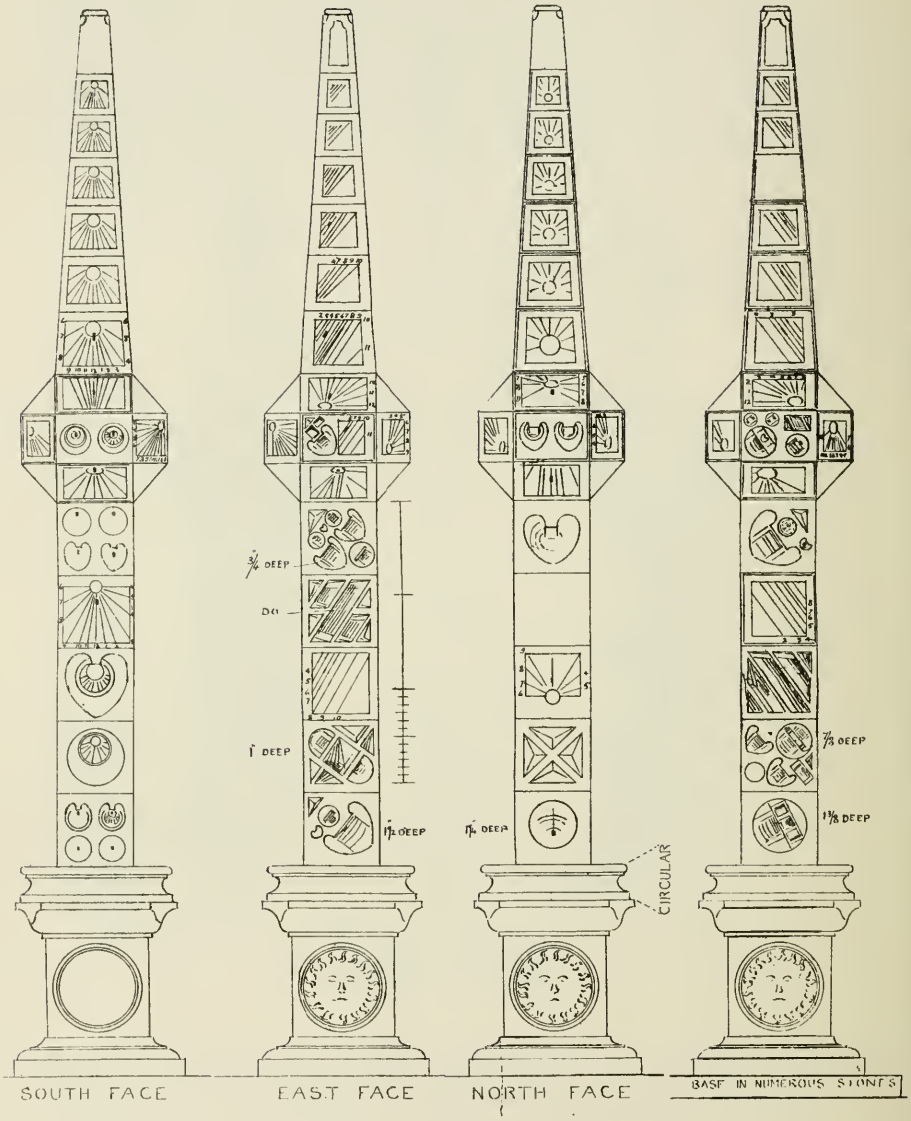


Fig. 1580.—Mount Stuart.

R below, and further down a cross or star." The view of this dial is made from a pen sketch kindly lent by Mr. W. Fowler, architect.

Mount Stuart, Bute.—The drawings of this dial (Fig. 1580), which were kindly lent us by Mr. G. Washington Browne, architect, are so minute as to render description scarcely necessary. The dial rests on a pavement of stones taken from the shore. The shaft and the tapering part of the dial each measure 3 feet 10 inches, the capital is 1 foot 10 inches, and including the pedestal the whole height is 11 feet 4 inches. The capital of this dial differs from those of the normal type in this respect, that the four triangular pieces connecting the octagon with the square are left in on the upper reclining surfaces, and are only cut out in the usual manner on the under or proclining surfaces.

Special Varieties of Obelisk Dials.

The obelisk-shaped dials still to be described have each certain variations from the normal type. These are shown on the sketches, and will now be described.

Drummond Castle, Perthshire.—This dial stands (Fig. 1581) in the centre of the splendid gardens at Drummond Castle (see Vol. I. p. 285). Its upper part is considerably higher than the shaft, and the whole dial is cut into placques which correspond to the spaces of the normal type. On the shaft only they are enriched with hollow figures, some of which are new and different from those hitherto met with. The shaft contains four spaces instead of the usual five in the height, and for the first time we have a neck-moulding beneath the capital, while the triangular spaces at the angles of the obelisk are not cut out, thus losing the effective shadows so conspicuous in the dials of the ordinary type. The dial finishes with a stone ball having a metal point, while its base consists of a thin spreading moulding. A Latin inscription informs us that it was erected by the second Earl of Perth in 1630; and from the *Dictionary of Architecture* we find that it was made by John Mylne (the third of the name), who was the architect of extensive additions at Drummond Castle. The dial contains five stanzas of rhyme in which the hours as sisters descant on the flight of time.*

* Inscription on the dial erected in 1630 in Drummond Castle gardens, translated by Dr. W. Barrack, Rector of Dollar Academy :—

We are the hours on the pillar you see,
Marked by the shadows that ever flee,
And move with the sun in its course on high,
Noting the time passing swiftly by.

Sisters are we, then why are we clad
In joyful robes, and robes that are sad?

We who have rays from the sun at morn
Are servants to those in the East who are born,
Who live in those regions far remote,
Where the Medes and the Persians round Babylon fought.

We whose robes are red and bright
Have our names from the sun's retreating light,
Italians, Bohemians, all are we,
And the bright red tints of the West you see.

We who are dark and dusky in hue
Mark out the hours on the zodiac blue,
To the people of France and the people of Spain,
Who live by the side of the weltering main.

(There are two or three lines at bottom of pillar illegible.)

Invermay, Perthshire.—This dial (Fig. 1582) shows a greater divergence from the normal type than any other known example. In certain of its details it resembles the dial at Drummond Castle, from which it is distant about ten miles, and that the design of the one influenced

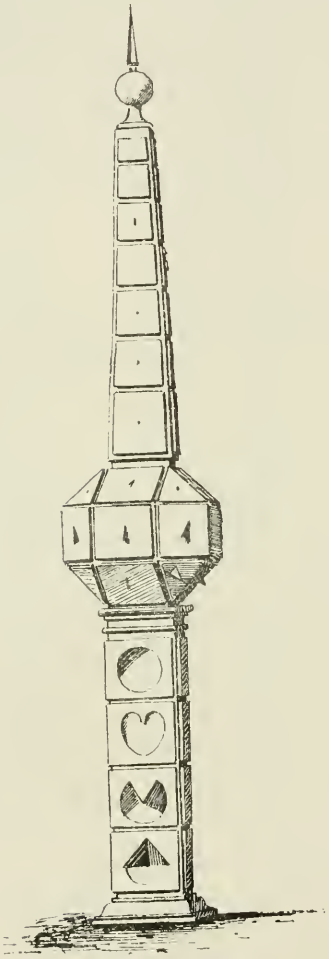


Fig. 1581.—Drummond Castle.

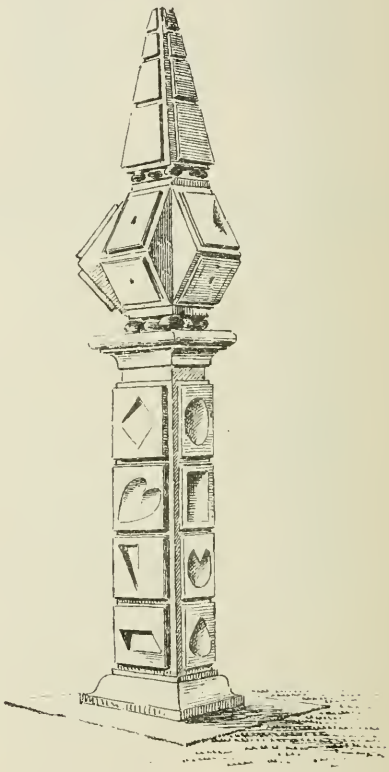


Fig. 1582.—Invermay.

that of the other there can be little doubt. The placque arrangement is alike in both; so are the base and the neck-moulding. The capital has reclining and proclining dials only, the octagonal centre with its upright dials being entirely omitted, which gives it a cleft appearance. The central portion rests on four little rounded balls placed above the neck-mouldings of the shaft. The finial rests in a similar manner on four

balls set on the top of the capital. Such small rounded balls, forming rests for architectural objects, like feet peeping out beneath a skirt, are of frequent occurrence in the architecture of the time. They will be found in connection with the Newbattle and Pinkie dials, and at Pitreavie and Aberdour they support the whole structure.*

Ballendalloch, Balfron, Stirlingshire.—This dial (Figs. 1583 and 1584) is of the normal type, except that the octagonal part of the capital is extremely thin, being reduced to $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, while it is continued round the cardinal sides as a narrow sinking. The dial rests on three steps,

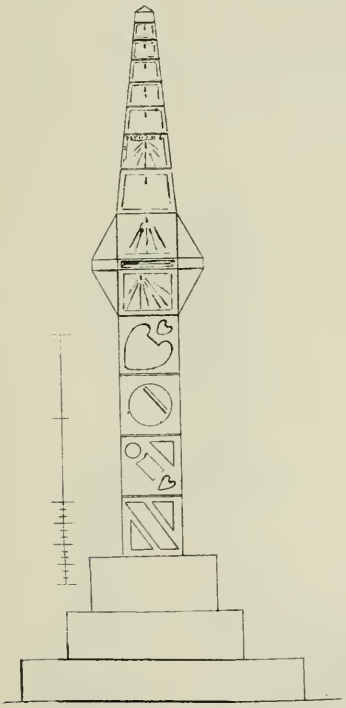


Fig. 1583.—Ballendalloch. Elevation.

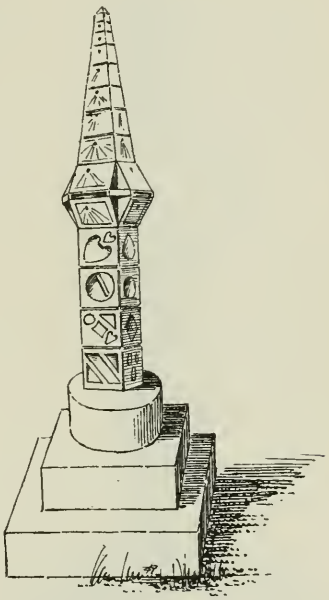


Fig. 1584.—Ballendalloch. View.

the upper one being round. The dimensions of the dial are—height of shaft, 2 feet $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches; height of capital, 1 foot $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches; height of top, 2 feet 5 inches; height of steps, 1 foot 9 inches; total height, 8 feet 3 inches. The breadth of the shaft is $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches. For a perspective sketch of this dial we are indebted to Mr. R. Thornton Shiels, architect, and for its dimensions to Mr. A. H. Cooper, W.S.

* We are indebted to Mr. Andrew Grant of Invermay for fine sketches of the dials at Drummond Castle and Invermay, made by James M'Laren, a young man on the latter estate.

Lennox Castle, Stirlingshire.—This drawing is made from measurements and sketches by Mr. John B. Ross, land steward at Lennox Castle. The peculiarities of the dial (Fig. 1585) consist in the shortness of its shaft, which contains only three sections, being the fewest of any known example, and in having a bead moulding beneath and above the capital. The dial stands on two octagonal steps, each $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches high, with a third step beneath, 3 feet 2 inches square by 8 inches high, and it has a tapering iron rod for a termination 35 inches long. The height of the shaft, including the bead, is 27 inches, and of the capital 17 inches. The tapering top, including the under bead, is $26\frac{7}{8}$ inches;

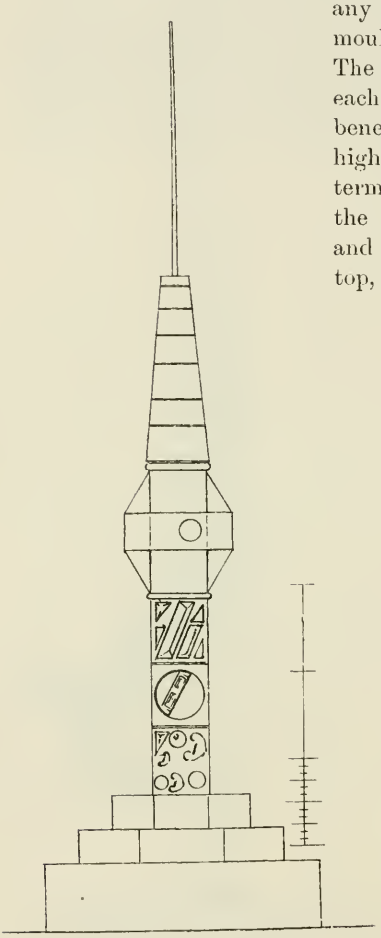


Fig. 1585.—Lennox Castle.

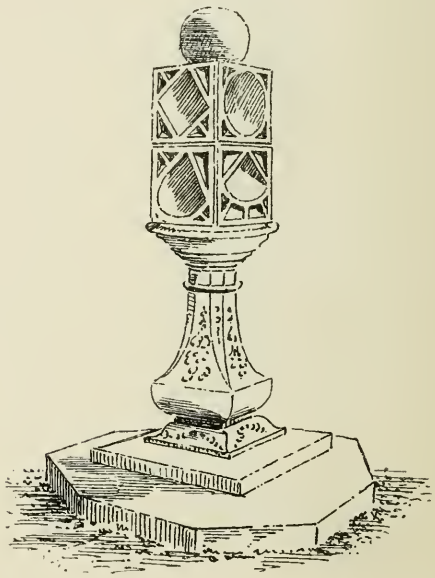


Fig. 1586.—Panmure.

height of dial, 5 feet $10\frac{7}{8}$ inches, and the total height of the stonework, including the steps, is 7 feet $5\frac{3}{8}$ inches.

Panmure, Forfarshire.—This dial (Fig. 1586) appears to us to be a part of the shaft of an obelisk.

Carberry, Midlothian (see Vol. III. p. 430).—There are two companion dials in the grounds of Carberry Tower. Of one dial (Fig. 1587) only the

octagonal capital is old, the pedestal with the curved neck being quite modern, and clearly not according to the original design, as this is evidently the capital of an obelisk dial, and a very remarkable one it is, being pierced quite through in the manner shown. The raised placques on the faces are of uncommon shapes. A wooden pin or dowel, the rounded end of which is seen on the top, goes down through the capital into the necking, and the rounded bead seen between the two is of wood. The total height of the dial as it now stands is about 6 feet. Fig. 1588 shows an attempt to restore it to something after its original design, the idea of the open obelisk to suit the open capital being taken from Polton

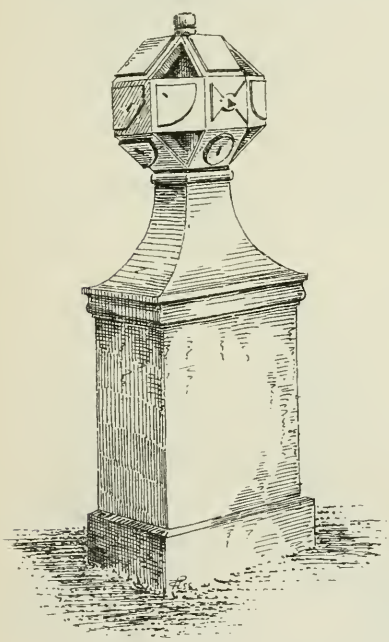


Fig. 1587.—Carberry.

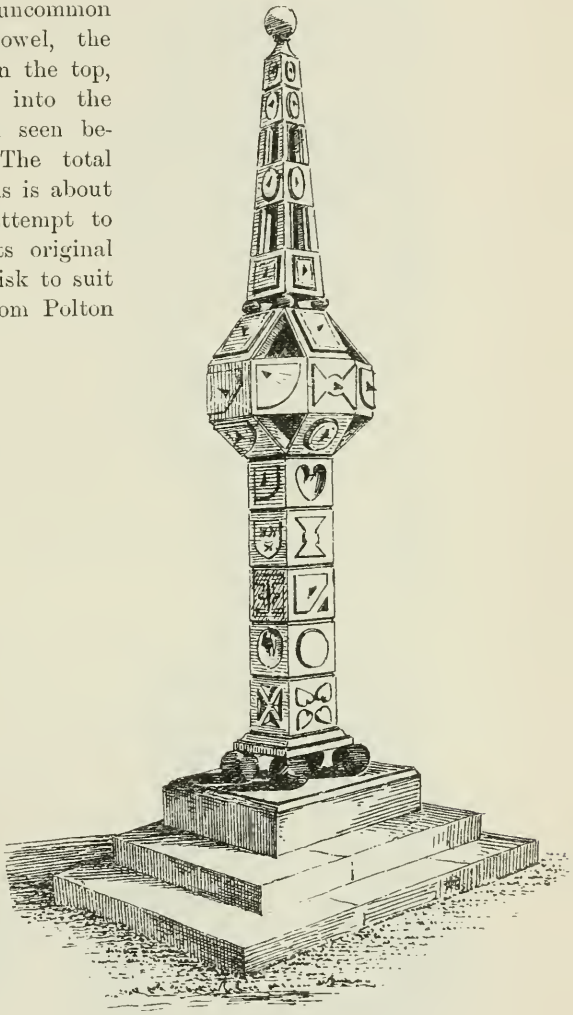


Fig. 1588.—Carberry

(Fig. 1649). The capital is $17\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, and the faces of the octagon measure about $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide by $6\frac{5}{8}$ inches high.

Pollok Castle, Renfrewshire.—Fig. 797, p. 223, Vol. IV., shows the capital of an obelisk dial.

2. Lectern-shaped Dials.

The dials of this type are as unlike those of the obelisk class in appearance as any two things can be which are designed to serve the same purpose. The characteristic elements of the lectern-shaped dials are a shaft (on which there are no dials), and a stone supported upon it, cut in a peculiar manner, so as to contain several sundials, the whole bearing a very decided resemblance to a music-stand or lectern.

The dial-stone is cut, angled, bevelled, and hollowed into a multiplicity of parts not easily described. In a general way the front and back present sloping surfaces, and the ends or sides are perpendicular. On the front slope there is left a square block 3 or 4 inches thick, not unlike a closed book resting on a lectern. Suppose a square cut out of each corner of the book so as to leave the form of a Greek cross, and four semicircles cut out of the ends of the four arms of the cross, thus leaving eight horns, and you have the principal and universal feature of this kind of dial. Further, suppose this cross to be placed well up on the slope so as to project beyond it, and the projecting part containing the semi-cylinder cut out of its upper side continued down the sloping back of the dial, and you have another constant feature of this design. The forerunners of this pattern we saw in the dials at Cockburnspath and Oldhamstocks, where a semi-circular hollow is employed. The lower part of the stone generally contains proclining dials, which are almost concealed from view.

We have felt while drawing these sundials that there must have been some reason, not apparent on the surface, for the selection of the peculiar shape given to them. They are not objects of a kind which an architect would devise whose aim was simply to design beautiful features for the adornment of a garden—such as statues, vases, or obelisks. We were convinced that the forms were traditional, and had a definite purpose in their origin. They are sometimes called masonic dials; but we have not met with any explanation of what is meant by that expression. We believe, however, that an illustration in an article in the *Magazine of Art* (Cassell & Company, November 1891), by W. Fred. Dickes, entitled "The Mystery of Holbein's 'Ambassadors,'" may suggest the source from which the lectern-shaped dials derived their peculiar form. The picture contains representations of several sundials (not of this type), while astronomical and musical instruments are distributed on the table, at either end of which the ambassadors stand. These instruments are used by Mr. Dickes to prove who the ambassadors were, being, as he makes out, the Counts Palatine—Otto Henry, born 1502, and his brother Philip. One of the instruments represented is the torquetum of Apian, by means of which "the position of sun, moon, or stars can be indicated at any

hour," &c. Apian was professor of mathematics at Ingolstadt, and published numerous books. One of his works, called the *Book of Instru-*

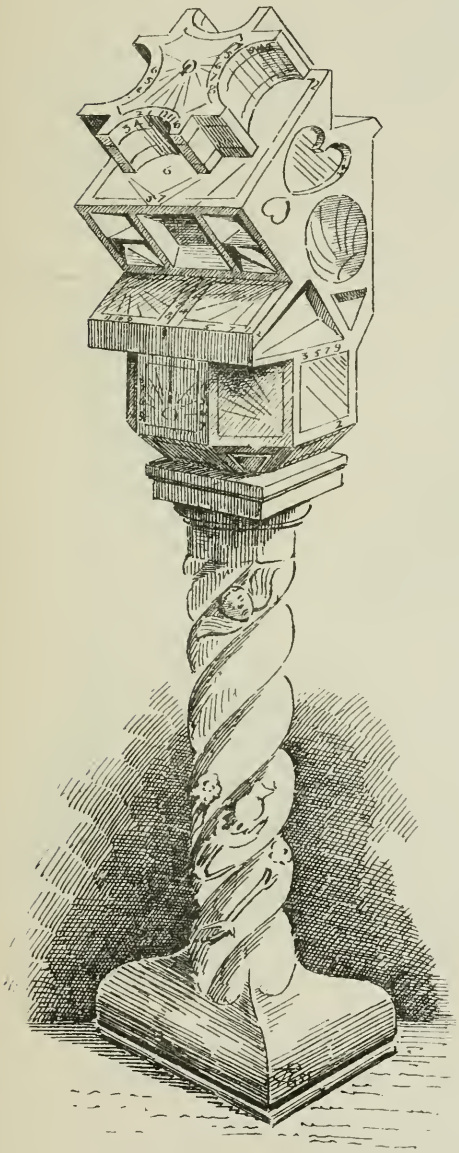


Fig. 1589.—Woodhouselee.
Front View.

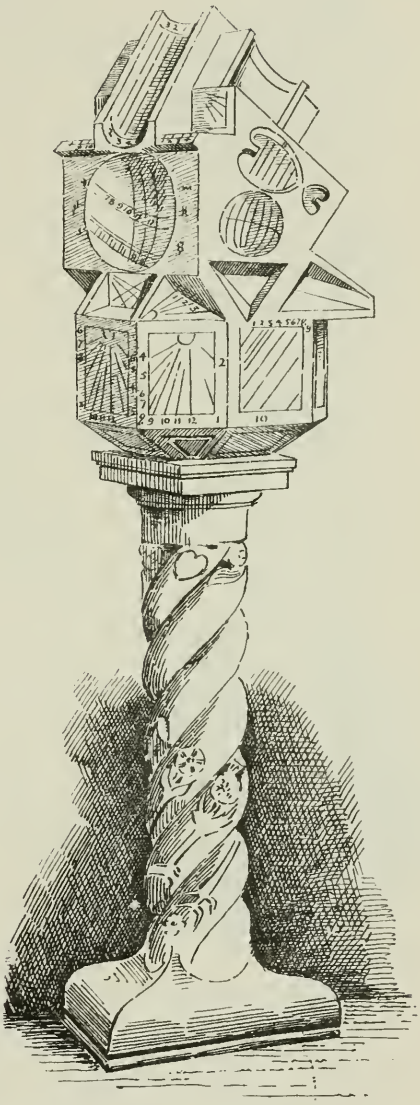


Fig. 1590.—Woodhouselee.
Back View.

ments (1533), contains various figures, one of which, reproduced by Mr. Dickes, seems undoubtedly to indicate the source from which the lectern-shaped dial derives its origin; it is simply an astronomical instrument of this kind converted into stone. The study of astronomy and the invention of all kinds of instruments connected with it were very common in the sixteenth century; and the above figure, or some similar one invented for astronomical purposes, has in all probability suggested the shape of the dials we are now considering. Possibly, if search were made, earlier examples of a similar form might be discovered abroad.

Woodhouselee, Midlothian.—This is the most elaborate dial of the type. It consists (Figs. 1589 and 1590) of a broad spreading base, from which rises a twisted shaft 8 inches in diameter, with a cap on top; and, including base and cap, it is 3 feet 9 inches high. The total height of shaft and dial is 6 feet 3 inches. In the lower part of the hollows of the shaft the thistle and the rose are carved alternately, with winged cupid heads and hearts at the top. In addition to the usual features of the type there are eight upright dial faces; two of these, on the front, are overshadowed by square projecting horns similar to those at Oldhamstocks, and, like them, serving the purpose of gnomons. This dial, like many others, is, we are informed by Mr. Tytler of Woodhouselee, a wanderer. It belonged to the Napiers of Wrychtis Housis (see Vol. IV. p. 432), and fortunately, before that mansion was destroyed in 1800, it was purchased by Lord Woodhouselee and set up in his grounds in its present position.

Ruchlaw, Stenton, Haddingtonshire.—This most graceful dial (Figs. 1591 and 1592) stands in the garden of the old house at Ruchlaw. It has a plain octagonal shaft, with a base and capital supporting the dial-stone, which contains about thirty-five gnomons. The shaft is $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, and is 3 feet $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, and the total height is 5 feet 8 inches. There are two carved window pediments on the old house (see sketch), one of which has the arms and initials of Archibald Sydserf and the date 1663; the other has the same date and initials, with the addition of those of his wife, also a Sydserf, and in all likelihood this is the date of the construction of the dial. It was broken and cast aside, till, about the beginning of this century, it was restored and put up where it now stands, and for security the dial-stone was clasped to the capital with iron bands.

Neidpath Castle, Peeblesshire (see Vol. I. p. 183).—This dial (Figs. 1593 and 1594) has all the permanent features of the type, but the book part, instead of being square as in the normal conditions, is oblong, while the sloping cylinder is closed about half-way down, and on the flat surface thus made there is a cup-hollow. Its other features are all normal. The measured drawing (Fig. 1595) of this dial, prepared by Mr. Robert Murray, architect, gives a definite representation not only of it, but of those of the type. This dial belonged to Neidpath Castle, and about the time (1795)

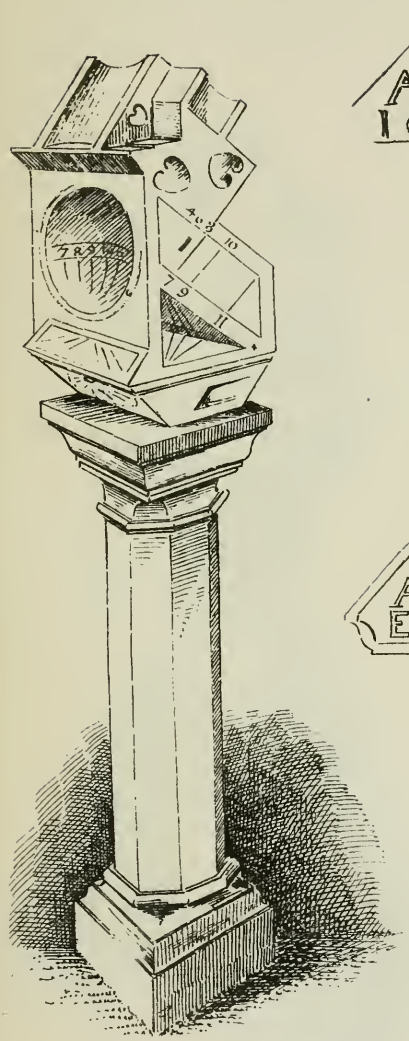
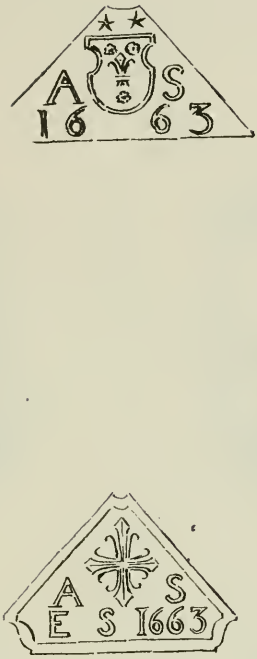


Fig. 1591.—Ruchlaw.
Back View.



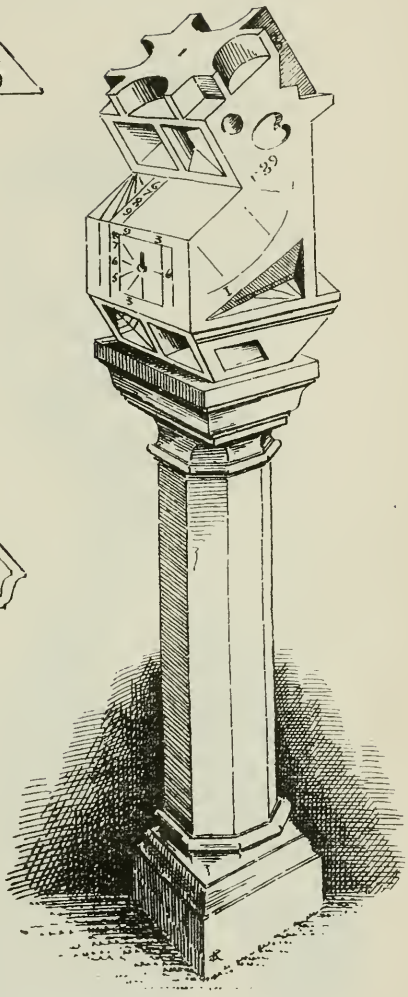


Fig. 1592.—Ruchlaw.
Front View.

when "Old Q." began his work of desolation there, his gardener, Mr. Spalding, fortunately got possession of the dial, and his son, a nurseryman in Peebles, erected it in his grounds, where it remained for many years,

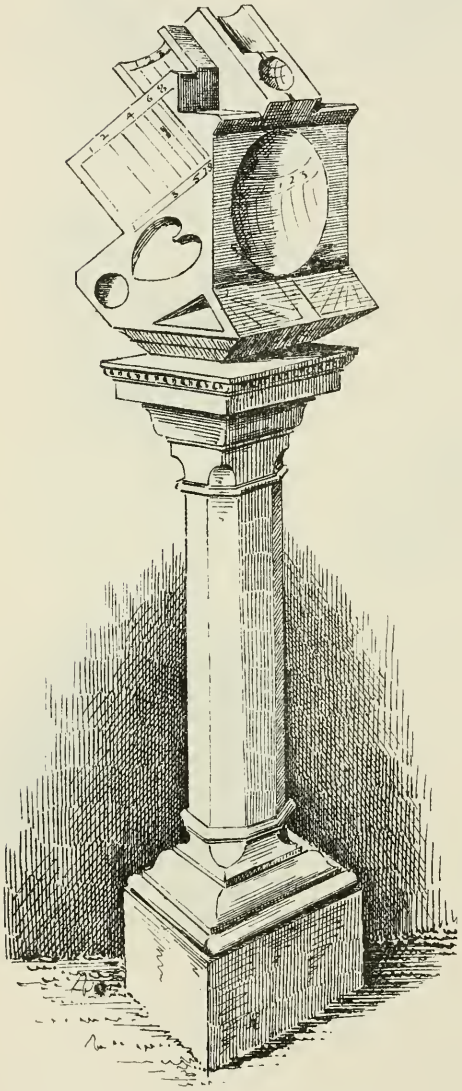


Fig. 1593.—Neidpath Castle.
Back View.

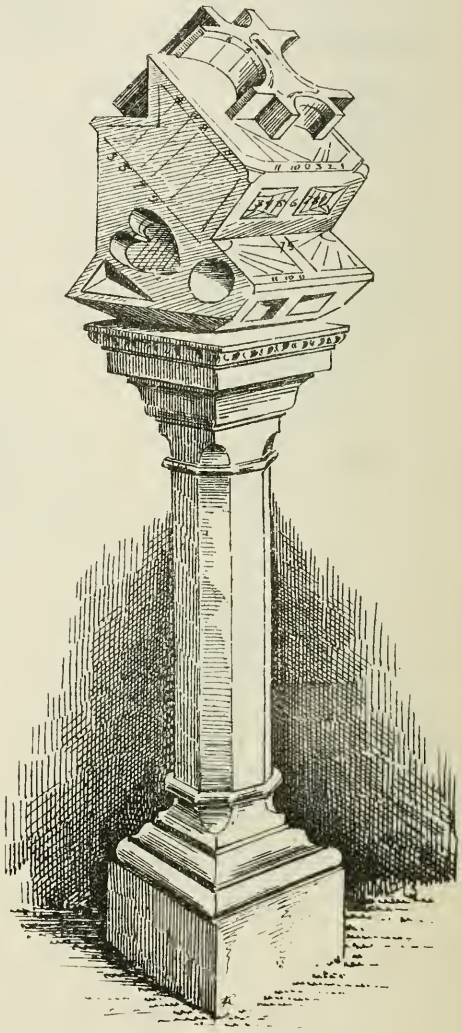
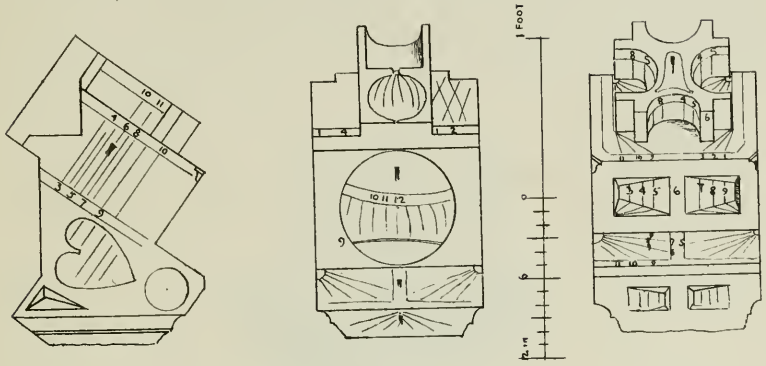


Fig. 1594.—Neidpath Castle.
Front View.

till it was presented to the Chambers Institute a few years ago, where it now remains, but without the shaft.



Side. Back. Front.

Fig. 1595.—Neidpath Castle. Elevations.

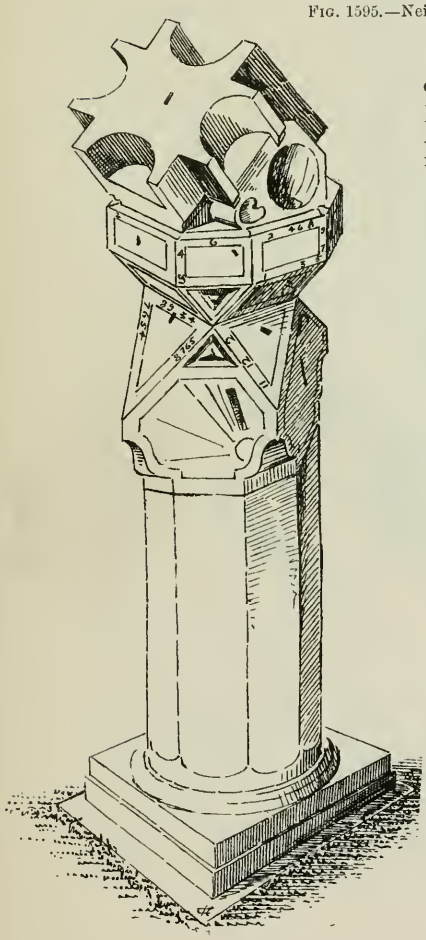


Fig. 1596.—Mid-Calder House. Front View.

Mid-Calder House, Midlothian.—This dial (Fig. 1596) is placed in the garden of Mid-Calder House. At some unknown period it got broken and was in danger of being lost, when Lord Torphichen had it repaired and placed on a new shaft and base. It has the constant features, and, in addition, a central portion, consisting of a narrow octagonal band, which is cut away beneath, and is then splayed out from the octagon to the square with sloping and perpendicular dials. The dial-stone is 27 inches high, and the width across the horns of the book part is

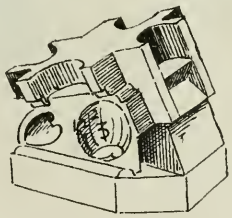


Fig. 1597.—Mid-Calder House. Back View.

$13\frac{1}{8}$ inches. The whole height as it now stands is $35\frac{1}{2}$ inches, but it was doubtless higher in its original state. Fig. 1597 shows a side and back view of the dial.

Pitreavie, Fifeshire (see Vol. II. p. 537).—This dial (Fig. 1598) stood on a terrace which ran along the south front of the old house of Pitreavie. A flight of stone steps led up to the dial, which had a wide octagonal paved space around it. This, with the stair and terrace, gave a finished and dignified air to the dial. It stands on a square

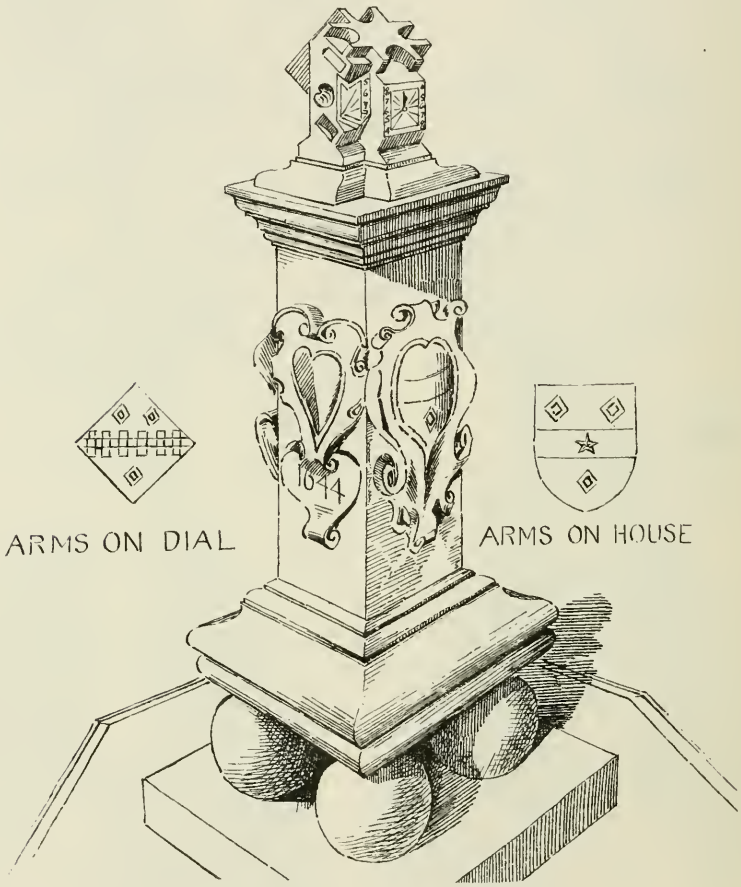


Fig. 1598.—Pitreavie.

pedestal, instead of the usual shaft, with carved escutcheons on each face containing the initials of Sir Henry Wardlaw, the family arms, a heart-shaped figure, and the date 1644. This dial is not quite so elaborate as others of the type, but it contains all the permanent features, and is fitted gracefully to the pedestal with a bold, flowing moulding. The pedestal is $10\frac{3}{4}$ inches square, and measures from floor to top of cornice

4 feet $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches, and the whole height is 6 feet $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches.* A copy of this dial was put up in the gardens of Fordel about thirty years ago.

Dundas Castle, Linlithgowshire (see Vol. I. p. 328).—This combined fountain and dial (Fig. 1599) well illustrates the magnificent ideas which prevailed during the seventeenth century with regard to the monumental accessories considered desirable for the adornment of pleasure grounds and gardens, and we learn from the inscriptions on the fountain that many more objects of the kind once existed here which have been swept away. The fountain and dial do not appear to be in their original position, as is evident from an unpublished drawing in the possession of the Royal Scottish Academy. They were probably shifted when an old house which stood here was taken down. A flight of ten steps leads up to the dial, which is supported on an octagonal shaft adorned with winged figures; above this is the swelling basin of a second fountain, out of which rises the dial proper. It contains the usual features, with certain peculiarities which can easily be seen on examination of the sketch. The principal fountain, which is square, measures about 7 feet each way by about 7 feet high to platform, above which the dial and pedestal rise to a height of 5 feet 8 inches. From an inscription seen on the drawing we learn that the structure was built ANNO SALVTIS HUMANÆ 1623. There are numerous initials and other inscriptions on the fountain; the former are

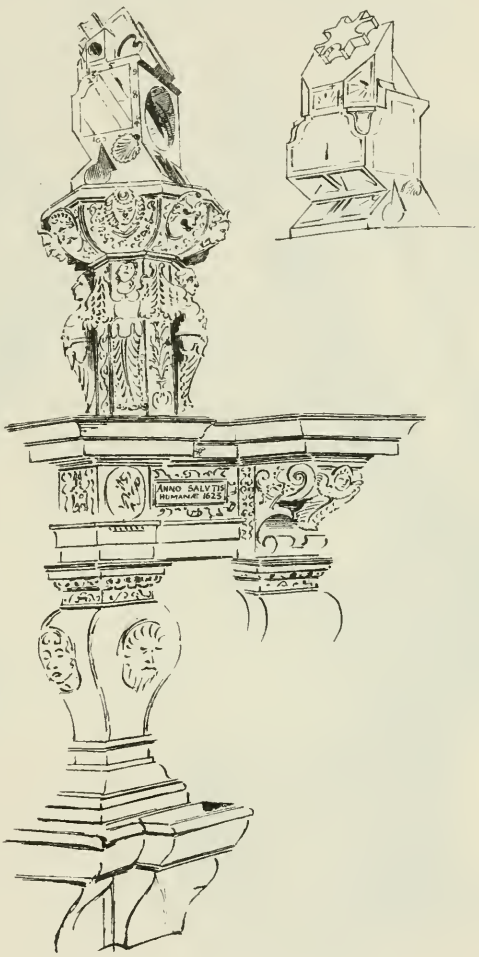


Fig. 1599.—Dundas Castle.

* For these measurements we have to thank Mr. Henry Beveridge of Pitreavie.

those of Sir Walter Dundas, and his lady, Dame Ann Menteith; and the latter, amongst other things, advise visitors to behave themselves seemly, to forbear to do harm to the fountain, "nor yet should'st those inclined to injure the signs of the dial."*

Lamancha House, Peeblesshire.—This very beautiful dial exhibits the greatest variation from the type of any known example. It has the usual

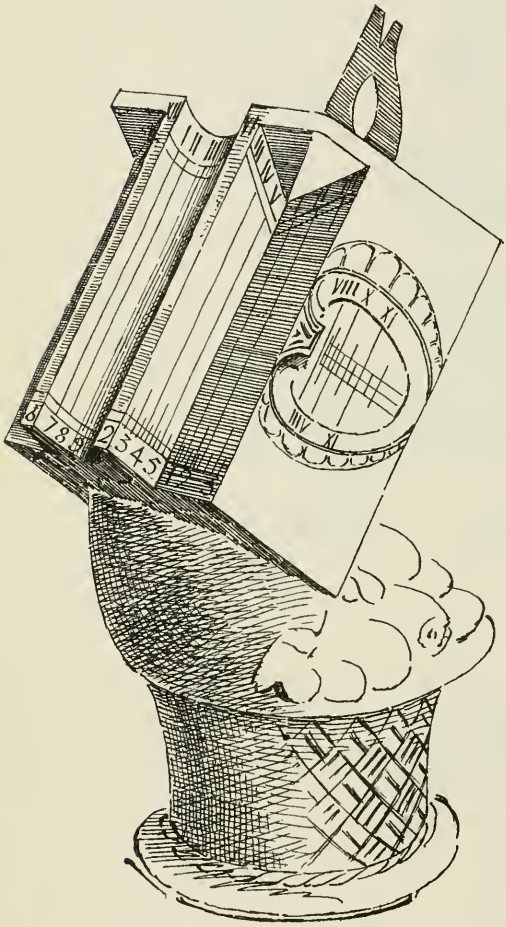


Fig. 1600.—Lamancha House. Back View.

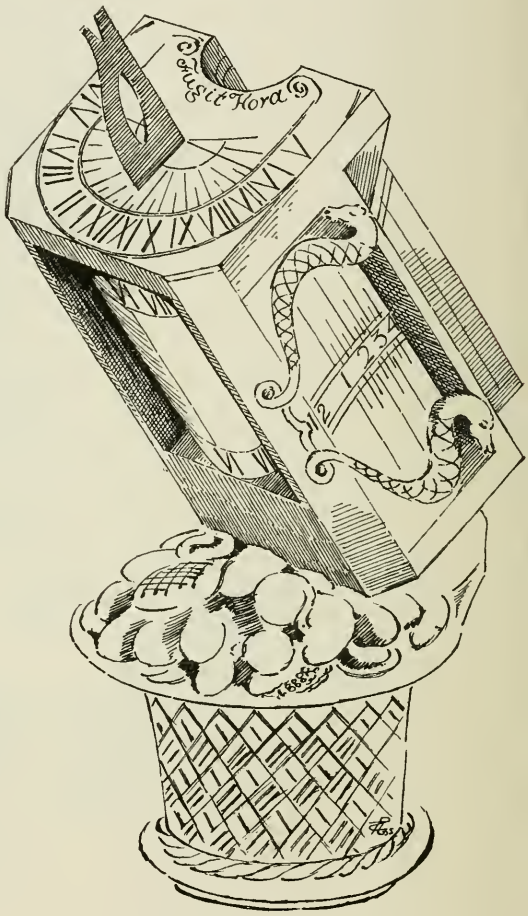


Fig. 1601.—Lamancha House. Front View.

cylinder, hollowed out in a very pronounced form (Fig. 1600), but all the other details are changed. The dial on the top is square (Fig. 1601),

* For further particulars see Miss Gatty's *Book of Sundials.*

the eight horns being wanting; the lower corners are canted off, the figures are arranged in a circle, and are finely cut, and the gnomon, made of thin iron, is of a pleasing design. Following the circle of the cylinder is the motto FUGIT HORA (Fig. 1602). The under side of the stone is cut into so as to leave a drum-shaped dial (a new form), the shadows on which are cast by the sides of the cutting. The sides of the dial-stone contain each a single distinct and different figure, unlike those usually found in this position. The oblong hollow on one side has two carved serpents starting with their intertwisted tails and wriggling round the sides of the hollow, the upper edge of which forms the stile; the lower edge is not sunk. Serpents in a similar position will be seen on the dial at Pinkie (Fig. 1670). The other "haffet" has a heart or shell shaped figure, sunk, with a flat field, and the sharp overlapping top for a gnomon. The sides of the shell

FIG. 1602.--Lamancha House.

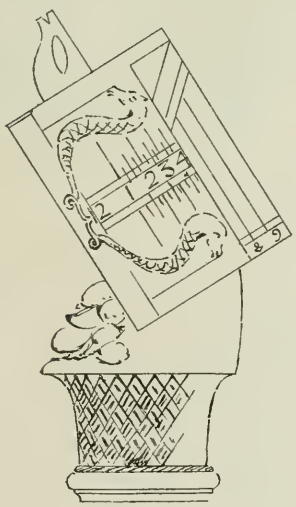


FIG. 1603.—Lamancha House. Side View.

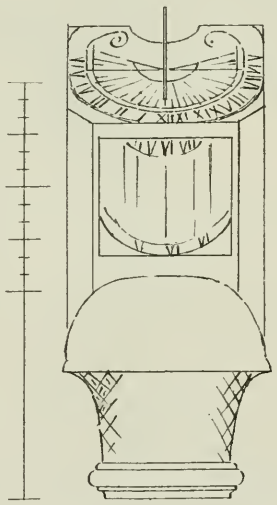
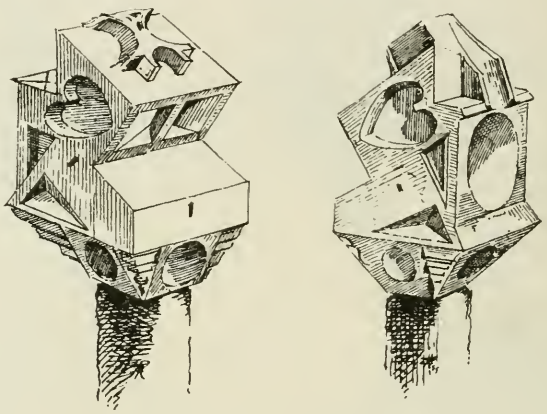


FIG. 1604.—Lamancha House. Front View.

are splayed, and contain the figures. The whole of the faces are carefully lineated and figured. The dial is placed on the top of a basket of fruit. The wicker-work and fruit disappear as you get round to the back,

and with most successful effect the rounded stone is here left uncarved. The basket and dial are cut out of one stone. Mr. M'Glashan, sculptor (to whom we are indebted for bringing this dial under our notice), informs us that it rested on a pedestal $25\frac{1}{4}$ inches high by $16\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide, the total height being about 4 feet 4 inches. Figs. 1603 and 1604 show the dial portion drawn to scale. There is no date on the dial, but judging from the lettering of the motto, which resembles the lettering of the dial at Cadder dated 1698, and from the whole circumstances, it probably dates from late in the same century.

Ardgowan, Renfrewshire.—This mutilated dial (Fig. 1605), which adjoins the old castle, has a considerable resemblance to the Ruchlaw and Neidpath dials.



Front. Back.

Fig. 1605.—Ardgowan.

*Cromarty.**—The dial seen nearest in the view (Fig. 1606) was dismantled and lost, when, early in this century, Hugh Miller, then a boy, dug it out of the earth, and set it up in his uncle's garden as shown. He states† that it "had originally belonged to the ancient castle garden of Cromarty," and remarks about it "that as it exhibited in its structure no little mathematical skill, it had probably been cut under the eye of the eccentric but accomplished Sir Thomas Urquhart." This is not an unlikely supposition, but, as we see from this treatise, there is nothing remarkable about the dial, there being many others of more complicated design; so that it does not necessarily follow that its construction required any very special skill. He mentions an interesting episode of his life in connection with the dial. When standing beside it, and discoursing on it to some

* We have to thank the Rev. Walter Scott, Cromarty, for kindly procuring for us a photograph of these dials, from which the sketch is made.

† *My Schools and Schoolmasters*, chap. xxiii.

friends, he first saw for a brief moment the young lady who ultimately became his wife.

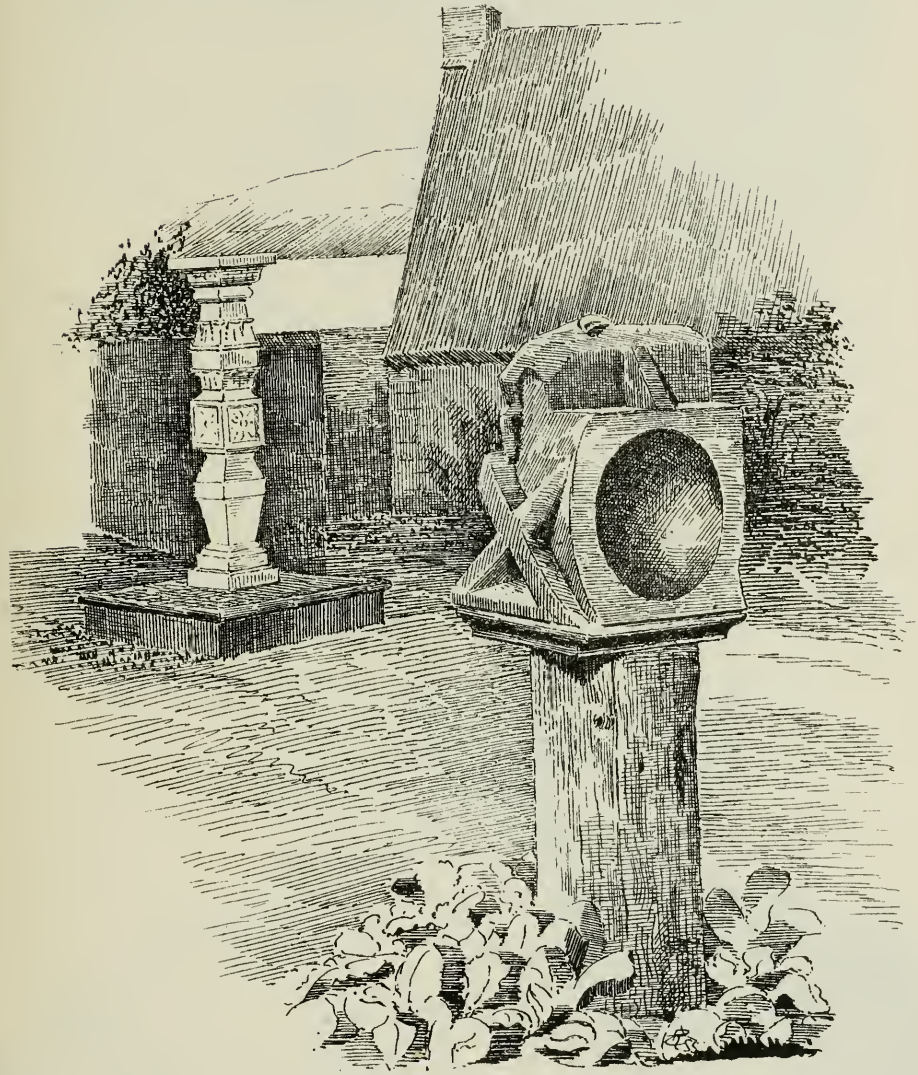


Fig. 1606.—Cromarty.

The other dial seen in the background is interesting as having been made by Hugh Miller himself.* He refers to it with some pardonable

* *My Schools and Schoolmasters*, chap. xxiii.

pride. During a period of convalescence, while still a young man, he tells us that he amused himself in hewing for his uncles, "from an original design, an ornate dial-stone; and the dial-stone still exists to show that my skill as a stone-cutter rose somewhat above the average of the profession."

Ladylands House, Ayrshire. — This fine specimen of a lectern dial (Fig. 1607) is mounted on a pedestal unlike those of the general type, and resembling those often found among the horizontal dials. It is dated 1673, and contains the initials M.P.C., but we are not in a position to say whose they are.

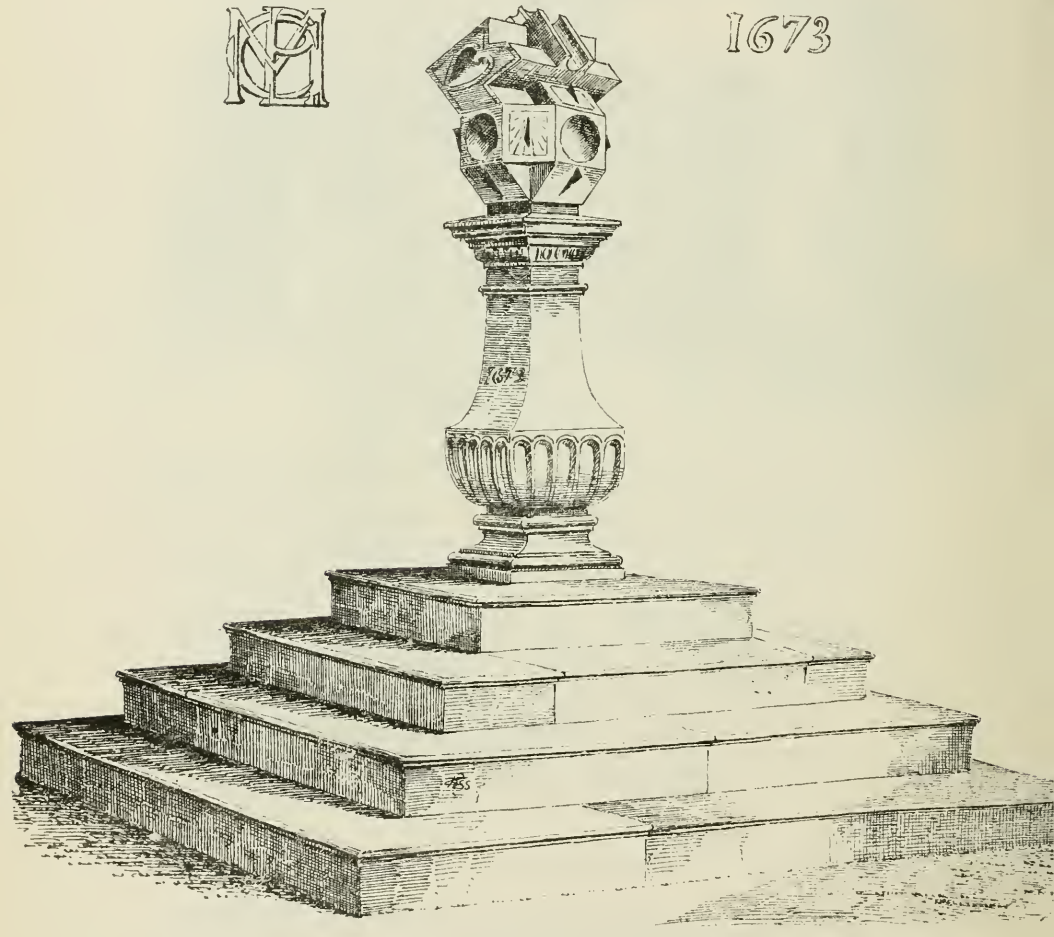


Fig. 1607.—Ladylands House.

Skibo Castle, Sutherland.—The careful drawings of this dial (Fig. 1608) were made by the Rev. Donald Grant, Dornoch. Although differing greatly in its details from the other dials of the type, it retains in a

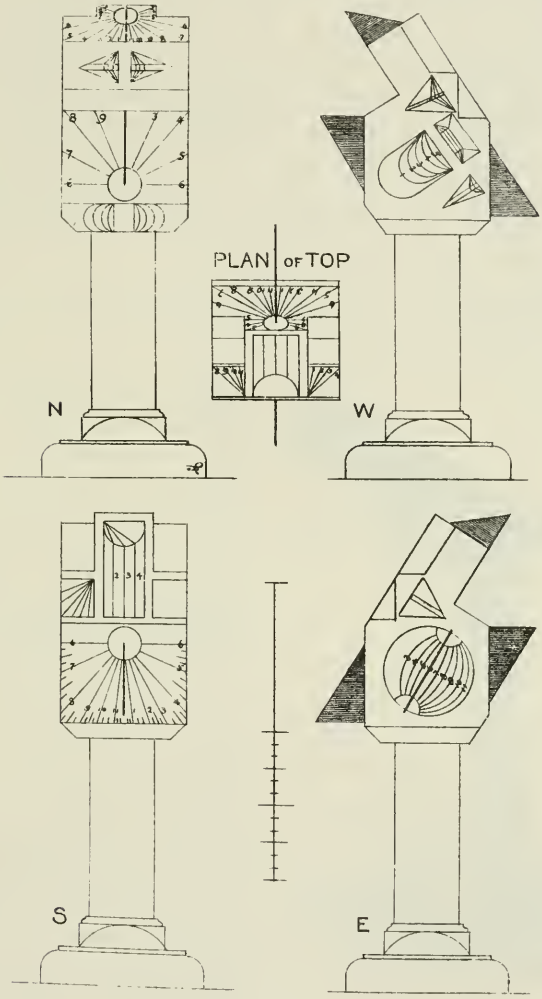


Fig. 1608.—Skibo Castle.

very marked degree the general lectern appearance. As at Lamancha, the eight-horned figure on the top is absent, and a plain-faced dial is substituted. The cylinder hollow (which is 1½ inches deep) is retained, with the

peculiarity of having its ends closed. The north and south sides have each a large plain-faced dial. All the other figures (triangular, oblong, and circular) are sunk. The large circle on the east side (marked E on drawing) is sunk $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and it has a gnomon stretched across the cup as at Cadder. The triangular hollows are all 1 inch deep on the west side; the oblong semicircle is $1\frac{7}{8}$ inches deep. The shaft is circular, and rests on a square base, measuring together about 1 foot 8 inches high, the total height being about 3 feet $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches. Mr. Grant says that, so far as is known, this dial stands in its original position.

Zoological Gardens, Edinburgh.—A very fine dial of this type, of which an illustration is given in *Chambers's Encyclopædia* (article "Dial"), stood in the old Zoological Gardens. We have made various inquiries regarding its present location, but have not learned anything on this point.

Scotscraig, Fifeshire.—The drawings of this dial (Figs. 1609 and 1610) have been kindly furnished by Mr. T. S. Robertson, architect, Dundee. This is a very exceptional dial, having only a sloping cross of the Latin form, instead of the usual Greek cross peculiar to the type. The dial stood in the courtyard of the old mansion-house of Scotscraig, which Mr. A. H. Millar says (see *Dundee Advertiser*, 16th August 1888) "was habitable until a comparatively recent time." The house was removed, and the courtyard was transformed into a garden. The dial, which is of close-grained sandstone, was mounted on its present pedestal by Admiral Maitland Dougall. Scotscraig was acquired by Archbishop Sharp, Mr. Millar believes about 1661, and the gateway leading to the mansion, which was erected by the archbishop, still stands, bearing his initials, A.I.S., with his arms and the date 1667. There seems every reason to believe that this dial belonged to the archbishop.

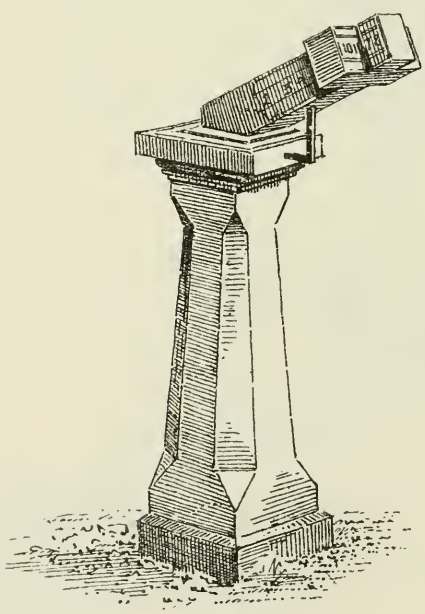


Fig. 1609.—Scotscraig.

A sketch of a modern dial in Shenstone Churchyard, near Lichfield, bearing a considerable resemblance to the one at Scotscraig, is given by Miss Gatty, No. 221.

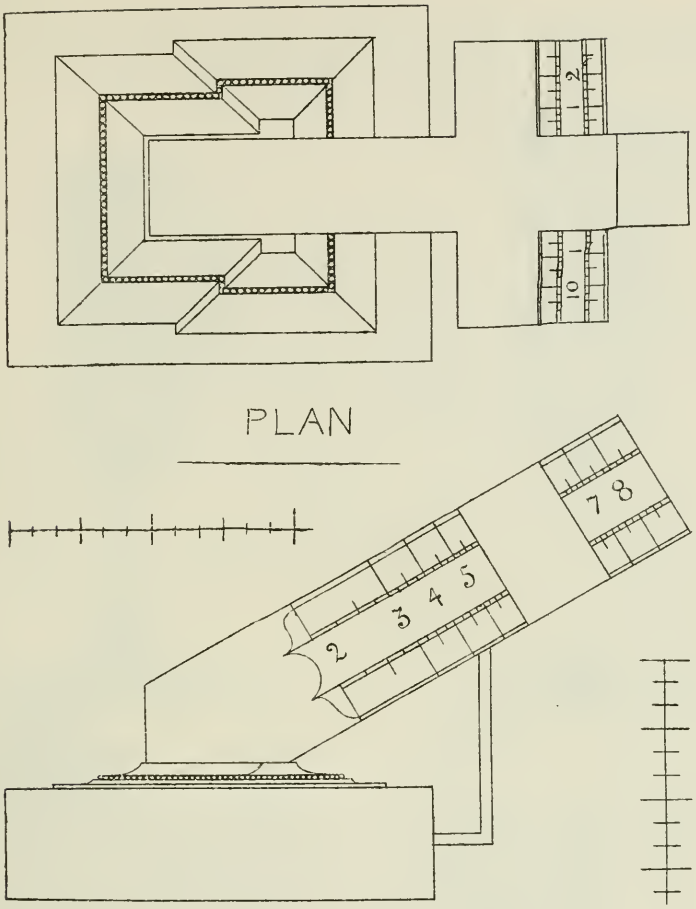


Fig. 1610.—Scotscraig. Side Elevation.

Carberry, Haddingtonshire (see Vol. III. p. 430).—This is one of the most quaint and interesting dials (Figs. 1611 and 1612) we possess. The support—a short rounded column—has for its capital a graceful female bust presenting one face to the north, and another (the one shown) to the south, with the Ionic volutes and abacus so frequent in Renaissance work. On the top rests the dial-stone, fashioned to contain upright, reclining, and horizontal dials. There is also an upright round dial at the shoulders of the bust pendant from the volutes. Altogether there are thirteen dials on the structure. The base and steps, as is so frequently the case, are set diagonally. The measurements of the dial are—height of steps, $18\frac{1}{2}$ inches; shaft and base, $20\frac{1}{2}$ inches; bust and abacus, $13\frac{1}{2}$ inches; total to the top of abacus,

4 feet $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches. Above this the dial-stone is $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches high by $10\frac{7}{8}$ inches on the face, and 11 inches in width on the sides. The

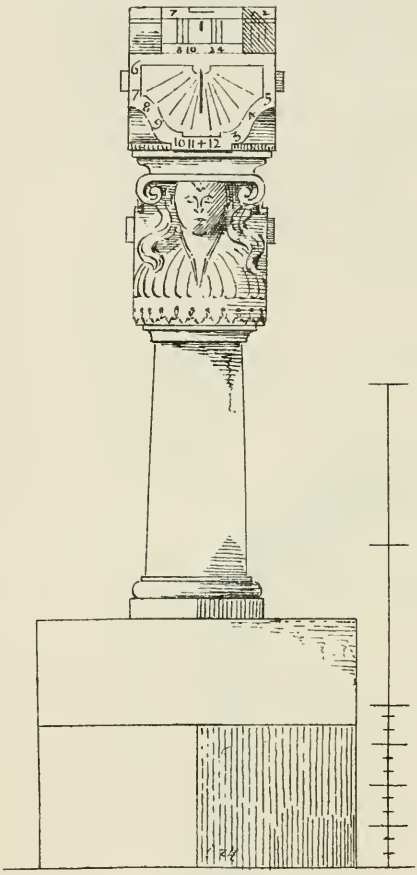


Fig. 1611.—Carberry. South Elevation.

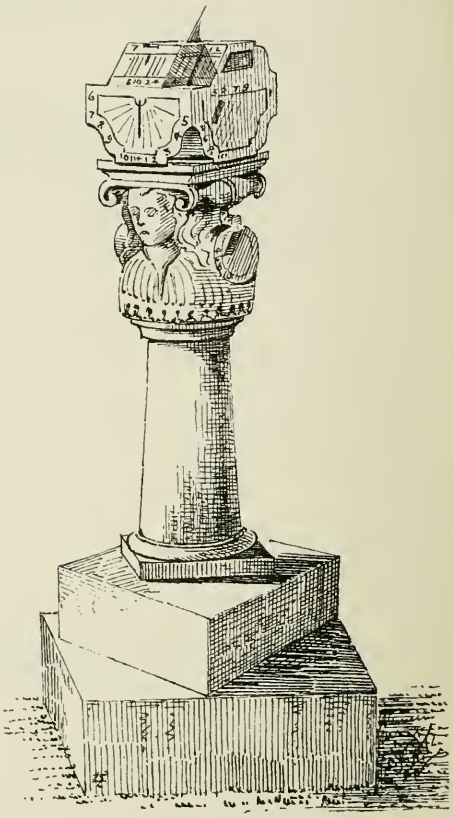


Fig. 1612.—Carberry. View from South-East.

pendant dials are 5 inches in diameter, and the lower step is 2 feet square.

Kenmure Castle, Kirkcudbright (see Vol. iv. p. 256).—We are indebted to the late Mr. George Hamilton of Ardendee for bringing this dial (Fig. 1613) under our notice, and for the great trouble he has taken in searching out the various readings which have been made at different times of its closely-printed faces, which are somewhat difficult to decipher. We are otherwise much indebted to Mr. Hamilton for assistance. The inscriptions were made out by the late Rev. George Murray, Balmaclellan, and Provost M'Kay, New Galloway, in 1867,

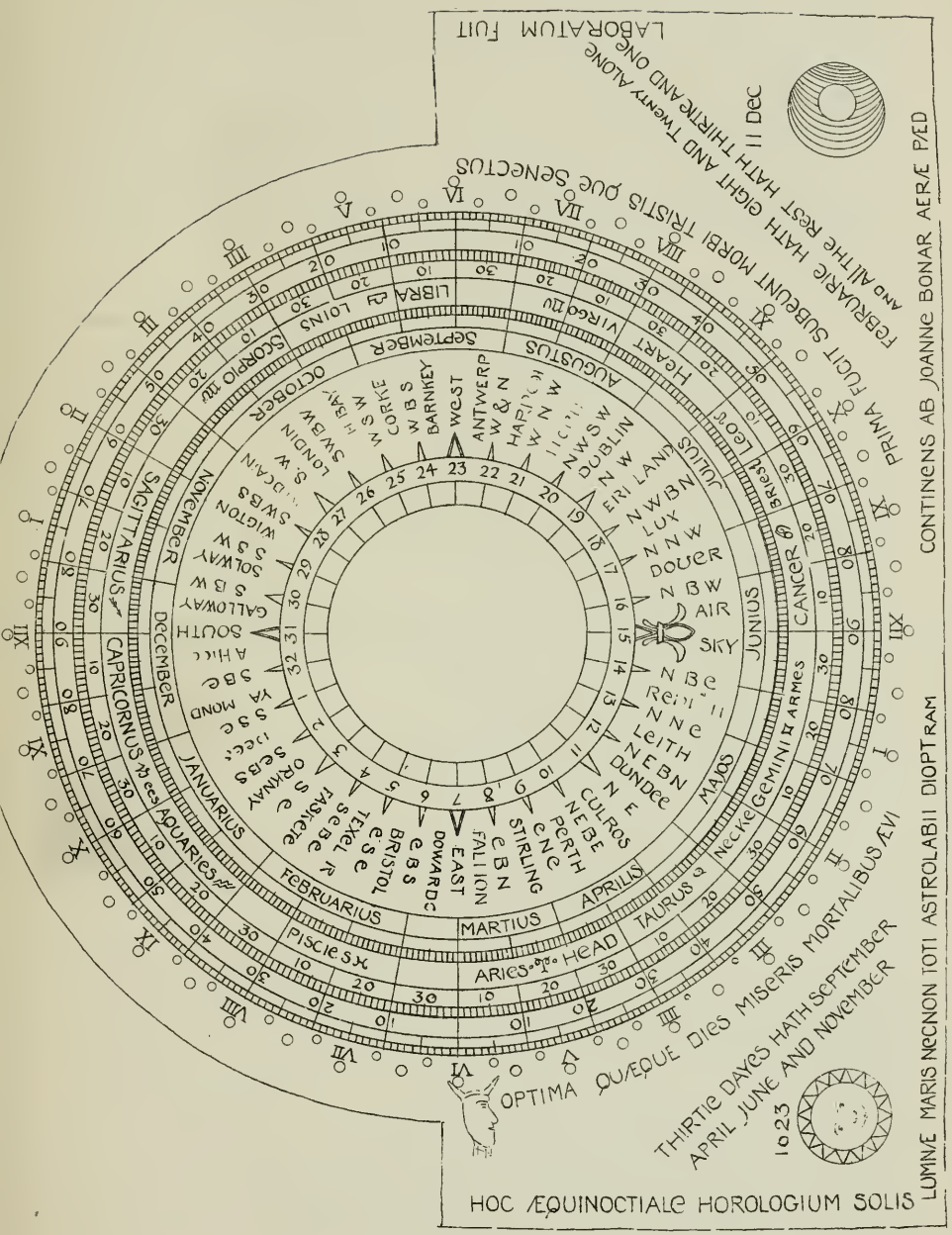


Fig. 1613.—Kemmure.

and again in 1871 by the present minister of Kirkpatrick-Durham. They were composed by a local schoolmaster, whose name is forgotten. The dial consists of two flat slate slabs, three-quarters of an inch thick, set up against each other at an angle, like the sides of a lectern or music-stand, and they are supported on a modern shaft. Although differing in many points from the other lectern dials, it may, for convenience sake, be classed along with them. The faces are both of the same size, and measure about 2 feet by 1 foot $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches. On the front dial (see figure) the following inscriptions occur. It is difficult to say in what order they should be read.

Round the circle of the upper half is the following :—

ANTE SOLIS OCCASUM DEBET DIES CLARA FECIT
ITAQUE DEUS DVO MAGNA ILLA LUMINARIA LUMINARE
MAJUS AD DOMINIUM DIEI ET LUMINARE MINUS
AD DOMINIUM NOCTIS ATQUE STELLAS
INNOCUI VIVITE NUMEN ADEST.

VIGILATE QUIA NESCITIS $\frac{\text{DIEM}}{\text{HORAM}}$ NEQUE DICTAM
HORAM QUA FILIUS HOMINIS VENIET.

Round the under side of circle :—

OPTIMA QUÆQUE DIES MISERIS MORTALIBUS ÆVI PRIMA
FUGIT SUBEUNT MORBI TRISTIS QUE SENECTUS.

THIRTIE DAYES HATH SEPTEMBER
APRIL JUNE AND NOVEMBER
FEBRUARIE HATH EIGHT AND TWENTY ALONE
AND ALL THE REST HATH THIRTIE AND ONE.

Along the base and sides :—

HOC ÆQUINOCTIALE HOROLOGIUM SOLIS (LU)NÆ
MARIS NECNON TOTI ASTROLABII DIOPTRAM
CONTINENS AB JOANNE BONAR AERÆ
PÆD . . . . . OS . . . . . LABORATUM FUIT.
1623 II DEC.

The names of the zodiac, the months, and numerous towns, mostly English and Scotch, are all cut on the dial face.

This inscription occurs in eight lines round the top part of the back dial :—

QUHAIR MENNOK * MONTANE MOUNTES FRA THE WOLD
A LAPICIDE DID RAISE ME FRA THE RUITE
TWYSE NYNE THOWSAND OF MILES PHŒBUS IS ROLD
THE NATURALL DAY TO RINE ON ME BUT BUITE
QUHEN HE WALD FEED ON VENISON AS FRUITE

* NN should be RR.

THEN CAPRICORN WITH HORNS DOES HIM EFFRAYE
HE HAISTES SYNE TO LEIFF ON LAMPETTS RUIDE
OUT THROUGH THE SIGNS WITH CANCER FOR TO STAYE
QUHEN ARIES AND LIBRA MAK'S DERAYE
IN SABLE WEBD FOR PHAETON HIM CLEEDS
ENDYMIONS SPOUS THAT LIQUID FEELDS ARAYS
PORTUMNUS SOJORS* TEACHES HEER THAIR MEEDS.
LET ALL ESTAITS MY MUISSINGS HEERON SKANCE;
EARN BY MY SHADE OF WARDLIE GLEE THE GLANCE
LAUS HONOR IMPERIUM DOMINO. AMEN.

And along the bottom of the dial is the inscription :—

1623 II DEC.
DUM LICET ET VEROS ETIAM NUNC EDITIS ANNOS
DISCITE EUNT ANNI MORE FLUENTIS AQUÆ.

3. Facet-headed Dials.

These dials consist of a large head, generally approaching a sphere in shape, but cut so as to present a number of facets, on which sundials are formed. Facet-headed dials are generally supported on some kind of baluster, rather than a shaft. In three instances lions take the place of the baluster; but whatever shape the supports may assume, dials do not occur on them (as is also the case with the lectern dials), with the one known exception of the very remarkable dial at Mount Melville. Each face of the facet-head contains a dial, either on a flat surface or in cup-hollows. Only in a few examples, as at Holyrood, are the heart-shaped sinkings, so common on the obelisks and lecterns, to be found. The facet-head is generally supported on a small pivot, which gives to these dials one of their most striking peculiarities.

Holyrood (see Vol. IV. p. 130).—This dial (Fig. 1614) is situated in the grounds of Holyrood Palace; it stands on a high, wide-spreading base, consisting of three moulded steps. The support of the dial is hexagonal, and it is delicately carved and moulded. The facet-head, with its dials, is the most elaborate of the type, and the same arrangement of facets is found only at Invermay (Fig. 1617). At top and bottom the head has five sides, and cut horizontally in the centre it presents ten sides. This results from the alternating triangular arrangement, in which we have a triangle resting on its base, then one resting on its apex, and so on.

The dials are hollowed out with figures of various shapes. In one the gnomon is formed by the nose of a grotesque face; in another by the points of a thistle-leaved ornament. The under surfaces have no dials, except on one small heart-shaped lozenge, but are decorated instead with

* SAILORS.

heraldic and other devices. These comprise the royal arms as borne in Scotland, with the collar and badge of the Thistle. There are also the initials of Charles I. and his queen, Henrietta Maria, for whom Charles is said to have had the dial made. From the "Excerpts from the Masters of Works' Accounts," supplied to us by Dr. Dickson, and quoted further on,

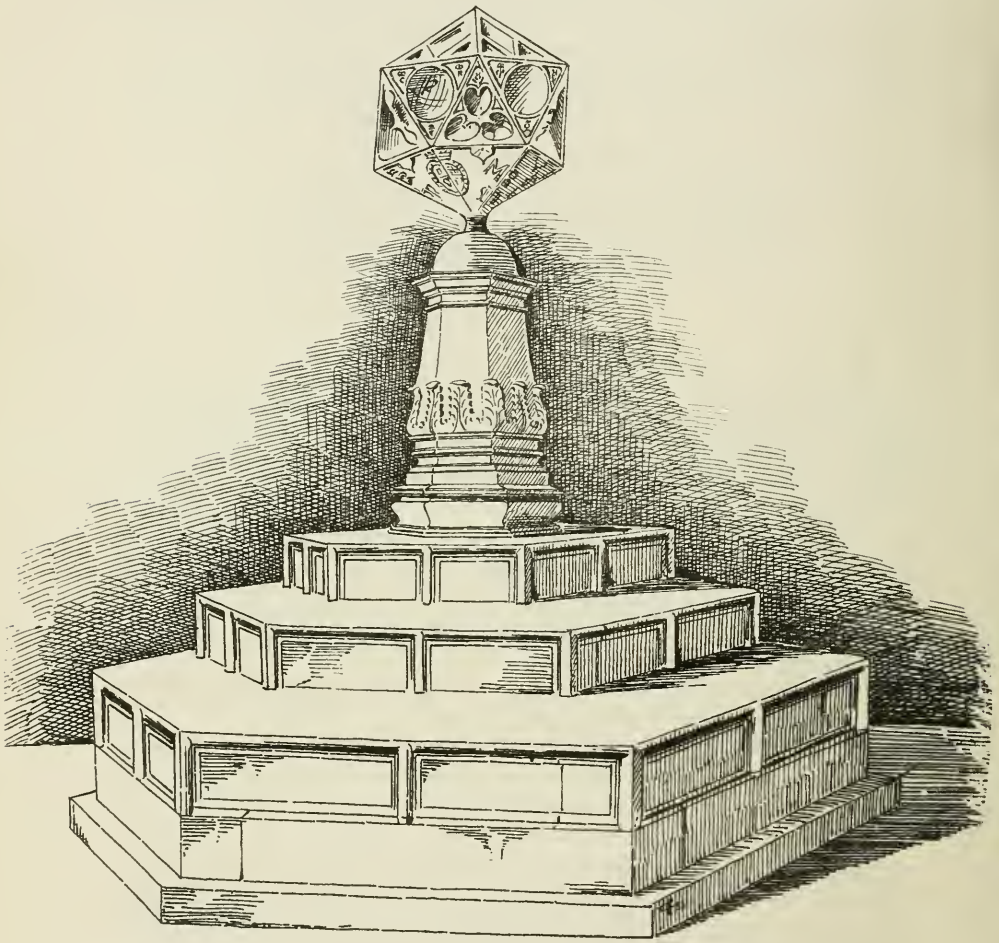


Fig. 1614.—Holyrood.

we learn that this sundial was made by John Mylne, the king's master mason, in 1633, with the assistance of his two sons, John and Alexander, "for which he was paid the sum of £408, 15s. 6d. Scots." The dial and pedestal measure 6 feet 7 inches high, and the total height, including the base, is 10 feet, and the width at the ground is 10 feet 3 inches. It is

stated that this dial was lying broken and uncared for, and that it was put in order by command of the queen.

Warriston House, Edinburgh.—The dial here (Fig. 1615) is probably all that remains of the old mansion-house of Warriston. It has had a stepped base, like that at Holyrood, but only a portion of it now remains;

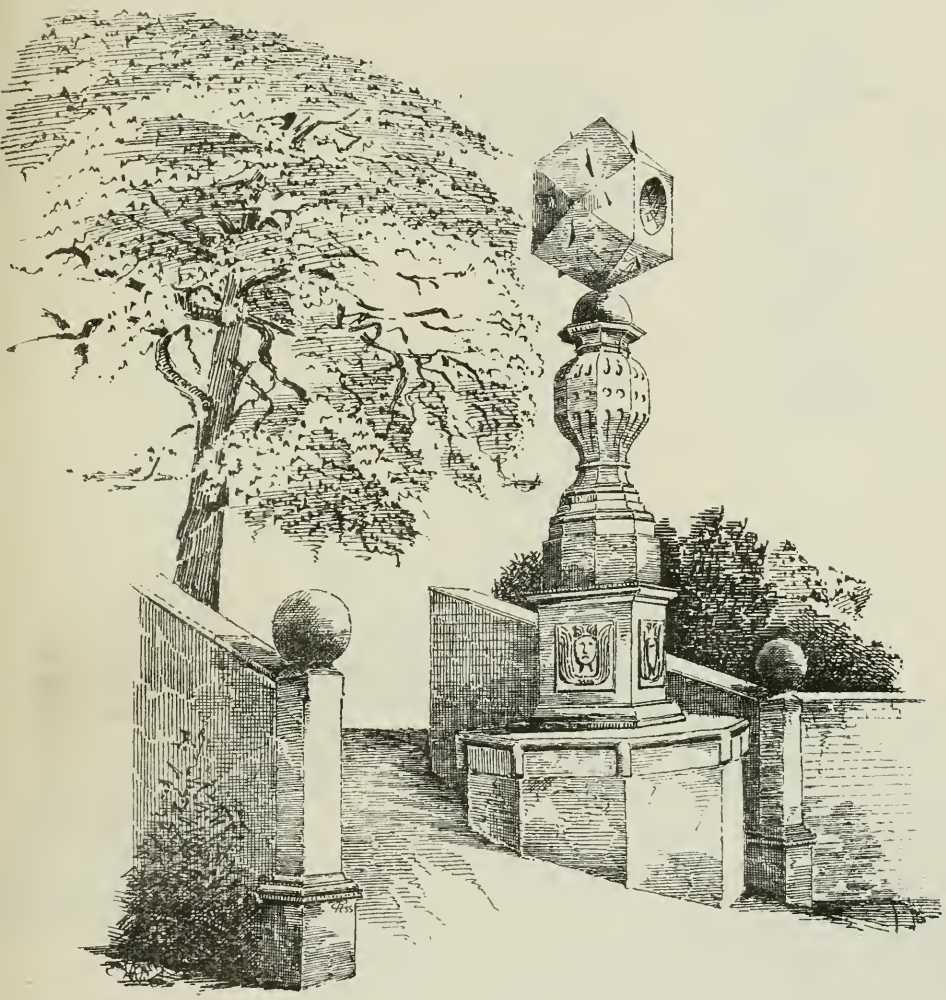


Fig. 1615.—Warriston House.

otherwise the dial is perfect. On the top of the remaining step there is a square pedestal ornamented with Oriental-looking heads, above which rises the moulded baluster for supporting the dial-stone, which rests on a

point. Round the centre the dial-head is six-sided, with flat dials on its numerous faces, except on one side, where there is a cup-hollow. The height of the dial and baluster is 5 feet 3 inches, and the pedestal measures about 1 foot 10 inches above the steps.

Melville House, Fifeshire.—We are indebted to the late Mr. Russell Walker, architect, for a pencil sketch of the Melville House dial (Fig. 1616).

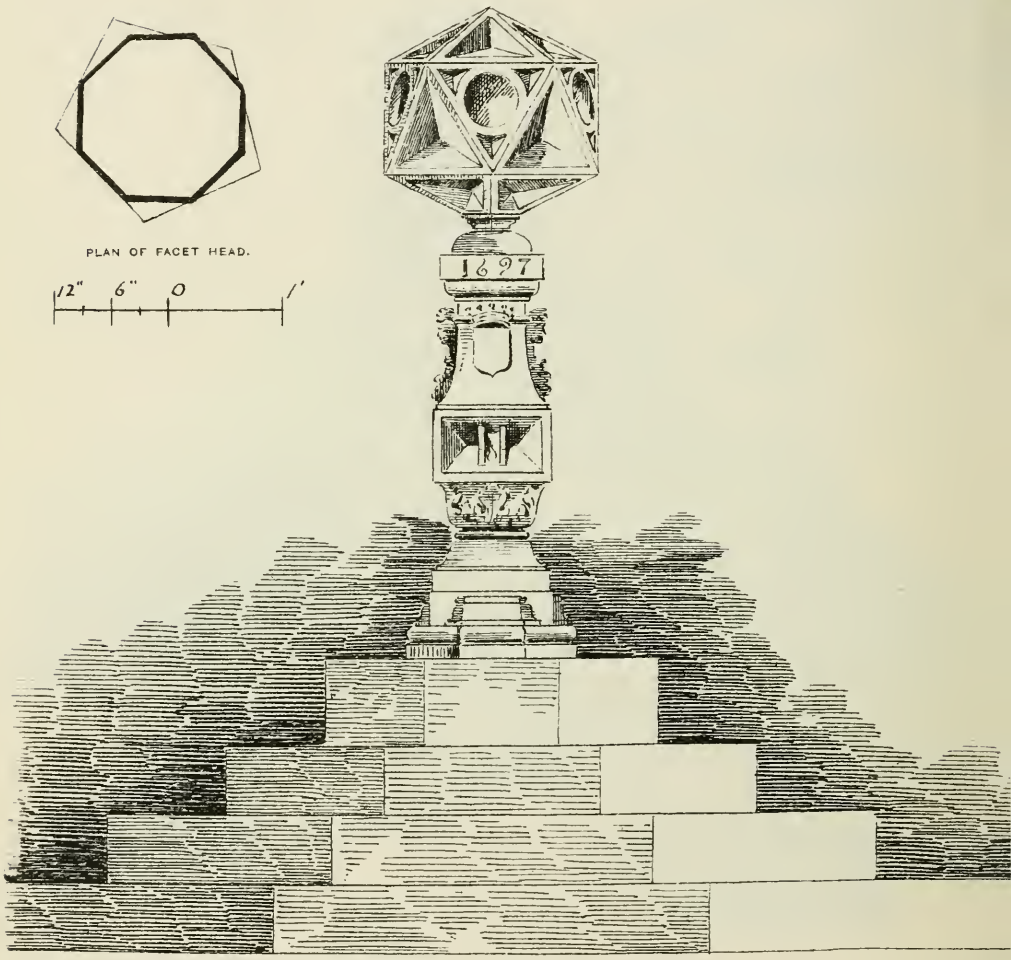


Fig. 1616.—Melville House.

Its head resembles that of the last mentioned, and is full of hollowed figures. It was erected about half a century later, and is dated 1697.

The height of the dial and pedestal is about 5 feet 8 inches, and the total height from the ground is about 8 feet 4 inches. We were informed by the late Lady I. L. Melville Cartwright that this dial originally stood at Balgonie Castle (see Vol. I. p. 377), and when that property was sold the dial was taken by the family to Melville House, where it was erected in 1861 or 1862. (See Monimail Castle, Vol. III. p. 448.)

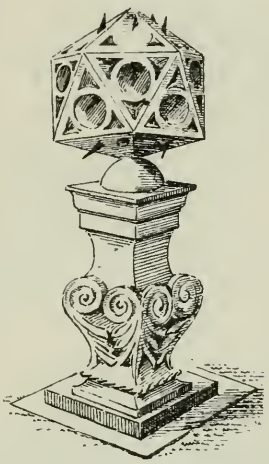


Fig. 1617.—Invermay.

Invermay, Perthshire.—This dial (Fig. 1617) is shaped on the same principle as the one at Holyrood, but is simpler in its construction. It is fixed on a point, and rests on a low quaintly-designed baluster.

Ellon Castle, Aberdeenshire.*—This extremely beautiful example (Fig. 1618) is one of two sundials which stand in the castle garden. It differs, as will be seen, very considerably from the normal type, but as a graceful object of architectural design it will hold its own with the best examples of its class. The general contour of the dial corresponds with that of the obelisks, but is modified in all its details. Thus, the shaft, instead of rising abruptly from the platform, or resting on a pedestal, has a fine and boldly moulded base. The faces of the shaft are richly carved with well-executed ornaments of fruit and flowers hung from open-mouthed masks. A few simple mouldings with a double necking connect the shaft and capital, which contains hollows on all its twenty-four faces—an unusual arrangement, and found only on the Pitmedden dial, figured in the next illustration. The finial, with its neck-moulding and stone-ball termination, also resembles the same example, and it is not improbable that the design of the one influenced that of the other, although the Ellon dial is considerably richer and more delicate in its details. The finial of the dial in Duthie Park, Aberdeen, appears to have been modelled somewhat after the style of these two dials at Ellon and Pitmedden, indicative of a decided local peculiarity, also visible in the Rubislaw Den dial. The Aberdeen dial is dated 1707, but we incline to the opinion that the Ellon and Pitmedden dials belong to the previous century. The appearance of the Ellon dial is greatly enhanced by the fine and wide moulded steps on which it stands. The steps, each 7 inches high, measure respectively 8 feet square, 7 feet square, and 4 feet square. The dial itself to top of ball is 8 feet 6 inches high. The other dial in Ellon garden resembles the dial

* We are indebted to Mr. Arthur Gordon, Ellon Castle, for calling our attention to this dial, and for having it photographed for our use; as also to Mr. Robert Keith, jun., Aberdeen, for assistance regarding it and the dial at Pitmedden.

at Forgue (Fig. 1664) so closely as to suggest that they are the work of the same hand.

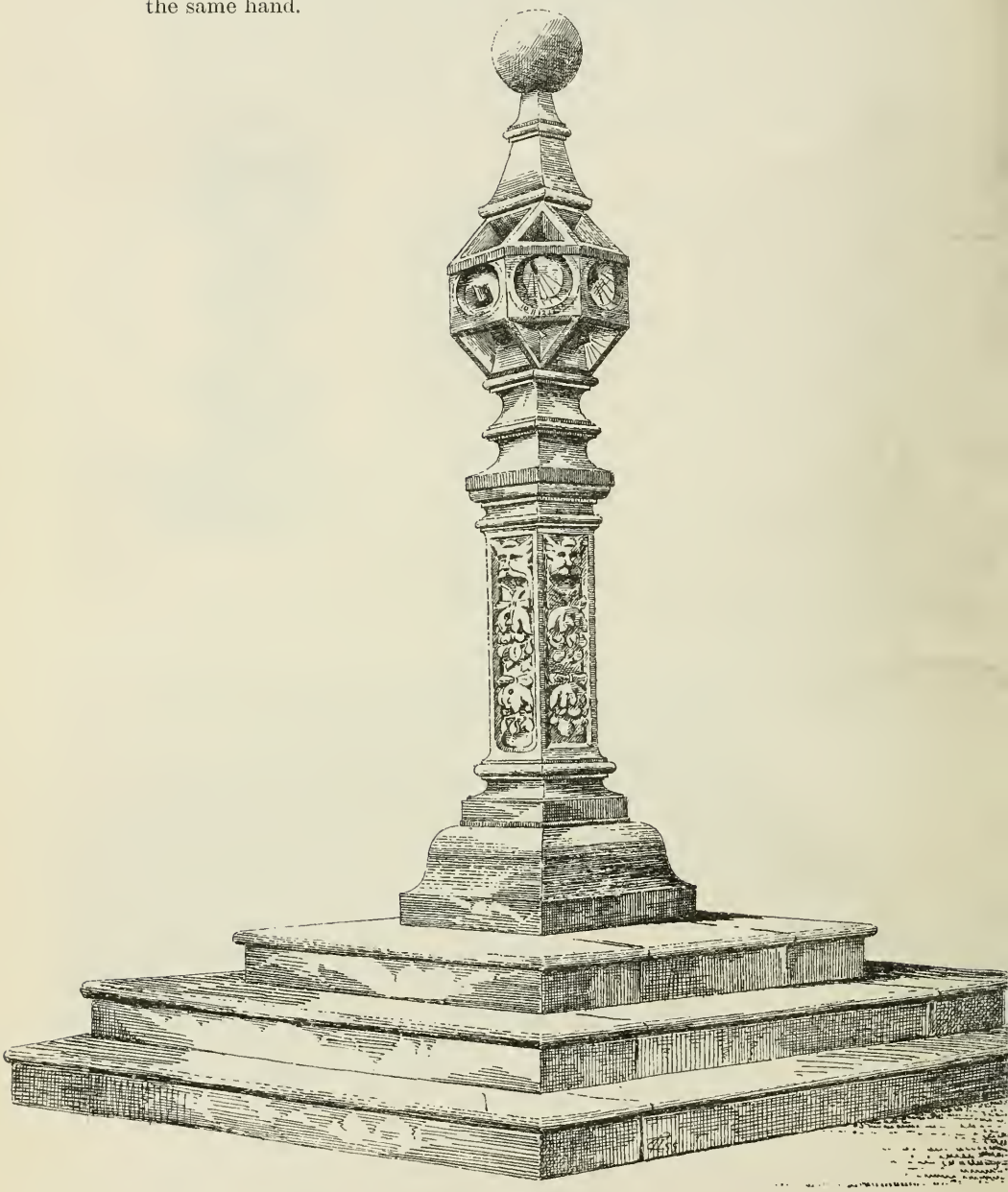


Fig. 1618.—Ellon Castle.

Pitmedden House, Udny, Aberdeenshire* (Sir William Seton).—In describing the Ellon dial above, the peculiarities of this fine sundial

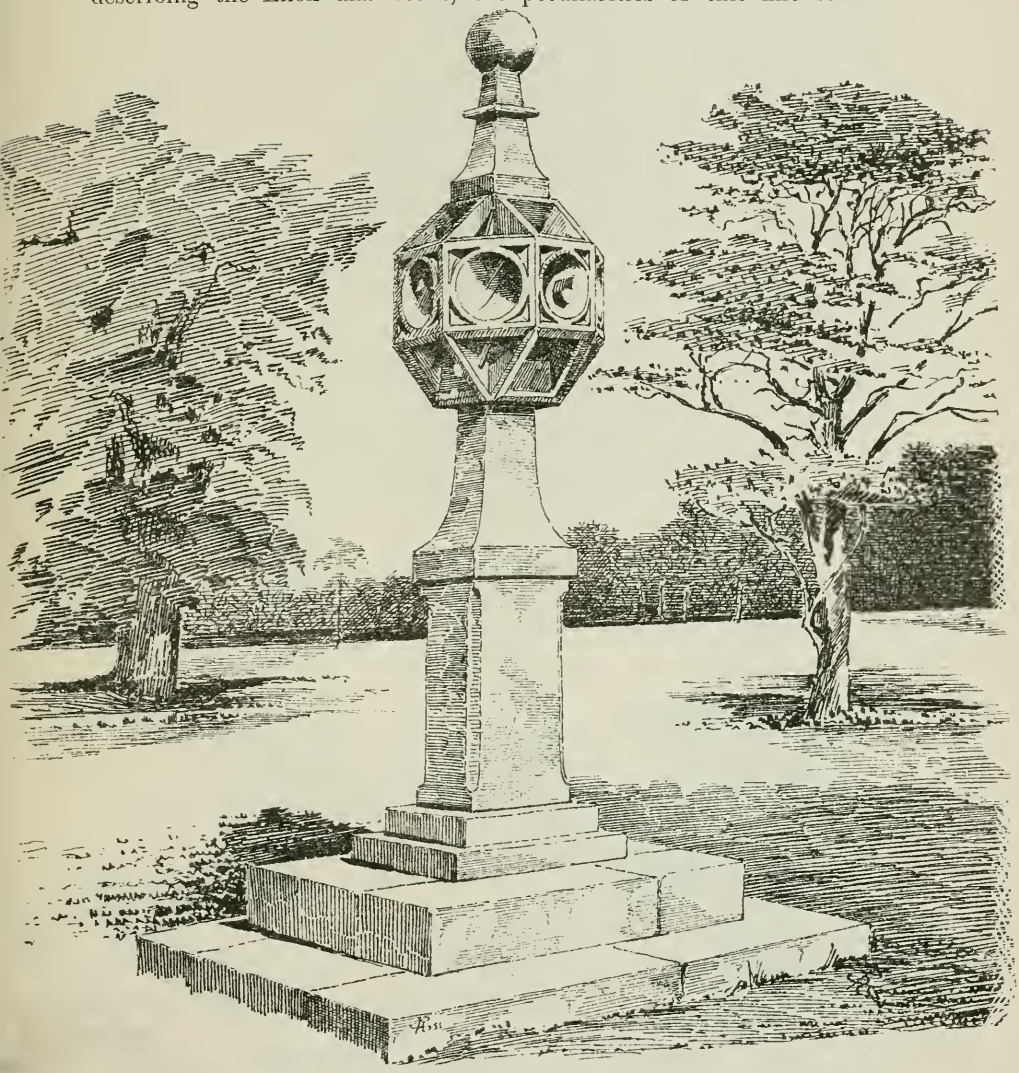


Fig. 1619.—Pitmedden House.

(Fig. 1619) are commented on. Its capital being placed on a slender stock or neck, unlike those of the type in general, has a more than usually striking appearance. Mr. Duthie believes the dial to have

* We are indebted to Mr. Robert Duthie, Pitmedden House, for a photograph and for particulars of this dial.

been made about 1675, about which time the garden walls at Duthie House were erected. We agree in thinking that it is certainly as old as this date. The dimensions are—width and height of the capital on the square, 1 foot 11 inches; total height from ground, 8 feet 9 inches; width of lower step, 4 feet 11 inches; width of pedestal, 12 inches. There are two other dials here on the corner of a garden house, but they have nothing of special interest about them.

Cammo, Cramond, Midlothian.—This dial (Fig. 1620) stands in the gardens adjoining the mansion-house. It has cup-hollows in the upright facets, and flat dials on all the others. It is considerably older than its pedestal, and was taken to Cammo by the present family, in recent years, from the gardens of Minto House, in the Canongate, Edinburgh. On the square abacus of the pedestal there occur the initials of Charles Watson, a former proprietor of Cammo, with the date 1795, so that this pedestal must have supported some dial constructed for itself, if, indeed, it was not a horizontal dial, which its broad abacus seems to suggest. The pedestal is very graceful, and has a Greek character in its refined details. This dial indicates the hour on five faces at one time.

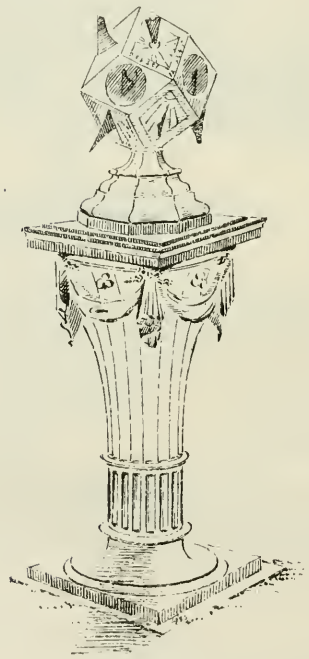


Fig. 1620.—Cammo.

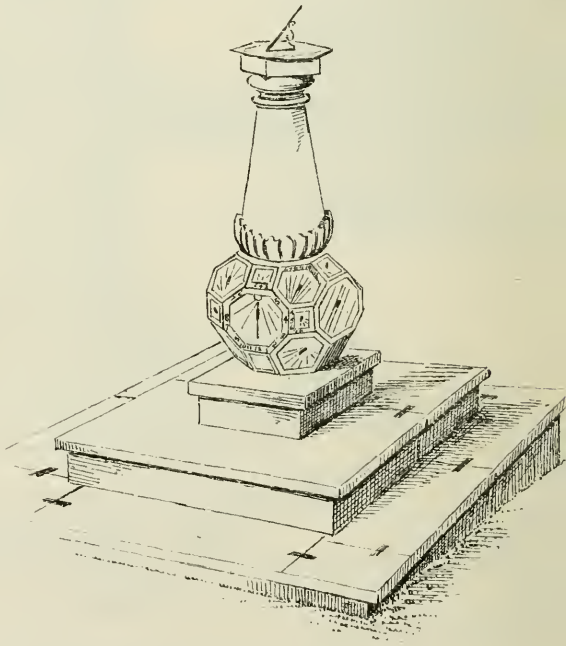


Fig. 1621.—Woodhall.

Woodhall, Juniper Green, Midlothian.—This dial (Fig. 1621) has evidently had a chequered career. It now stands with its head down-

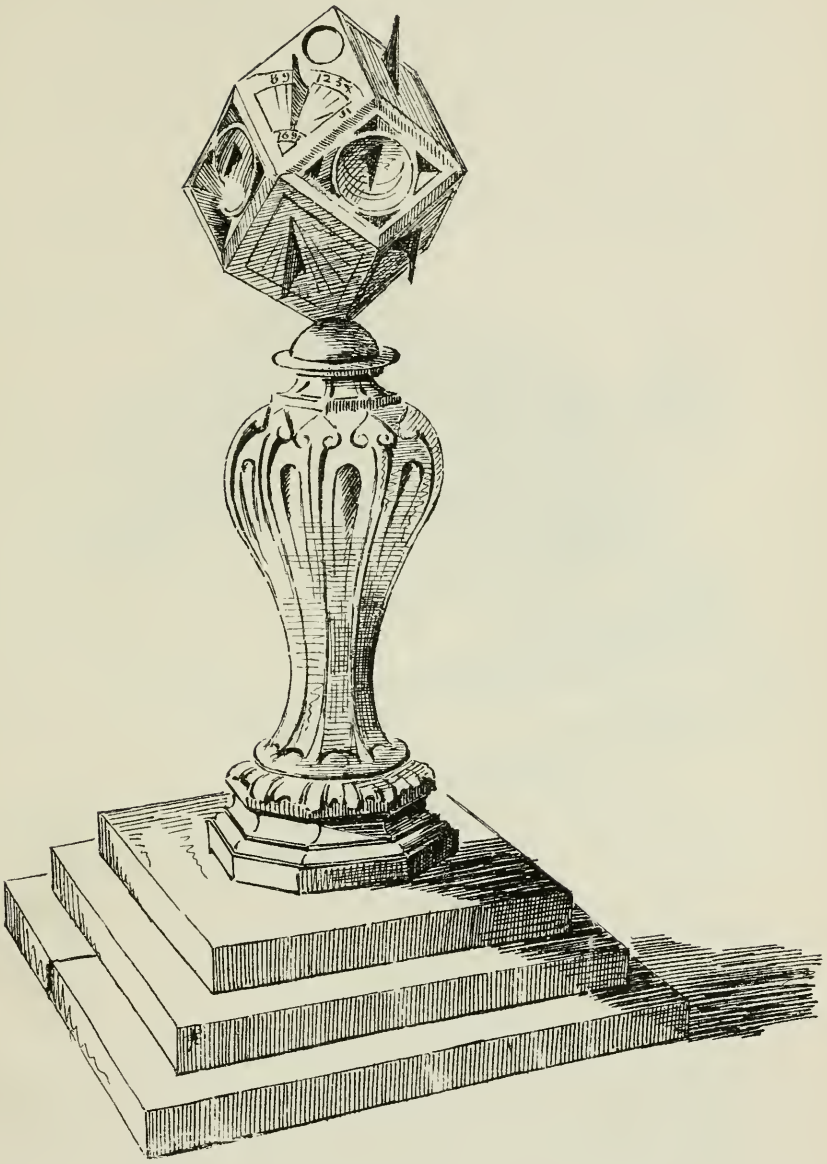


Fig. 1622.—Inveresk Lodge.

most, and its support up in the air, the latter bearing a metal dial roughly fixed down, and showing the inscription MADE BY JOHN JUSTICE AND GIFTED TO WOODHALL 1717. The facet-head is peculiar; it consists of a series of large octagonal faces separated by small squares. The height of the pedestal is 26 inches, and the dial and pedestal measure 3 feet $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The width across the bottom step is 5 feet $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and along the top step $16\frac{3}{4}$ inches.

Inveresk Lodge, Midlothian (see Vol. IV. p. 356).—This dial (Fig. 1622) has had rough usage in some bygone period, but General Hope, to whom it belongs, has carefully preserved its parts, and has recently had it repaired by Mr. Bryson, optician, and set up again. It is a neat and carefully cut dial, with a very graceful baluster. It is dated 1691.

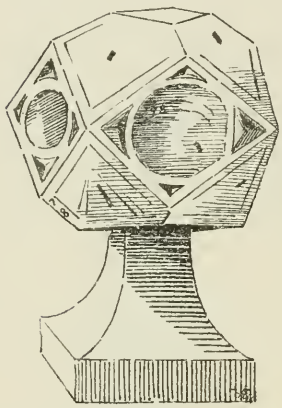


FIG. 1623.—Inveresk House.

Inveresk House, Midlothian.—This is probably the dial (Fig. 1623) referred to by "Delta" in the *Roman Antiquities of Inveresk*, p. 13. It bears a considerable resemblance to the last-mentioned dial, but it is not so careful in its workmanship. It has a curved support fitted into its under side, which probably rested on some sort of pedestal. The dial is now cast aside on a garden rockery. It doubtless belonged to the ancient mansion of the Earls of Sutherland which stood here, and the dovecot of which still remains.

Craigton, Linlithgowshire.—Only the head and breast of this lion-shaped dial-support exist (Fig. 1624). There is a neatly carved abacus on the head of the lion for the dial to rest on.

FIG. 1624. Craigton.

Pitfirrane, Fifeshire (see Vol. III. p. 572).—The dial-stone which rested on this fine lion-shaped pedestal (Fig. 1625) is lost. The figure holds between his fore-paws a shield, containing a lion passant regardant, over three piles, the cognisance of the Halketts of Pitfirrane. The date on the castle is 1580, but there is nothing to connect this date with the dial, and the earliest dated dials (at Dundas Castle and Kenmure Castle) are forty-three years after this time. This dial disappeared, and all knowledge of its ever having been at Pitfirrane was lost, till the late Mr. Paton of Dunfermline found it lying in a garden in the neighbourhood, and on Sir Arthur Halkett recognising the arms as his own it was restored to Pitfirrane. The height of the lion is 2 feet

6 inches, and including the base 3 feet 3½ inches; breadth of base, 12½ inches; breadth across shield, 9½ inches.

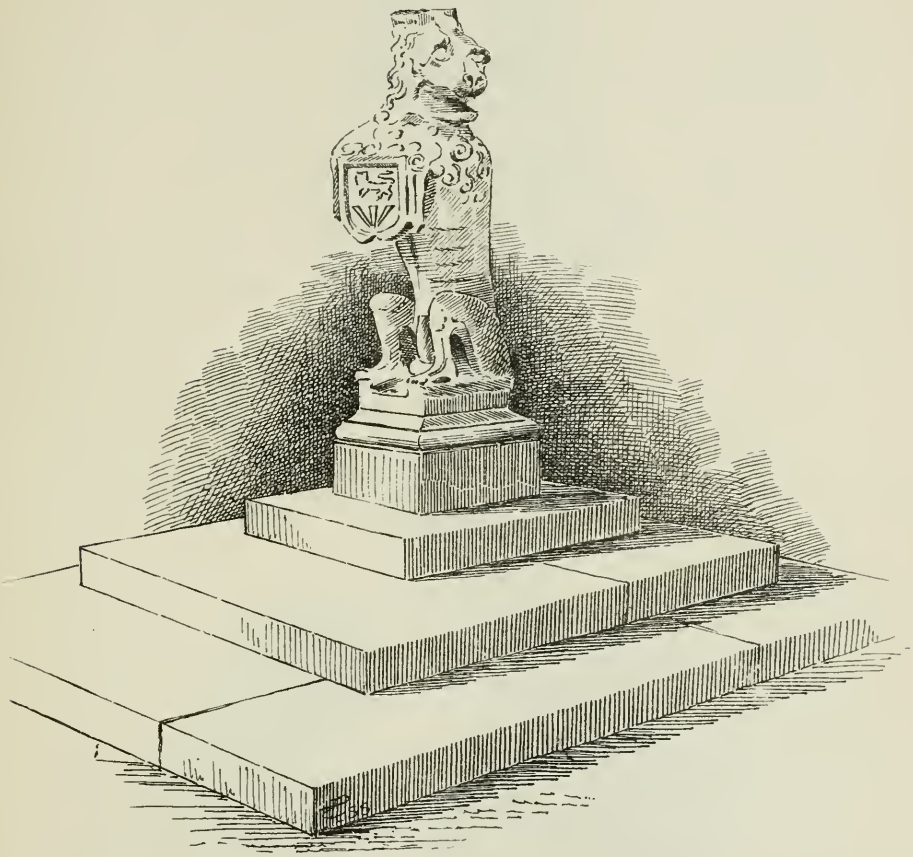


Fig. 1625.—Pitfirrane.

Cramond, Midlothian (see Vol. III. p. 432).—This is a most remarkable dial (Fig. 1626), and possesses certain peculiarities giving it a distinct character of its own within the type. It stands on a graceful square baluster, nicely moulded and carved, on which rests its peculiarly facetted double head. On the lower part of the head there are four circular upright dials with grotesque faces between and sloping dials above. The upper part of the head is of the form peculiar to the type. On one of the round dials is carved the name SIR ROB DICKSON, and the date 1732 (Fig. 1627). Sir Robert was a descendant of the well-known David Dickson, Professor

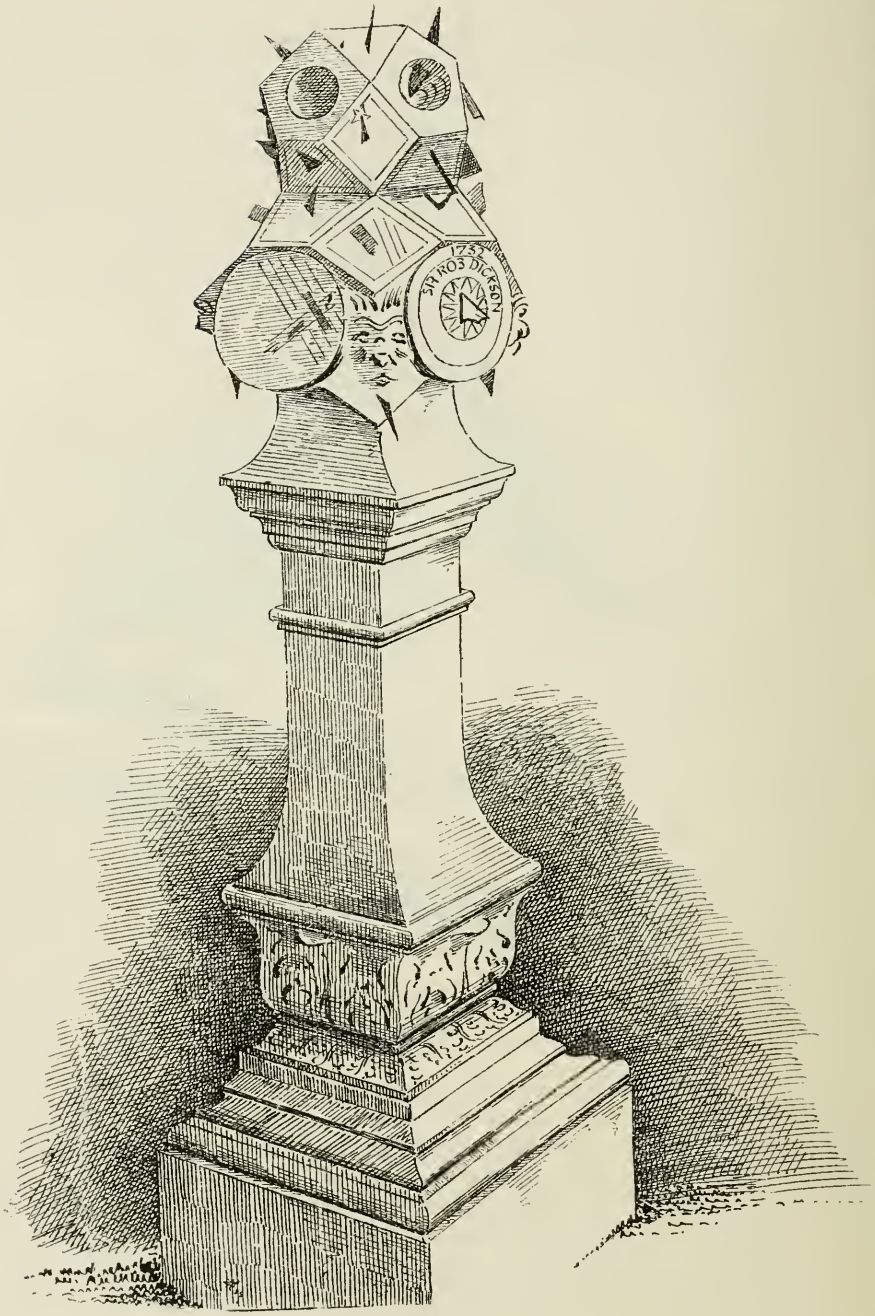


Fig. 1626.—Cramond.

of Divinity in Edinburgh University. His father acquired the estate of Carberry and Sornbegg, now designed Inveresk, and sold the latter to the Duchess of Monmouth at the beginning of last century. Sir Robert was the chief bailie of Musselburgh during the rebellion of '45. He died in 1760. On the other side of the dial occurs the inscription ACH HANDASYDE FECIT. The same name occurs, as we have seen, on one of the two dials already described as lying in the churchyard of Inveresk (p. 363), and others are mentioned as being known to be by the same maker. We are thus able to identify Handasyde as a dial-maker. Although the dials at Inveresk and Cramond are widely different in design, they have a point of resemblance in their open gnomons. On finding, from the name of Sir Robert, that this dial was connected with Inveresk, an examination was made of the churchyard, and on a tall dial-like tombstone, to the south-west of the church, a family epitaph was found describing Handasyde as a mason in Musselburgh, or, as it is rendered in the epitaph, CŒMENTARII CONCHI POLENSIS. His own death is not recorded on the tombstone, but there are various dates from 1729 to 1733. A few years ago this dial was found lying in an outhouse, broken in several pieces, and we were then informed by the gardener that it once stood in the neighbouring grounds of Lauriestoun. In 1886 it was repaired and placed in the grounds of the Edinburgh Exhibition, and on being returned to Cramond it was set up in front of the house. It now bears a modern finial, which is the "poppy-head" of a cast-iron railing. While in the Exhibition it was copied, at least once, and a copy, with a different support, was shown in the Exhibition of Decorative Handiwork held in Edinburgh in 1888. The height of the square base is 9 inches, above which to the top of the cornice is 3 feet 2 inches, and from thence to the top of the dial (not including the finial) 2 feet 2 inches. The total height is 6 feet 1 inch.

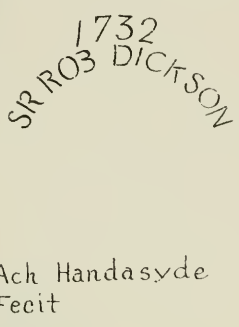


FIG. 1627.—Cramond.

Lee Castle, Lanarkshire.*—This capital lion-supported sundial (Fig. 1628) stands within a short distance of the castle. The lion carries an enriched cartouch, on which is the Lock Heart, the origin of the cognomen of the family of Lockhart of Lee, and on its head the facetted dial-stone is skilfully poised (Fig. 1629). It is interesting to notice that the next dial, from Waygateshaw, in the vicinity, has also a lion support, that property during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries having belonged to the Lockharts.

* We are indebted to Mr. Hugh Davidson, Lanark, for good photographs of this dial, and for bringing it under our notice.

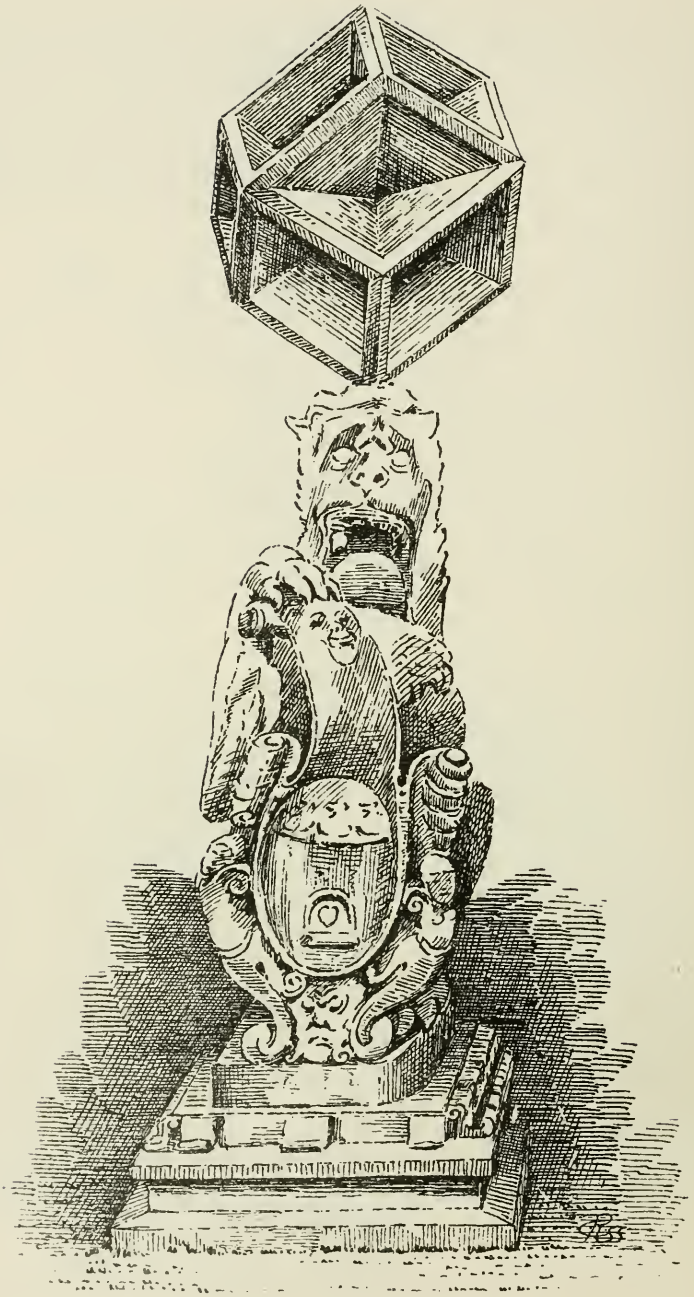


Fig. 1628.— Lee Castle. Front View of Dial.

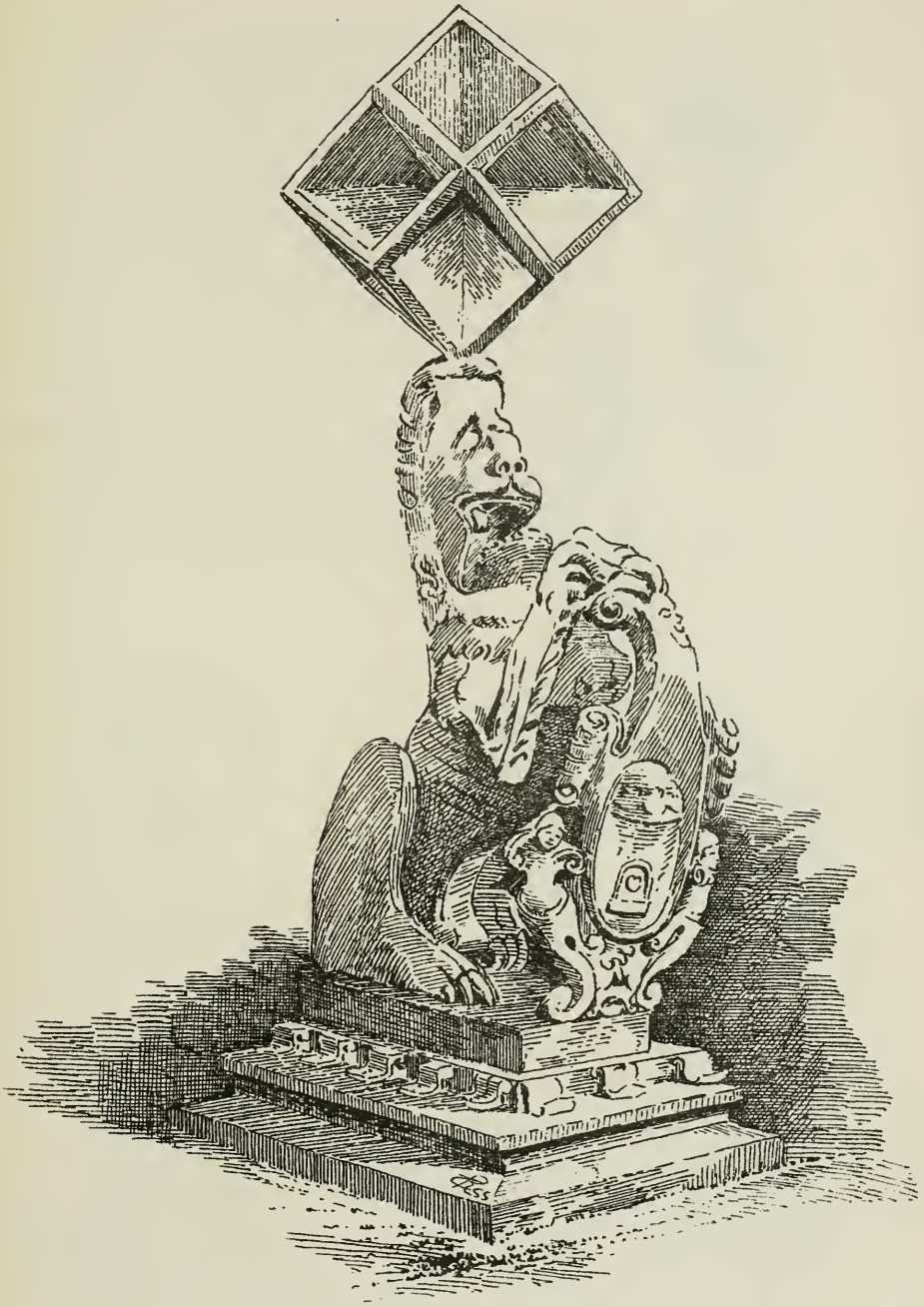


Fig. 1629.—Lee Castle. Side View of Dial.

Fig. 1630.
Waygateshaw.

Waygateshaw, Carluke, Lanarkshire (see Vol. IV. p. 406).—This dial (Fig. 1630), having a lion support, stands at present, along with other sculptured animal figures, over the old archway leading to the mansion-house of Waygateshaw, on the Clyde. The height of the whole is about 3 feet.

Bowland, Galashiels, Selkirkshire.—This dial* (Fig. 1631) is designed on the same principle as the one at Cadder; the square block of the dial-stone having its angles canted off on each face. There are four cup-hollows measuring about 7 inches, each having a metal gnomon. On the upper surface of the dial-stone there is a horizontal dial of bronze or copper, and on each side of the gnomon is an engraved table for every day of the year, arranged in monthly columns, with the following inscription behind, which shows that dial-makers were not antagonistic to watchmakers, but rather the reverse:—

SET YE WATCH SO MUCH FASTER OR SLOWER THAN YE TIME BY YE SUN

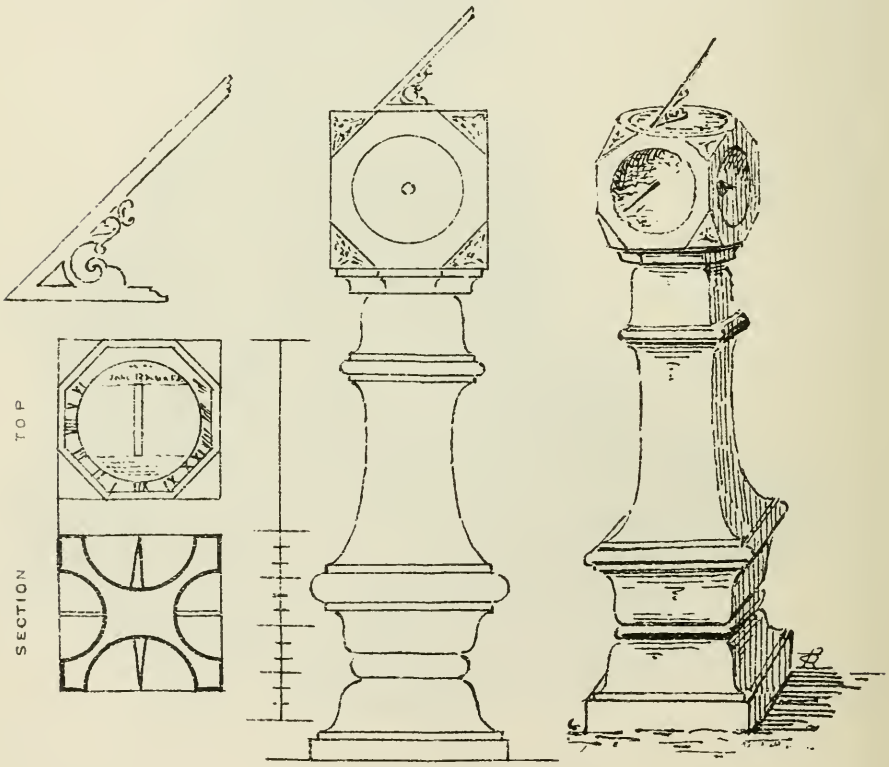


Fig. 1631.—Bowland.

* This drawing is made from sketches by Mr. Anderson, architect, Edinburgh.

ACCORDING TO THE TABLE FOR YE DAY OF YE MONTH WHEN YOU SET IT. AND IF YE WATCH GO TRUE YE DIFFERENCE OF IT FROM YE SUN ANY DAY AFTERWARDS WILL BE THE SAME IN YE TABLE. JOHN BROWN, EDINBURGH. On the east side is the date JUNE 1708, 11 DAY. The shaft measures 2 feet 7½ inches high, and the total height is 3 feet 5½ inches. The dial was brought to Bowland from St. Fort, in Fife, which at one time was in the possession of the family of Sir William S. Walker of Bowland.

Edmonston, Midlothian.— This dial (Fig. 1632) stands in front of the mansion-house. The dial and finial only are ancient; the shaft and pedestal date from early in this century. The dial has a resemblance to that at Cramond, but is of simpler design; it is in perfect order, with figures and lines clear and distinct. The centre squares measure 10¾ inches by 10 inches high, the height of the old dial-stone is 18 inches, and including finial 2 feet 4 inches. The shaft and pedestal are six-sided; the former is 2 feet 11 inches high, and the latter is 19¼ inches high. The total height of the dial is 6 feet 10 inches.

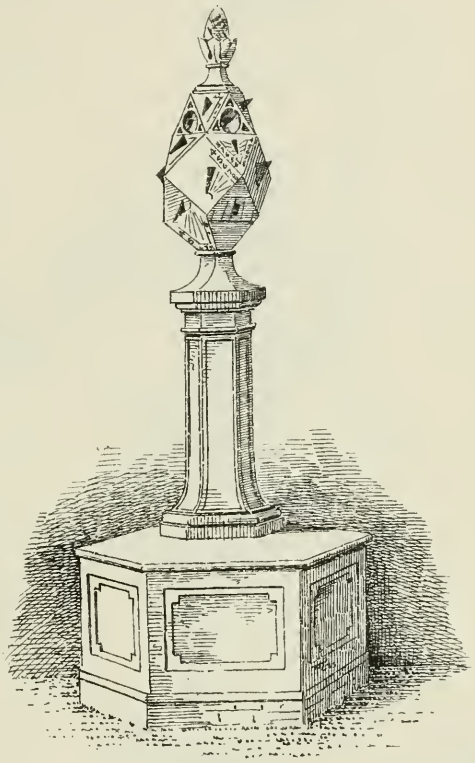


FIG. 1632.—Edmonston.

Cadder, Lanarkshire.— This dial (Figs. 1633 and 1634) stands in front of the old mansion of Cadder, about five miles north-east from Glasgow. Its shaft bears a considerable resemblance to that at Cramond (Fig. 1626), but nothing could be more unlike than the two dials themselves—the latter being the most complicated of the type, and the other designed with a Doric simplicity which marks it as distinct from all its companions. Comparing the two shafts, it will be observed that they consist of the same general features. Two corresponding members at the base are decorated with carved foliage. From the cap moulding of both a curved slope leads up to support the dial. In the one this member is carved, and in the other it is plain. While this does not prove that the Cadder dial was

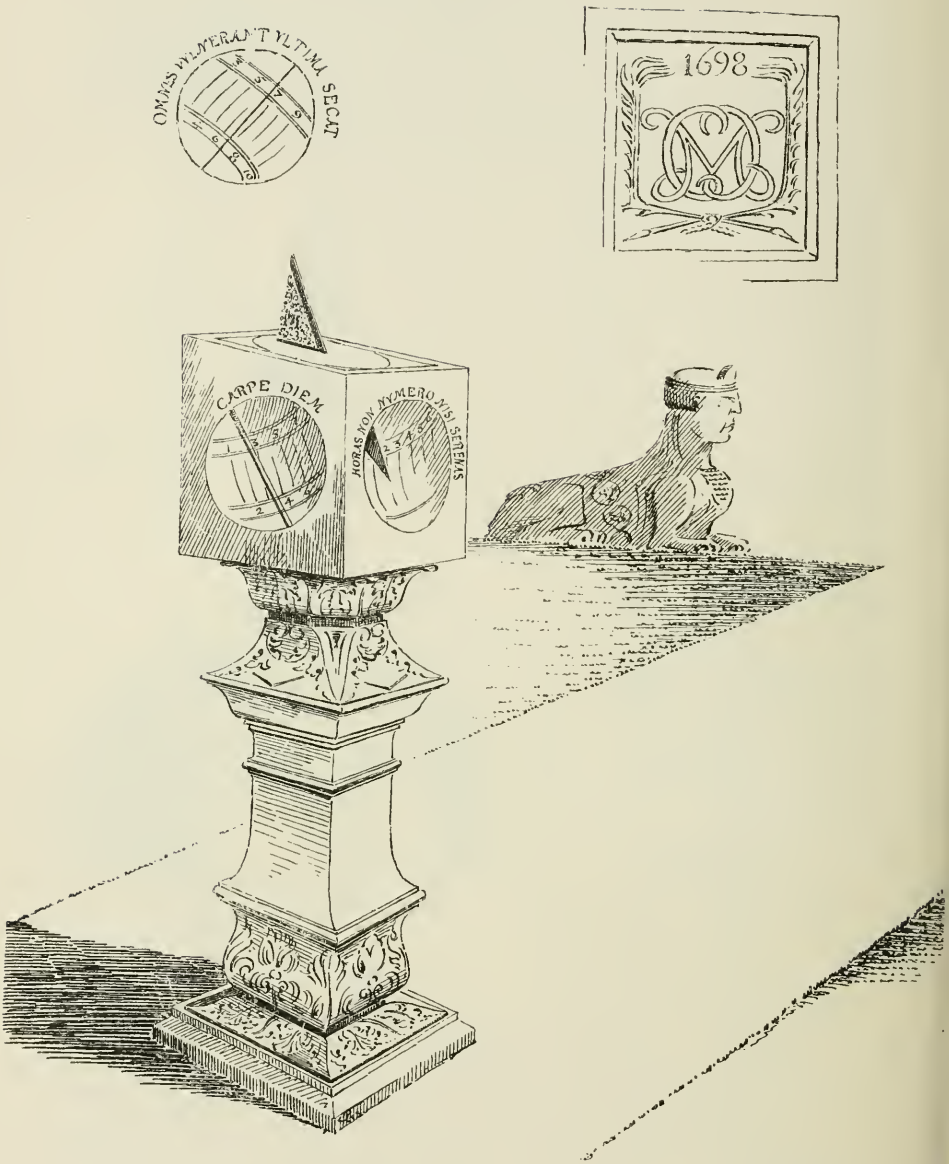


Fig. 1633.—Cadder.

designed by Handasyde, it is worth noting, as there are only thirty-two years between the dates of both works. The Cadder dial-stone consists of a block $14\frac{3}{4}$ inches square, with a sloping upper surface; the height of the block is $13\frac{1}{8}$ inches and $14\frac{1}{4}$ inches; the height of the shaft is 3 feet. On the east, west, and south faces there are large cup-hollows, $9\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, all carefully lineated. Over each hollow there is a motto; these, in the order above given, are:—

CARPE DIEM.
OMNES VVLNERANT VLTIMA SECAT.
HORAS NON NUMERO NISI SERENAS.

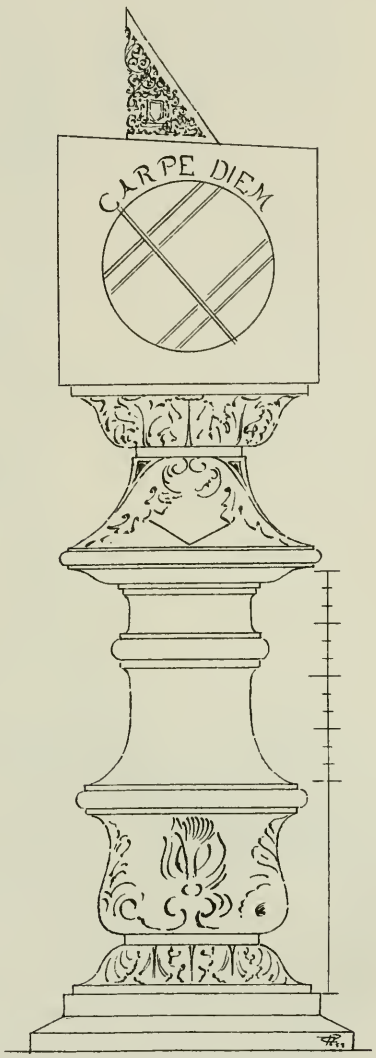


Fig. 1634.– Cadder.

The gnomons consist of thin strips of metal stretched across the cups. On the sloping upper surface there is a metal dial-plate (which may be called a horizontal dial, not a usual feature in this type), the gnomon of which is the finest piece of design and workmanship of the corresponding feature of any known dial. It is a thin piece of brass most delicately perforated and chased, and containing the arms of the Maitland or Lauderdale family—a lion rampant within a double tressure. On the north side, in a panel, the initials of Charles Maitland and his wife, Lilias Colquhoun, are entwined (see Fig. 1633), with the date 1698. Lilias Colquhoun first married Sir John Stirling of Keir, and in their marriage contract Sir John settled on her in liferent his manor-place of Cadder. Sir John died in 1684, and shortly afterwards his widow married the Hon. Charles Maitland, third son of the third Earl of Lauderdale. She died in 1726, and was buried at Cadder. At the distance of a few yards from the dial two sphinx-like figures guard the approach.

Loch Inch, Wigtonshire.—Only the shaft and steps here are old. They indicate a dial of considerable elegance and importance. In 1889 Lord Stair added the capital and upper part in a suitable style, as shown by Fig. 1635. The lower step measures about 10 feet in diameter, and the shaft about 10 inches, and the whole height from the ground is about 10 feet. This dial may be regarded as forming part of the appurtenances of Castle Kennedy (see Vol. IV. p. 368).

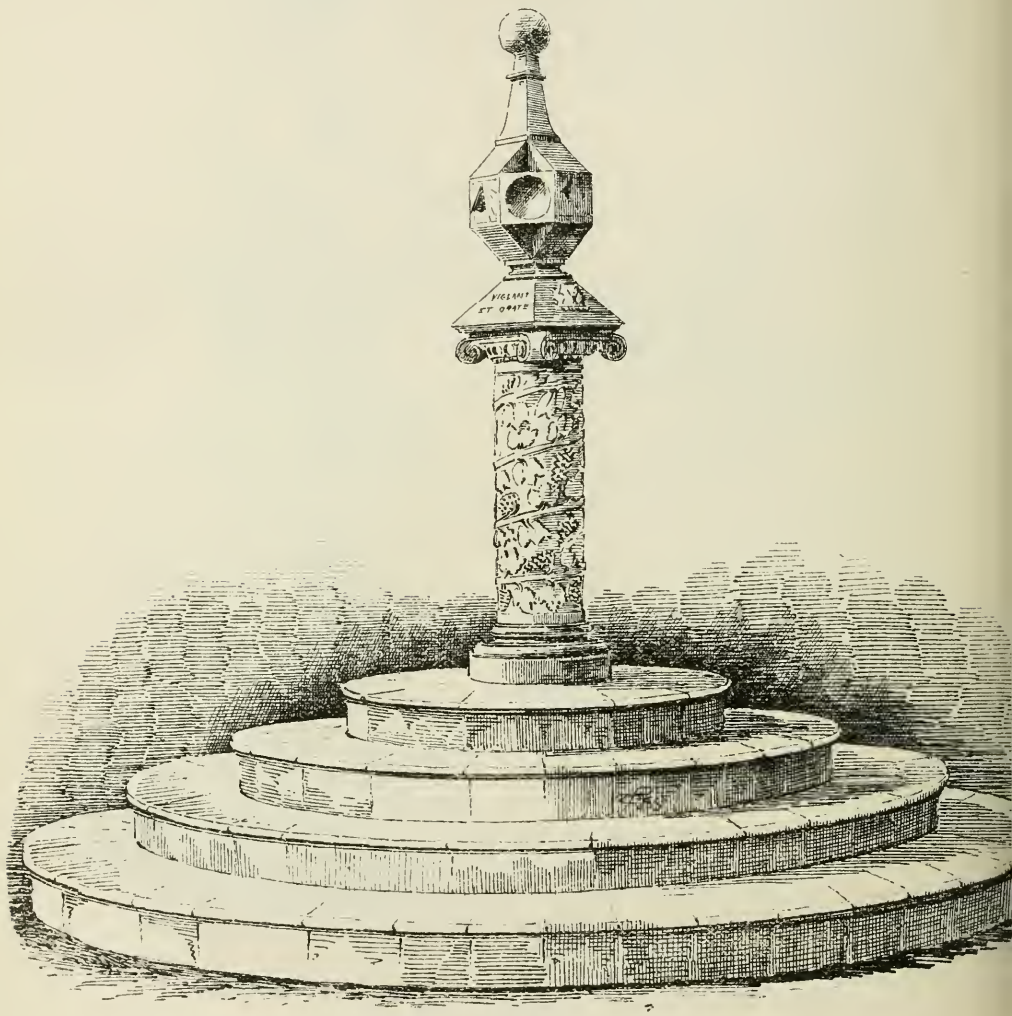


Fig. 1635.—Loch Inch.

Mount Melville, Fifeshire.—This very remarkable dial of the facet-headed type (Fig. 1636) contains certain features peculiar to the obelisks

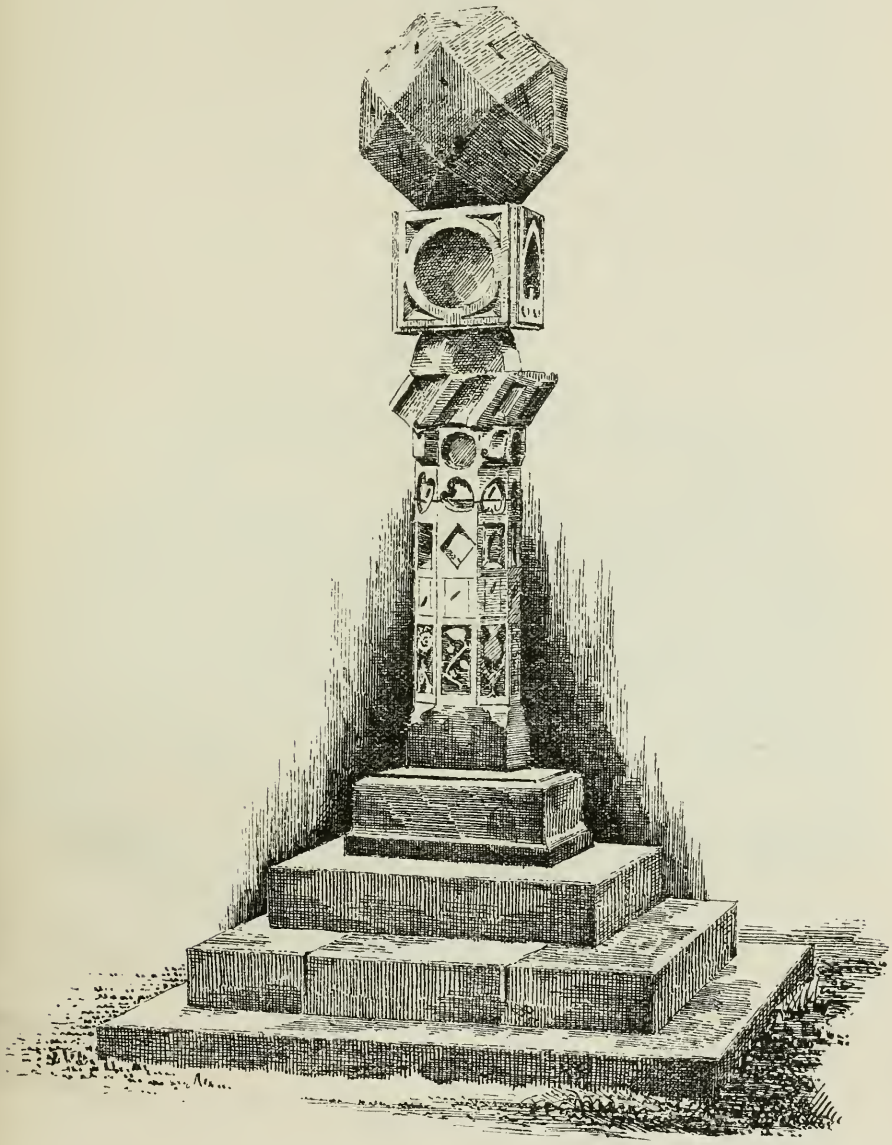


Fig. 1636.—Mount Melville.

and lecterns, and to those of Cockburnspath and Oldhamstocks. Thus, its shaft contains dials as in the obelisks, but differently arranged, being on an octagonal shaft instead of the universal square shaft of the latter, and the dials of a certain shape are arranged on a sequence all round, while on the obelisks there is no such sequence. There are (1) a series of plain dials; (2) oblong-shaped sunk dials, all upright except one, which is placed obliquely; (3) heart-shapes, variously turned; and (4), on the cardinal faces only, cup-hollows. At the base of the shaft there are upright panels with rose and thistle carvings alternately, except on one face, where two twisted serpents with indefinite carving beneath occupy the space. Above the shaft a collar contains a series of five cylinder-shaped hollows, and behind these four slanting, oblong sunk dials. Above the collar, and resting on a base, there is a square block not unlike the Cadder dial, having, like it, three large cup-hollows, which probably had also similar gnomons. At the back there is a large heart-shaped hollow. Above this square block is placed the facet-head, but not fixed, as will be observed, on the usual pivot principle. This singular structure contains seventy dials, twenty-five of which are on the facetted sphere top, which measures about 18 inches in height. The block beneath is about 10 inches square.*

Rubislaw Den, Aberdeenshire.—We are obliged for a large photograph of this dial, and for information regarding it, to the proprietor, Mr. William Keith of Rubislaw Den. This fine monumental dial (Fig. 1637) was erected by the Earls Marischal in the garden behind their town house in Aberdeen. The house was demolished about the year 1789, and the name of "Marschal Street" and this dial are now probably the only memorials left of the Earls' residence there. The late Mr. Skene rescued the dial, and had it set up at the old house of Rubislaw, where it remained till the property fell into decay, and was let out in tenements. It then passed into the possession of the proprietor of Rubislaw Den, where it now stands in good preservation, except that its eight gnomons were cut off and stolen during a time when the house was unoccupied. The dimensions of the dials are—width of stone platform, 6 feet; width of base on which balusters stand and of table supported by them, 3 feet $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches; the dial-block above is a cube of 17 inches; the cup-sinking, 12 inches diameter; width of dial-block above, $13\frac{1}{8}$ inches; from thence to top of ball, 14 inches; height from top of platform to top of table, 3 feet $4\frac{1}{3}$ inches; total height from ground to top of ball, 9 feet 5 inches.

* For photographs of this dial, and for information regarding it, we are greatly indebted to Mr. J. M. Balfour Melville of Strathkinnes.

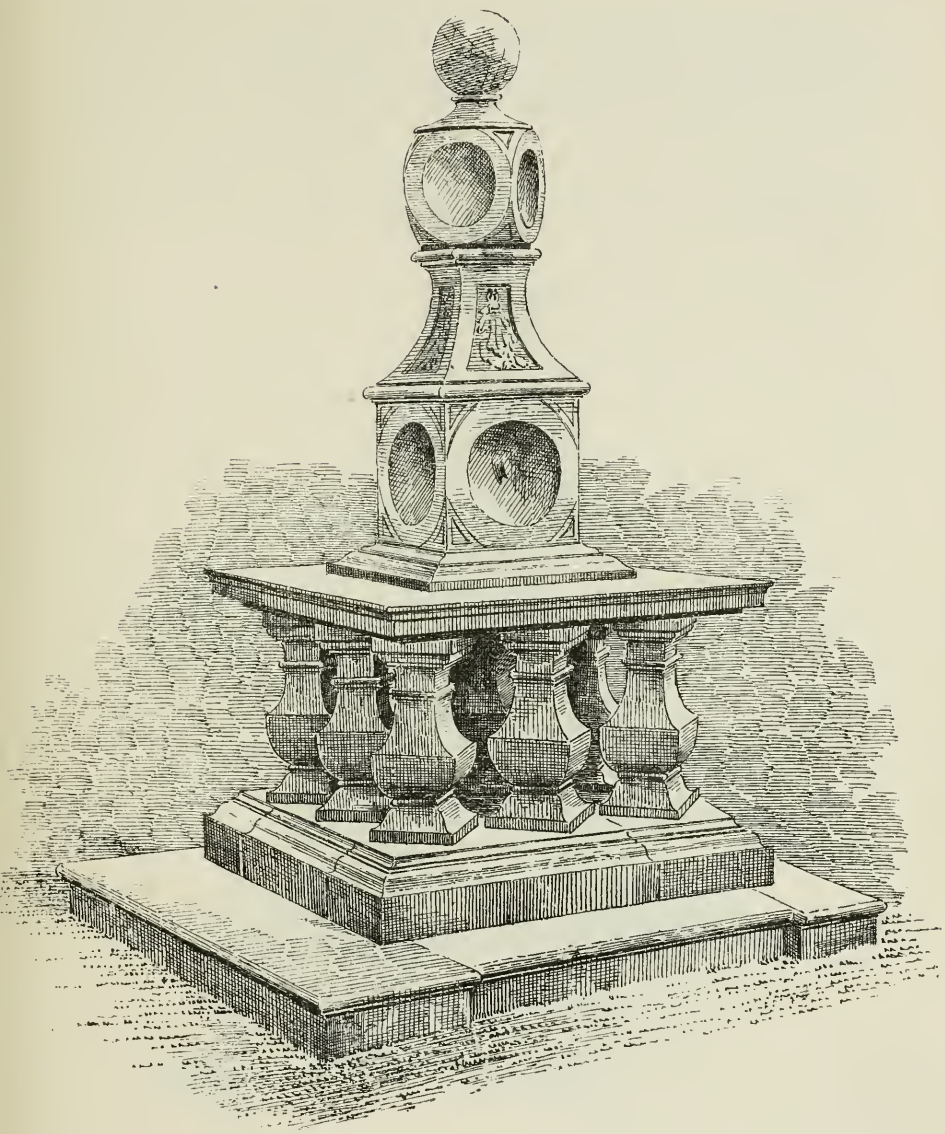


Fig. 1637.—Rubislaw Den.

Aberdeen.—We have to thank Mr. John Morgan of Rubislaw House for bringing this dial under our notice, and for a large photograph of it, as well as for information regarding it. The dial (Fig. 1638) belongs to the city, and stands in a property formerly called Arthur's Seat, now

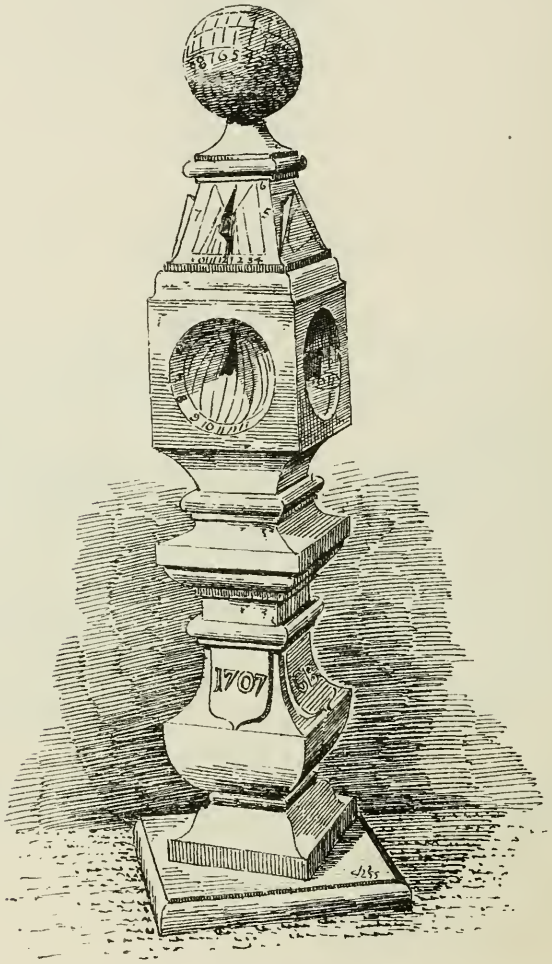


Fig. 1638.—Aberdeen.

absorbed in the Duthie Park, a public pleasure ground presented to Aberdeen by the late Miss Duthie of Ruthrieston. The dial-faces and the ball on the top are painted a light blue colour, and the lines and figures are gilt; there are shields on each of the four sides of the support-

ing baluster bearing respectively the initials C.G., G.B., the date 1707, and a representation of a mortar and pestle. This dial bears a considerable resemblance to the one at Midmar (Fig. 1639); and, omitting all above the square block with the cup-sinkings, it is not unlike the Cadder dial.

Midmar, Aberdeenshire (see Vol. II. p. 372).—This dial stands (Fig. 1639) in front of the grand old castle of Midmar. It is of quaint design, and contains nine dials. Its age is uncertain, but it is believed to have

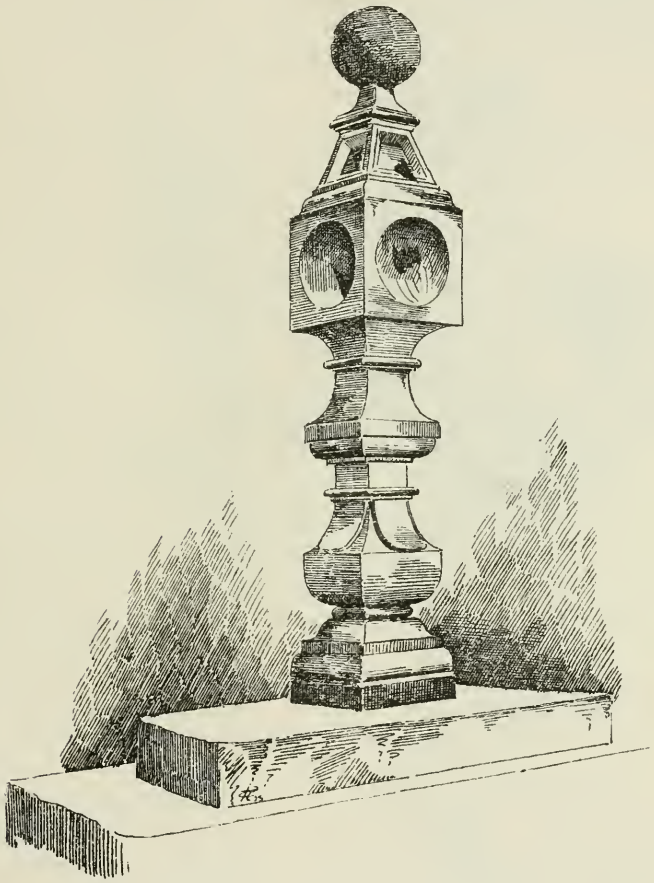


Fig. 1639.—Midmar.

been made a little over a hundred years ago. The drawing was made from a photograph kindly sent us by Miss Gordon, Midmar. The height of the dial above the steps is not quite 6 feet.

Meadowbank, New Galloway, Kirkcudbrightshire.—We are indebted to the late Mr. Hamilton, Ardendee, for the sketches of this dial (Fig. 1640) which stands in front of Meadowbank House. It is an old dial-stone in the shape of a cube, with a circular hollow on top and square sinkings on the sides. A portion of the stone is left standing in the hollow on the top to act as a gnomon, and there is a gnomon of steel on one side, and a stone gnomon on another side. The dial measures $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches square by 11 inches high; the opposite faces are similar to those shown.

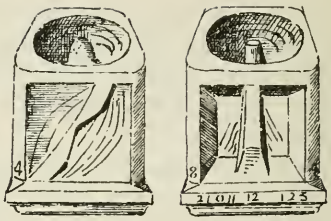


Fig. 1640.—Meadowbank.

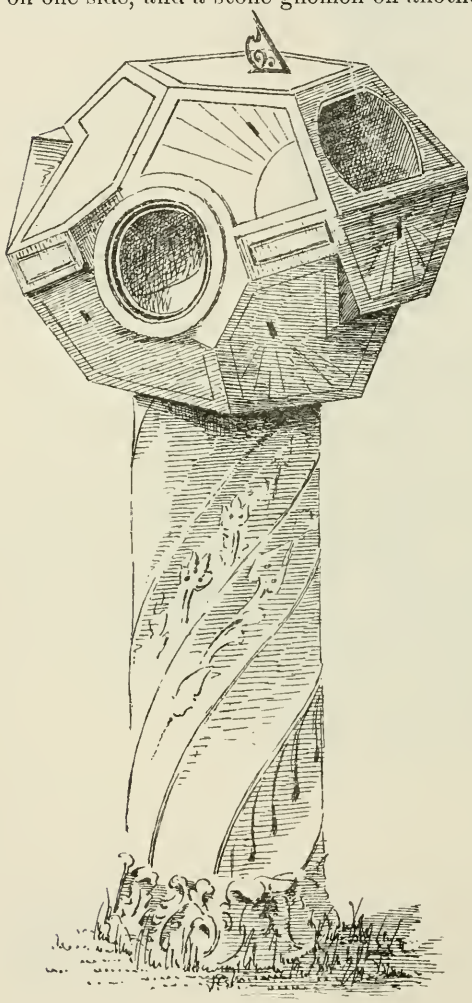


Fig. 1641.—Haddington.

Haddington. — This is a facet-headed dial (Fig. 1641), of a kind so complicated and irregular that no two sections through it would be alike. Its horizontal face on the top is five-sided, from which diverge five reclining faces, which grow into eight faces, and these again change and turn in a manner not easy to describe. These irregularities necessarily give the dial an unbalanced appearance from whatever side it may be viewed. There are four hollowed dials. Two of these are round, and on opposite faces; the other two are elongated into the appearance of the gunholes seen in mediæval castles. The one seen in the view is a recliner, and the opposite one is a procliner. Dr. Howden, to whom the dial belongs, informs us that when he got it it had no pedestal, and was merely placed for convenience on the shaft shown in the view, which is doubtless a piece of seventeenth century

work, not unlike the shafts at Woodhouselee and Drummore. The block of the dial measures about 19 inches on the square by $16\frac{1}{4}$ inches high. The shaft is about 2 feet 5 inches high by $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter.

Haddington.—This dial (Fig. 1642) in its general conception is unique, although its parts are to be found in many others; but from its general idea it may be classed as a facet-headed dial. The cup-hollows on each of its octagonal faces are not unlike those found on the horizontal dial at Pinkie; and in the same way as at Pinkie, Newbattle, and other places, certain of the hollows have faces acting as gnomons. Between each of

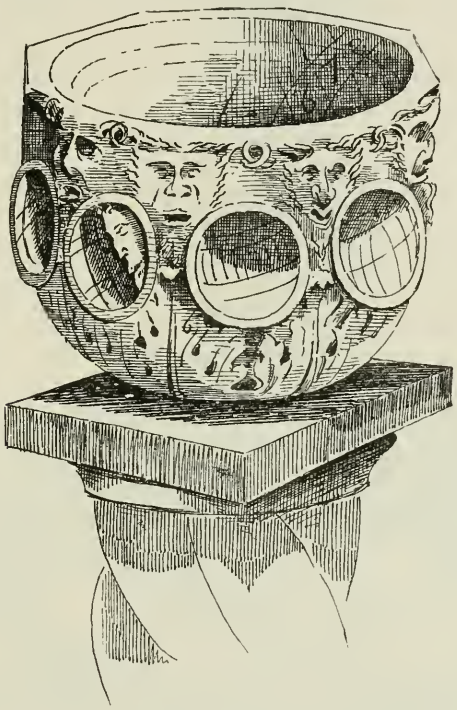


Fig. 1642.—Haddington.

the hollows there is a mask. The peculiarity of this dial consists in its vase form, being hollowed out in the inside, and lineated so as to form a horizontal hollow dial. There is a hole at the bottom of the vase to allow the rain to escape. Its pedestal or support is gone; and Dr. Martine, to whom it belongs, says that the history of the dial is not known further than that it and the preceding dial from Haddington (Fig. 1641) were at one time companions at Bellevue, at the west end of the town, and that being a modern place, they were evidently wanderers there. The dial is $11\frac{1}{4}$

inches high by 15½ inches wide, and the basin is 6 inches deep. The cup-hollows surrounding the dial are 4½ inches wide.

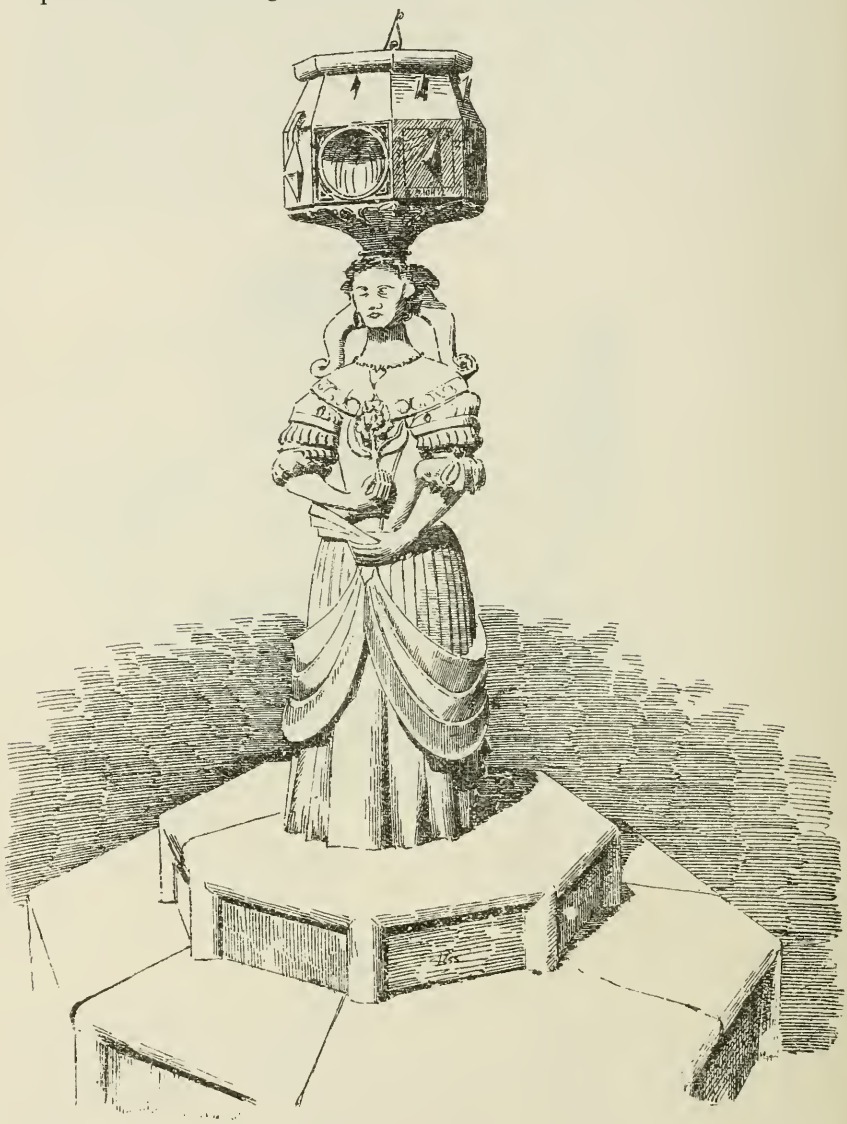


Fig. 1643.—North Barr. Front View.

North Barr, Renfrewshire.—This singular and graceful sundial (Figs. 1643 and 1644) stands in the centre of the old-fashioned, semi-decayed

gardens of North Barr, at a distance of a few minutes' walk up the Clyde from Erskine Ferry. There is something extremely droll and quaint in the conception of the lady who supports the dial-stone, with her remarkable headpiece and picturesque seventeenth century costume, as she stands

Fig. 1644.—North Barr. Back View.

gracefully holding a rose at her breast and smiling on the spectator. The two hair curls standing out in relief very considerably heighten her odd effect, and at the same time give apparent strength to her slender neck to carry the overhanging and weighty dial. The dial itself is an octagonal block with seventeen faces. On the perpendicular faces

there are cup-hollows alternating with plain face dials. The gnomon of the west hollow is a piece of metal stretched from side to side, with its under edge serrated like a saw. The hollows on one of the last faces are four heart-shapes, disposed somewhat as they are at Holyrood. On the horizontal dial, which is 14½ inches wide, there occur the initials of Donald Macgilchrist, with the date 1679. North Barr was for generations in the possession of a branch of the Stewarts of Darnley. The North Barr Stewarts became extinct in the seventeenth century, and the last of them alienated most of his estate about 1670 to Donald Macgilchrist, a wealthy Glasgow merchant. He built the house of North Barr in 1676, and died in 1684. The dimensions of the dial are—height of lady, 3 feet 11½ inches; height of lady and dial, 5 feet 3½ inches; height of steps, 8 inches each; width of upper step, 3 feet ¼ inch; of under step, 5 feet. The whole structure, which is in fine preservation, is cut out of grey freestone. The dial stands in its original position, and tells the hours with exactness.

Glamis Castle, Forfarshire (see Vol. II. p. 113).—This dial* (Fig. 1645) has been classed with those of the facet-headed type, as it has their distinguishing feature in a very pronounced form. It may be regarded as certainly one of the finest monumental dials in Scotland, befitting the majestic castle beside which it is erected. It consists of an octagonal base, on which stand four rampant lions, each holding a dial in his fore-paws. The dial held by the lion facing the south is elliptic in shape, and measures 19 inches by 14 inches; the north one is round, and measures 16 inches in diameter; the west one is rectangular, and measures 15½ inches high by 13½ inches wide; the east one is 13½ inches square. Between the lions there are twisted pillars, with curving in the spiral hollows, which support a canopy, from which a curved neck rises up, bearing the facetted globe, the dials on which are arranged in three tiers. The dimensions of the structure are—height from ground to platform on which lions stand, 3 feet 7 inches; height of lions, 5 feet 2 inches; the cornice above them is 12 inches thick; from top of cornice to under side of facetted head, 3 feet 3½ inches high; the height of the facet-head is about 3 feet 5½ inches, and it comprises twenty-four compartments, each compartment containing three or four facets with dials. The earl's coronet, supported by the four curved scrolls, is about 4 feet 9 inches high. The total height of the dial from ground to top of coronet is thus 21 feet 3 inches. Behind the lions, in the centre of the structure, there is an octagonal pillar 12 inches thick. The width of the lower step at the ground level is 10 feet 10 inches, and the width of the base of the structure at the level of the top of the second step is 5 feet 4 inches.

* For particulars regarding this dial we are indebted to Mr. Andrew Ralston, Glamis.

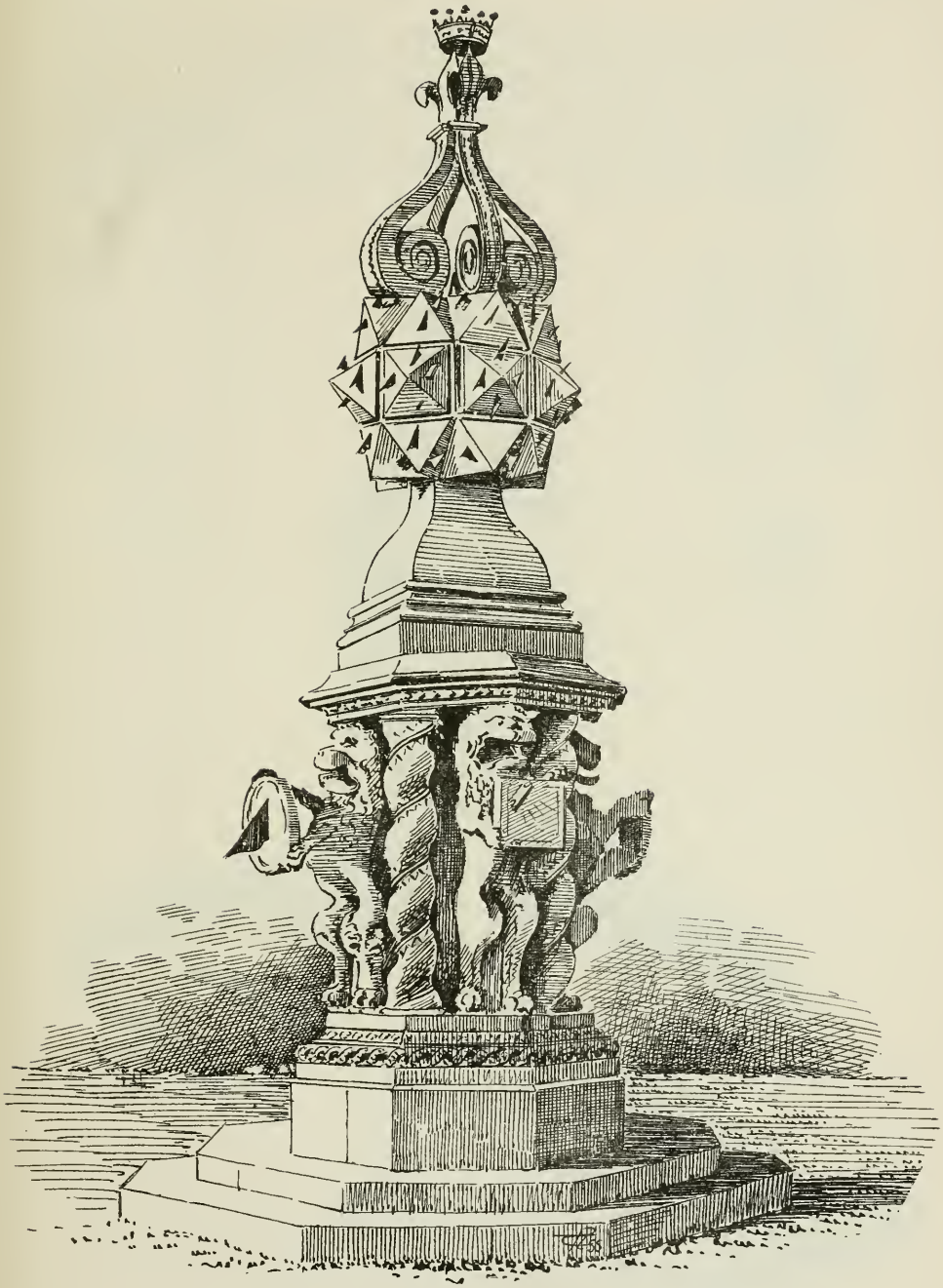


Fig. 1645.—Glamis Castle.

Portobello Tower, Midlothian.—There is a large collection of carved stones from various old buildings gathered together at this place, and amongst them is this sundial (Fig. 1646). It stands in front of the tower, and the steps are concealed with a garden rockery. The faces of the dial are very large, and consist of separate slabs cramped together; it is finished with a moulded tapering top, surmounted with a Scotch thistle.

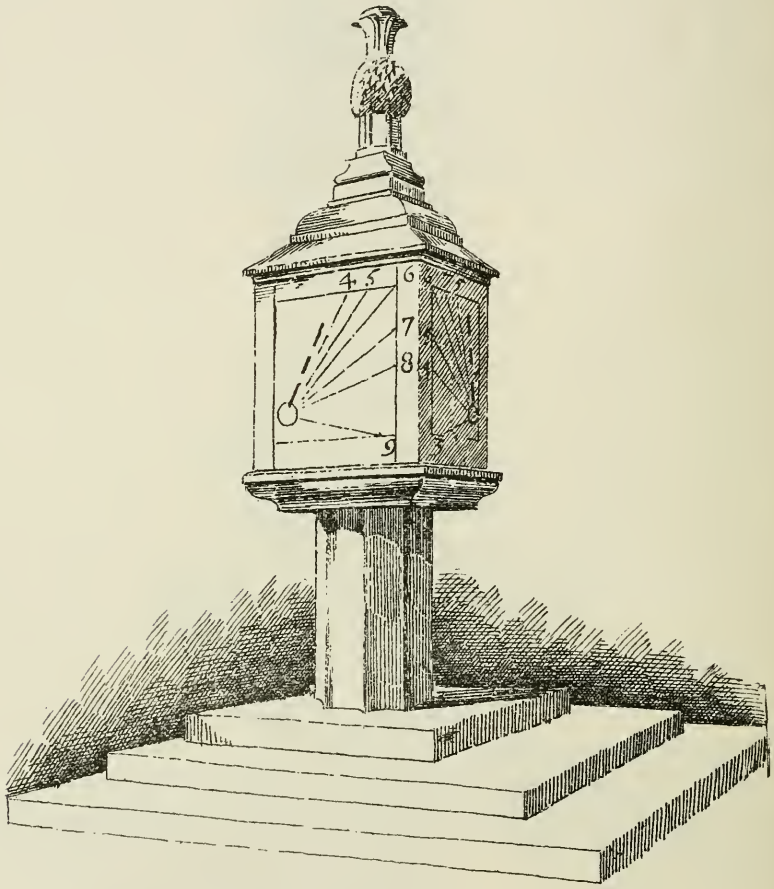


Fig. 1646.—Portobello Tower.

Newbattle Abbey, Midlothian (see Vol. III. p. 354).—There are two dials here (Fig. 1647) of a very monumental description. They are exactly alike in all respects, and stand in the gardens on the east side of the abbey. They are not, however, in their original position, having been moved from another part of the grounds. In appearance they bear a

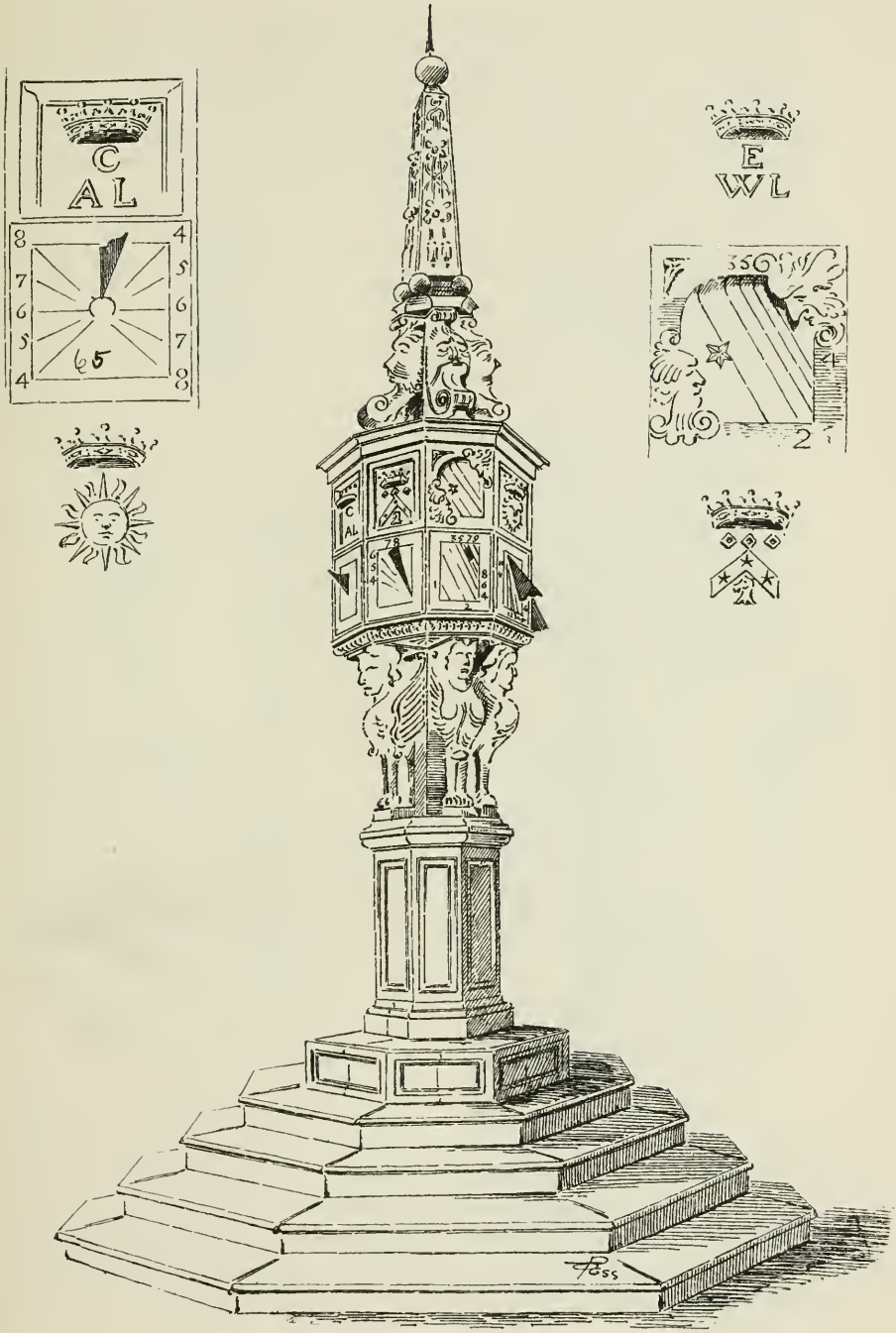


Fig. 1647.—Newbattle Abbey.

certain resemblance to articles of goldsmiths' design, and the pedestal seems thin for such a massive superstructure; this is, however, compensated for in a great measure by the wide-spreading steps on which the structure stands. The dial part is octagonal, and contains two tiers of oblong spaces. Four of the spaces, however, do not contain dials, but are filled (1) with coroneted initials of William, Earl of Lothian; (2) those of Annie, Countess of Lothian; (3) the arms of the earl; (4) a figure of the sun, the crest of the family. These are all drawn in detail (see sketch), as is also one of the slightly hollowed dials, where the profiles of diagonally opposite faces act as gnomons. Sir William Ker, of the Ancrum family, married, in 1631, Lady Ann Ker, who succeeded to Newbattle in her own right. He was created earl in the same year, and the dial was doubtless erected between then and 1667, the year in which the countess died.* The gnomons, figures, and lines of the dials have all been gilt. The total height, measuring from the surface of the upper step, is about 16 feet. Copies of these dials have been erected by Lord Haddington and Lord Home at their mansions.

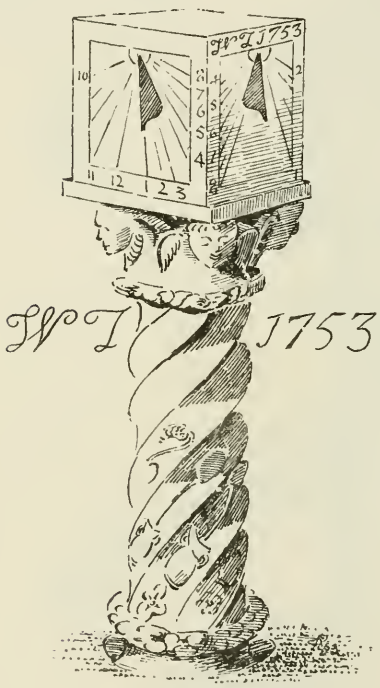


Fig. 1648.—Drummore House.

Drummore House, near Musselburgh, Midlothian.—The shaft of this dial (Fig. 1648) belongs to the lectern type. The commonplace square block dial now crowning the shaft is not a part of the original dial; it is of red sandstone, while the shaft is of white sandstone, similar in material and design to the shaft at Woodhouselee. Both are twisted in the same manner, and similarly ornamented with foliage in the hollows. The winged heads, instead of being placed in the hollows at the top of the shaft, as at Woodhouselee, are formed so as to make a capital; thus all the elements of design to be found in the one are found in the other. The present insignificant dial bears the date of 1753, with the initials of W. Finlay, a former proprietor of Drummore.

Polton, Midlothian.—This drawing (Figs. 1649 and 1650) shows the

* Since the above was written, Lord Lothian has found, from papers at Newbattle, that the date of the dials is 1635.

ruins of what has been either one or two dials, apparently of exceptional design. They are now built up against the garden wall so as to form a rockery, and are here sketched as they appear. The three lower dial-stones have been part of one structure. They are unusually fine in workmanship and design, all the figures and ornaments being raised in relief. The lowest stone is a cube of about $22\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and has large cup-

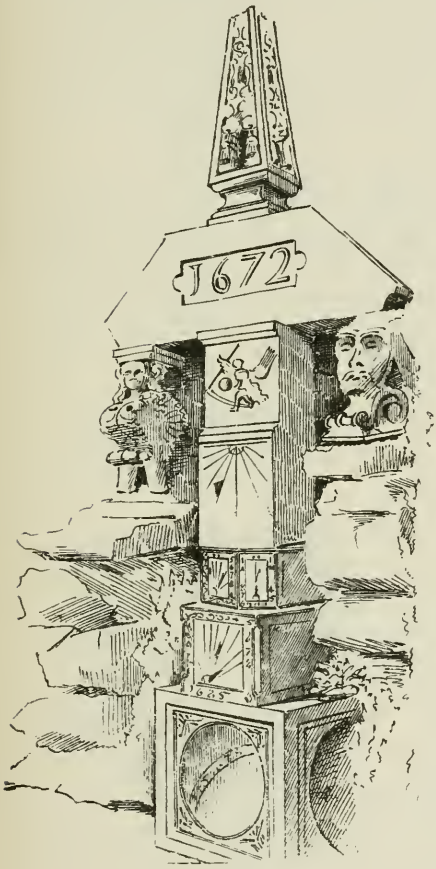


Fig. 1649.—Polton.

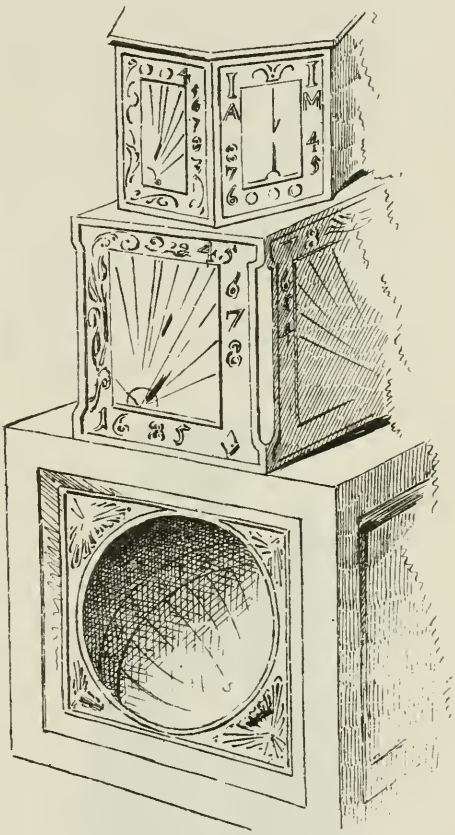


Fig. 1650.—Polton.

hollows of about 13 inches diameter. The next two tiers of dials are each cut out of one stone, the lower being a square of 13 inches by 22 inches in height, containing the date 1685; the next, of a polygonal section, is $9\frac{1}{4}$ inches high, with faces of about 6 inches in breadth. On one of the exposed sides are the initials $\frac{\text{I.I.}}{\text{A.M.}}$ These have all formed part of one dial, and when the exceptionally large size of the lowest stone is considered,

along with the careful finish and beauty of the whole, we are warranted in concluding that this must have been one of the finest of Scottish dials. The dial-stone immediately above, with the figure of Death and his scythe encircling the globe, appears to have belonged to a different structure. The two carved stones on either side are suggestive of having belonged to a dial similar in design to those of Newbattle; the left-hand figure would fit such a position as those standing on the pedestal of the latter (see Fig. 1647), while the carved head on the right hand, reclining on the scroll, recalls the similar features on the upper part of the Newbattle dials, and so likewise does the carved tapering finial. The lintel-like stone on which this latter rests may or may not be a part of the dial. It contains the date 1672.

Castle Park, Prestonpans, East Lothian.—This dial (Fig. 1651) was found by Mr. Hislop, Castle Park, lying in one of the bastions of the garden wall enclosing the old castle of Preston; the shaft was also discovered amongst the rubbish; so that in all probability this dial belonged either to the family at the castle or to that at Magdalens House. It is undoubtedly of the seventeenth century, the date of the latter house, and the period when extensive additions were made to the castle. It has been re-erected by Mr. Hislop.

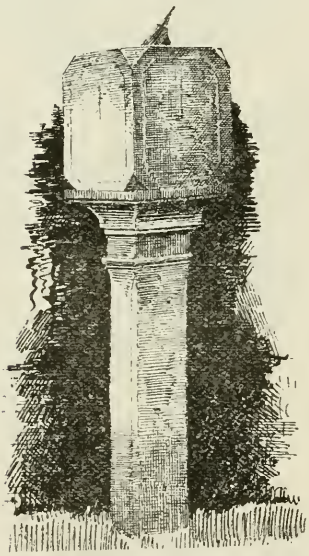


Fig. 1651.—Castle Park.

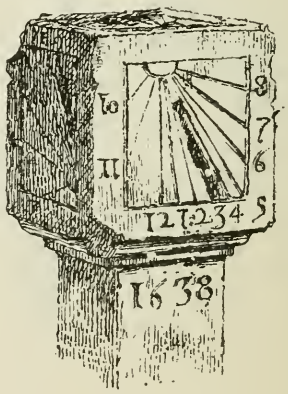


Fig. 1652.—Temple.

A sundial similar to that at Castle Park stands at the gate of Temple Churchyard, Midlothian, and is shown by Fig. 1652, a reproduction of a sketch kindly supplied by Miss Dundas of Arniston. It measures $8\frac{1}{4}$ inches square, and is dated 1638.

Prestonpans, Haddingtonshire.—This dial (Fig. 1653) is lying in a mason's yard in the village. On the top are the initials T.C. and J.W., and a shield containing for arms a tree.

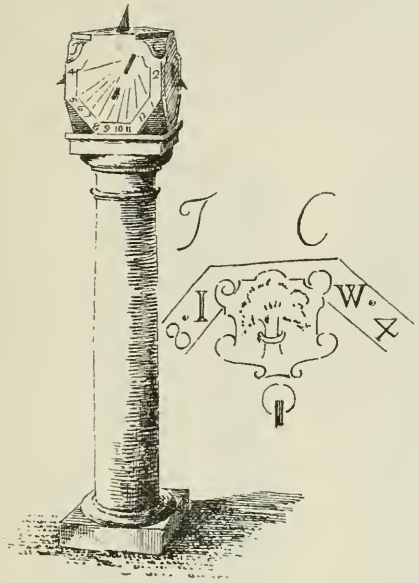


Fig. 1653.—Prestonpans.

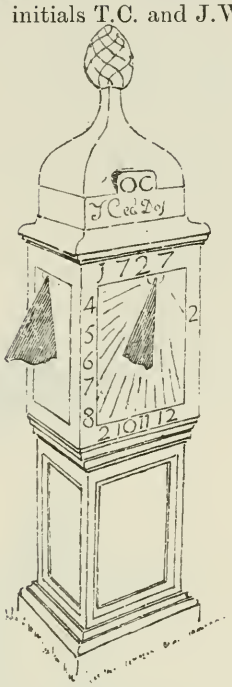


Fig. 1654.—Inveresk House.

Inveresk House, Midlothian.—This small, unpretending dial (Fig. 1654) stands in the garden of Inveresk House, where a dial (p. 362) has been already described. It is square on plan, and is about 5 feet high. It bears the initials of Oliver Coult, with some unintelligible contractions beneath, and the date 1727.

Nunraw, Haddingtonshire (see Vol. III. p. 353).—This dial (Fig. 1655) stands in the grounds of Nunraw House, and Mr. Walter Wingate Grey of Nunraw, in sending a photograph, writes: "The small dials include dials for Cairo, Ispahan, Jerusalem, Mount Sinai, Jamaica, &c., and also Savannah, Philadelphia, &c., which shows that it cannot be more than a hundred years old; also on one of the sides of the pillar there is a system of figures for making an equation of time and so called." The upper, or facetted, part has the usual dials, hollowed and plain.

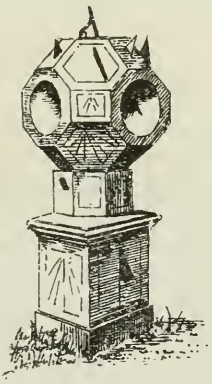


Fig. 1655.—Nunraw.

Dunglass, Haddingtonshire.—This dial (Fig. 1656) stands on the summit of a circular artificial mound about fifty yards south-west from the ruined Collegiate Church of Dunglass (see Vol. III. p. 27). It is square on plan, and has very much the appearance of being a fountain, with what seems to be a broad projecting square basin; but it is a dial only. The pedestal (cut out of one stone) is fashioned with four pilasters at the angles; these are fully relieved, showing daylight between. The

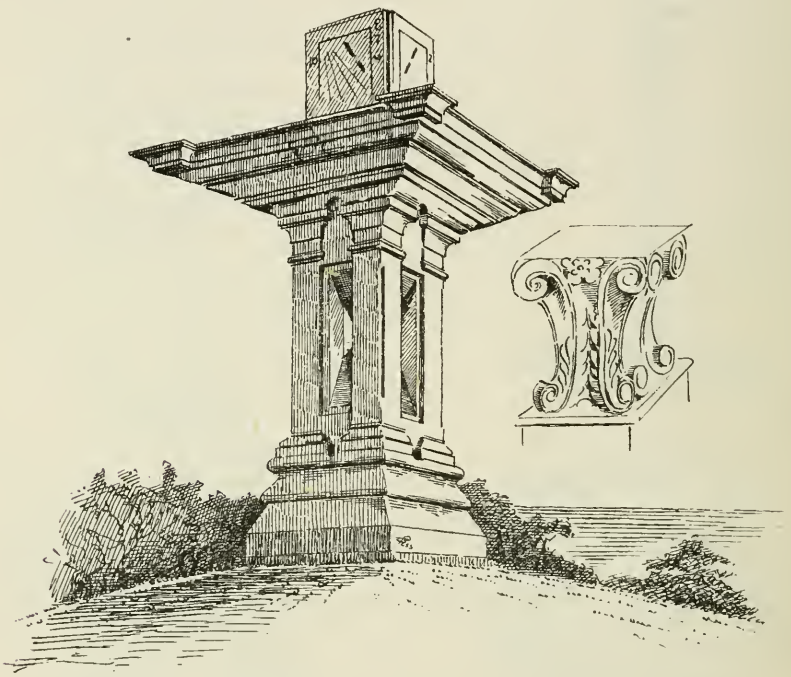


Fig. 1656.—Dunglass.

dials are on the top of the seeming basin, the upper surface of which is flat; they measure about 15 inches square by about 2 feet high; but it is doubtful if this part of the structure is in its original condition. There are various loose stones, moulded and carved, lying about, one of which is here shown, and it seems probable that these are connected with the dial. The height from the ground to top of basin is about 6 feet 2 inches, and across the basin the measurement is 5 feet 1 inch; the width across the pedestal is about 20½ inches.

Troquhain, New Galloway, Kirkcudbrightshire.—We are indebted to Mr. William Barbour, the tenant of Troquhain farm, for information regarding this dial, and for having procured the sketch (Fig. 1657). The lower part or shaft is modern, of date 1855, and contains the initials of the Rev. George Murray, minister of Balmaclellan, and of his wife, Elizabeth Hyslop Murray, with the inscription HORAS NON NUMERO NISI SERENUS. The dial itself is dated 1616, and it is thus the oldest dated dial we have met with in Scotland. There is an almost similar dial lying in front of Callendar House, Stirlingshire.

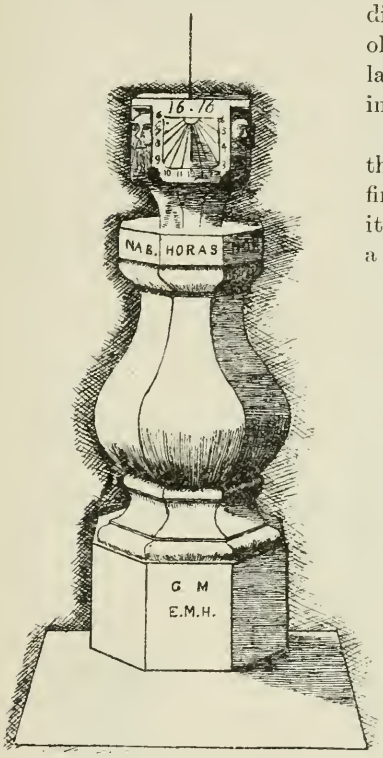


Fig. 1657.—Troquhain.

Oxenford, Midlothian. — There are three dials at Oxenford Castle. The first stands in the centre of the garden; it is a plain circular horizontal dial, with a marble dial-plate. The second stands

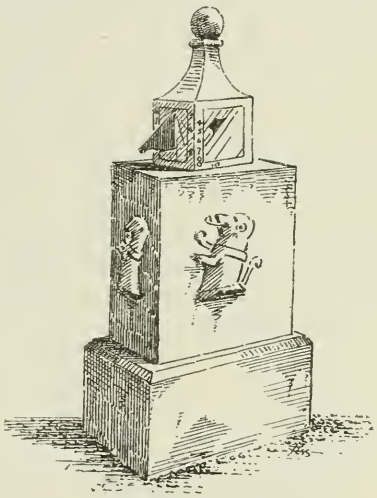


Fig. 1658.—Oxenford.

in the old churchyard adjoining the castle; it is a square horizontal dial, and has also a marble dial-plate, which, in addition to the figures, has the name JAMES ANDERSON cut on it. The third dial, of an extremely simple design, is the one shown by Fig. 1658. On each face of the square pedestal there is cut a bear—evidently the crest of the Macgills of Cousland, from which place this dial was brought. There are three dials on the block above. The dimensions of the dial are—height of base (which is modern), $13\frac{1}{2}$ inches; the pedestal, $17\frac{1}{2}$ inches high by $15\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide; dial, 9 inches high by $8\frac{3}{4}$ inches wide; total height, 3 feet 10 inches.

Barnton, Midlothian.—This dial (Fig. 1659) stands on the west side of Barnton House, anciently known as Cramond Regis. It contains

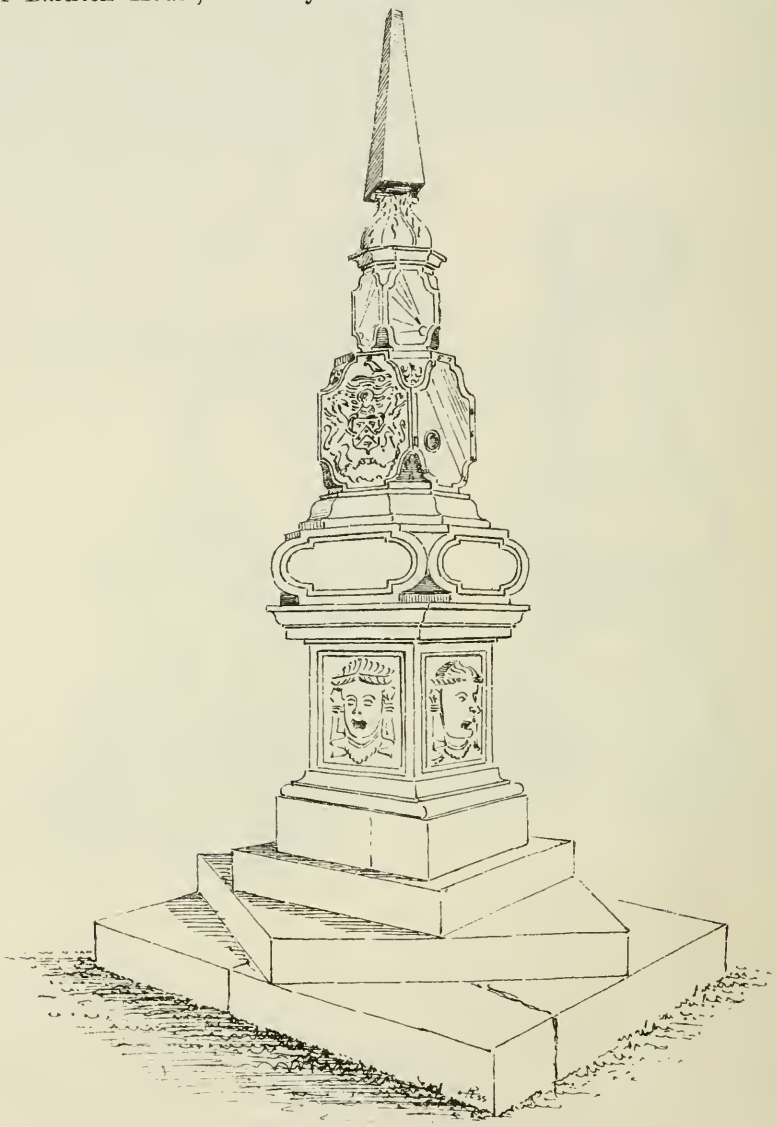


Fig. 1659.—Barnton.

the arms of Lord Balmerinoch (Fig. 1660), from which we may infer that it is not in its original position, as the Barnton possessed by the

Balmerinoch family was only the eastern part of the property now known by that name; and the old house of Barnton, built by the Lords Balmerinoch in 1623, was situated not far from the village of Davidson's Mains, where without doubt this dial also stood. John, fourth lord, sold Barnton in 1688, the year in which his son Arthur, sixth lord—who was fated to end his days on Tower Hill—was born. We may be almost certain that this dial was erected by the fourth Lord Balmerinoch; its details forbid an earlier date being assigned to it than towards the end of the seventeenth century. It contains eight dials, two of which have cup-sinkings. The open pierced mouths of the masks in the lower part of the structure are suggestive of a fountain. The dial rests on steps placed anglewise, as in the case of its companion (described at p. 408). The history of this latter dial cannot, however, be made out. The whole height of the Balmerinoch dial, including steps, is 10 feet 2½ inches.

Fig. 1660.—Barnton.

Nisbet Farm, Pencaitland, Haddingtonshire.—This fragment (Fig. 1661) lies in the garden rockery beside the one already described (Fig. 1496). Nothing remains to indicate how it was originally finished. There is a dowel mark on the top, suggesting that the

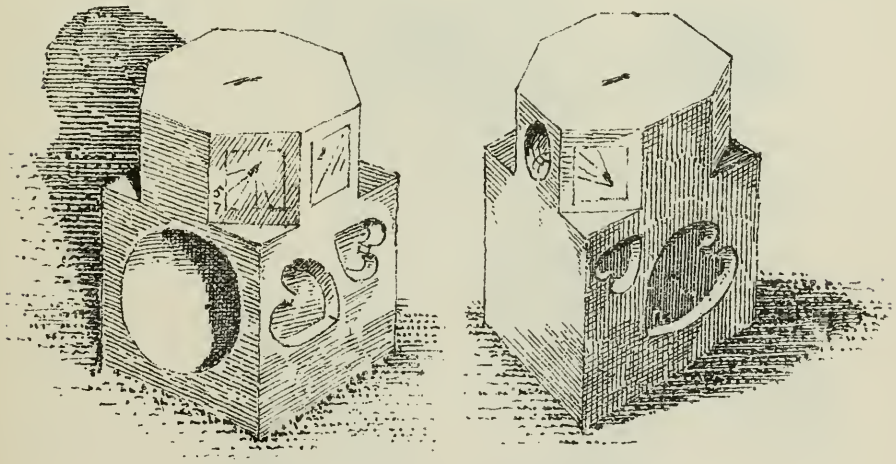


Fig. 1661.—Nisbet Farm.

octagonal part was continued, probably as a shaft with dials. The whole structure would stand on some kind of pedestal. It is not unlikely, from its being in the possession of the Handasydes of Nisbet, that it may also, like its companion, be the work of Archibald Handasyde.

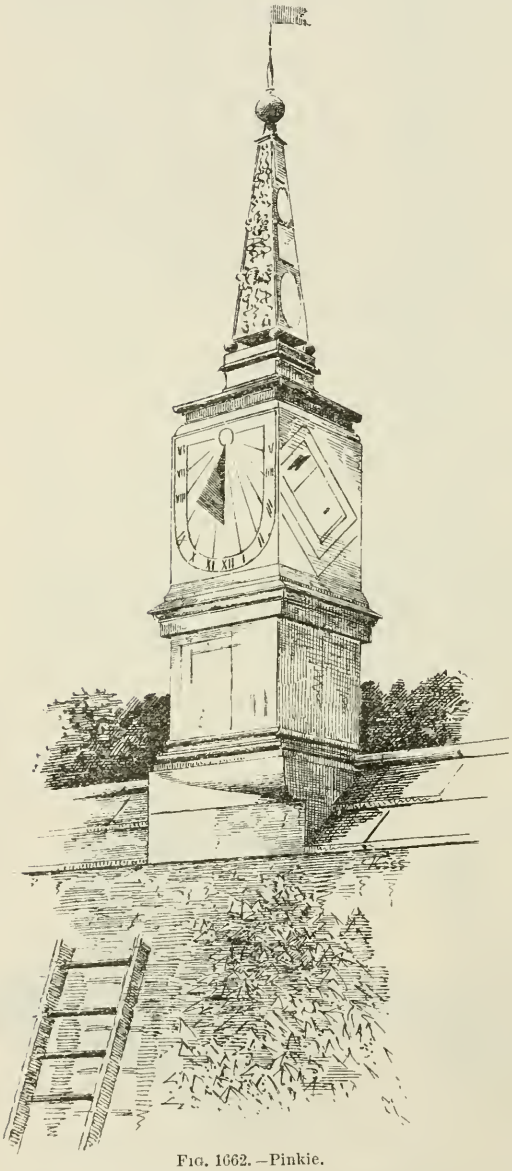


Fig. 1662.—Pinkie.

Pinkie, Midlothian (see Vol. II. p. 392).—This dial (Fig. 1662) stands on the top of the old garden wall on the east side of Pinkie House. It is canted a little to one side, so that its face does not coincide with the line of the wall. The structure is square throughout. On the spaces immediately above the wall-cope there appear to have been painted dials, none of the lines being incised. The crowning obelisk resembles that of the dial at Newbattle. This is, however, a very characteristic feature of the architecture of the period, and is to be found crowning the pillars of the entrance gate at Pinkie, and at numerous other places throughout the country. The measurements are—the height of the wall on which the dial stands is about 10 feet, and from the cope to the top of the balls supporting the obelisk is about 6 feet; the obelisk with the stone ball on top about 3 feet 6 inches; the face of the dial is $23\frac{1}{4}$ inches in breadth.

West Pilton Farm, Granton, near Edinburgh.—This dial (Fig. 1663) stands in the farm-house garden. It surmounts a short modern Doric column. The dial has only one face, and, judging from the rounded appearance of the back of the stone, it appears to have been cut from a split boulder.

Fig. 1663.—West Pilton Farm.

Forgue, Elgin.—This dial (Fig. 1664) was at one time built into a wall, and appears to have been a corner dial. It has been mounted on a pedestal as shown, and has been fixed on the buttress of St. Margaret's Church, Forgue. The Rev. William Temple, to whom it belongs, traces its possession back through five generations of paternal ancestors and to his brother (whose obituaries have all been carved on the pedestal). The dial stone is 19 inches high

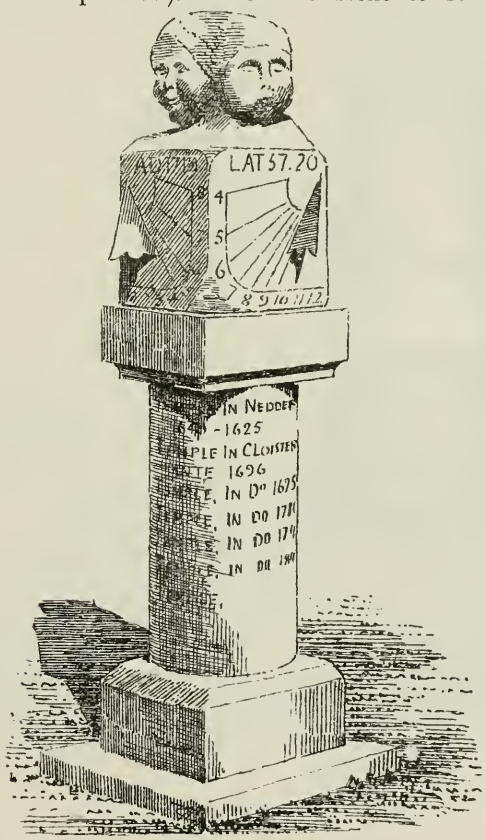


Fig. 1664.—Forgue.

by 10 inches square, and is dated 1710. We have already referred to a similar dial at Pitmedden, made, according to tradition, by the same sculptor.*

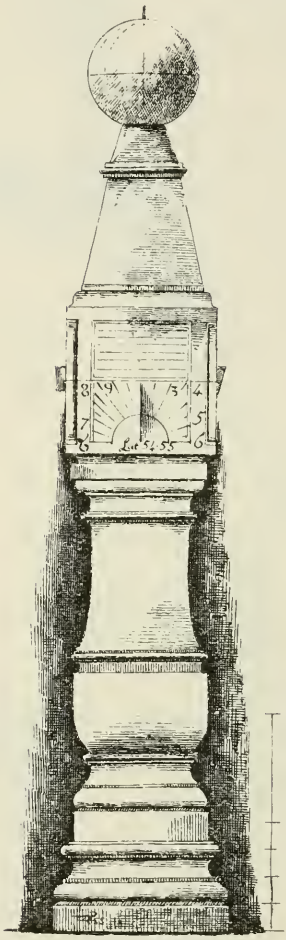


Fig. 1665.—Castle Wigg.

Castle Wigg, Kirkcudbrightshire (see p. 248).—We are indebted to Mr. Galloway for a sketch of this fine sundial (Fig. 1665). It is of square, massive construction, 8 feet 5 inches high, and has four dial faces, each about 16 inches square (on one of which there is a table from which the difference between Greenwich and local time may be calculated). On the top ball there is a central line divided to indicate time by the shadow travelling round the ball itself, a divided circle with a gnomon at top, and another on one side at bottom.

Ladylands House, Ayrshire.—This dial (Fig. 1666), in the garden of Ladylands, has a very graceful pedestal finished with a voluted capital. On the pedestal occur the initials of William Cochrane of Ladylands, and his wife, Catherine Hamilton, and on the opposite side the year 1821; but it is believed to be of an older date. The dial-stone on the top does not appear to us to be an appropriately formed termination. It will be observed that it is like the capital of an obelisk dial, and has the appearance of being merely placed there, and not of being specially designed for its position.

* We have to thank the Rev. Mr. Temple, Forgue, for information regarding this dial, and Mr. M'Currach, stonecutter, Huntly, for a photograph.

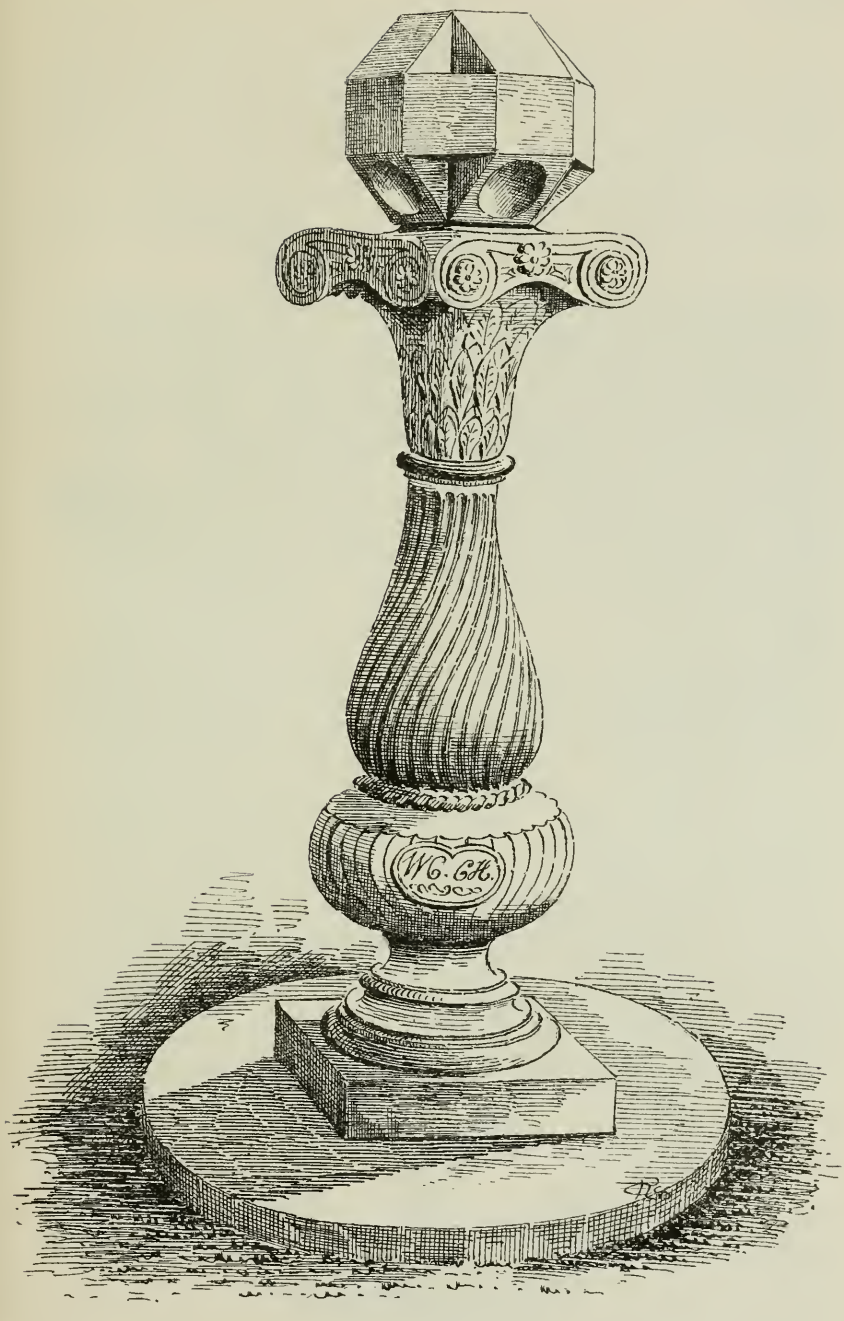


Fig. 1666.—Ladylands House.

4. Horizontal Dials.

The dials of this type are so numerous that a list of them would probably include the name of every parish in Scotland, and the making of them has continued down to our own time. Horizontal dials may be divided into two classes—(1) those which in appearance are not unlike a card-table, consisting of a pedestal supporting the flat dial-stone, which is either square, octagonal, or round; (2) the class in which the top of the pedestal itself becomes the dial.

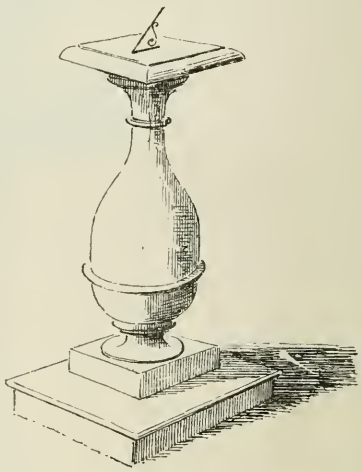


Fig. 1667. - Ruchlaw.

Ruchlaw, Stenton, Haddingtonshire.—This is a typical example of the class (Fig. 1667). It has a marble face inserted in the stone table, which bears the name ARCHIBALD SYDSERF, ROUGHLAW. His initials (see p. 425) occur on a stone at Ruchlaw, dated 1663.

Drummond Castle, Perthshire.—Fig. 1668 is from a rubbing, kindly obtained for us by Mr. Henry Curr, from one of two brass dials which stand on the garden terrace at

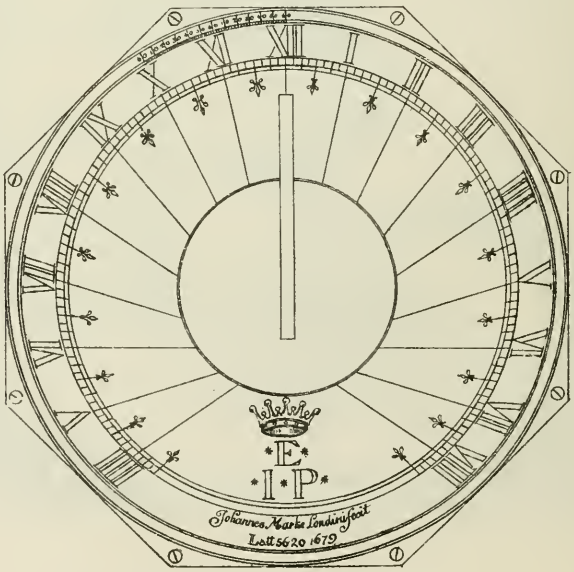


Fig. 1668.—Drummond Castle.

Drummond Gardens. It contains the initials of John, Earl of Perth, surmounted by an earl's coronet, with the inscription on the margin JOHANNES MARKE LONDINI FECIT LATT 56 20 1679. The plate measures $11\frac{5}{8}$ inches across.

Cairnie, near Balcarres, Fifeshire.—This sundial (Fig. 1669), which is dated 1650, and contains the initials S.I.L. and D.C.R., was, it is conjectured by the Rev. J. Wood Brown of Gordon, brought from Pitcorthy, in the neighbourhood. In the *East Neuk of Fife* it is stated that Wester Pitcorthy

Fig. 1669.—Cairnie.

was the dower-house of the estate of Innergellie, and that a Dame Christian Rutherford in 1635 was infeft in an annuity from Innergellie. This would suggest that the other initials are those of Sir James Lumsden of Innergellie, the only difficulty being that these parties were not husband and wife, so far as is known. The dial is well cut in stone, and

has the frequent mariner's compass face enclosed in circles, with the degrees and other signs minutely carved. It measures 4 feet 2 inches in height.

Pinkie, Midlothian (see Vol. II. p. 392).—This is one of the finest examples of the class (Fig. 1670), but it is unfortunately broken into two

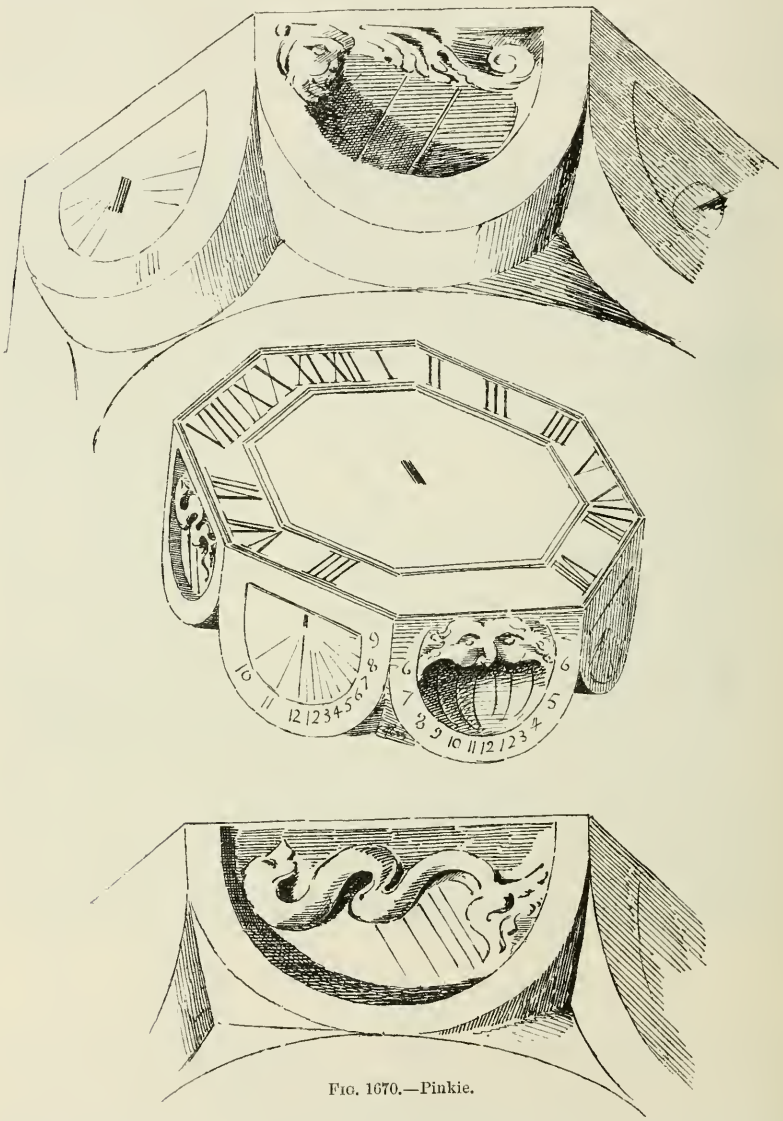


Fig. 1670.—Pinkie.

pieces, and its support is lost. The table is octagonal, and measures 16 inches across. The face of the dial is beautifully cut, and has fine

figures. In appearance the dial resembles the upper part of the typical Norman capital. The scalloped sides are 5 inches deep, and each contains a dial, three of which are hollowed. In the upper part of the hollows occur carved twisted serpents, which recall those on the Lamancha dial (p. 430).

Fig. 1671.—Craigton.

*Craigton, Linlithgowshire.**—This dial (Fig. 1671) is situated in the garden of the seventeenth century mansion-house of Craigton; it has a circular baluster support with boldly cut egg and dart enrichment supporting a square abacus, on which is placed the bronze dial-plate.

Elie House, Fifeshire.—There is a marble dial here, which was made in Italy and brought to this country by one of the Anstruthers of Elie. The metal plate, by Heath of London, contains the Anstruther arms and motto PERIISSEM NI PERIISSEM.

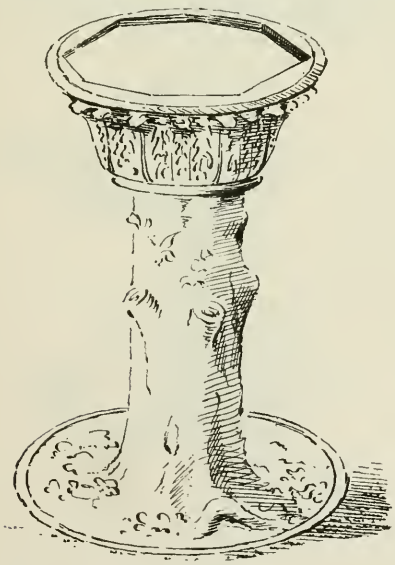


Fig. 1672.—Hatton House.

Hatton House, Midlothian.—This is the fifth dial (Fig. 1672) described as existing at Hatton (see *ante*, p. 358). The pedestal is carved in imitation of the trunk of a tree—a poor design, which finds great favour in modern terra-cotta garden-work. The table is round, and measures 26 inches in diameter, and in it was fixed the metal dial-plate, now lost. The height of the dial is 3 feet 7 inches.

Polmaddie, near Rutherglen, Lanarkshire.—The following interesting account, accompanied by a photograph, of this dial, from which Fig. 1673 was made, was kindly communicated by Mr. John

* We are indebted to the Rev. Mr. Primrose, Broxburn, for bringing this and various other dials under our notice.

Parker, accountant, Glasgow. The pillar and table are of freestone, and in the table a square cavity is cut, in which is inserted a square cube of hard slate on which nine dials are cut. The centre one is for Glasgow alone. Smaller dials at the four corners show the hours at different places, corresponding to the hour at Glasgow. Thus, when the shadow indicates *noon* at Glasgow, the stile on the upper left-hand circle gives an hour in the *morning* at Boston or Charlestown, not the same in each, but both morning, while that on the upper right-hand corner gives an *evening* hour at Alexandria or the Cape of Good Hope. Between these corner dials at each side there are three smaller dials recording the time at only one place each.

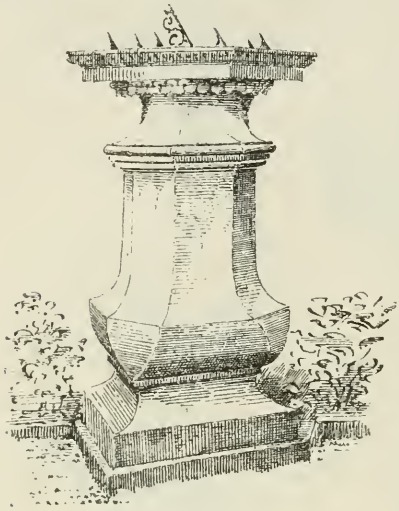


Fig. 1673.—Polmaddie.

Mountquhanny, Fifeshire (see Vol. iv. p. 268).—This dwarf dial (Fig. 1674), 2 feet 2 inches high by 1 foot $7\frac{3}{4}$ inches broad, was brought to its present position from Murdoch Cairnie. The inscription, NON HORAS NUMERO NISI SERENAS, is modern, while the dial is supposed to be about a century old.

Fig. 1674.—Mountquhanny.

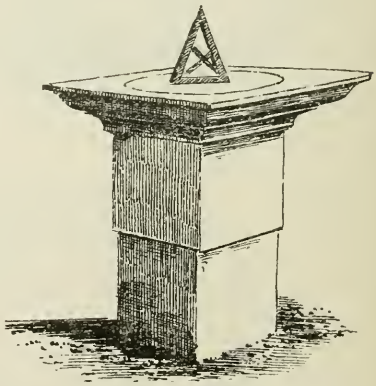


Fig. 1675.—Culcreuch.

Culcreuch, Stirlingshire (see p. 255).—This is another dwarf dial (Fig. 1675), of about the same dimensions as the last described; it stands in the gardens of the old mansion-house.

Auchterhouse, Forfarshire (see p. 229).—This (Fig. 1676) is another good example of the card-table type of dial; it is under 3 feet high, and is massive in its design, with figures boldly cut on the stone face, and is probably of about the same date as the Ruchlaw dial.

Croft-an-Righ, Edinburgh.—This massive, weather-worn dial (Fig. 1677) stands in a market garden to the east of the old house of Croft-an-Righ.

North Leith.—This dial (Fig. 1678), entirely of stone, is in the manse garden at North Leith.

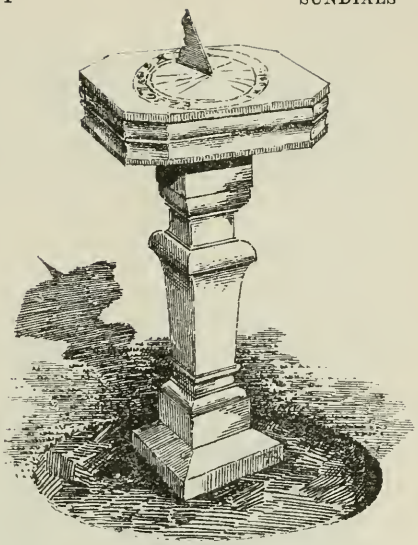


Fig. 1676.—Auchterhouse.

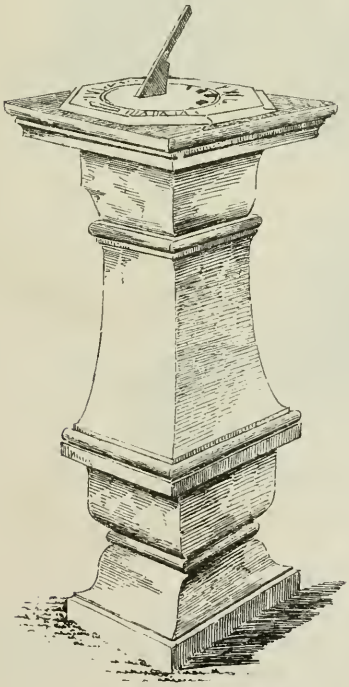


Fig. 1677.—Croft-an-Righ.

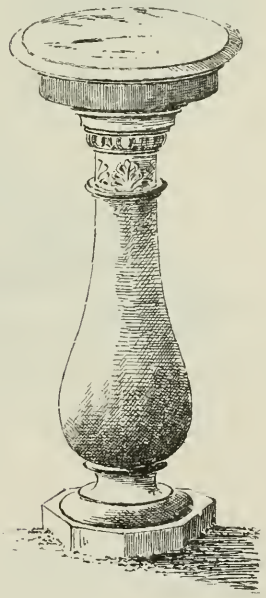


Fig. 1678.—North Leith.

Aberdour, Fifeshire.—This quaint dial (Fig. 1679), drawn from a sketch by Mr. John D. Michie, artist, stands in the gardens of "The Place" of Aberdour. It belongs to the second class of horizontal dials. Its square ornamented pedestal, resting on four large balls, is similar in

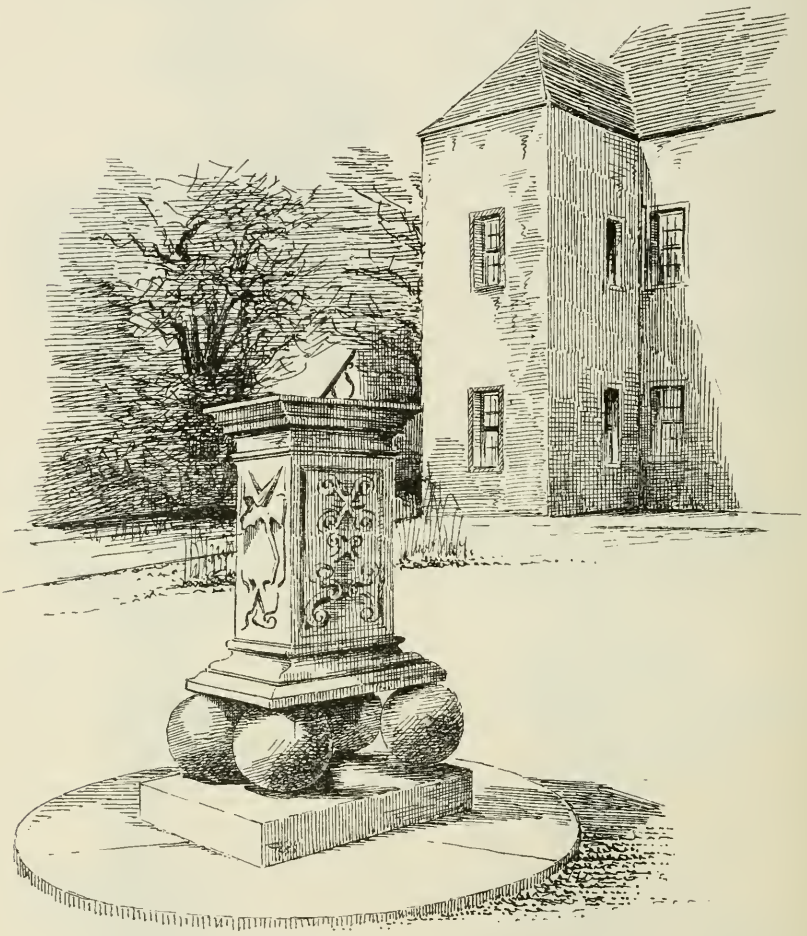


Fig. 1679.—Aberdour.

idea to the pedestal of the dial at Pitreavie, about four miles distant (see p. 428), and both rest on a raised pavement, which is of a circular form here, and octagonal at Pitreavie. From information supplied by Mr. Patrick Borrowman, it appears that on the north-west face of the

pedestal there is a coronet with the insignia of the Order of the Garter, and the motto HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE, and on the south-west face the Douglas heart. The south-east face contains what appears to be a clam-shell, and the north-east face a grotesque and undecipherable sculpture. The dial is set north-east and south-west, so that twelve o'clock falls exactly at the north-east corner of the stone. The letters are on the edge of the stone, and a circle contains the degrees numbered on it within.

*Glasserton House, Wigtonshire.**—The architectural features of this dial (Fig. 1680) recall to mind the "Gothic" work sometimes produced by the brothers Adam. Glasserton House down to 1740 was a principal

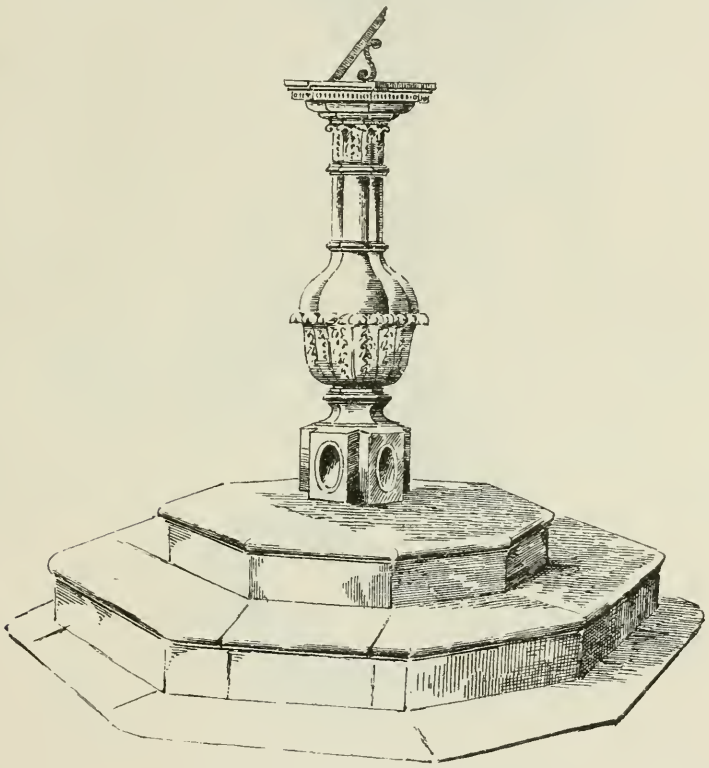


FIG. 1680.—Glasserton House.

seat of the Earls of Galloway. About that date it was burned, and afterwards became the residence of Admiral Stewart, a younger son of the earl. The dial probably dates from about the middle of last century; it has a modern dial-plate.

* We have to thank Mr. Galloway for a pencil sketch of this dial.

Whitehouse, Cramond, Midlothian.—This sundial (Fig. 1681), which stands in the garden of Whitehouse, contains four vertical dials on the frieze of its shaft, along with its horizontal table-dial. The latter is a circular strip of metal cut out like the letter O, and is 3 or 4 inches in breadth, with the figures and lines cut on it. The gnomon, of which

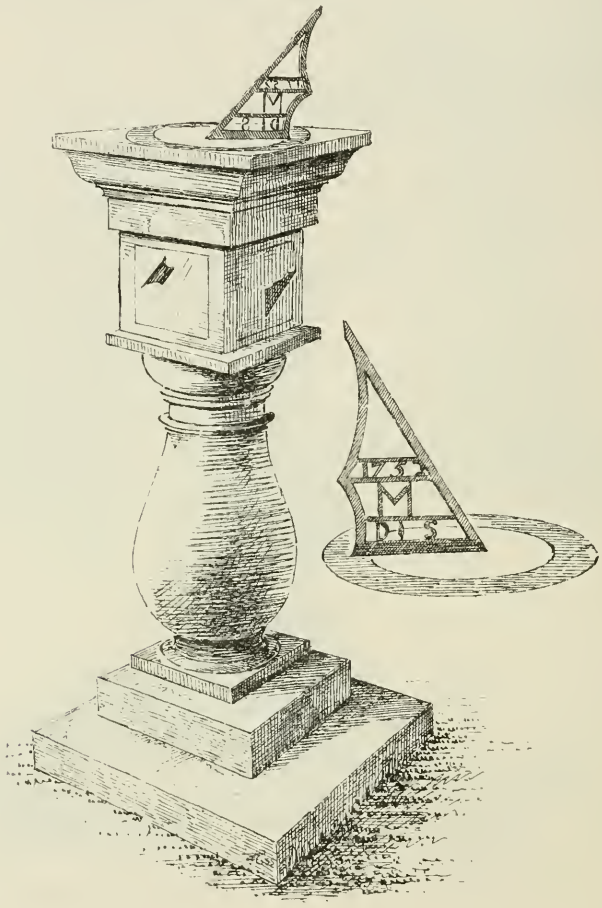


Fig. 1681.—Whitehouse.

an enlarged sketch is given, is very large, being about 11 inches high by $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches. It contains the initials $\frac{M}{D.S.}$, with the date 1752, and on the dial-plate there is the inscription MR DAVID STRACHAN, with the date 1732. Mr. Mackay of Whitehouse informs us, from his manuscript notes, that Strachan's conveyance to the property is dated 21st May 1750,

that he was a bailie of Leith, and a prominent man in the affairs of the locality till his death in 1771. It thus appears that if the stonework of the dial was made by Strachan after he purchased Whitehouse, he must have brought the plate with him from some other place. The horizontal dial measures $9\frac{1}{4}$ inches high by $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth, and the table is $20\frac{1}{4}$ inches square, and is 4 feet from the ground.

Fig. 1682.—Niddrie Marischal.

Lethington Castle, Haddingtonshire (see Vol. III. p. 256).—A round horizontal dial with a baluster shaft stands in front of this ancient castle; it is undated, but on its metal face is engraved DAVID LYON SCULPSIT.

Niddrie Marischal, Midlothian (see Vol. II. p. 62). — This is a fine example of the second class of horizontal dials (Figs. 1682 and 1683); it stands in front of the mansion-house, on the edge of a swift-flowing burn. The arms of the Wauchopes of Niddrie, with all the accessories, are very skilfully wrought on the pedestal, and on the metal face is the inscription JACOBUS CLARK DUNDEE FECIT.

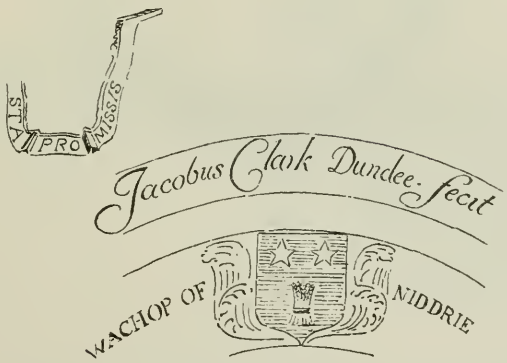


Fig. 1683.—Niddrie Marischal.

Inch House, Midlothian (see Vol. III. p. 528).—This dial (Fig. 1684), from the garden of the old mansion-house of Inch, is a simple and

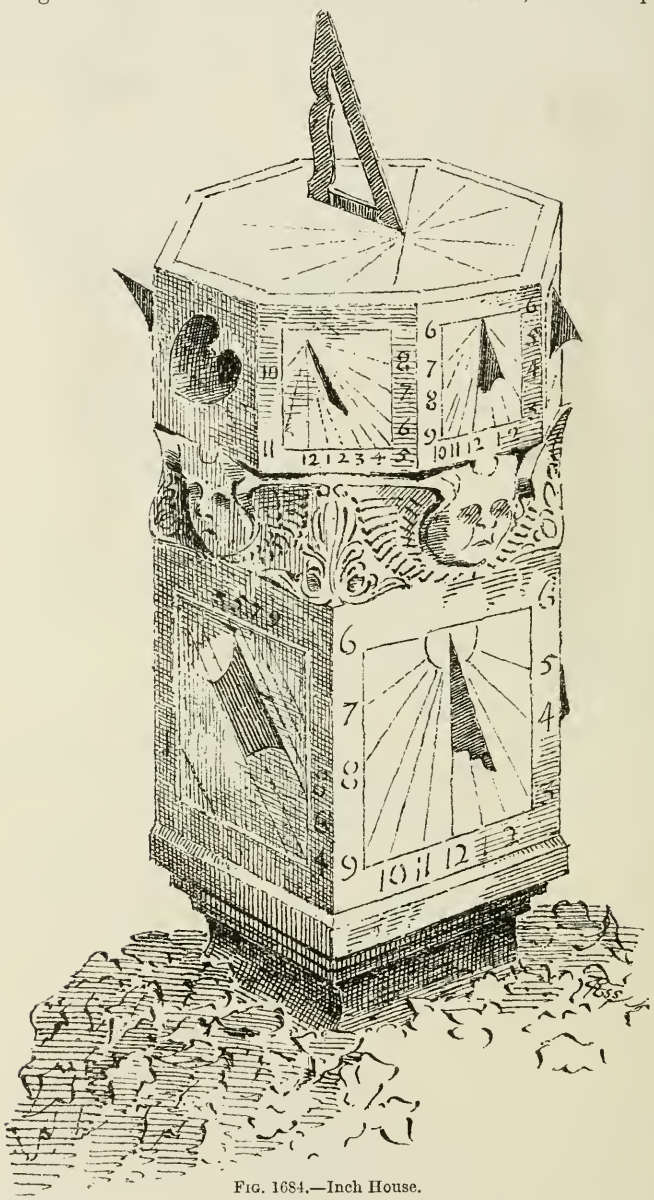


FIG. 1684.—Inch House.

very clever design. The method of working in the octagon top above the square below is effective, and quite in the style of the early

seventeenth century. The lower part of the dial, which appears to be quite plain, is concealed with ivy. The under dials measure $8\frac{1}{8}$ inches

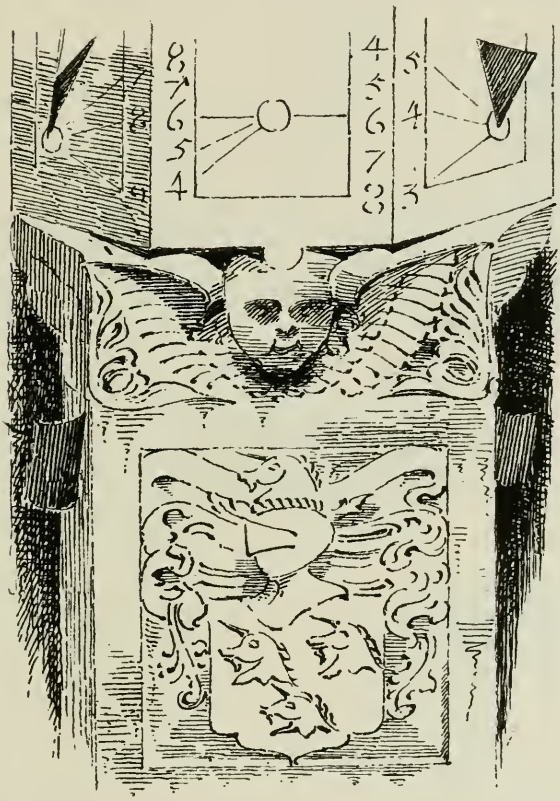


Fig. 1685.—Inch House.

square; the octagonal portion measures $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches across, and each of the eight dials is $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches square. There are twelve dials in all; two of them contain heart shapes on the east and west sides respectively; the north side (Fig. 1685) contains the Preston arms, very delicately carved.

Haddington.—A dial (Fig. 1686) of this type stands in the garden of Haddington House, a fine old mansion near the church (see p. 64). On the bronze plate are the initials A.M. K.C., and the date 1688.

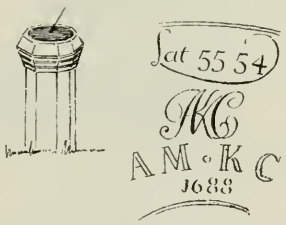


Fig. 1686.—Haddington.

Craigiehall and Hopetoun, Linlithgowshire.—The horizontal dials at Craigiehall (Fig. 1687) and Hopetoun are almost identical. The carved

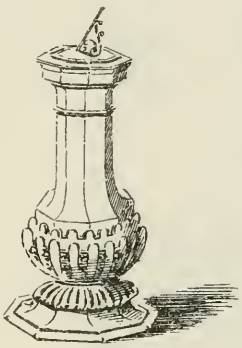


Fig. 1687.—Craigiehall.

Fig. 1688.—Craigiehall.

work on the pedestals was probably wrought by the same hand. On the first-named is the inscription MADE BY ENGLAND, INSTRUMENT MAKER TO HER MAJESTY AT CHARING X, LONDON, with the arms of the Marquis of Annandale (Fig. 1688) quartered with those of his wife, a Fairholm of Craigiehall.

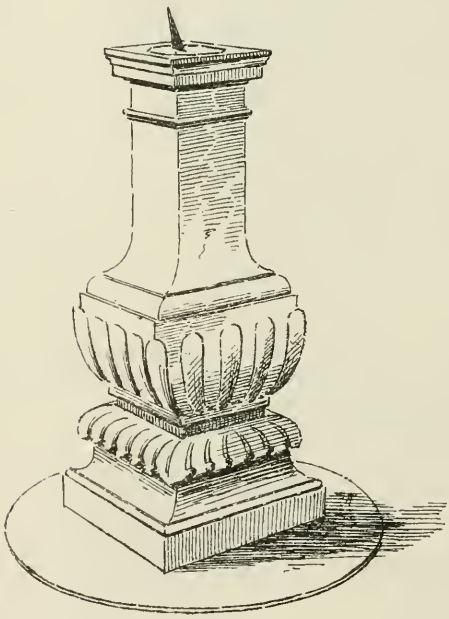


Fig. 1689.—Houston.

Houston, Linlithgowshire (see Vol. II. p. 512).—This is a massive square dial (Fig. 1689), which probably dates from the latter part of the seventeenth century; it stands on a circular stone base, which is flush with the ground, beside the old mansion of Houston.

Elsick, Kincardineshire.—This dial (Figs. 1690 and 1691), as may be judged from the plate, belonged to an agriculturist. Mr. J. Crabb Watt, advocate, to whom we are indebted for bringing it to our knowledge, and for sketches of it, informs us that James Rae, whose name is engraved

on the plate, was a farmer at Crowhillock, Kinneff, father of the celebrated Rachel Rae, an excellent fiddler, in whose house Neil Gow

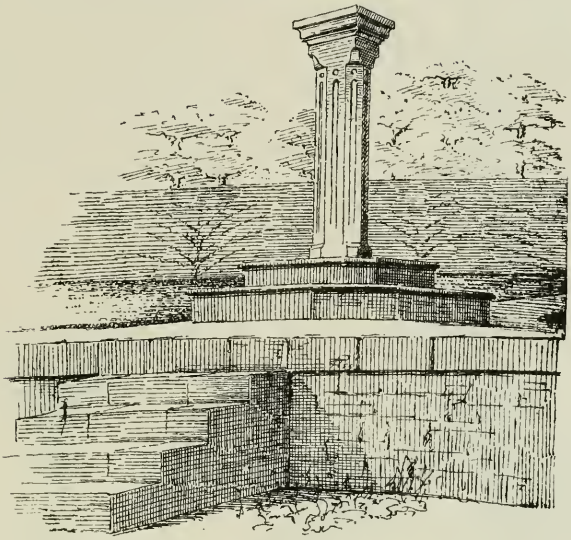


Fig. 1690.—Elsick.

composed "Ratchell Rae's Rant," and his strathspey "Crowhillock." The dial was shifted about from one farm to another until its present owner,

Fig. 1691.—Elsick.

Mr. Forbes, got possession of it, and set it up in the garden of Elsick House. The dial bears the inscription WM. NICOL FECIT, LATITUDE 56.

Portobello, Midlothian.—This is a dial (Fig. 1692) of great interest, as it is known to have been the work of Archibald Handasyde, and it is pleasing to learn that it still remains in the possession of his descendants of the third generation. His grandson, the late Mr. Handasyde, had it erected in his garden at Windsor Place, Portobello, where it now stands. The whole is of stone, and is about 4 feet high; the face is rudely cut, and is lettered from 1 to 8 and from 4 to 12, and has the date 1775.

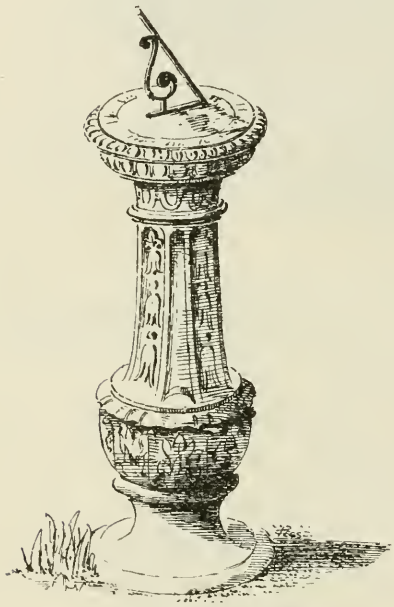


FIG. 1692.—Portobello.

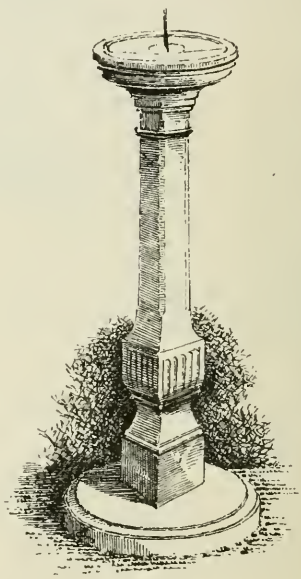


FIG. 1693.—Auchterhouse.

Auchterhouse Manse, Forfarshire.—For the sketch from which the view of this very graceful dial (Fig. 1693) is made we are indebted to Mr. Robertson, Dundee. The dial is in the manse garden; it stands on a circular base 4 inches high by 21 inches in diameter; above this the dial rises 3 feet 6 inches high; the base is $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches square, and the shaft tapers from 4 inches to $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches; the disc is 13 inches in diameter.

Colonsay House, Isle of Colonsay.—This dial (Fig. 1694) is from a sketch by Mr. Galloway. It stands in an extensive and beautiful garden; the date on the house, the residence of Major-General Sir John M'Neill, is 1722, and probably the date of the dial is the same.

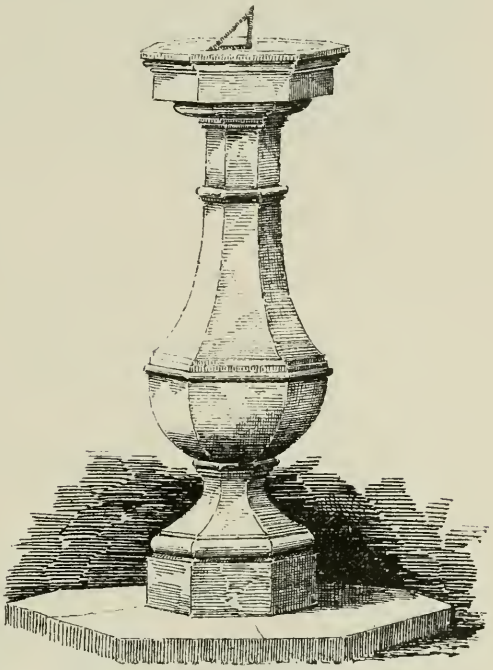


Fig. 1694.—Colonsay House.

Bargaly, near Minnigaff, Kirkcudbrightshire. — This view and plan (Figs. 1695 and 1696) are made from a sketch by Miss Johnstone, Minnigaff Manse, and the following information communicated by her is interesting. The dial is the handiwork of Andrew Heron of Bargaly, who died in 1729; it bears his initials and those of his wife, Mary Graham, cut on the corners of the dial-stone (Fig. 1696). In the Advocates' Library Macfarlane MSS., Vol. I. p. 517, occurs the following entry:—"There are some stones on the two gates of the churchyard with some proper inscriptions from the Psalms, and a dyal in the middle of the churchyard, all done by Bargaly's own hand." The dial is not in any

Fig 1695.—Bargaly

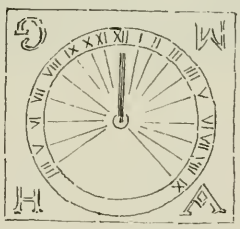


Fig. 1696.—Bargaly.

way to be regarded as a churchyard monument, as Bargaly and his wife are buried in a mausoleum, erected in his lifetime, beside the mansion-house of that name. Miss Johnstone notes that Heron was married about 1678, and thinks the dial was erected about that time.

Minnigaff, Kirkcudbrightshire.—The description we received of this dial* (Fig. 1697), from the late Mr. George Hamilton of Ardendee, is that it is an old dialed market cross with a "louping-on" stone along-

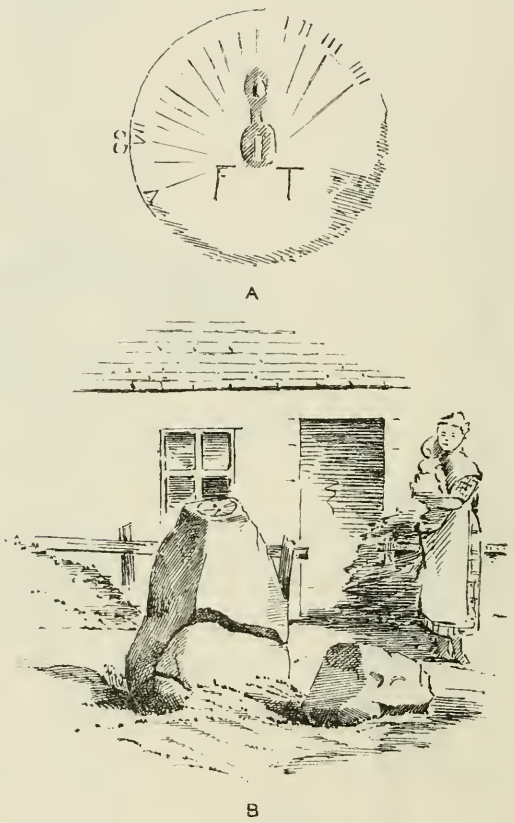


Fig. 1697.—Minnigaff.

side. The dial is very primitive, and is a rough unhewn whinstone (Fig. B); the top is squared, and bears a horizontal dial about 9 inches in diameter (Fig. A).

* The drawing is copied from a sketch by Miss Johnstone.

Neworth, Kelso, Roxburghshire.—The drawing of the dial at Neworth (Fig. 1698) is made from a watercolour sketch by the designer of the dial, kindly lent to us by his great-grandson, Mr. Patrick Robertson, Fountainhall. Mr. Robertson informs us that his ancestor made the dial in 1760, when he was a very young man, and had the pedestal hewn by a local mason at Ednam, where it was first put up, and after being once or twice removed, as the family changed their abode, it was finally brought to Neworth by the son of the designer when he purchased that property in 1854. The dial-plate is of metal.

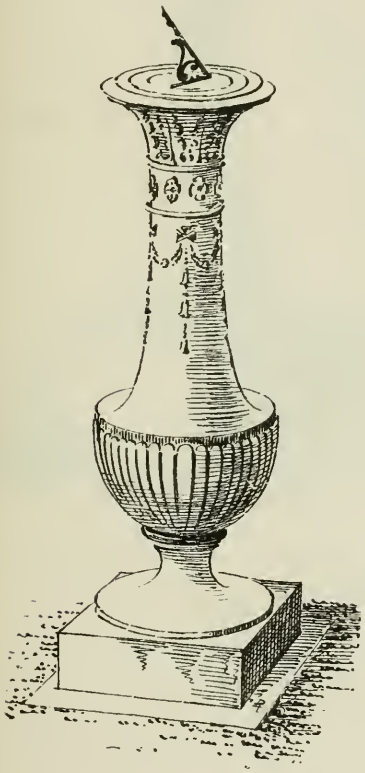


Fig. 1698.—Neworth.

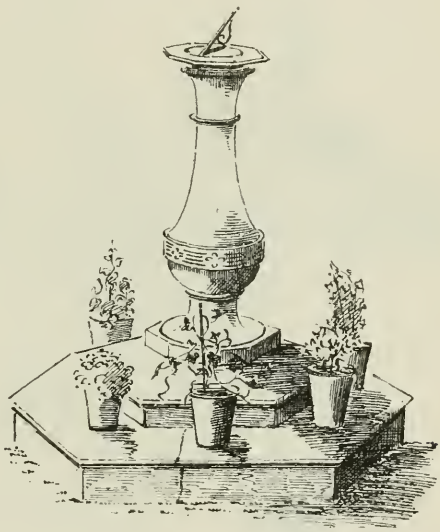


Fig. 1699.—Ardgowan.

Dials at North Leith (see p. 491) and Ardgowan (Fig. 1699) are very similar in design to the last described.

Cults, Fifeshire.—There is a simple dial here (Fig. 1700), which stands

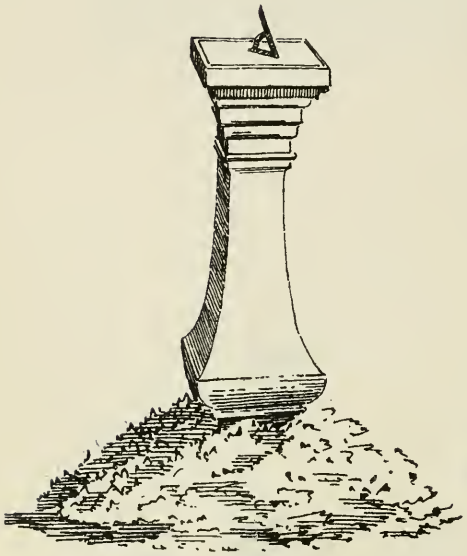


Fig. 1700.—Cults.

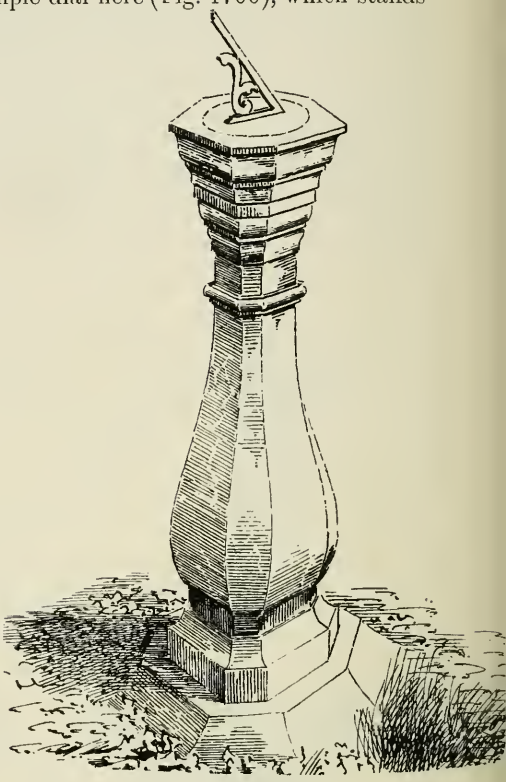


Fig. 1701.—Gagie.

in the manse garden. A pencil sketch sent us by Mr. T. S. Robertson, architect, Dundee, shows its base to be quite overgrown with ivy.

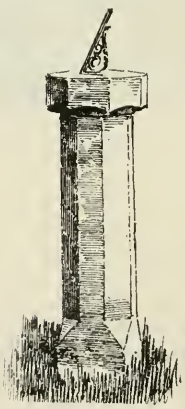


Fig. 1702.—Tongue.

Gagie, Forfarshire.—Gagie House is illustrated in this volume, p. 275, where the position of the dial (Fig. 1701) is shown in the old-fashioned garden. As will there be seen from the sketches, the whole place is in admirable keeping, the old trees, the summer-house, and turreted mansion realising on a small scale a gentleman's establishment of the seventeenth century.

Tongue, Sutherlandshire.—There is a companion dial (Fig. 1702) at Tongue to the one already described on p. 415; it has an octagonal shaft about 9 or 10 inches square, with a rounded top on which there is a horizontal dial.

Newhall, Penicuik, Midlothian.—This dial (Fig. 1703) may be classed with those of the horizontal type, although the globe supported by the hollow cylinder-shaped figure which forms the gnomon is a feature

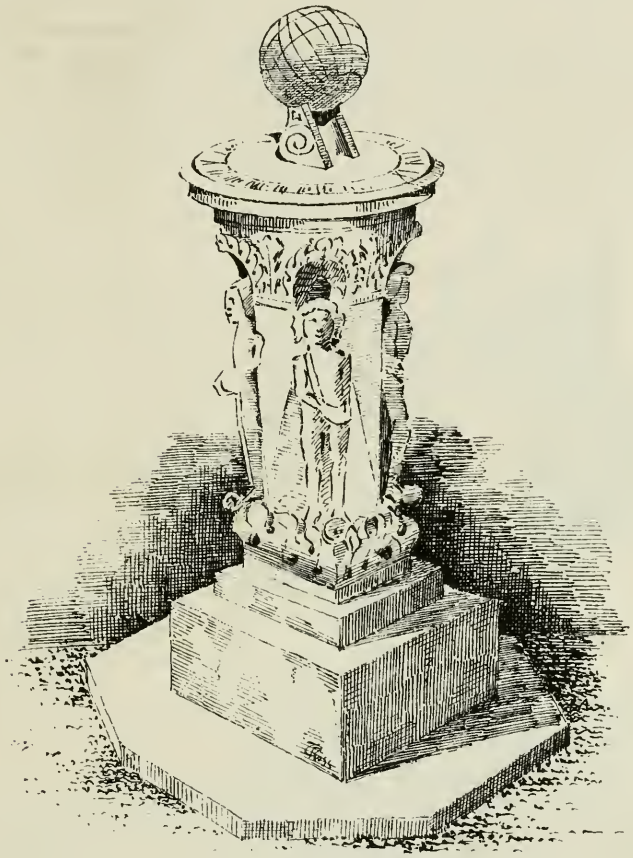


Fig. 1703.—Newhall.

unusual in such dials. The dial is probably the production of a local sculptor, specimens of whose work may be seen scattered about the village of West Linton. A dial there (p. 387) bears a considerable resemblance to this one, and they are probably by the same hand.

III. MODERN DIALS.

The practice of dial-making has never entirely died out in Scotland, but the character of the art exhibited in the dials of the seventeenth century seems to have gradually deteriorated during the eighteenth century, and to have almost entirely perished in the nineteenth. Some modern sundials, although of considerable size, and exhibiting a worthy ambition to rival the more ancient ones, are wanting both in the scientific and artistic elements which distinguished their forerunners.

The Haining, Selkirk.—This is a singular modern example (Fig. 1704), and may be well called a masonic dial, since it contains various symbols of the craft—an arch springing from Ionic columns enclosing the all-seeing eye within a wreath, the compass, square, and triangle, and various other figures. The dial is the work of a hewer who was employed at The Haining in 1817, the date on the dial.*

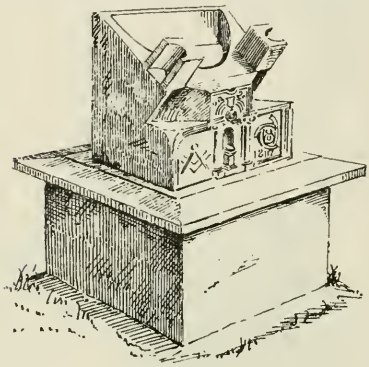


Fig. 1704.—The Haining.

Amisfield, Dumfriesshire.—Mr. Roberton, Glasgow, has drawn our attention to a neat modern horizontal dial at Amisfield Castle. The plate contains the inscription THIS DIAL BELONGS TO AND. COWAN, J. W. FECIT 1825, together with the motto DAY GIVES PLACE TO NIGHT, LIFE SOON ENDS IN DEATH, AND TIME WILL BE SWALLOWED UP IN VAST ETERNITY. The dial tells the hours at various towns throughout the world.

Newhall, Penicuik, Midlothian.—This dial (Fig. 1705), which may be regarded as a monument to Allan Ramsay, stands in front of the mansion-house of Newhall. Its appearance will be easily understood from the sketch. The following information regarding the dial was supplied by Mr. John J. Wilson, banker, Penicuik. There are eight panels on the square tapering shaft, on one of which there is the following inscription:—HERE ALEXANDER PENICUIK OF NEWHALL, M.D., IS SAID TO HAVE GIVEN ALLAN RAMSAY THE PLOT OF HIS CELEBRATED PASTORAL COMEDY OF THE "GENTLE SHEPHERD." This explains the contents of the six remaining panels, which refer to the well-known play—viz., (1) a design consisting of a shepherd's crook and other pastoral implements; (2) Habbie's Howe and Mause's cottage; (3) the washing-green and Symon's house; (4) the Craigy bield and Glaud's onstead; (5) a

* We are indebted for this example to Mr. Anderson, architect.

ship enclosed in an oval margin; (6) HERE ALLAN RAMSAY RECITED TO HIS DISTINGUISHED AND LITERARY PATRONS, AS HE PROCEEDED WITH THEM, THE SCENES OF HIS UNEQUALLED PASTORAL COMEDY, AMID THE OBJECTS AND CHARACTERS INTRODUCED INTO IT. The last panel contains the motto—

OBSERVE HOW FAST, TIME HURRIES PAST,
THEN USE EACH HOUR, WHILE IN YOUR POWER,
FOR COMES THE SUN, BUT TIME FLIES ON,
PROCEEDING EVER, RETURNING NEVER.
R. B. 1810.

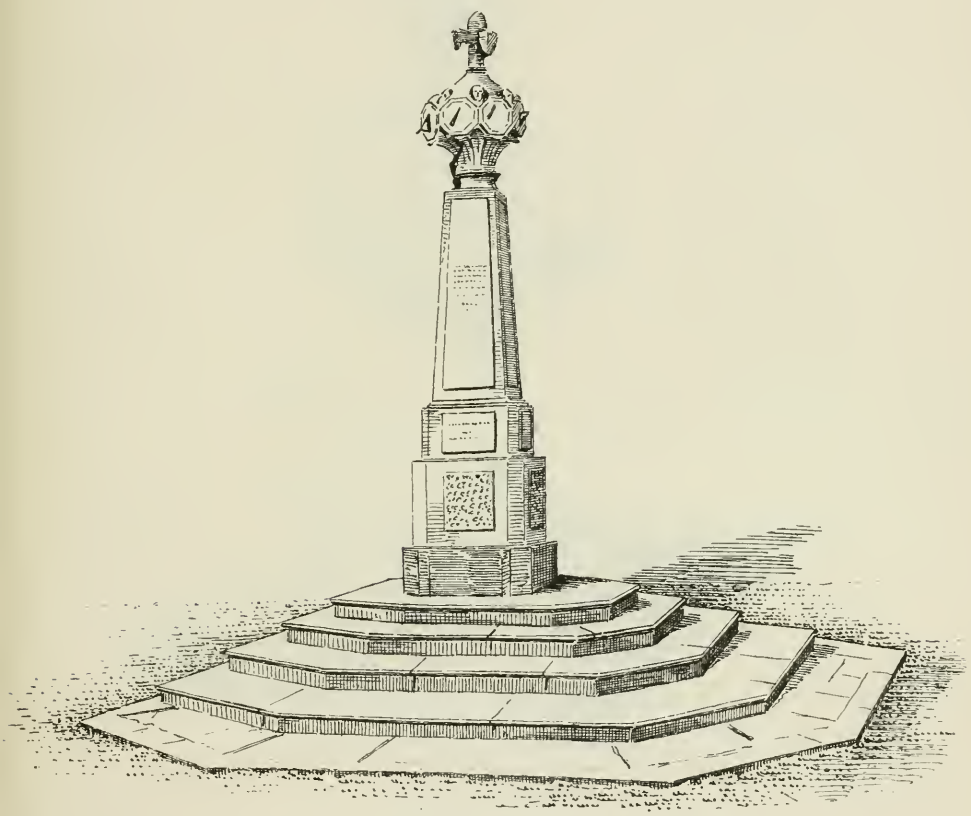


FIG. 1705.—Newhall.

Bredisholm, near Glasgow.—In the gardens here there is a dial (Fig. 1706) erected in 1840, not unworthy to be classed with the ancient examples. It is entirely the work, both in design and execution, of

Alexander Fraser,* a north country working mason. The Rev. Mr. M'Millan, Baillieston, having made diligent inquiry, has communicated the following notes, containing all that can now be gathered regarding Fraser. He rented an orchard adjoining Bredisholm House, and built a cottage for himself, where he lived quite alone. Having no knowledge of

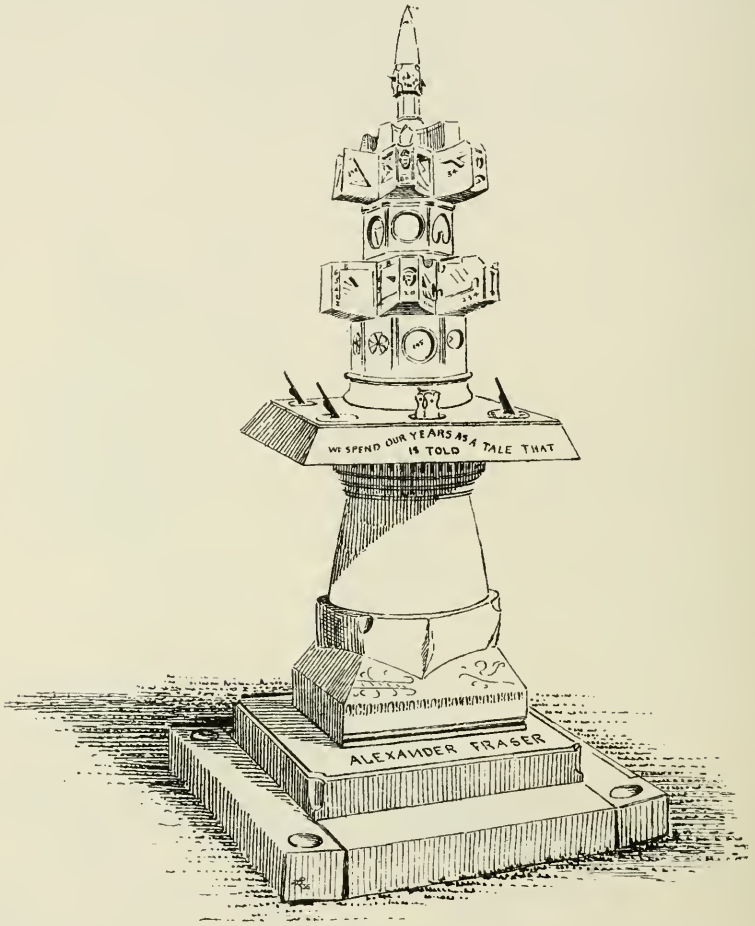


Fig. 1706.—Bredisholm.

horticulture, the management of an orchard proved an unsuccessful undertaking. He devoted a considerable portion of his time to dial-making, and in one instance, for a very simple dial, he is known to have received £2. During his residence here, which lasted for a few years, he erected

* This is probably the skilful mason referred to by Hugh Miller in *My Schools and Schoolmasters.*

the above dial in his orchard. Removing to Shettlestone, he again built a house for himself, and embarked in the speculation of building a tenement adjoining Camlachie Parish Church, but evidently with little profit to himself. For many years he wrought most of the tombstones and sculpture work required in the locality, and was often seen, Mr. M'Millan

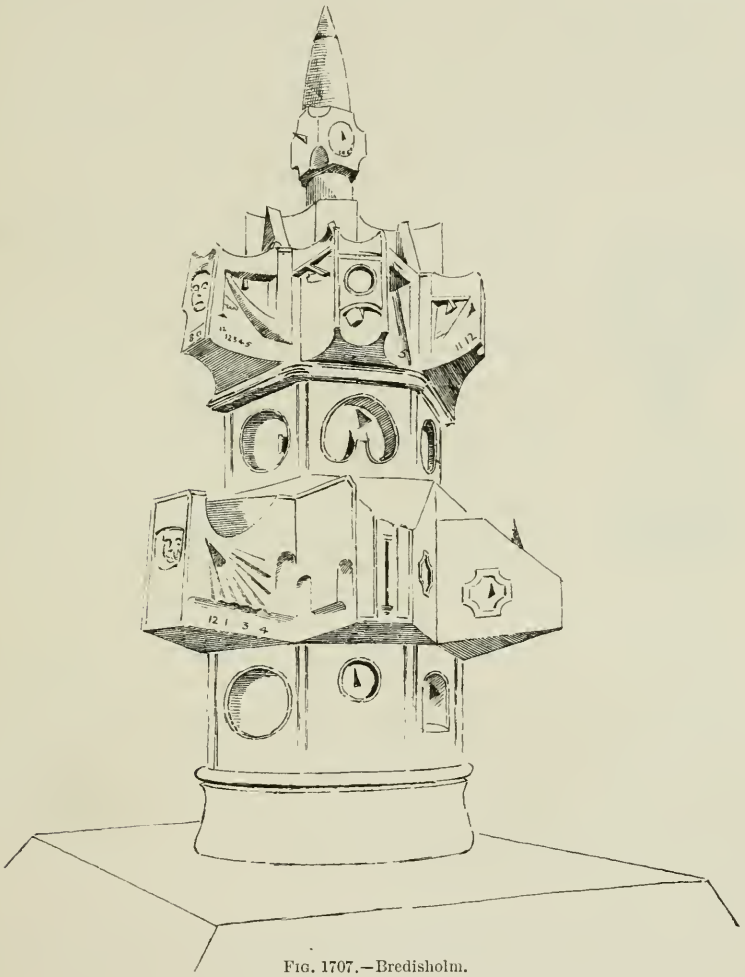


Fig. 1707.—Bredisholm.

says, by the people of Old Monkland passing their doors on his way to the churchyard—a modern "Old Mortality." Whatever his occupation for the time may have been, he appears always to have had a dial on hand. He died about 1870.

When Fraser executed this dial, the art as it was understood in olden

times may be said to have been extinct, only the commonest horizontal dials being occasionally set up. All the traditions which guided the men who erected the "obelisks," the "lecterns," or "facet-headed" dials were lost, so that we are not surprised to find that this dial is based on altogether different lines. It may be described as a massive horizontal dial supporting an octagonal column from which there jut out two tiers of radiating wings. These wings are carved and sliced into innumerable figures and shapes, which will be partly understood by referring to the drawing (Fig. 1707), in which is also seen a space for a thermometer. There are dials on each corner of the flat table, three of them carved on the stone, and the fourth consisting of a metal plate. There are other contrivances on the table, some of which it is believed served the purpose of a rain-gauge, and are supposed to be connected with an opening in the base of the dial. Winding round these dials is the inscription IT IS A LIGHT THING FOR THE SHADOW TO GO DOWN TEN DEGREES; NAY, BUT LET THE SHADOW RETURN BACKWARDS TEN DEGREES. It is not unlikely that the arrangement of the table dials may have been suggested to Fraser by the dial at Polmaddie, only a few miles distant.

FIG. 1708.—Grange.

Grange, Bo'ness, Linlithgowshire.—The baluster supporting this dial (Fig. 1708) is ancient, but the old dial having become dilapidated, the late Mr. Henry Cadell of Grange designed the peculiar horizontal dial shown in the sketch.

No attempt having hitherto been made, so far as we can ascertain, to illustrate in a systematic manner the sundials of any country, nor to analyse and classify their designs, we are unable to make any comparison between those of Scotland and other countries. We believe, however, that those above described form a representative collection of Scottish sundials, sufficiently numerous to illustrate the principles which guided the old dial-makers; and we are confident that no further examination of the subject will reveal any new type or system of design in this country.

An examination of the Table of Dials, arranged according to their dates on p. 513, shows that the chief dial-making period extended from 1616 (the date of the dial at Troquhain) onwards for a period of about one hundred and fifty years. As has been already shown, there were dials before and after the above dates, but the period just mentioned may be regarded as that in which the art was at its best. The authors have not seen any dial in Scotland which can in their opinion be placed earlier than about the year 1500, and there is no dated dial belonging to

the sixteenth century known. In the old Palace of Holyrood, erected after 1547 (see Fig. 717, Vol. IV. p. 134), there are sundials shown towards the upper part of the tower on the right hand. An examination of the table of dated dials shows that the earliest of these dials are amongst the most complicated of their kind. This seems to indicate that the art was imported into this country in a highly advanced state, and had probably been developed abroad; but till foreign dials have been examined and classified, we cannot say positively where the ideas were derived from, nor how far the foreign models were followed. As above pointed out, the pattern of the lectern-shaped dial seems to have been derived from the mathematical and astronomical instruments in common use in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. It is also observable that the different types do not follow each other in succession, but that dials of all the types were erected simultaneously. When we consider how few the types are, notwithstanding the number of specimens, and the widespread area they occupy, it seems probable that the art of dial-making was practised according to certain well-known traditions, for it is impossible to believe that such a multitude of designs would have been limited to such a small number of leading patterns had they been the emanations of individual fancy. It is not improbable that the scientific principles of dialling were taught in many of the parish schools along with land-surveying, both practical and theoretical, and other mathematical studies. But as the publication of the Ordnance Maps put an end to the study of land-surveying in schools, so has the comparative cheapness of clocks and watches, combined with their greater convenience, put an end to the study of dialling. Two dials of very scientific construction—one at Currie and another at Riccarton —were made in 1836 and 1829 respectively by the village schoolmaster, Robert Palmer, who taught the elementary principles of astronomy, and had the walls of his schoolroom painted with astronomical diagrams. Such a man could not fail to give lessons in dialling. We learn also that the local schoolmaster had to do with the dial at Kennure Castle.

Burns, the poet, in an autobiographical letter to Dr. Moore, says that he was sent to a "noted school" (Kirkoswald) "to learn mensuration, surveying, dialling," &c. In a controversy on this episode, in the *Scotsman* of January 1889, it was held by certain writers that the "dialling" here mentioned referred to underground surveying in coal-pits, the proof brought forward being that the writers knew of places where underground surveying is so called. Without entering on this question, it seems probable that the poet's schoolmaster was prepared to teach mathematics and astronomy; and when we remember that this was at a time when dial-making was still, to a certain extent, a living art, it would not be surprising to know that he also touched on the subject of

dial-making, and that the term "dialling" was understood in the sense of sundial-making.

In the same county, at Fenwick, about the time that Burns was sent to learn dialling, we find that Hugh Wilson, the author of the tune "Martyrdom," having finished his education at the village school, and while learning the shoemaking trade with his father, "applied himself assiduously to the study of mathematics and kindred subjects." One of the kindred subjects was the making of sundials, and a specimen constructed by him may still be seen at Fenwick.*

The art of dial-making appears to have been more popular in certain localities than in others, being in part due to the influence of the local school, and in part to the taste and spirit of the working masons, who frequently erected a specimen on their own dwellings, and thereby spread the desire for and appreciation of dials as adornments of houses. The making of dials appears to have been a favourite amusement of many of our masons during their leisure hours; and when it was the practice to stop building in winter, they would have ample time to devote to it. The dial made by Hugh Miller, already mentioned (p. 433), is a case in point. Probably at no time nor place was there a sufficient demand for dials to keep a maker in constant occupation. There can be no doubt, however, that our forefathers regarded the sundial in very much the same manner as we regard the public clock. Thus, in 1719 a sundial was put up on the church at Inverarity for the public benefit, and for which the sum of half-a-crown was paid (note *Epitaphs and Inscriptions*, by Jarvise, Vol. II. p. 304). In Weir's *History of Greenock*, mention is made of a corner dial on a house in that town built in 1716, which was the only "tell-tale time could boast of" till the magistrates built a timber steeple with a clock in 1753. And we have seen that the magistrates of Berwick (p. 376) regarded a dial set up on the church wall "as a benefit to all persons that came that way." In all probability many dial-makers, like Fraser in our own time, found a large share of their employment in the making of tombstones. Mylne and Wallace practised their business very much in the manner of modern architects; and Handasyde, the dial-maker above referred to, was possibly also an architect and builder, with a practical knowledge of sculpture and carving.

* Article by James Love, Falkirk, in *Parish Magazine*, September 1889, p. 134.

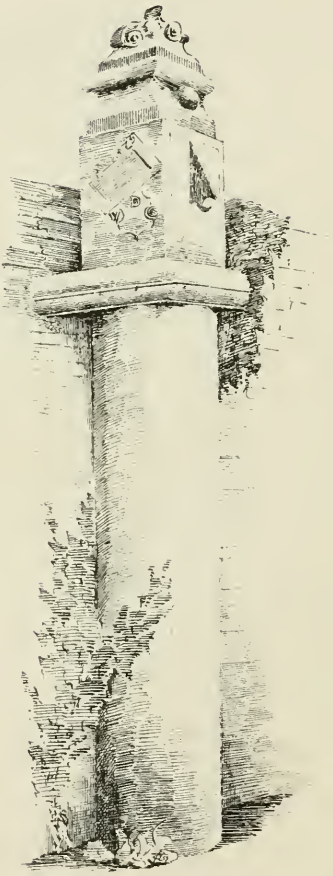
TABLE OF SUNDIALS

WHICH ARE DATED, OR WHOSE DATES ARE KNOWN, ARRANGED ACCORDING TO THEIR DATES.

	YEAR
Troquhain,	1616
Dundas Castle,	1623
Kenmure Castle,	1623
Preston Lodge, Cupar-Fife,	1623
Lochgoilhead,	1626
Melrose,	162–
Auchtermuchty,	1629
Auchterhouse Church,	1630
Drummond Gardens,	1630
Heriot's Hospital,	1631
Holyrood,	1633
Newbattle,	1635
Aberdour Castle,	1635
Peffermill House,	1636
Temple,	1638
Yarrow Kirk,	1640
House, Water of Leith,	1643
Inveresk House,	1643
Lethington Castle,	1644
Pitreavie House,	1644
Northfield House,	1647
Cairnie,	1650
Berwick Church,	1652
Balcomie Castle,	1660
Melrose Abbey,	1661
Peebles Cross,	1662
Ruchlaw,	1663
	1663
Hatton House,	1664
St. Mary's College, St. Andrews,	1664
Dargavel,	1670
Fettercairn Cross,	1670
Cockburn House,	1672
Polton House,	1672
Cockburn House,	1672
Ladylands House,	1673
Cortachy Church,	1675
Hatton House,	1675
Philipstoun House,	1676
North Barr,	1679
Drummond Gardens,	1679
Heriot's Hospital,	1679
Elie, "The Muckle Yett,"	1682
Inveresk House,	1682

	YEAR
Limekilns,	1682
Hawick,	1683
Liberton House,	1683
Newstead,	1683
Polton,	1685
Kinross House,	1686
Haddington House,	1688
Barrochan House,	1689
Inveresk Lodge,	1691
Dunnikier House,	1692
Barnton House,	1692
Hatton House,	1692
Alloa,	1695
Galashiels Cross,	1695
Airth Cross,	1697
Melville House,	1697
Cadder House,	1698
Glencorse Church,	1699
Peebles Cross,	1699
Inverkip Castle,	1699
Bathgate, House in,	1704
Torryburn,	1705
Longside,	1705
Lessudden,	1706
	1739
Aberdeen, Duthie Park,	1707
Borthwick Church,	1707
Kelburn,	1707
Bowland,	1708
Forgue,	1710
Tongue,	1714
Silvermills, Edinburgh, House in,	1714
Greenock,	1716
Woodhall,	1717
Inverarity,	1719
Ormiston Manse,	1719
Newburgh,	1725
Inveresk House,	1727
Prestonpans,	1729
Aberdeen Municipal Buildings,	1730
St. Boswells,	1731
Cramond House,	1732
Whitehouse, Cramond,	1732
	1752

	YEAR
Elgin Cross,	1733
Inveresk Churchyard,	1735
Ormiston,	1736
Bonally,	1743
Lugton, Dalkeith,	1745
Newstead,	1751
Drummore, Musselburgh,	1753
Newstead,	1754
Neworth, Kelso,	1760
Melrose,	1762
West Kirk, Edinburgh,	1774
Bladdo Farm,	1775
Portobello,	1775
Newstead,	1777
Cammo,	1795
Newhall,	1810
Chirnside Church,	1816
The Haining,	1817
Ladylands,	1821
Amisfield,	1825
Riccarton, Currie Parish,	1829
Currie Churchyard,	1836
Bredisholm,	1840



ST. MARY'S COLLEGE, ST. ANDREWS.

EARLY SCOTTISH MASTERS OF WORKS, MASTER MASONS, AND ARCHITECTS.

In concluding our account of the civil and military structures of Scotland, it may not be inappropriate to collect the various notices which have come to our knowledge of the designers and constructors of these and other edifices of early times in this country, and to endeavour to draw conclusions from that information with reference to the conditions under which the designing and execution of buildings were carried on.

Before considering these points in connection with Scotland, we shall first glance at the information which we have gleaned on the subject from other countries.

Throughout Europe in the Middle Ages the name of "architect" is not given to the designers of edifices before the sixteenth century.* The earliest centres of civilisation during that epoch were the monasteries. These comprised within their walls masters as well as workmen in all the crafts and arts; and as they furnished from their ranks the painters, sculptors, illuminators, musicians, and designers in stained glass and metal-work, many of whose productions still survive for our admiration, they without doubt also provided the men who designed their own churches and monasteries, as well as all the other structures of the period, whether ecclesiastical, civil, or military. But when in course of time towns sprang up, under the encouragement and protection of the monks, around the walls of the monasteries, the various arts and trades passed gradually into the hands of the lay inhabitants, from amongst whom there arose masters and workmen, who succeeded the monks as designers and artificers. Amongst these the lay *maître de l'œuvre* of the thirteenth century held a prominent position.

A short account of the mediæval architects whose names have survived in France is given by Viollet-le-Duc in his *Dictionnaire*. The architects of the great French cathedrals, according to him, were generally laymen, such as Robert de Luzarches and Thomas de Cormont, architects of Amiens Cathedral; Pierre de Montereau, who was entrusted by St. Louis, in 1240, with the construction of the Sainte Chapelle of Paris; and Erwin de Steinbach, whose name as the architect of Strasburg Cathedral was recorded on that edifice. The names of several others are also preserved. These architects were men of distinction in their time, and some of them were honoured with a grave and a monument in the noble edifices they

* In the following notes the term "architect" is employed for convenience, as applicable to designers of buildings of all periods.

erected. Viollet-le-Duc also points out that, from the resemblance of the designs of the three great cathedrals of Clermont, Narbonne, and Limoges, there is reason to believe that they are the work of one architect, who sent designs to these widely distant localities. A considerable number of the working drawings of the French and German cathedrals have been preserved, which show the handiwork of the architects and their mode of procedure in carrying out their designs. The sketch-book of two French architects who executed extensive works both in France and other countries has also been discovered, and is published, and the drawings prove that these artists were men of great observation and well skilled in their profession. The authors of this portfolio were Wilars de Honecort, architect of the choir of Cambrai Cathedral, who was likewise called to Hungary to undertake important works, and Pierre de Corbie, a celebrated architect of the thirteenth century, who designed several churches in Picardy, and probably erected the apsidal chapels of Rheims Cathedral. In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries French lay architects were constantly summoned from a distance to erect churches, monasteries, palaces, and other fabrics.

The names of a number of early French master masons and contractors are collected, and interesting facts regarding them are narrated in an article in *The Builder*.* Some account of the building trade of the Mediæval Period is also given in the same journal.† From these notices we gather that the mode of operation then pursued in France was not dissimilar to that used in England.

The late Mr. Street, in his admirable work on Spanish Architecture, has devoted a chapter to the architects of some of the splendid cathedrals of Spain, in which he shows that the architects entrusted with the designing and superintendence of these structures were generally laymen, sometimes residing permanently on the spot and receiving an annual salary, and sometimes being only engaged to visit the buildings occasionally and give a general superintendence to the work. In other cases the "masters of the works" were also builders or sculptors, and besides furnishing the designs, they appear to have wrought at the work with their own hands. Instances occur of architects being brought from a distance for consultation, and an account is given of a number of architects being called together to consider and decide matters of importance.

Foreign architects were frequently sent for to give advice in other countries. Of this Mr. Street gives some examples, and the visit of Wilars de Honecort to Hungary above quoted is a case in point. In notes on Upsala Cathedral, by Mr. J. Travenor Perry,‡ it is stated as "a curious fact that the three cathedral churches of Scandinavia were not only designed by foreigners but by men from different countries; and in all essential features Upsala Cathedral is French, Lund is German, and

* 1884, p. 154. † 1878, p. 92. ‡ *Building News*, 14th February 1890.

Throndhjem is English." A letter of appointment is quoted, showing that an architect called Estienne de Bonnueill, who had been engaged on Notre Dame of Paris, was selected to go to Upsala in 1287 to superintend the erection of the cathedral there.

Other examples might be given, but enough has been said to show that the profession of architect in the above countries, by whatever designation known, was well recognised and fully practised.

Towards the close of the Mediæval Period, according to Viollet-le-Duc, the various crafts or corporations in France seem to have undertaken works on their own account, both as regards design and execution, and thus to a certain extent to have superseded the architect. The masons, carpenters, and plumbers are said to have all worked independently, without the control of one guiding mind, the result being that all unity of design was lost.

The subject of the position and occupation of the various persons connected with the superintendence of buildings in England during the Middle Ages has been very fully investigated and explained by Mr. Wyatt Papworth in the *Transactions of the Royal Institute of British Architects.** The titles applied to such persons in the numerous fabric rolls of the cathedrals, and other ancient documents consulted by him, are in Latin, and have been found somewhat confusing and difficult of translation into equivalent modern terms distinctly defining the duties of each office; and this is rendered the more complicated from the meaning of the title used having changed at different epochs. The word "architect" does not occur before the end of the sixteenth century, but several other terms are employed, which have frequently been supposed to apply to the designers of buildings. *Ingeniator* is one of these titles, which was in use from the eleventh century. The proper translation of this term, however, is *engineer*, being applied to those who designed or worked engines of war. These *ingeniators* were not infrequently foreigners—Germans and Italians, "expert men in the skill of fortifying," being sometimes employed. *Supervisor* or *surveyor of the works* is a designation which came into use soon after the Conquest, and has been by some writers considered equivalent to that of architect. This view has given rise to difference of opinion, notably in the case of the well-known William of Wykeham, Bishop of Winchester, in the latter part of the fourteenth century. He was appointed to the post of "supervisor of the king's works at the castle and in the park of Windsor," and at other royal works, of which he was therefore supposed by Pugin and others to have been the "architect." But Mr. Papworth adduces many reasons for believing that the title of "supervisor" was applied to persons who took a general superintendence only, and had nothing to do with the designing of structures. The duties of the supervisor also included superintendence

* Vol. III., New Series, p. 185.

of the "victuals and artillery." Thus, in 1338, Edward III. made his clerk of the works at Perth in Scotland "receiver of the pennies and of victuals." The duties of Wykeham as supervisor "empowered him to impress all sorts of artificers, and provide stone, timber, materials, and carriages; also to hold lete and other courts, pleas of trespass and misdemeanour, and to inquire of the king's liberties," &c. Hence, as Mr. Papworth suggests, the title of *steward* would be much more applicable to this office than that of architect.

At a later period, however (from about 1520), the name of *surveyor* came to be employed in the modern sense. Other titles used in ancient deeds, such as *master of the work*, *keeper of the fabric*, and *keeper of the works*, might be supposed at first sight to apply to the designer of the structures, but they were really applicable to the persons who acted as receivers of the necessary funds and as paymasters, and in whose names the accounts were kept.

An office for carrying out royal works existed in the king's household from a comparatively early date. The oldest list of such an establishment occurs in the reign of Edward IV. (1461-1483), and included first "the clerk of the works and assistants, the comptroller, the clerk of the engrossment of the pay-book, the purveyor, the keeper of the storehouse, the clerk of the check, the clerk of the comptrollment, the carpenter (the mason is accidentally omitted), the sergeant plumber, the joiner, the glazier, the surveyor of the mines, and lastly the devisor of buildings." The office of *surveyor of buildings* under the king gradually came to mean the architect, and was subsequently held by Inigo Jones, Sir C. Wren, and other well-known architects of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

Many of the offices above described, such as "the master of the work," "the keeper of the fabric," &c., appear to have been conferred on ecclesiastics and others not concerned with the designing or execution of buildings, in order to provide them with a salary. Geoffrey Chaucer the poet, for example, was appointed "clerk of the works" at Westminster and several other places, these offices being bestowed on him by the favour of the king.

As already stated, Mr. Papworth has difficulty in defining clearly the *duties* of all the different posts above named. He says: "The English word 'supervisor,' if that of 'steward' be questionable, is, I think, best kept for those who, acting on behalf of others, as Wykeham for the monarch, have yet no grounds to be considered the designers of the building. The 'master of the work,' a designation used in monastic establishments, whilst in Scotland it took the place of the king's chief professional man, was, I feel certain, one of the talented advisers of the day. The 'clerk of the works' of the king's household (later 'surveyor') may have stood in the place of the 'architect,' or of that of 'keeper of

the accounts' (it is not at all clear, but was probably the latter). The 'master, or keeper, of the fabric' was probably the keeper of the whole structure, and the 'keeper of the work' was perhaps only the custodian of the particular work then in progress; the edifice under those circumstances being developed by the 'master of the work' or by the 'master mason.'"

The conclusion at which Mr. Papworth finally arrives is that the "master masons" were the real architects during the Mediæval Period in England. "The 'master of the works' *may* have been so, and probably the 'clerk of the works' was so in the latest times."

Mr. Papworth enumerates a great many "masons and master masons," from the time of the Conquest downwards, whose names have been preserved on account of their skill in the art of masonry. The "master masons" were either engaged by the day, and were paid at a higher rate than the ordinary masons, or they undertook contracts for fixed sums, sometimes under heavy penalties.

The materials and carriages were usually provided by the proprietor, but were sometimes supplied by the master masons. The latter superintended the other masons, and were frequently engaged for life, receiving, in addition to their daily remuneration, a comfortable house and the annual gift of a handsome robe.

The "master mason," though obtained occasionally on the spot, appears to have been sought for in some distant locality, similarly to the architects of the present day. Many of them "realised property, and had lands at their disposal. That they were considered men of repute may be inferred from the fact that the clergy were often associated with them in the contracts, apparently in the place of sureties."

Comparatively few of the names of the architects of the earlier Renaissance structures in England have been preserved. These works were probably carried out under the direction of "master masons," as in the earlier times.* It is noticeable, however, that several of the names recorded in connection with these edifices are those of foreigners.† Pietro Torregiano practised in the beginning of the sixteenth century, and Hans Holbein and John of Padua later in the same century. In 1546-49, Burnet states in his History that the Duke of Somerset imported architects from Italy, and in 1566-67, Flemish workmen were brought over to work at the Royal Exchange in London. From this period the names of English architects become prominent, and we find in such men as Needham,

* In a paper recently read before the Architectural Association of London by Mr. J. A. Gotch (see *The Architect* of 11th and 18th March 1892), it is clearly shown that in Shakespeare's time the designs of several of the large mansions of the period were produced by the proprietor working in conjunction with the master mason and artificers.

† See Mr. Papworth's pamphlet on the *Renaissance and Italian Architecture of England.*

Shute, Thorpe, Kirby, Carter, Jansen, Stone, Simons, Smithson, and Wren the precursors of the architects of modern times.

We shall now endeavour, with the light thrown on the subject by the above notes on the early architects and builders of other countries, to trace the history of the designers and constructors of edifices in Scotland.

FIRST PERIOD.

It has been fully explained in the foregoing volumes how building with stone and mortar, both in secular and ecclesiastical edifices, was introduced into Scotland by the Normans, but little information can be obtained as to who were the architects of the castles and churches of the period. There can, however, be little doubt as to the ecclesiastical structures having been designed and carried out under the superintendence of the monks, who brought with them their Norman style of building from the South. As regards the castles, their designs were probably the work of skilled ecclesiastics, perhaps assisted by the *ingeniators*, or engineers, who we have seen were employed in similar work in England. From the Exchequer Rolls we learn that Frenchmen and Dutchmen were frequently employed in Scotland, especially in connection with the bombards which came into use at a subsequent period, and it seems not unlikely that foreigners may have assisted at the erection of some of the early castles also.

Scarcely any of the names of the architects of our Scottish cathedrals and abbeys have survived; but these edifices bear in the unity and completeness of their design the impress of a single mind, whence it may reasonably be inferred that they were conceived and carried out by architects in a manner and spirit similar to that of the great churches in other countries, as above narrated.

Although the names of the bishops and abbots under whom many of the Scottish churches were erected are recorded, only a few names, connected in a somewhat shadowy way with the designing of these structures, have been preserved.

Kirkwall Cathedral, built in the twelfth century by Earl Ronald, was the special care of his father, Kolr, who is stated by Sir Henry Dryden* to have had "the peculiar management of the plans and building."

An inscription on the cathedral of Iona states that "Donaldus O'Brolochan fecit hoc opus," and it is recorded that a prior of that name died in 1202, and that the Pope confirmed the erection of the monastery in 1203.

A stone over a door in the south transept of Melrose Abbey contains an inscription, evidently of the sixteenth century, which narrates that

* *Description of St. Magnus Cathedral*, p. 6.

John Murw (or Morow for Murray), "born in Parysse," had in keeping all mason work of St. Andrews, Glasgow, Melrose, Paisley, Nithsdale, and Galloway, but no other trace of such an individual is to be found. The Rev. James Morton, in his description of the abbey (*Monastic Annals of Teviotdale*, p. 250), says: "Over the same door a shield is carved, bearing compasses and fleurs-de-lys, probably to indicate the profession and native country of the architect. There is also an inscription, partly obliterated, above and beside the shield, which has been read thus—

SA GAYS YE COMPAS EVYN ABOUT
SA TRUTH AND LAUTE DO BUT DOUTE
BE HAULDE TO YE HENDE Q. IOHNE MURDO,"

which Mr. Morton paraphrases thus—"As the compass goes round without deviating from the circumference, so doubtless truth and loyalty never deviate. Look well to the end, quoth John Murdo." *

The information regarding the authors of the designs of the great castles of the First Period is even more meagre. These structures were no doubt carried out on traditional lines, and changes were slowly introduced. The more important of them certainly show the influence of a master mind in their construction, which leads to the conviction that they were designed by professional architects. This must undoubtedly have been the case in such edifices as Couci and Pierrefonds in France,† and the Edwardian fortresses in England, in which many novel elements are introduced in the arrangements, as well as much beauty of design displayed in the execution. The same remark applies to the similar castles in Scotland in the thirteenth century. The fine architecture of Bothwell, Caerlaverock, Kildrummie, and Dirleton, so superior to the usually plain and simple work of the other castles of the First Period in this country, must certainly have been designed by well-qualified architects, by whatever name they were called.

The resemblance of Bothwell Castle in several respects to the castle of Couci in France has been remarked in the descriptions of it in previous volumes,‡ and it is worthy of note that Mary of Couci, after the death of Alexander II. (her first husband), married John de Brienne, and she, with her brother, Enguerrand de Couci (the builder of the great castle of Couci), revisited Scotland in 1272. This intimate connection between these French nobles and this country may possibly imply some influence on the character of our castles of the period.

Mary was buried at Newbattle Abbey, and Father Hay "asserts, almost as an eye-witness," that "in the midst of the church was seen the tomb of the queen of King Alexander, of marble, supported on six lions

* See also an interesting paper on this inscription by the late Dr. John Smith in the *Proceedings of the Antiquaries of Scotland*, Vol. II. p. 166.

† Vol. I. pp. 38, 44.

‡ Vol. I. p. 98, and Vol. V. p. 235.

of marble. A human figure was placed reclining on the tomb, surrounded with an iron grating."*

Monuments of this description were occasionally imported from abroad, and show the connection of Scotland with other countries in relation to such matters. Several examples of the importation of monuments to distinguished personages during the fourteenth century are mentioned in the Exchequer Rolls.

King Robert the Bruce died in 1329, and was buried in front of the high altar of Dunfermline Abbey. A marble monument which was made in Paris was erected over his grave. Richard Barber received payment in connection with it; and Thomas de Charteris, who seems to have had the principal charge regarding it, received money to defray the expense of the monument in Paris. Payments were also made to the workman of the tomb, in 1329, for its freight and for his expenses in bringing it from Paris by Bruges, and through England to Dunfermline. It was surrounded for protection with an iron railing decorated with gilding.

A similar monument was erected to James I. in the Carthusian convent in Perth, and iron for the construction of a railing round it was delivered to Friar John of Bute, whose name also occurs in connection with other works about that time. He seems to have been employed on political business, and was sent on an embassy to Ireland.

In 1368 Queen Margaret had a tomb of alabaster brought from London, and erected at Dunfermline, along with a similar monument to her husband, David II. An alabaster stone for the tomb of Elizabeth Mure, the first wife of Robert II., was imported in 1379. Master Nicholas, the mason, is paid for making and sculpturing the tomb of Robert II., for which work he had a contract at a fixed price. He was evidently a man of some position, being a custumar of Stirling, and having men working under him. He receives his own fee and also money to pay the other masons. Andrew, the painter, who succeeded Adam Tore as keeper of the mint at Edinburgh, is also paid for his labour expended on the tombs of Robert II. and his father and mother, Walter the Steward, and Marjory Bruce. In the Exchequer Rolls there is a payment to him of £12 for an alabaster stone for the tomb of the king's first wife.

The castles of the simple type during the First Period (consisting of a plain wall of enceinte) may have been constructed by masons employed by the proprietor, who would give the required dimensions, and the rest would follow as a matter of course, according to the traditional arrangements and ideas. The timid and gradual steps by which progress was made—for instance, in the development of the angle turrets† (to take an example from a later time)—points to this feature as having been wrought out by the master masons under a general direction of the pro-

* Innes, *Early Scotch History*, p. 136. † Vol. II. p. 10.

prietor, who again may have derived his ideas from a distance, and would describe generally what he had seen and desired to have reproduced.

One name of distinction in connection with the structures of this period in Scotland has been handed down by tradition, both oral and written. Gilbert de Moravia, or Murray, Bishop of Caithness, is believed to have been the architect, not only of his own cathedral at Dornoch, and numerous churches in the North, but it is also recorded that he built many royal castles, including those of Bothwell and Kildrummy. Gilbert was the son of the Lord of Duffus, and was himself a large proprietor in the North. He administered the affairs of Government in that unruly district during the middle of the thirteenth century, and was so much respected that he was canonised as St. Gilbert. According to a tradition related by Sir Robert Gordon two centuries ago, "all the glass which served that church [Dornoch Cathedral] was maid by Sanct Gilbert, his appoyntment besyd Sideray, two miles bywest Dornoch."*

From this it would appear that the bishop must have brought workmen from abroad to execute the glass work, and it seems most likely that he would also import skilled masons and other tradesmen to carry out the various structures which he raised. This, indeed, was apparently the usual system adopted in the construction of architectural fabrics at that time. The general idea being sketched out by the proprietor, the execution was entrusted to skilled workmen, who were also, in all probability, the masters of their various crafts.

The interesting account of the building or restoration of the castle of Tarbert in 1326,† as extracted from the Exchequer Rolls, shows the direct relations which existed between King Robert I. and the tradesmen who executed the work.

We there find the king coming into immediate communication with Robert the mason, John the carpenter, Donald the blocker, Neill the plumber, and Neil the smith. Robert the mason receives £5, 6s. 8d., in addition to his contract of £282, 15s., for having in the king's absence increased the thickness of the walls beyond the agreement. This payment indicates that it was left to the mason to exercise his judgment as to the thickness of the walls, and probably other details. The king recognises this by allowing a sum in compensation for the additional work. The materials and carriage thereof were at least partly supplied by the king, the payments made for burning and conveying the lime by land and sea being entered in the accounts.

The contracts were made in presence of the king, who seems also to have personally superintended the details of the execution. The mason only took it upon him to thicken the walls on his own responsibility,

* Quoted by Mr. J. Balfour Paul in *Transactions of the Architectural Association*, Vol. I. p. 54.

† Vol. I. p. 141.

owing to the king's absence, while on the king's return the alteration is inspected and approved of.

Other contracts were entered into by King Robert at this time at Tarbert. An agreement is made with Robert the mason for erecting a new pele at West Tarbert, and another with Adam the mason for working at the castle and burning lime. A contract was also entered into with William Scott, in presence of the king, for forming a ditch round the castle, also a mill-race and a road from East to West Tarbert. The contractors are paid partly in money and partly in provisions, corn, cheese, &c.; while Neil the smith receives an annual salary of £12.

A good many references occur in the Rolls of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries to the various tradesmen employed on the royal edifices. We find masons, carpenters, smiths, plumbers, plasterers, roofers (both with slates and shingles), engaged on the castles at Turnberry, Dumbarton, Berwick, and Roxburgh; and the names of Friar John (a Minorite monk), and Adam of Edinburgh (possibly the same as mentioned in connection with the royal tombs) are associated with the works.

Master Richard the mason is employed in 1264 on works at Aberdeen, and in 1288 he is paid for work at Edinburgh and Stirling Castles.

In 1264 Peter the mason is at work at Dumfries Castle and Wigtown Castle.

Amongst the excerpts from the Exchequer Rolls of 1288-90 two accounts are presented, one by Master Richard the mason (doubtless the same individual who is above referred to at Aberdeen and Edinburgh), and the other by Alexander the carpenter.

Master Richard's statement, rendered in March 1288, narrates first his receipt of funds from various quarters, and then the mode in which these were expended in operations in the castle of Stirling, and in bringing masons, quarrymen, smiths, and other workmen to the building.

Alexander the carpenter's account contains a statement of sums received for and expended by him on the works at the castle.

It is evident, from the confidence reposed in them and the money entrusted to them, that these men (especially Richard the mason) must have occupied a somewhat prominent position, probably equivalent to that of king's mason and king's carpenter at a later period. They performed the duties of the office of the "master of the work" in the following period, and it seems likely that they also acted as their own architects.

A curious instance occurs of the employment of tradesmen by Edward III. in Scotland in 1336. Being desirous of strengthening his position in the North, Edward instructs Thomas of Roscelyn to select in Norfolk and Suffolk three carpenters, three masons, and two smiths, and to take them to Dunnottar Castle to execute certain works required there. But there is no mention of any architect or superintendent. Doubtless that office would be occupied by Thomas of Roscelyn himself.

SECOND PERIOD.

After the conclusion of the War of Independence, and during the whole of the fourteenth century, or Second Period, when only the simplest keeps were erected, the "architect" would not find much opportunity for the display of his talents. Considerable ingenuity is shown in the variety of the plans of these keeps, but the design is always of a sort which might be contrived by the proprietor and master mason working together. Dundonald Castle, with its vaulted hall, would doubtless tax the ingenuity of the king's master mason, but was probably within his power, and there is no other domestic structure of the period which contains work beyond the capacity of the ordinary mason.

David II. made Edinburgh Castle his chief residence, and carried out extensive works there. He built the great keep called after him, "David's Tower," and the Well Tower. He also erected a second church within the castle, dedicated to St. Mary. Amongst the various payments recorded in the Rolls* to masons, carpenters, &c., we find a fee paid to the "master of the work." His duties are not defined, but they evidently related to the expenditure and accounting.

In 1362 David II. resolved to rebuild the church of St. Monans, in Fife, at whose shrine he had experienced a very wonderful cure. This beautiful church still exists.† Sir William Dishington was appointed "master of the work."‡ He was also steward of the royal household and sheriff of Fife, as well as proprietor of the estate of Ardross, in the neighbourhood. His duty seems to have been to collect money for the expenses of the building, and to watch over and account for the disbursements, for which he was responsible. He paid the workmen, procured materials, and engaged a vessel to carry timber from Inverness. But he does not appear to have had anything to do with the designing of the church.

An interesting document bearing upon the subject of the designing and execution of edifices at this period is quoted by Dr. Laing in his account of St. Giles' Cathedral, Edinburgh.‖ It is a contract, dated November 1387, between the provost and community of Edinburgh, on the one part, and three master masons, John Prymros, John of Scone, and John Skuyer, on the other part, by which they engage to erect five vaulted chapels on the south side of the parish church of Edinburgh, from the west gable lying "in rayndoun" (signifying probably in a straight line), westward to the great pillar of the steeple, in the same style of masonry as the vault above St. Stephen's altar, erected on the north side of the parish

* Vol. II. p. 475.

† It is illustrated by Billings.

‡ Exchequer Rolls, Vol. II. p. 307.

‖ Register of the Charters of St. Giles', Edinburgh.

kirk of the Abbey of Holyrood, "the quhilk patronne they haf sene." Four of these chapels were each to have a window of three lights, and the fifth chapel was to have a door equal to or corresponding with the west door of the church. The chapels were to be "thekyt abovyn with stane and water thycht, the buteras fynyt up als the laue of that werk askys. Alswa betwene the chapellis guteryt with hewyn stane to cast the watir owte, and to save the werc for the watir." For this work the contractors were to receive 600 merks of sterlings of the payment or money of Scotland.

It is evident from this contract that the "three Johns" combined the functions of architect and mason. No architect, in the modern sense of the term, was engaged, simply skilled masons, who contracted to carry out new works in imitation of old ones, which they were to take as their pattern. The manner in which the windows, door, and buttress are specified by reference to similar features existing elsewhere is, as we shall find, of very usual occurrence.

Professor Innes mentions* that the contract with a plumber for "theking the mekil quer with lede," after a fire which partly destroyed the abbey of Arbroath in 1380, is still preserved. "The contractor, William of Tweedale, plumber, burgess of Andirstone" (St. Andrews) is to thatch the great choir, and gutter it all about with lead, and after it is "aluryt" (parapeted) about with stone he is to "dight it about with lead sufficiently as his craft asks."

For this work he is to have twenty-five merks and a gown with a hood. The abbot is to find all the graith, apparently including the lead, and the plumber to have threepence per stone and one stone of each hundred for his trouble in fining. Each working day he is to have a penny to his noynsankis (luncheon). The contractor and the abbey are each to provide a labouring man at their own expense till the work is ended.

The same author refers† to another indenture of April 1394, between the abbot and the burgesses of Arbroath, for the improvement of the harbour. The work is to be executed in the best situation, according to the judgment of *men of skill*, and under the direction of the *masters of the work* (probably officials of the monastery).

THIRD PERIOD.

During the fifteenth and early part of the sixteenth century, or Third Period, when the castles came to be of a more extended and ornate character than during the previous sterile period, we naturally look for some traces of the architects who designed them. The extensive and elaborate edifices of the royal palaces at Edinburgh, Linlithgow, Stirling, and Falkland must certainly have required the services of experienced

* Innes, *Early Scotch History*, p. 164. † *Ibid.* p. 162.

designers. But, unfortunately, their names have in most cases escaped preservation. We find in the Exchequer Rolls and the Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer, during the reigns of the Jameses, many names of *masters of the works*, who have generally been hitherto regarded as the architects of the structures. But a careful examination of the names of these officers and the duties assigned to them shows that many of them, if not all, acted at this period (as Mr. Papworth has pointed out was the case in England) as stewards or receivers of funds and superintendents of the disbursements. There is no indication of their employment as designers. Their other engagements are for the most part incompatible with it, and the work which they perform can be as well done, and indeed frequently is done, by the keeper or constable of the castle or other building.

The following list of "masters of the works," taken from the Rolls, will, we believe, prove the accuracy of the above remarks. It will be noticed that many of the "masters of works" are nobles or ecclesiastics of high position, or prominent citizens otherwise engaged in the king's service, whose employments and occupations would not suggest the idea that they were in any sense architects. Besides, their rapid succession to one another seems to prove that the structures they superintended were not executed from their designs, but that their office was titular and not professional—an appointment bestowed by the king on a favourite at court for the sake of the salary, or on some one in whom reliance could be placed to answer for the proper use of the money entrusted to him.

It is quite possible, however, that some of the "masters of the works" may have been lovers of architecture, while others, although not professional architects, may have taken an intelligent interest in the structures of which they superintended the expenses.

Many instances occur in which the constable or keeper of the castle acts as "master of the work," receiving the necessary funds and accounting for their outlay. But the appointment of constable is itself frequently merely titular, and is bestowed for the sake of the income derived from it, as, for instance, when Queen Margaret (1483-86) is keeper of Stirling Castle and Edinburgh Castle, and receives the fees of these offices.

The following is a note of the "masters of the works," master masons, and tradesmen connected with several of the more important structures of the Third Period whose names occur in the Exchequer Rolls and the Treasurer's Accounts.

EDINBURGH CASTLE.*

The amount of work done here during the fifteenth century was not extensive, but several names of "masters of the works" occur at different times. During the regency of Albany and the reign of James I., Walter

* Vol. I. p. 445.

Spot, and Walter Mason, burgess of Edinburgh, are recorded as "masters of the works."

In 1433-35 Robert Gray, a burgess of Edinburgh, was "master of the works" of the castles of Edinburgh and Leith. He was also master of the mint and of the king's ships.

In 1447 a "book of the works" is mentioned as being kept in the castle.

In 1455-70 Thomas Oliphant is constable and keeper of the castle, and also holds the office of "master of the works."

In 1458 Adam Cant, a custumar of Edinburgh and a merchant there, acts as "master of the work." He purchases artillery for the castle, and pays for work done there. He also carries on monetary transactions for the king at Bruges, and (1460) pays money to the foregoing Thomas Oliphant as master of the King's Work or store at Leith.

In 1465 a payment is made to George Smalehame, "mason," for his account. This was probably the master mason engaged on the work.

In 1511-12 Thomas Kincaid was "master of the work" in Edinburgh Castle.

LINLITHGOW PALACE.*

The previous castle and church having been destroyed by a great fire, a new palace and church were begun by James I. in 1424, and many notices occur of money received from different sources, and payments made by the "masters of the works" for stones, wood, boards, iron, and other materials, and for the wages of the workmen.

In 1426-31 John of Walton is "master of the work." He was a custumar of Linlithgow, and had his wool shipped uncustomed.

Fees are paid in 1429-31 to Sir William de Kers as comptroller of the accounts; to James de Foulis, writer of the books of the work; and to Thomas de Railstoun for work and diligence as keeper and superintendent of the operations.

In 1434 Robert Livingston renders his account as "master of the work," stating all his receipts and the expenditure on the palace, and on other diverse matters. Livingston was probably the most considerable merchant in Linlithgow, of which he was a frequent custumar. He was rewarded for his activity in the king's affairs, was employed on an embassy to England, was appointed comptroller in 1448, and finally was arrested, along with other members of his family, and executed in 1450, and his lands escheated.

In 1434 Sir Robert of Wedale was "master of the work," along with Livingston. He was a monk, and afterwards became Abbot of Culross Abbey. He was responsible for the payments of the various workmen, and for the carriage of the materials necessary for the work, all as contained in the "book of the work."

* Vol. I. p. 478.

In 1448 John Holmys was "master of the work," and expended money for repairs of the castle and for the dam of the lake.

In 1451 John Weir renders his account as "master of the work," and details all his receipts and expenditure.

The works were renewed in 1469, under the superintendence of Henry Livingston, and between 1488 and 1496 the south side of the quadrangle was in progress.

In 1488 a carpenter is sent from Dundee to inspect the works.

In 1497 the Abbot of Lindores was appointed "master of the works," and was assisted by Sir John Lindsay, vicar of Creich.

In the same year payment of £24 per annum is made to the "master of the work" for the custody of the palace and as the salary of his office.

The Abbot of Lindores, who also acted as master of the works at Stirling Castle, had a letter under the Privy Seal of 1st December 1498, appointing him keeper of the palace, park, loch, and garden of Linlithgow.

The names of a number of the masons employed on the building, along with the payments they received, are preserved in the Lord Treasurer's Accounts.

STIRLING CASTLE.*

In 1413-20 Adam Legate was "master of the work." He was one of the custumars of Stirling, and renders the accounts of the bailies of the town. He also attests payments for repairs at the castle.

In 1426 Alexander Gulde was "master of the work." He was also one of the custumars of Stirling, and rendered the accounts of the bailies; received payment as "master of the work" for work required in the castle, and for the expenses of the king in his house.

In 1437 we read of a "book of the works" being kept at Stirling Castle, and in the same year Alexander Gulde was "master of the work," and accounts for his receipts and expenditure.

In 1467, 1469, and 1471 Henry Livingston (probably the same as the superintendent at Linlithgow) renders account as "master of the work," accounting for the money received from different sources and how it was expended.

In 1469 mention is made of work done by Robert Jackson, "master mason."

On 8th June 1496 payment is made to Walter Merlioun, mason, "in erlis of his condiciun (contract) of bigging of the king's hous." Dr. Dickson regards the settlement of this contract as marking the commencement of the "palace" in Stirling Castle, thus showing that it was begun by James IV., although finished by his successor.

* Vol. I. p. 464.

The Merliouns were evidently a distinguished family of master masons, several members having been long in the royal service. It was almost certainly one of them who was called to Stirling to give his advice about the works. Walter also rebuilt the castle of Dunbar, and in 1499 received a pension of £40 a year for life as a reward for his services. Henry Merlioun (as mentioned below) was engaged at the castle of Ravenscraig in 1462-63, and the fame of the family was preserved in the name of Merlin's Close, which formed one of the lanes leading off the High Street of Edinburgh to the southward.

In 1497 the master mason at Linlithgow is sent for, and rides to Stirling to "gif his devis to the work."

Prior to 1497 Sir Thomas Smith, chaplain to the Laird of Balgonie, acted as "master of the work." He also attended to the payment for making the carriages for the king's guns. He was succeeded in January 1497 by Andrew Cavers, Abbot of Lindores.

Shortly afterwards, Sir William Betoune, along with Andrew Ayton, Chamberlain of Stirlingshire, were successively "masters of the works." Andrew Ayton makes purchases for the king, collects the tax of spears in Fife, and conveys money to the master of the artillery. He superintended the work carried on here in preparation for the king's marriage, and for a considerable time after.

In 1499 a payment occurs to David Borg, carpenter, for work done in Stirling Castle.

In 1511 Sir Robert Calendar was constable of the castle, and as such had charge of the works, and is called "the master of work." He also had charge of the king's ships at the Pow of Airth, and evidently acted as a king's officer, not as a designer.

HOLYROOD PALACE.*

The erection of the palace of Holyroodhouse was begun by James IV. between 1498 and 1501; but the precise date is uncertain, because the Accounts for that period have not been preserved. But in 1501 and onwards we find that the work was going on under the charge of Master Leonard Logy. It was near enough completion in 1503 to be ready for occupation by the king on the occasion of his marriage in that year to the daughter of Henry VII.; and on 10th September of that year the king granted to Logy, in consideration of his "diligent and grete lawboure maid be him in the bigging of the palace beside the Abbay of the Halycroce," a yearly pension of £40 for life, "or quhil he be beneficit of 100 markis." Walter Merlioun built the "foirwerk" and the new hall, and William Turnbull the gallery and the "boss windois."

* Vol. IV. p. 130.

INVERNESS CASTLE.

After the battle of Harlaw in 1411 it was resolved to erect a strong tower at Inverness, to form a bulwark against the power of the Earl of Ross and the Lord of the Isles. In connection with this work, John of Soulis, in 1415, receives payment as *master mason* (*lathomus principalis*), "pro opere suo faciendo unum turnpyke et duos turrites." He also receives a fee as "master of the work."

In 1455-60 the Bishop of Moray and Alexander Fleming receive payments to meet the expenses of the works. The bishop holds the office of "master of the work," and Fleming that of constable of the castle.

In 1460 Alexander Fleming now acts as "master of the work." He also receives wheat for store, and grain fermes and customs of Inverness are ordered to be paid to him. In 1462 he is appointed keeper or constable of the castle, and receives salary as such.

KILDRUMMY CASTLE.*

In 1451 Alexander Crichton, a kinsman of the then powerful proprietor of the castle of Crichton, in Midlothian, was "constable and master of the work" of the castle of Kildrummy. In 1438 the name of Ingerame the carpenter occurs, as engaged in roofing the chapel in this castle, and Thomas Blak and Kemlok, masons, are mentioned as also working there.

RAVENSCRAIG CASTLE, FIFE.†

This castle was built by Mary of Gueldres after the death of her husband, James II. In 1461-63 Master David Boys is "master of the work," and receives and expends the required funds in the usual manner.

Amongst other entries in the Accounts we find payments to Henry Merlioun, mason, one of the well-known family of builders whom we also meet with as master masons at Stirling and Dunbar.

The works here were carried out somewhat in the manner adopted more than a hundred years before by Robert I. at Tarbert. The timbers are brought from the king's woods, and payments are made to the king's carpenter‡ for cutting, planing, and transporting them. Entries also occur for oats for the horses used in conveying building stones, timber, and other materials to the building.

* Vol. I. p. 108. † *Ibid.* p. 538. ‡ See king's carpenter, *infra*, p. 533.

TRINITY COLLEGE CHURCH, EDINBURGH.

A beautiful structure, erected and endowed by Mary of Gueldres (1461-69), but now destroyed. The "master of the work" was John Halkerston, who kept a book of the works written in his own hand. Mr. Burnett says: * "Large payments occur sometimes to John Halkerston, *the architect* of the Queen's College, whose memory has been preserved in the name of Halkerston's Wynd, borne by the steep declivity which led from the High Street to Trinity Church; and sometimes to Edward Bonkill, the queen's confessor, who became the first provost of the new foundation."

So far as we have been able to ascertain, there is nothing to distinguish Halkerston from the other "masters of the works" attached to the royal edifices. He, like Bonkill, seems to have acted as paymaster, but there is no indication of his having had any connection with the designing of the structure.

FALKLAND PALACE.†

This was a favourite hunting seat of the Jameses, and a good deal of building was in progress here, especially during the reign of James IV. and James V. The work carried on in preparation for the marriage of James IV., and for a considerable time afterwards, was superintended, first by the Abbot of Lindores and his deputy, Sir John Lindsay, vicar of Creich, and afterwards by Andrew Mathesoun. In 1508 James Beaton, Abbot of Dunfermline and Chamberlain of Fife, was the "keeper" of the palace, and retained that office after he became Archbishop of Glasgow.

In 1512 W. Thom, mason, is paid £200 in complete settlement of the sum promised by the king for the construction of the hall.

DINGWALL CASTLE.

This advanced post in the north of Scotland was considerably strengthened by James IV. Thomas the mason was evidently the master mason there in 1504-13. Land was let to him without grassum as part of his reward for his work. Two carpenters are also constantly employed. The Chamberlain of Ross draws a fee as keeper.

ROTHESAY CASTLE.‡

Being a frequent residence of the early Stewarts, this edifice was always kept in good order. In 1495 we find payments made for repairs and an allowance granted to Matthew Stewart, Earl of Lennox, for these repairs as keeper of the castle.

In 1444 Simon the carpenter is rewarded for repairs on the buildings.

* Introduction to Vol. VII. of the Rolls, p. liii. † Vol. I. p. 501. ‡ *Ibid.* p. 80.

BRIDGE OF TAY AT PERTH.

In 1425 Sir John Livingston was "master of the work." He was steward of the household of the Earl of Douglas, Provost of Edinburgh, and a man of considerable account. This structure was in progress till 1464.

In 1434 William of Valandy is "master of the work." He acknowledges receipt from the bailies of Perth of a sum annually payable by them out of the burgh fermes for the bridge of Tay. In 1435-64 John of Peebles fills the office of "master of the work." He is also called a mason, and a fee of £10, 14s. 8d. is regularly received by the provost and community of Perth, for the maintenance of the bridge of Tay, through him as "master of the work." In 1486 John Hadington, also a mason, occupies the post of "master of the work;" and from 1502-7 Thomas Fotheringham, mason, is "master of the work" of the bridge of Tay, and acknowledges the annual fee of £10, 14s. 8d. paid to the provost and council for its maintenance.

BRIDGE OF DUMFRIES.

In 1460 John Oliver is "master of the work," and receives a fee "ex elimosina regis bone memorie."

In 1465 a sum is allowed for the repair of the bridge, this year only "ex gratia domini regis," to John Olyver, "master of the work."

KING'S CARPENTER UNDER JAMES II. AND JAMES III.

In 1438-1442 this office was held by Master Nicholas, "the king's carpenter," who, amongst other employments, was sent to Galashiels to raise and bring back the king's great bombard.

In 1453 Friar Andrew Lisouris executed carpenter work at Falkland Palace, and received his fee as king's carpenter.

In 1454 John Lisouris held the office of king's carpenter, and obtained his fee from the lands of Denemill.

Friar Andrew Lisouris, lay brother of Cupar-Fife, still continued to hold this appointment. In 1460 he purchased and supplied timber, partly from Morayshire, for Ravenscraig Castle, and for the repair of the bombard at Edinburgh Castle, and also provided timber for the chapel at Stirling and the works at Linlithgow. He repaired and superintended the artillery, especially during its transit to and from the siege of Threave Castle.

Robert Lowry held the office of king's carpenter in 1479-80, and received a fee of £10.

Annual contracts with different tradesmen seem to have been not uncommon. From 1504 onwards Thomas Peebles, glazier, receives a

regular salary for life, in respect of which he is bound to provide with glass the royal palaces of Falkland, Holyrood, Stirling, and Linlithgow.

Thomas Wallace, king's mason (*lapidarius*), also receives a fee.

Besides the examples given above, frequent references are made in the Rolls to expenditure on various castles throughout the country, and occasionally the names of the "master of the work" and of the masons and carpenters are given. Most generally, however, the keeper or constable of the castle acts as receiver of money, and accounts for the expenditure. It is only in the larger and more important edifices that it seems to have been the practice to appoint a "master of the work" to collect and disburse the requisite funds.

At almost every building belonging to the king we find in the Rolls notices of the employment of masons, carpenters, and other workmen, whose charges are defrayed by the keeper of the work.

At the siege of Haltoune Tower (Hatton in Midlothian), Alexander Napier is master of the works, and appears to have taken charge of the various operations required, and to have paid the masons and carpenters for the carriages of the great bombard, and stones prepared for it, for the construction of a "sow" for use in the siege, for weapons, arrows, &c.

At Dumbarton Castle in 1451 payments are made to Patrick, Lord Graham, as keeper, and to Sir John Fleming, vicar of Houston, as master of the works; while carpenters and masons receive fees for repairs on the "red tower."

In a note in the Introduction to the Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer, it is stated * that the expenses on the king's castles and houses were provided for "by precepts directed to the sheriff or other receiver of revenue for the district in which the building was situated, ordering the necessary advances to be made to the *master of works*, who rendered an account of his receipts and disbursements."

Other notices of masters of works occur, which seem to indicate that, like the corresponding official in England, they had to do with providing and paying for materials, engaging workmen and paying their wages, and that their duties were connected with "receipts and disbursements," not with design.

Thus, in 1473, at Haddington, a note of the expenses of the artillery and workmen is contained in the book of the "comptaris deliueransis to the masteris of werk for the quhilk thai sall ansuer." †

Also in "the expensis maid apone the byggen of the kyngis rowbarge byggyte in Dumbertane" ‡ are numerous entries paid by Sir George Calbraith, "master of work," for carrying out the construction of the vessel. He pays "sertane wrychtis" for the "dychten of the grete tymmyr of the barge," others for "fellyng, squarying, and dychtyne of the tymmyr

* Vol. I. p. 24. † Accounts of Lord Treasurer, Vol. I. p. 74. ‡ *Ibid.* p. 245.

in divers woddis," also for sawing, for floating it down the river from Loch Lomond to Dumbarton, for the making and conveyance from Edinburgh and Glasgow of iron-work, rigging, &c.

Sir George's business thus appears to have been chiefly connected with "ways and means," the designing and execution of the work being probably left to a practical shipbuilder.

The "king's werk" at Leith, which was building in 1458, combined a lodging for the king with an establishment of workshops and stores. Thomas Oliphant was master of work there, and doubtless superintended the stores.*

Through the kindness of Dr. Dickson, of the General Register House, Edinburgh, who has had the goodness to supply us with notes from the unpublished Accounts, we are enabled to continue our notices of the appointments to and duties of the offices of the king's masters of works and the king's master masons till after the close of the reign of James v. A large amount of work was executed during that period, especially about 1530-40, when all the royal castles and palaces were repaired and put in good order in anticipation of the king's marriage in 1537, and in connection with the improvements which James v. continued to make up to the time of his death in 1542 (see Falkland, Vol. i. p. 505).

The king's master of works seems at this period to have been selected as a man of good position, to whom the expenditure of considerable sums of money might be safely entrusted. Mr. John Scrymgeour of Myres occupies this post for a number of years at this time, and receives and disburses considerable amounts; but nothing occurs to suggest that he was occupied with the designs of the structures.

For a time probably each work of the king's which was in progress had a master of work. Eventually a principal master of work was appointed, who resided in Edinburgh, visiting the works which were going on as occasion required, and exercising supervision through local deputies or overseers, whose duty it was to be always in attendance, to engage and pay the workmen, and to procure, receive, and keep account of the materials. At the beginning of the seventeenth century a general overseer was introduced as intermediate between the master of works and the local overseers.

In like manner, we find that several master masons are engaged at one and the same time at Linlithgow. It would not be surprising to find a Scotch master mason and a French master mason working together, but here we have several French and at least one Scotch master mason. Each master mason had a small gang or company of masons, who worked along with him, and are called his "servants," each master mason with his servants undertaking or contracting for certain portions of the work. The master masons were paid, like the ordinary masons, by days' wages,

* Accounts of Lord Treasurer, p. 268.

but at a higher rate; and the king's master mason received, in addition, an annual salary, sometimes for life and sometimes at pleasure, as the subjoined letters of appointment show.

Besides the king's master mason, we find that there is a king's *French* master mason, and several Frenchmen in succession held that office after this time. The first of them, being master mason of Dunbar, was appointed king's master mason by James v. when he was at Orleans, during his visit to France in 1536.

In 1539, after his marriage with Mary of Guise, the duke, her father, sent over several French masons to assist in the works then in progress.

1529-30.

Mr. John Skrimgeour of Myres is master of works (*magister fabrice operum*) at Holyrood, and J. Aitoun is master mason there, with a wage of 18s. weekly. The following entry occurs:—"Deliverit to the Mr. Maisone in part payment of his task at sindry tymes for the masonry of this new werk in Halyrudhous fra 12 Marche anno 1529 usque ad 27 Aug. 1530, £338. 0. 11."

The sum total of the expense of this work was £1568, 9s. 8d.

1531-32.

Mr. John Scrimgeour is master of work at Holyrood, Stirling, and Falkland.

Sir James Nicolson, chaplain, is overseer at Stirling.

1535-36.

Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart is master of work at Linlithgow, and Sir Thomas Johnston, chaplain, is overseer there.

In March 1534 Thomas French, master mason, began work at Linlithgow, and continued till the work seems to have been completed—15th May 1535. A fortnight before he had been appointed king's master mason for life.

Mr. John Scrymgeour is master of work at Holyrood; John Brounhill, James Black, Thomas French, and Andrew Bikartoun are described as master masons, the first three receiving 18s. weekly, the last 16s. Brounhill was at the time king's master mason, with a salary, in addition to his weekly wage, of £20 per annum.

1537-38.

Mr. John Scrimgeour is master of work at Falkland, St. Andrews, Holyrood, Stirling, Crawfordjohn, Tantallon, and Kinghorn Tower.

Sir James Nicolson is assistant master of works at Stirling, and John Brounhill master mason. Moyse Martin is master mason of Dunbar, as successor to his father, now king's master mason; and Thomas French, James Black, and others are named in the Falkland account.

1538-39.

Mr. John Scrimgeour is master of work at Falkland, Holyrood, and Tantallon.

George Sempill is master mason of Tantallon.

At Falkland John Brounhill is master mason, and Nicolas Roy is the king's French master mason. He was appointed in April 1539 with a salary of £68. James Black, master mason, John Merlioun, Thomas Frensche, Peter Flemisman, &c., are named. The latter was engaged in "hewing of five gret stane imagis to be set upone the five butrissis on the south syd of the new chapell; ilk pece hewing and wirking allanerly 56/. And to the samyn for ane repryse hewing to the wyndok abone the gret entres, 20s." Black and French received respectively £13, 6s. 8d. and £10 as their "bounteth for the south syd and galry of the said palice bigging;" while Merlyon was employed "for chymnais slitting, parpane wallis rasing, woltis making and sindry utheris eismentis and reformatiounis in the eist quarter of the palice" (see Vol. I. p. 502).

1539-41.

Mr. John Scrymgeour is master of work at Falkland and Holyrood.

At Falkland, John Brounhill, Henry Bawtie, and Nicolas Roy, master masons, are employed.

The following notes of appointments of masters of works and master masons, as given in the Privy Seal Register, suffice to show generally their status, tenure of office, and emoluments:—

"Ane lettre maid to James Hammyltoun of Fynnart, knycht, makand him maister of werk principale to our soverane lord of all his werkis within his realme now biggand or to be biggit and to haif thre or four deputis undir him quha sall ansuer to him and his directioun our all; and to haif yerlie for the said office ij$^{c.}$ li. of fe to be pait to him, that ane half be the thesaurar and the uthir be the comptrollare at tua termes Mertymes in wynter and Whitsonday be evin portionis allenerlie. At Stirling, the ix day of September the yere forsaid" [1539].

"Ane lettre maid to Maister Johne Hammyltoun, vicar of Crage, makand him maister of werk of all our soverane ladies palices and places within the realme for all the dais of his lyve, &c. At Paislay the xiij day of Maij the yeire forsaid" [1543].

"Ane lettre maid to Johnne Brounhill makand him maister masoun to our soverane lord for all the dais of his lyf, gevand him feis, levariis, and dewities sicklik as umquhil Johnne Aitoun or ony uthir had in the said office in tymes bigane. At Stirling, the xvj day of Januar the yiere forsaid" [1531].

"Ane lettre maid to Thomas Franche makand him maister masoun to our soverane lord for all the dais of his lif . . . and thairfor to have yeirlie induring his liftyme of our said soverane lord, the soume of xl. li., to be pait yeirlie be our soverane lordis thesaurar . . . At Kelso, the last day of Aprile in the yeir of God j$^{m.}$ v$^{c.}$ and xxxv. yeris."

It has been already mentioned that at this time several Frenchmen in succession were appointed master masons to the Crown. On 1st December 1536 King James v., being at Orleans, appointed Mogin Martyne, Frenchman, "sumtyme maister masoun of the castell of Dunbar," to be his master mason during his grace's pleasure, with a yearly salary of £60, in addition to his ordinary wages as a mason employed on the king's work. On 22nd April 1539 Nicolas Roy, Frenchman, received a similar appointment, also during pleasure, with a yearly salary of £80, besides his ordinary weekly wages; and on 10th March 1557 John Roytell, Frenchman, was appointed for life, with a salary of £50 yearly.* He had been a burgess of Edinburgh since 1550, and the Accounts show that he was still in office as master mason in November 1582.

The subjoined notes, which are kindly supplied by the Rev. Robert Scott Mylne, M.A., from researches made by him in connection with his forthcoming work on his ancestors, the celebrated Mylnes, the king's architects in Scotland, are of interest as bearing on the subject of "masters of work" and master masons. While agreeing with several of the facts given above, they also supply some additional information.

"Alexander, Abbot of Cambuskenneth, was closely connected with architecture in his younger days. While Canon of Dunkeld he was also master of works to the bridge there, erected by the bishop A.D. 1510-17. The original MS. of the accounts is preserved in the Advocates' Library, and the Latin text was printed by the Bannatyne Club in 1823. When he became a leading personage in both Church and State, his name frequently appears amongst the auditors of the expenditure on the royal palaces. He also added various architectural ornaments to the great abbey of Cambuskenneth. It seems that he influenced the appointments of master masons and masters of works during the last twelve years of James the Fifth's reign, when the king was so much engaged in building. The family of Franche were prominent under James v. Thomas was appointed master mason for life, by writ under the Privy Seal of Scotland, in 1535. He worked largely at Linlithgow and Falkland, and to some extent at Stirling and Holyrood. Before he was employed on the king's palaces he had built the bridge of Aberdeen, first under Bishop Elphinstone, and then under his successor, Gawin Dunbar. His son Thomas died at Aberdeen A.D. 1530, and was described on his tombstone in the cathedral as "the son of the master mason of the Bridge of Dee." His career is interesting, because it illustrates the great historic fact that during the opening years of the sixteenth century the Church ceased to be the chief builder amongst the

* Inventories of Mary Queen of Scots (Bannatyne Club), pp. lxi., lxii.

nations, and the Crown or the Government began to develop its own resources in this direction."

From the above notes regarding "the masters of the works" and the master masons and contractors of the Third Period it is apparent that in Scotland, as Mr. Papworth found in England, there is considerable difficulty in defining clearly the duties of each office. We think, however, there can be little difficulty in coming to the conclusion that here, as in England, the "master of the work" was an official appointed by the Crown to act as receiver of funds set apart for certain works, and that it was his business to see that these funds were properly expended and accounted for.

These duties might often be performed by deputy, while the salary would go to the principal, who would doubtless be a person who could make himself, or had already rendered himself, useful in other ways.

From the foregoing particulars it is further apparent that the office of "master of the work" was sometimes bestowed on high ecclesiastics, such as the Abbot of Culross, the Bishop of Moray, and the Archbishop of Glasgow. More generally it was occupied by a prominent layman, often one of the custumars of the burghs, or a merchant who had distinguished himself in financial matters in the king's service.

Very frequently we find the constable or keeper of the castle combining the duties of "master of the work" with his other engagements, and collecting and expending the required funds.

Occasionally a master mason held the appointment, as in the case of the bridges over the Tay at Perth and the Nith at Dumfries. But in these cases the sum allowed was small, and would doubtless be mostly required for the upkeep of the structure. The advantage of a practical man as "master of the work" is here apparent.

The question still remains, Who was the architect? There is no reference in the Rolls or elsewhere to such an individual. Yet the buildings must have had designers. The only example we have found of any one being called upon to give practical advice regarding a building is at Stirling, where the *master mason* is sent for from Linlithgow.

We have seen that the chief master masons and carpenters of the time enjoyed the appointment of king's masons and king's carpenters, and received a salary as such. They were evidently recognised as prominent men, and are frequently referred to, whereas no mention of architects or designers anywhere occurs. In the carrying out of the additions to St. Giles', above described, the masons taking the contract only are named. We thus seem to be shut up to the conclusion, in the absence of any evidence to the contrary, that the master masons were both the designers and constructors of the various works which they executed. The French-

men brought over by James v., and above referred to, also seem to have combined the two occupations. Their designs are quite distinguishable from those of native origin, but we do not hear of any of them being considered designers as distinct from the masons. This applies particularly to those of the sixteenth century, some of whom were appointed for life "master mason" to the king.

It has been several times pointed out in the foregoing volumes that the royal palaces show evidences in their design of the workmen or architects employed upon them having been imported from abroad,* the design being much in advance, in point of time, of the style common throughout the country at the date of various portions of these buildings. This view is confirmed by the Accounts, and by the letters of appointment of several of the foreigners above quoted, from which we learn their names and salaries and the works on which they were engaged.

In considering the subject of the offices and occupations above discussed, it must be kept in mind that the duties of the "master mason" or contractor of the period differed considerably from those of the builder of the present day. The latter now performs much of the work of which the older "master mason" was relieved by the "master of the work," or his deputy or overseer. The modern contractor has to provide the materials, to arrange for the carriages, to engage and pay the workmen—in short, to do almost all the work which used formerly to be the business of the "master of the work." The master mason's employment was limited to looking after the execution of the work and superintending the workmen. He would thus occupy the position of a superior foreman, and it would quite naturally fall to his province to make the plans and designs. From the appointments and pensions held by many of the master masons, they evidently occupied a more important position than that of mere foremen (in the modern sense) of the king's works, and the distinct character of the buildings erected by the French master masons seems to show that these structures were designed as well as executed by them.

In the above early appointments of king's mason and king's carpenter we observe the first step towards the establishment of an office which became of considerable importance and distinction in the succeeding reigns.

It will have been noticed that John Scrymgeour, during the sixteenth century, occupied the post of "master of works" to the king for a lengthened period, and that he attended to a number of buildings at once. This seems to indicate that he exercised some kind of professional supervision over these structures. A proprietor, or his overseer, might exercise such a supervision over his own castle, but in the case of the king's fabrics a deputy had to be employed, and when a great deal of work was going on the deputy would gradually tend to assume a pro-

* See Falkland Palace, Vol. I. pp. 475, 506.

fessional character. This position, as we shall see, was further developed under James VI.

The following are a few notices of architects of this period, derived from various sources.

Thomas Cochrane, one of the unfortunate favourites of James III. who were hanged by the nobles at Lauder Bridge in 1482, is said to have been a mason. His name is often quoted in connection with castles said to have been built by him or bestowed upon him by the king—as, for instance, Bothwell, Auchendoun, and Kildrummy;* but we seek in vain for any well-authenticated example of his handiwork.

Early in the sixteenth century, as above noted, we have the record of a principal "master of works" to the king, who, like Cochrane, came to an untimely end. Sir James Hamilton of Finnart, the proprietor of Craignethan Castle in Clydesdale, is believed to have been the architect of the extended portions of his own castle.† According to Dr. Joseph Robertson, he was undoubtedly employed by James V. in building or repairing the palaces of Falkland and Linlithgow, and the castles of Edinburgh, Stirling, and Rothesay. Being a man of inventive mind, he had contrived a certain machine by which it was said that the king was to be shot from the towers of Linlithgow. For this "crime" he lost his life in 1540.‡

In the description of the Bishop's Palace at Spynie,§ it was mentioned that Bishop John Innes, who rebuilt Elgin Cathedral in the beginning of the fifteenth century, would be at no loss for architectural assistance in the erection of his mansion, and we accordingly there find indications of the superior architecture of ecclesiastical edifices having been applied to domestic purposes in the elegant gateway and other features which still survive.

But later in the fifteenth century the Bishop of Moray then in power found it necessary to adopt the securer, though plainer, style of the secular arm. The Earl of Huntly having threatened to pull Bishop David Stewart (who died in 1475) "out of his pigeon-holes," the bishop erected a massive keep in connection with the more elegant walls of his predecessor, in which he dwelt secure and defied the power of Huntly and all his clan.

The keep was evidently, to judge from the style of its design and workmanship, erected by the local masons under the bishop's directions, and it forms in all its features a marked contrast with the more architectural features of the older structure. The same contrast may be noticed between the ecclesiastical work and that of the castles generally, which

* Vol. I. pp. 113, 314.

† *Ibid.* p. 260.

‡ *Transactions of the Architectural Institute of Scotland*, 1850-51, p. 60.

§ Vol. I. p. 443.

seems to prove that the latter were designed and executed by the masons of the country without the superintendence of ecclesiastics.

Professor Cosmo Innes has collected facts concerning the erection of the college of Old Aberdeen, a structure partly ecclesiastical and partly domestic, which may be found to throw a little light on the method of rearing such edifices in the time of James IV. The University of Aberdeen was founded by Bishop Elphinstone in 1494. This prelate had occupied several high positions in the country, and was chancellor under James III. and James IV. He had studied abroad, having been nine years in Paris, and had had many opportunities of seeing foreign countries in the various embassies to England, France, Burgundy, and Austria in which he had been employed. When he received the bishopric his first care was to restore the service and the fabric of the cathedral, and under John Malison, whom he employed to restore the ritual books and music, the service was brought to great perfection. He next turned his attention to the erection of the university, and the construction of a bridge over the Dee. The latter still bears the bishop's arms and initials, and from the above notes supplied by the Rev. R. S. Mylne, it appears that Thomas Franche, the king's mason, acted as contractor for the bridge. "With no private fortune, and without dilapidating his benefice, he provided for the buildings requisite for his university and collegiate church, and for the suitable maintenance of its forty-two members; and the cathedral choir, the king's college, and the old grey bridge spanning the valley of the Dee are monuments to his memory, that command the respect of those who have no sympathy with his breviary, rich in legends of Scotch saints, and who would scarcely approve of his reformed Gregorian Chant."*

To carry out his educational scheme the bishop found qualified persons at home—only two, and these native Scotchmen, viz., Hector Boece, the historian, and William Hay, being recalled from abroad. That the general design of the buildings may be attributed to the bishop himself we think there can be little doubt, but almost no account is preserved of the method in which the work was carried into execution. It is, however, recorded that Andrew Cullen, Provost of Aberdeen, as factor for Bishop Elphinstone in 1506, entered into a contract with "John Buruel, an Englishman and plumber to the King of England, regarding the roofing of the church of the new university." †

Hector Boece and Andrew Strachan describe the college as containing fine windows and ceilings, marble altars, and pulpits of brass, pictures and images of saints, carpets and hangings for decoration during festivals. These are now all gone, but the structure of the chapel is fortunately still preserved, along with the tomb of the founder, and a considerable

* Innes, *Sketches of Early Scotch History*, p. 265.

† *Ibid.* p. 313.

quantity of fine oak carved work, by far the most extensive and best of its kind in Scotland.

The building presents many characteristics of native art,* and we doubt not was carried out by native workmen, under the direction of the bishop. The design, in some of its features, bears the character of the Parish Church at Stirling, and other Scottish works of the beginning of the sixteenth century; but the carved stalls, monuments, and other decorative work of the interior may possibly have been brought from a distance, or executed by foreign workmen, engaged (like the English plumber) by the bishop. From the Rolls we find that the bishop was allowed custom of his salmon in 1500, in consideration of ornamenting and repairing the cathedral, and a similar allowance is made in 1501 in consideration of bringing bells and ornaments to the university founded by him.

An exceedingly interesting account of the church of Midcalder, extracted from the Public Records by the late Joseph Robertson, occurs in the *Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.*†

Early in the sixteenth century the rectory was in the possession of Master Peter Sandilands, a younger son of the sixth knight of Calder. He had raised the walls of the vestry, and laid the foundations of the choir, before the year 1542. Being an aged man, he arranged with his nephew and grand-nephew, Sir James Sandilands of Calder, and John, his son, to complete the church. This is embodied in a formal bond, which contains a complete specification of the various portions of the intended building. In the east gable of the choir are to be "twa lichtis als fair as thai may be had efferand to the heicht of the queir." The height of the walls, the number of the windows, the pinnacles of the buttresses, the corbels, water-tables, &c., are all defined. "And the said queir to be compleitlie pendit (vaulted) with croce brace, and rinruif, conforme to Sanct Anthonis Yle in Sanct Gelis Kirk." We have here another instance of the method above referred to of fixing the work to be executed in conformity with some existing structure. There are to be arches at the west end of the choir, and a steeple raised upon them, its dimensions being specified, and "lychtis at all partis for the sound of the bellis," and to be "persit for the orlage hand and bell."

Three pointed windows are to be inserted in the south wall of the choir; four flat lintelled windows, each 10 feet wide, in the south wall of the nave; and a pointed window, 12 feet wide, in the west gable of the nave. All the windows are to have mullions, with lockets of iron, to which the glass might be fastened, &c.

This specification seems to have been written by the parson himself, and shows a good acquaintance with the requirements of a church. It will be noticed, however, that there are no plans or drawings referred to

* See *Billings' Views*, Vol. I. † Vol. III. p. 160.

in the document, but the existing structure of St. Giles' is named as the model for imitation, just as, in the contract previously quoted of the "three Johns," the chapels at St. Giles' were to be executed similarly to those at Holyrood.

The above examples show the personal interest taken by Bishop Elphinstone and Master Peter Sandilands in their respective edifices, and their capability for the superintendence of the work. Many other structures were doubtless executed in a similar manner, under the instructions and guidance of the proprietors, by the skilled master masons of the country.

In 1491 various operations were in progress on the church of St. Giles, Edinburgh, as appears from a contract of the provost and council, containing regulations for the hours of attendance of the "master of works" and his colleagues and servants. The name of the "master of works" is not given, but a previous entry, supposed to belong to the year 1484, states that Alexander Gray "was then chosen and sworne maister of the werk to the towne for this yeir to cum, for quhilk he sall haif xx^{ty} mark of fie." The part of the structure on which Alexander Gray was then engaged was probably the extension of the south transept and the erection of two aisles or chapels on each side.

This contract shows that the Town Council had then a master mason in its employment at an annual salary, with the title of "master of the works." He was bound to turn out, like his men, at 5 A.M., and seems to have worked all day along with them, acting both as architect and master mason. This use of the title of "master of works" as applied to a master mason is not uncommon in the next period.

The style of the workmanship in most of the castles of the Third Period is usually of a character inferior to that of the contemporary ecclesiastical structures, and this seems to indicate that the designers and masons of the castles were not the same as those engaged upon the churches. The fireplaces, ornamental ambries, and similar decorative features are generally rudely executed, although evidently copied from ecclesiastical work.*

Even the chapel, when that rare apartment exists, is inferior in design to the ecclesiastical architecture of the period—as, for instance, the chapel at Affleck and the oratories at Doune and Borthwick.

In the royal palaces the design is of a superior description, being, as we have seen, to some extent at least the work of foreign artists, and in advance of the local style. Occasionally, also, in the castles, as at Borthwick, the carving is good, and bears the mark of the ecclesiastical work of the time.

The "three Johns" who undertook the contract at St. Giles' were probably men accustomed to ecclesiastical work, and they may possibly

* For examples see Comlongan, Balvaird, &c.

have carried out the Preston aisle and the enlargement of the choir, which were executed soon afterwards. It is impossible to believe that an elaborate and beautiful structure like the Trinity College Church could have been produced except by a competent and experienced architect. Possibly amongst the numerous followers brought over by Mary of Gueldres there may have been designers or master masons well skilled in Gothic architecture, to whom this elegant structure may be attributed.

FOURTH PERIOD.

In the three earlier periods of Scottish architecture the architect is with difficulty detected amidst his work; but during this period, in which we pass gradually into modern times and conditions, we shall find as we proceed that the architect, in the modern sense, is at length fully developed, and stands clearly revealed.

Of the architects of the great majority of the keeps, castles, and mansions even of this period no record remains, but notices of a few are here and there divulged.

The style of these buildings, as has been frequently observed in the foregoing volumes, is remarkably uniform over the whole of Scotland. Throughout most of them we find the same features repeated, with only slight variations. Three or four forms of plan are strictly adhered to, and the details closely resemble one another. There is no doubt a gradual growth or development, but in few instances is there any indication of marked originality or individual effort. In other words, there is rarely any appearance of the architectural or designing mind; the work is rather that of the builder acting on traditional lines. In a few instances the Celtic love of enrichment is traceable, and is superadded to the ordinary design. Thus, at Castle Stalcaire,* Dundarave,† Barholm,‡ and Monkcastle§ some curious carvings are introduced, which recall the ancient sculptures of prehistoric times, or the later Celtic work of the Highland crosses and monuments.

When the more settled and civilised period of the seventeenth century was reached, and when the art of printing had become general, the names of the more prominent architects who were connected with some of the important domestic structures in the country, such as Heriot's Hospital and Holyrood Palace,‖ gradually came to be recognised and preserved, although perhaps not quite so distinctly as might be desirable.

If we direct our attention to the churches of the seventeenth century, we find that many of them, though sometimes tinged with Renaissance feeling, are of undoubted native design, and, indeed, they continue to exhibit the Scottish style even after it had been, to a certain extent,

* Vol. III. p. 163.
† *Ibid.* p. 613.
‡ Vol. III. p. 520.
§ Vol. IV. p. 121.
‖ Vol. IV. pp. 130-138.

abandoned in domestic edifices. This possibly arose from the desire to revive the ancient forms, to which reference has frequently been made. The church of Dairsie* seems to have been largely designed by Bishop Spottiswoode, and exhibits a mixture of revived ecclesiastical and domestic elements.

At Loudon Church there is a monument to one Fulton (by whom this church was perhaps designed), called master mason to Lord Loudon. He died in 1632.

Some of the monuments retain a good deal of native art in their design, such as that at Kilbirnie;† but in most of these erections, as well as in the internal fittings of the churches, the influence of the Renaissance is supreme. This is very apparent in such examples as the Montgomerie Monument at Largs,‡ the Home Monument at Dunbar,§ and the galleries at Bowden‖ and Pitsligo.¶

The Bruce Monument at Culross is perhaps an exception. It is the only one which bears the author's name, "John Mercer, fecit," and, as has been pointed out, it is different from the other designs, which may be regarded as foreign, and has more affinity with the native work of the period—such as that at Heriot's Hospital.

There cannot be any doubt as to much of the Renaissance work, especially in the monuments, having been imported from abroad, and the information below (p. 566) regarding the Dutch workmen employed at Kinross House and Drumlanrig shows one way in which the foreign influence was exercised.

By the assistance of Dr. Dickson we are enabled to continue the history of the masters of works and master masons during the reigns of Mary and James VI., and down to about the middle of the seventeenth century, when the architect proper comes to be recognised. Until that time he is a rather mysterious person. It is scarcely possible to ascertain clearly by whom plans were previously made. The master of works continues during this period, as previously, to render his accounts of the outlays required and the money spent. We have also glimpses of his visits to various buildings, taking note of the dilapidations and of the necessary repairs. In these expeditions he is generally attended by an overseer, or by a member of the Privy Council. On one occasion he spends a week at one place, and evidently goes into the subject of the repairs needed very minutely, no doubt making up, along with the master mason, an estimate of the probable cost, just as the same business might be done now either by a professional man or by a proprietor or his steward.

Overseers are now appointed under the master of works. These officers seem to have acted somewhat like a modern clerk of the works

* Vol. v. p. 153. ‡ Vol. v. p. 193. ‖ Vol. v. p. 165.
† *Ibid.* p. 200. § *Ibid.* p. 203. ¶ *Ibid.* p. 180.

in superintending the building. They also procured men and materials, and obtained the money required for wages from the master of work. The amount of their wage shows that their position was inferior to that of the master mason. By degrees the title of master of work seems to have been used loosely for that of overseer.

The change which we observed commencing in the previous period with reference to the occupation of the king's master of works is now more fully carried out.

James Murray of Kilbaberton acts as master of work at the royal palaces for a number of years after 1607. He visits the buildings, generally accompanied by an overseer or assistant, spends a considerable time at them, noting dilapidations and works required, and reporting thereon to the Council. These duties must have partaken of the nature of professional work, but to what extent is not quite clear. They were, at all events, sufficient to justify the king, when granting a charter of the lands of Kilbaberton and others, resigned by W. Wardlaw, on 10th July 1612, to his master of works, to designate him "*architectus noster.*"

We also find that a charter was granted in 1616 to James Schaw of Sauchie, with consent of his wife, his mother, and the deceased William Schaw, "*regius architectus*"; and on 18th January 1614 the king granted a charter of the barony of Glengarnock to David Cunynghame of Robertland, "*architectus regius*, lie maister of work."

The king's masters of works thus begin to receive in the early part of the seventeenth century the title of "architect."

It is still, however, doubtful to what extent these gentlemen fulfilled the duties of the modern architect. They seem to have been relieved by the overseers (or local masters of work) of a good deal of the business which pertained to their office at an earlier period, such as providing materials, paying the workmen, &c.; and they now appear to confine themselves to a general superintendence and to reporting on works required. These reports would probably be accompanied with plans, which would explain generally the operations to be done; but the working out of these plans in all their details would be left to the master masons, as we have seen was the case in England.

The accounts we have of the master masons show very distinctly that, as in previous times, they wrought with their own hands at the work. They were evidently expert carvers, and doubtless designed as well as executed the ornamental work of the edifices. William Wallace, John Mylne, and William Aytoun seem to have begun their career in this capacity, and to have gradually developed into architects. The master masons likewise sometimes made "the moulds for the plasterers." They therefore seem to have designed this part of the work also.

The following notes, from the accounts of the masters of works, will be found to bear out the above remarks.

1583.

An estimate of expenses of repairs to be made on the palaces of Linlithgow, Falkland, Holyrood, and the castles of Stirling and Edinburgh, is given in by Sir Robert Drummond of Carnock [Master of Work] to the Lords of Exchequer.

Sir Robert Drummond of Carnock was appointed master of works 6th April 1579. His commission is in similar terms to that of Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart, and his fee the same.

The following is the record of appointment of his successor:—"Ane letter maid to Williame Schaw constituand . . him grit Mr. of Wark of all and sindrie his Majesties palaceis, biggingis and reparationis . . and grit oversear, directour and commandar of quhatsumevir police devysit or to be devysit for our Soverane lordis behuif and plesour . . for all the dayis of his lyiftyme, with all and sindrie feis and casualiteis pertenyng thairto . . and in especial with ane yeirlie feall of the sowme of fyve hundreth markis usuall money of the realme . . At Halieruidhous, 20 Dec. 1583."

He was succeeded 13th July 1602 by David Cunninghame of Robertland, whose commission was in similar terms.

Then we have a letter "makand mentioun that our Soverane lord understanding perfyitlie the skilfull experience, knawledge and habilitie of James Murray younger Mr. Oversear and attendar on all his Majesties warkis and buildingis in Scotland and his sufficience everie way; Therefore makand . . the foresaid James Murray principal Mr. of all his Majesties workes and buildingis within Scotland . . with all honors . . fies, casualties and dewties pertening . . thairto . . during all the dayes of his lyiftyme, now vacand be the deceis of umquhile David Cunninghame of Robertland . . and . . gevand . . to the said James in yeirlie feall the sowme of fyve hundereth merkis of usuall money of Scotland . . At Quhythall 26 Dec. 1607."

1615.

James Murray of Kilbabertoun is master of work at Edinburgh Castle.

William Wallace was working there from June to September and in October, and the following entry occurs:—"15 Nov. 1615, to Wm. Wallace, carver in stone for the space of 3 oukis and ane half working eftir the wark wes dischargit £18, 12/-" "To his man for working the space of 5 oukis and ane half £16, 10/-"

1616-18.

James Murray of Kilbaberton is master of work at Falkland, Edinburgh Castle, and Dumbarton Castle. More than £52,000 were expended on Edinburgh Castle on this occasion (1615-18).

William Wallace, carver, stands first in the list of masons at Edinburgh Castle, his weekly wage being £6; the master wright had £4; Walter Murray, the overseer (or clerk of works), £5. The highest

journeyman mason's wages are £4, 13s. 6d. William Wallace is paid for "making the haill muldis for the plaistereris and for carveing of dyvers window brods £8." Another carver named Ralf Ralinsone, an Englishman, is mentioned as making the Dragon and St. George,* and making moulds for plasterers. The following entries also occur:—"To W^m. Wallace for a pund and a half of tyn to be a horne to the Unicorne and for making of it 24/-"

At Dumbarton, "To Johne Stewart for rinning with a letter fra Dumbartane to Edinburgh, for silver, to the thesaurar and master of wark 40/-"

"For a hors hyr to Tho^s. Fallisdaill (overseer) to ryd to Stirling and his boy and hors charges twa days thare in seiking maisones £3; and for aggreing with Robert Welsche maisone and uthir thrie at Paislie and Glasgow, in arles 24/-"

"To Tho^s. Fallisdaill ryding to Edin^r. to speik the maister of wark anent the ordinance £4; to Fallisdail cuming to Edin^r. and entering his comptis with the Mr. Wark, £16."

James VI. visited Scotland in May 1617, and the works going on at the royal residences for two or three years before were in preparation for that event. On 8th January 1618 he granted to James Murray, his principal master of works, a pension of £100 yearly, in consideration of his good service in that office, "and speciallie in his maist diligent and exquisite attending, building and repairing of his Hienes castellis and palaces within his hienes kingdom of Scotland, wherein his Majestie, in his last returning to Scotland in the moneth of Maij last, anno 1617 yeares, wes maist princelie and honorablie ressavit, with the haill nobill men, strangeris and utheris, being in companie with his hienes, to the great lyking and contentment of his Majestie, and to the honour and proffeit of the countrey."

1618-19.

James Murray of Kilbaberton is master of works at Linlithgow, Edinburgh, and Dumbarton.

"On the 30th April 1618 my lord thesaurar depute and the M^r. of Wark tuke jorney fra Edinb. to sie his majesties warkis at Lithgow, Dumbartane, and Stirling, and the Brig of Earne at his majesties directioun"; "to the M^r. Wrycht for his hors hyre in ryding to Lithgow with the thesaurar deput and the Mr. Wark." 20th July 1618, "for W^m. Wallace his hors hyre to Lithgow and back to Mussilburgh agane, 24/-" (William Wallace became king's master mason in April 1617, and at that time lived at Musselburgh). For the M^r. of Warkis extraordinary charges, 27 Julij, and W^m. Wallace, M^r. Maisone being with him at the warkis, £5. 6/- 10th November, "for the M^r. of Warkis charges quhen he raid to sie the warkis at Lithgow, £8. 6. 2."

* Probably a wooden figure used in a pageant or other display, on the occasion of the king's visit in 1617.

On the 1st of February 1619, William Wallace takes the place of James Stein at the head of the list of masons engaged on the work going on at Linlithgow since 7th April 1618. There follows a payment "for mending the lock of Wm. Wallace chalmer dore (at Linlithgow)," and "to Wm. Wallace, Mr. Maisone, for twa raikes (journeys) fra Mussilburgh to Lithgow, £3; mair to him for transporting his warklumes (tools), 30s.," he having begun to do the part of an ordinary workman from the time of his arrival on the 1st February. There is little reason to doubt that this was the practice of master masons till this time, and at least for some time after.

"For the Mr. of Warkis extraordinary charges, he being a haill weik at the warkis, £13. 9. 8."

"For a hors to Thos. Elies (one of the overseers) fra Edinburgh to Lithgow to ryd with the Mr. of Wark and for his hyre back agane to Edinb. 44/-"

"To Thos. Fallisdaile (overseer at Dumbarton) ryding in the barony of Renfrew in seiking the warkmen to enter agane 18/-"

"His charges, his hors and boy, at Camstradan Craig ressaving 3000 sklaitt, 24/-"

"9 Nov. 1618. James Logie for careing a letter fra the Mr. of Wark to Lithgow with sum directiones to the warkmen, 9/-"

"For Thomas Elies his charges, being sent be the Mr. of Wark to Lithgow to pay the warkmen sex oulkis waiges the first Decr. 1618, 40/-"

1622-23.

James Murray of Kilbaberton, master of work at Edinburgh Castle.

"On the 27 May, 1622, the Mr. of Wark tuik jorney at the Counsallis directioun for sichting Lowis wark at Huntingtoure and did set doun ordour for building the same and did give directioun for sindrie thingis to be done at Falkland. 24 August the Mr. of Wark tuke jorney to the palace of Linlithgow, Stirling Castell and the palace of Falkland and going throw the samin at lenth did considder the haill rowmes and decayed pairtis thairof and did bring ane particular note thairof with him to certifie my lord thesaurar thairof."

"18 Nov. To the Mr. of Warkis servandis for thair extraordinar paines this yeir about the workis £24."

"Upon the 14th day of Marche 1624 the Mr. of Wark wyth the Erle of Linlithgow and the Laird of Dundas by the counsallis directioune did ryd to the Brig of Linlithgow and did considder the estait thairof and did report the same to the counsall."

1625.

William Wallace was working at Stirling from 18th July to 31st October. His name appears as usual at the head of the list of masons, but with the designation of master mason.

31st October 1625. "To Wm. Wallace Mr. Maissone for his transport

with his man hame over from Stirling to Edinburgh at the ending of the warkis £4."

"Item mair to him for xx pund weycht of small irnes maid be him for wirking of the lyounes and unicornes with the rest of the kingis badges."

"Item mair to him for symont (cement) furneist to the haill wark this yeir, £3."

1626-27.

James Murray of Kilbaberton, master of work at Edinburgh Castle, Stirling, and Holyrood.

"Upon the 4th of Apryle 1626 the Mr. of Wark tuke jorney to Lithgow to sie the pallace and to considder the estait thairof and giveing ordour for sindrie thingis to be done thair." (Walter Murray, overseer at Edinburgh Castle, accompanied him on this journey).

"Upon the 21st August the Maister of Wark tuke jorney to the Castell of Stirling and remayned in that jorney 4 dayes" (Walter Murray again accompanied him).

In the master mason's account there are the following items:—"To Wm. Wallace 2 dayes in pointing the alreines (parapets) of the Counsall hous of Halyrudehous and Johne Boig maissoune with him 53/4."

"To Wm. Wallace Maister Maissoune for pavementing the inner Counsall hous quhilk tuik 2½ ruid of pavement, the said Wm. furneissing the stanes, cariagis and warkmanschip and laying the same, £150; mending the pavement of the utter Counsall hous £10; for ane new hearth stane furneished, wrocht and layed to the Counsall hous chimley £5. 13. 4."

1628-29.

James Murray of Kilbaberton, master of work at Edinburgh Castle, Stirling Castle, Falkland, Linlithgow, and Dumbarton Castle.

"Upon the 6 of Merche 1629 thair was appointit thrie of His Majesties privie Counsell with Sir Henrie Wardlaw (receiver of rents) and sindrie utheris to go with the Mr. of Wark to visit and sie the estait of His Majesties haill castellis and palaceis and to report the same to the privie Counsell."

"To Walter Murray Mr. Overseer of His Majesties warkis in consideration of his extraordinar chairgeis and travellis in His Majesties warkis in the yeir of God 1628 and als in 1629 £200."

This is the second occurrence of a general overseer in addition to the local overseer, and distinct from the master of works. The entries relative to the local overseer are such as this:—"To James Kynnynmonth (overseer at Falkland) for his extraordinar chargeis and travellis takin in the warkis and in his ryding and travelling for bringing in provisiones (materials for the work) and seiking of warkmen at all tymes about the cost syde the tyme of this compt. £100."

Andrew Mill was overseer at Linlithgow and Daniel Clark at Dumbarton at this time.

1633.

At Edinburgh Castle James Brounhill, who appears at the head of the masons.

"To the *maisteris* of the Kingis Warkis for 4800 Caitnes sklait spent of thair stoir at the Castell."

Here the name "masters of works" seems to be loosely applied to the overseers.

Holyrood.—John Mylne and William Aytoun both appear here as master masons. Ralf Raleine, carver, is brought from the Chanrie in Ros (Fortrose) "quhair he wes working to the Erle of Huntlie."

The next four entries apply to the fine sundial at Holyrood, above illustrated (p. 441).

"Coft be David Yuill to Johne Mylne for the dyell one pund of quhyt wax 26/8d."

"To Johne Bartoun for gilding, making, and graving the dyell in the north yaird £66. 13. 4.; twa rosnobillis and ane halff to gilt the dyell £26. 11. 8d."

"To Johne Andersone, painter, for painting the dayell and counsell hous conforme to his contract £290."

"To Johne Mylne, meassone and his servandis for the working and hewing the dyell in the northe yaird with the pillar, stapis, degries, and foundatioun thairof and also for the chairges gevin out to Johne Rannald and James Andersone quarreoures for winning the haill stapis and degries thairof and to W^m. Barrone, kairter for carying thairof £408. 15. 6."

"Debursed in visitatioune of the kingis housis in Apryle 1633 be M^r. Maxuell (the Master of Maxwell) and the Maister of Wark £532. 12. 2."

Dumbarton.—"To Tho^s. Fallisdaill (overseer) for his chairges and his man and hors coming from Dumbarton to Edin^b. to the Lordis of Counsell my lord Thesaurer and M^r. of Wark, to show them the ruynes that had fallin out thair be the great storme of wind and ordour gevin to him thairanent £20."

Charles I. was crowned at Holyrood 18th June 1633. The work in progress at the various royal residences about this time was in preparation for that visit.

1639.

Holyrood.—The account is rendered by William Toftes, overseer.

Edinburgh Castle.—Account rendered by John Mylne, who appears at the head of the list of masons, receiving £8 weekly.

In summing up the evidence afforded by the above extracts from the accounts of the Royal Works, as to the connection of the "Master of Works" with architecture, we may conclude that whatever was implied

in the designation "architect" at the close of the sixteenth century may be held as indicative of the functions of the master of works; for, as we have stated above, that designation is distinctly given in Crown charters to three successive masters of works at this period. A hundred years before this time the word "architect," or rather "architector," seems to have been used in the general sense of superintendent, without any specific limitation.* But at the close of the sixteenth century it had undoubtedly come to combine with the idea of superintendence that also of design, with a view to construction. It is not necessary on this account, however, to suppose that when the name "architect" was given to the master of works he was thought of as discharging the precise duties which the word now suggests. It is enough to suppose that he projected a general plan of the form and arrangement of the structure to be erected, and left the invention of the details to the skilled workman to whom the realisation of it in its several parts was entrusted.

John Shute, after travelling abroad, published his work on the *First and Chiefe Grounds of Architecture* in 1563. He was called a surveyor, and seems to have made the general plans of a number of important mansions in England, the details of which were probably worked out by the master mason (see Mr. Gotch's paper in the *Architect* of 11th and 18th March 1892).

The position of John Mylne and William Aytoun will be again considered further on; meanwhile we shall turn our attention to the mode of procedure adopted by proprietors throughout the country with regard to their buildings in the seventeenth century.

Some interesting examples of contracts between proprietors and master masons are given in the foregoing volumes. Thus, we have at Kelburn Castle an "agreement betwixt Kelburn and Thomas Caldwell, mason." † In this contract the new work is specified with reference to the existing house, and is to be "exactly conform to what is builded." The size of the doorways is fixed, but they are only specified as "ffour heun doors." Caldwell is to be his own quarryman, and is "to winn the haill stones, both bigging stones and heun stones." He is also "to furnish all service men and barrowmen." The proprietor is "to lead the haill stones, and to lay lyme and sand to his hand . . . with the furnishing of boynes and barrows, and materials for morter and stones."

The contract for the building of Partick Castle, near Glasgow,‡ dated 1611, is more minute, but it is also directly between the proprietor, George Huchesoune, and William Myllar, "the masoun in Kylwynning." It states that some of the foundations and walls were previously built; these are to be taken down, and new walls erected of sufficient thickness

* "The office of jewel-house hath an architectour called keeper of the king's jewels" (Ordinances Royal Household, 1461-83).

† Vol. IV. p. 30.

‡ See *ante*, p. 4.

to serve for a vaulted house. The work to consist of a "mayne hous and ane jame (or wing), turnpyiks, and all uther easmentis," the walls of the "mayne hous being maid thrie futtis and ane half of the said George's awin fute" longer than the gables already laid. The jamb or wing to be 16 feet between walls, and to contain an arched fireplace. The said William to provide sufficient "layars, hewairs, and barrowmen." A turnpike stair to be built by itself at the north-east "nuk" of the main house—*i.e.*, in the re-entering angle. All doors and windows are specified—the doors to be hewin and all sufficiently pendit (arched) outside and inside over the lintels. There are to be vaulted trances, or passages "fra the turnpyik yet to the laiche sellars and kitching." The pantry on the first floor to have a passage down to the east cellar (evidently the usual private stair to the wine-cellar), "a kirnal turnpyik to serve the haill heiche chalmers and wairdroip," and to have gutter stones or gargoyles at the angles. "Small windows and boles and commodious lichtis (to be formed) as the said George pleisses." The room in the jamb or wing on the first floor off the hall is called the "chalmer of daiss." William is either to form a high arch in the north wall of the main building, so that the room over the "chalmer of daiss," along with part of the floor over the hall, may be formed into a gallery; or to make the said apartment a room by itself, with a fireplace having a window on each side of it, and of such height as to leave room for a wardrobe in the roof of the "jame." The top floor to have stone windows, *i.e.*, dormers. William, with his servants, to abide at the work so long as George provides materials, and to complete the building. George is to sharpen the irons, and to provide a wright to help to make the scaffolding, gangways, centering of arches, &c.

Neither in these contracts, nor in any of the above notices regarding buildings, are any drawings or an architect mentioned; everything is to be executed either of the same nature as some other building referred to, or according to written description. In both of the above cases the materials are provided by the proprietor, and the labour by the contractor. The specification of the house at Partick is specially interesting, from its giving so minute a description of the structure—a description which would apply, both as regards the planning of the house and the style of work, to almost all the castles of the L Plan. The proprietor is to settle everything himself, even to the measuring off with his own foot, deciding on the size and position of windows and other details of the plan.

It was not unusual at this period, as we have noticed in earlier times, for proprietors, in making contracts with master masons, to specify existing structures as models for proposed new buildings. Thus, in 1663, when Sir Philip Anstruther undertook his new house at Dreel, Fifeshire, he contracted with Alexander Nisbet, deacon of the masons in Edinburgh, that the house should be 76 by 24 feet within the walls, and of four stories,

and the walls 4 feet thick. The windows of the hall were to be "as large and compleit as those of the hall of Kellie." The gate was to be "conform to the principal gate of Balcarres," and "a sufficient square doocote of the quantity of Sir James Lumsdaine of Innergelly, his doocote."*

The remarkable account of the erection of the manse of Anstruther in 1590, by the minister himself,† may be taken as a specimen of the manner in which the smaller houses of the period were frequently designed and executed. The reverend gentleman took the work in hand himself, obtained ground from the laird, stones from the town, lime from the landward part of the parish, and subscriptions from the townspeople and county gentlemen. He employed and paid the workmen, and so carefully superintended the execution that there never occurred "a soar finger during the hail labour!"

On a larger scale, other structures of the period appear to have been carried out in much the same way. The great edifices of Fyvie, Pinkie,‡ &c., were erected (about 1613) under the supervision, and probably from the designs, of Chancellor Seton, the details of the execution being evidently entrusted to local tradesmen.

In like manner Huntly Castle was built, about the same date, by the Marquis of Huntly.§ Both of these noblemen were distinguished men who had travelled abroad, and whose observation of what they had seen is impressed on many of the features of their mansions.

The pleasure enjoyed by proprietors about this period in building and adorning their houses and grounds is well exemplified in the castle of Rowallan in Ayrshire, where we find that Sir John and Sir William Muir "tooke great delyte" in the erection of the various parts of that interesting structure, and a record is kept of the portions completed by each.‖ "Policie and planting" also occupied much of their attention, as was then customary.

In the description of Pitreavie Castle,¶ it is pointed out that William Shaw, Chamberlain to Queen Anne of Denmark, had charge of the palace of Dunfermline, and was reputed "most skilful in architecture." He was principal master of works.** It is not unlikely that Henry Wardlaw, who succeeded Shaw in his office of chamberlain, was also skilled in architecture, and that the fine design of his house of Pitreavie may be attributed to him.

The Black Book of Taymouth, written by William Bowie, secretary to Sir Duncan Campbell, the seventh laird of Glenurchy, in the end of the sixteenth and beginning of the seventeenth century, gives numerous details regarding the castles erected by the successive proprietors of the estate.††

* Wood's *East Neuk of Fife*, p. 159.
† Vol. III. p. 561.
‡ Vol. II. pp. 354, 398.
§ *Ibid.* p. 281.
‖ *Ibid* p. 384.
¶ *Ibid.* p. 544.
** See *ante*, pp. 547, 548.
†† Innes, *Early Scotch History*, p. 342.

Thus, Sir Colin Campbell, the first laird, as tutor to his nephew, the Earl of Argyle, built the castle of Inveraray in the middle of the fifteenth century. He also constructed his own castle of Ilankeilquharn (Kilchurn),* the tower of Strathfillan, and the enclosing walls of the Isle of Loch Tay. Sir Duncan, the second laird, who fell at Flodden, built "the laich hall" of Kilchurn, and he also "biggit the great hall, chapel, and chambers of the Isle of Loch Tay" (now destroyed). Colin, the third laird, built the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin at Finlarig † as a burial-place for himself and his posterity. Colin, the sixth laird, erected the castle of Balloch (Taymouth),‡ and added corner turrets to the castle of Kilchurn. Sir Duncan, the seventh laird (the author's patron, and known as "Black Duncan"), built the castle of Finlarig, and ornamented the chapel there with "pavement and painterie."§ He also built the tower of Achalladour and repaired Kilchurn, erected the house of Lochdochart (now a mere fragment), and a great house at Barcaldine,‖ and repaired the church of Glenurchy and the bridge over the Water of Lochy. This Sir Duncan was a man of taste, who held advanced views for the time, and did much for the improvement of the aspect of his estate and the comfort of his vassals. He had travelled to the Courts of France and England, and in 1602 he visited Flanders and acquired some new ideas. He encouraged planting round the farm-steadings, and introduced fallow deer. He also cultivated literature and poetry.

Sir Colin, the eighth laird, built and repaired his family castles. He indulged in the new luxury of rich furniture and hangings of silk and tapestry, which he brought from West Flanders. He was a man of education, a Latin scholar, and a student of French and Italian literature. He also became a patron of the fine arts, and employed artists to paint pictures as ornaments to his mansion. He "bestowit and gave to ane German painter whom he enterteinit in his house aucht moneth . . . the soume of ane thousand poundis." Jameson, the father of Scottish painters, was liberally employed by Sir Colin, both as a decorative and a portrait painter.¶

We have here abundant mention of works carried out by the successive lairds, but no reference to an architect. When, on the other hand, painting is mentioned, we are immediately introduced to the German painter and the Scottish Vandyke. The inference seems to be unavoidable—viz., that the Scottish architect, if he then existed, was not greatly in request, and that the various buildings were erected by masons under the laird's instructions. In a similar manner, at Cagill, the Laird of Glenurchy enters personally into a contract to build the ferryman a hall

* Vol. I. p. 382. † Vol. III. p. 583. ‡ Vol. IV. p. 36.
§ Vol. III. p. 585. ‖ *Ibid.* p. 618.
¶ It may be mentioned, in passing, that Jameson's father is said to have been an architect in Aberdeen.

and lofted chamber, with chimneys, doors, and windows, water-tight, meet, and convenient. He also personally conducted the business of his estate, granting leases to craftsmen—to the builder of the laird's park dykes, the smith of the castle, the gardener of Balloch, &c.

From the charter-chest of Cawdor many interesting facts have been gleaned by Professor Innes.

In 1639 a contract is formed for building "the auld hall and kitchen of Colder." "It is apparent," says the professor, "that drawings or plans were not used, and that in the very time when Heriot's Hospital was building in Edinburgh, Glamis in Strathmore, and Castle Fraser and Craigievar in Aberdeenshire, the Tutor of Cawdor was satisfied to leave the architecture of his family mansion to the Nairn masons, provided the 'armes, names, and siferis upon the windockis were wrocht to the said Colin Campbell his contentment.'" In execution the arrangement of the steps (which *descend* into the entrance courtyard and are not quite satisfactory) was found to be a difficulty, "and required more architectural skill than James and John Nicolson [the Nairn masons] brought to the undertaking." *

In 1677 Sir Hugh Campbell of Cawdor proposed to build a mansion-house at Killarow in Isla where "lime, timber, and all materials are to be got on the spot, but the masons, *skilled workmen*, he is to bring himself from the Saxon coast." †

In Glamis Castle ‡ we have a very striking example of a structure carried out from the designs and under the personal superintendence of two successive proprietors—Patrick, first Earl of Kinghorn (1578-1615), and his grandson Patrick, the third earl (1647-95). The book of record of the latter shows how closely the work was designed and supervised by himself. He even takes blame to himself that "in designing so great a matter as these reformationes putt all together comes to, I did not call such as in this age were known and repute to be the best judges and contrivers." But carrying on the work as he did very much for his own pleasure, he did not think it necessary to "invit to either of my houses the public architecturs."

This plainly indicates that the occupation of "architecturs" was in the seventeenth century beginning to be recognised as separate from that of the master mason.

The absence of all mention of plans or drawings for buildings has frequently been remarked in the above notes.

Up to the seventeenth century drawing does not appear to have been much studied and practised, as is apparent from the prominence given by Professor Innes to Robert Gordon of Straloch, in consequence of his skill in that art. "He was the prime assistant of Scotstarvet in his two great

* Innes, *Early Scotch History*, p. 429.
† *Ibid.* p. 422.
‡ Vol. II. p. 113.

undertakings, the *Atlas*,* and the *Collection of Scotch Poetry*. The maps of Scotland in the great atlas (many of them drawn by himself, the whole revised by him at the earnest entreaty of Charles I.), with the topographical descriptions which accompany them, are among the most valuable contributions ever made by an individual to the physical history of his country. His son, James Gordon, parson of Rothiemay, followed out his father's great object with admirable skill, and in two particulars he merits our gratitude even more. He was one of the earliest of our countrymen to study drawing, and to apply it to plans and views of places."†

In the description of Pitfirrane Castle, a set of plans for alterations made in the seventeenth century is mentioned as being still preserved, but the name of the author is not known.‡

In early times working drawings were unquestionably as much required as more recently, but they have for the most part perished. This may be accounted for by the circumstance that they were generally drawn upon vellum or on boards, and the former being an expensive material, the drawings were often expunged in order to enable the vellum to be used again for new designs, while the boards were too cumbrous for preservation. An instance of full-sized working drawings being delineated on the walls of the building itself has been pointed out by Dr. R. Rowand Anderson in the chapel of Rosslyn.§ These include a pinnacle and one of the cusped arches of the retro-choir, which may be seen traced on the walls of the crypt.

Some working drawings, dated 1695, for alterations and additions at Traquair House, are preserved by the proprietor, and one of them is reproduced in the description of the house;‖ but although they are initialled, the name of the author is not known.

Probably the earliest set of plans now preserved are those made by Robert Mylne, principal master mason to Charles II., for the additions to Holyrood Palace. These were prepared in 1670, and are to be published by the Rev. R. S. Mylne in his forthcoming work already mentioned.

The master gunners employed by the Jameses were generally foreigners from the Low Countries. A reference to the account of the siege of St. Andrews Castle¶ will show how superior the foreigners were to the natives in the art of fortification, and in the management of artillery. The English also availed themselves of the foreigners' skill in such matters. When Hertford's troops attacked Kelso Abbey in 1545 they "devised theruppon with the Italion fortifier that ys here, Archam, and the master

* Published at Amsterdam in 1654 by John Blaeu.
† Innes, *Early Scotch History*, p. 296.
‡ Vol. III. p. 574.
§ *Transactions of the Antiquarian Society of Scotland*, Vol. X. p. 63.
‖ Vol. II. p. 444. ¶ Vol. III. p. 335.

mason of Berwik." * The master mason in this instance was evidently an architect or engineer.

The following extracts from the Minutes of the Glasgow Town Council for October 9, 1678, give some notion of the light in which an architect was then regarded in that locality, and the kind of talent required of him:—"The said day, in answer to the supplicatioune, given in be Alex. Thom, architector, upon severall consideratiounes the said Magestrates and Counsell hes given and grantet, and heirby gives and grants, libertie and licence to the said Alex. Thom to reside within this burgh, and to exerce his employment and calling in architectorie and measonrie and fra the dait heirof to the term of Candlemas 1680." The subjoined statement of work done for the Town Council, dated 26th September 1684, shows how he practised his calling, and made use of his licence:—"The said Alex. Thom gave in ane compt of his cutting the kings armes upon stone, furnishing ane stone theirto, peynting and gilding theirof; and cutting the kings armes in timber for the kings seat in the High Kirk, conteyning the modells of the frontespiece of the lofts theirof; and for cutting severall thistles and crouns for the use of the said seat, and his haill panes and attendance theiron; and the taking down and putting up the said lofts; and for eight cedar tables, and the pertinents belonging theirto, furnished be him for the use of the toun, will be restored to him by ane attour, what he has receaved formerly, the soume of four hundred and fyve punds Scots, whilk compt was allowed and proven."

During the reign of James VI. it is apparent that the office of king's master mason was filled by men properly qualified to discharge the duties of architects, although they still continued to undertake some of the functions now performed by master builders. Under Queen Mary the office had been held by "John Roytell, Frenchman," as a life appointment, as has been already shown.

After Roytell's death (probably after an interval of some years) King James, in 1617, appointed "William Wallace, Scottisman, maissoun in his imployment, anent the reparatioun of His Maiesties castell of Edinburgh and palice of Halyrudhous, and utheris His Maiesties warkis," to be "principall maister maisoun to all His Maiesties maister warkis within this realme of Scotland." † His fee was to be ten pounds Scots per month for life. From the preceding extracts from the accounts rendered by the "masters of works" we learn that William Wallace was engaged at Edinburgh Castle as a carver in 1615, and afterwards at Linlithgow. He was still working at Linlithgow in 1618, and at Stirling in 1625.

* Innes, *Early Scotch History*, p. 200.

† Letter of appointment of William Wallace quoted by Dr. Laing in *Transactions of the Architectural Institute of Scotland*, 1851-52.

In the account of the building of Heriot's Hospital* it has been shown that, although the structure was to be erected "conforme to the patrone of the same given by the said Dean of Rochester" (probably a rough sketch of the plan such as a proprietor might make), there can be almost no doubt that William Wallace was the practical architect and master mason of the hospital. Dr. Laing conjectures that "he may have enjoyed an opportunity of improving his skill as an architect by foreign travel." He was a burgess, and the son of a burgess of Edinburgh, and from 1626 to 1628 he held the office amongst the Freemasons of "Deacon of the Lodge of Edinburgh."

The above excerpt from his letter of appointment acknowledges that he had been engaged on and had given satisfaction in connection with works which he had previously carried out. "That he was employed by several of the nobility," says Dr. Laing, "there is no reason to doubt; and the house of Winton, in the parish of Tranent, may have contributed, through the recommendation of Mr. Robert Balcanquall and the personal knowledge of his fellow-citizens in Edinburgh, to his being employed in the erection of the new hospital." †

In the descriptions of Winton House‡ and Heriot's Hospital full details are given of Wallace's connection with these structures, and the result proves pretty distinctly that he acted as the architect of these buildings, of which he prepared the "frame," or design, and superintended the execution. He seems to have been (after the first few weeks) constantly at the work, and to have taken oversight of the masons. It is therefore almost certain that we owe the above fabrics, which are amongst the finest examples of Renaissance work in Scotland, to Wallace, one of the earliest recognised architects of the period.

The north side of Linlithgow Palace,§ which was rebuilt about 1620, and bears a considerable resemblance in style to the above designs of Wallace, was probably also his work, as king's master mason at the time. He was certainly occupied there as king's master mason at the date of the rebuilding. Wallace died, it is supposed suddenly, in October 1631, and was succeeded in the office of king's master mason by John Mylne, while that of master mason of Heriot's Hospital was conferred on William Aytoun, junior. The latter was required "to prosecute and follow forth the modell, frame, and building of the said wark, as the same is already begun; and to devyse, plott, and sett down what he shall think meittest for the decorement of the said wark and pattern thereof already begun where any defect beis found." Aytoun appears as master mason at Holyrood in 1633.

* Vol. IV. p. 138.

† *Transactions of the Architectural Institute of Scotland*, 1851-52, p. 18.

‡ Vol. II. p. 520.

§ Vol. I. p. 492.

In the account of the hospital it has been shown how he fulfilled his obligations as architect. Aytoun was evidently one of the "public architecturs" referred to by the Earl of Kinghorn, and was employed on other buildings throughout the country. Amongst these the mansion of Innes House,* Morayshire, was undoubtedly designed by him. This appears from the entry made by the laird in his account of the expenditure on the house, viz.: "To Wm. Aitoun, maister maissoun at Heriott, his work, for drawing the form of the house on paper, £26. 13. 4" (Scots, or £2, 4s. 6d. sterling). It is a good and characteristic example of the style of the period, though inferior in design to Heriot's Hospital or Winton House.

In connection with Heriot's Hospital it may be pointed out that the cost of the materials used and the workmen's wages were paid by the treasurer of the town.

In 1675 Robert Mylne, master mason, was required to make a design for the completion of the steeple, and in 1676 it was said to be finished conform to a "draught condescended upon be Sir William Bruce." The steeple remained, however, apparently still incomplete, for in 1693 the treasurer entered into a contract with Robert Mylne for finishing it according to a draught by the latter.

From these facts it is apparent that Mylne occupied the position of architect, combined with that of contractor.

In the accounts of the treasurer of Heriot's Hospital, Wallace is generally called the "maister masone and maister of wark," thus showing that the master of work was now regarded as one with the master mason. Wallace undoubtedly acted as "architect," but that title, although given, as we have seen, to some of the king's masters of works, does not appear to have come into general use till somewhat later. The designation of "royal architect" seems to have been given to the king's master of work very much as a title of honour, but the general practice of architecture throughout the country was evidently entrusted to the master masons.

The following examples show that architects were not much in request till after the middle of the seventeenth century; and when they did come into requisition, it was from the ranks of the master masons that they sprang, such men as Mylne and Wallace being the early representatives of those who established the profession in Scotland.

Amongst our earliest acknowledged architects (some account of whom is given below) Sir William Bruce may perhaps be regarded as the latest representative of the royal architects or masters of work, combining as he did the characteristics of the courtier and the designer; but the practical architects of the period were the Mylnes and the Adams, who gradually rose from the ranks.

* Vol. II. p. 203.

Drumlanrig Castle,* a structure in the advanced Renaissance style, was erected by William, first Duke of Queensberry, between 1675 and 1689. The master of works was one Lukup, but we have no further information regarding his professional employment. His tombstone stands in the churchyard of Durrisdeer, with the date of his death—1685. Here, as at Kinross House (see below), Flemish workmen were employed upon the carving.

The market cross of Aberdeen † is a notable work, both because of its elegant form and because the name of the designer is preserved. It was drawn and executed by Mr. John Montgomerie of Old Rayne in 1686, at a cost of £100 sterling.

The market cross of Perth was also a structure of some pretension, and was designed and erected by Mr. Mylne of Balforgie (to be afterwards referred to), the king's master mason in 1668, who was required by the Town Council, with a worthy ambition tempered with frugality, "to make it as elegant as any in Scotland for £200."

"Another Aberdonian deserves passing mention. David Anderson of Finzeauch, known as 'Davie-do-a'-thing,' was uncle of Jameson the painter, the Scottish Vandyck, as he was called. Anderson was Dean of Guild and City Architect of Aberdeen in the early part of the seventeenth century, and designed the steeple of St. Nicholas' Church there." ‡

It has been stated,§ on the authority of the late Mr. Skene, that the builder of the additions to Castle Fraser in 1617 was J. Bel, and that the builder of Midmar Castle in the same district was George Bel, whose epitaph still exists in the parish churchyard—HEIR LIES GEORGE BEL, MEASON, 1575. These two masons possibly belonged to the same family.

The above names are of special interest, as showing that some of the more prominent examples of the picturesque Scottish style of the Fourth Period were executed by native master masons. We have elsewhere ‖ endeavoured to prove that this was so, and it is satisfactory to find this distinct support of that view. We have seen that in the earlier part of the sixteenth century Frenchmen were employed by James v. and Queen Mary, but the French influence seems to have entirely ceased after the middle of the century, and to have been absolutely wanting at the very time when those structures were erected to which the term "French" is so often applied in relation to their style. A certain amount of foreign influence, however, again revived in connection with the introduction of the Renaissance in the seventeenth century.

The following are a few additional examples of the non-professional architect of this period and his work.

* Vol. II. p. 446. † Vol. v. p. 212.

‡ Mr. J. Balfour Paul in *Transactions of the Edinburgh Architectural Association*, Vol. I. p. 58.

§ Vol. II. p. 231. ‖ Vol. II. p. 12.

In 1633 a violent storm blew down the "crowne" of the steeple of the college of Old Aberdeen, which was designed to resemble an imperial diadem. This was speedily "reëdefeit and biggit up little inferior to the first," the "architect" being Dr. William Gordon, professor of medicine, "a godlie, grave, learned man, and singular in common works about the college, and putting up on the steiple thereof, most glorious as you see, ane staitlie crowné thrown down be the wynd before." *

This "architect" was doubtless an enthusiastic amateur, who must have entrusted the practical work to a mason of Aberdeen.

About 1723 James Fraser (librarian to James II.), an old *alumnus* of Aberdeen, finding the structure in a neglected and dilapidated condition, contributed money to restore it. "Ker records that Alexander Fraser, sub-principal, and Alexander Burnett, then regent, were the architect and engineer (*Vitruvius Aberdonensis et Archimedes noster*) who directed the works and rendered all professional advice unnecessary." †

A somewhat similar instance of the amateur architect occurs at Glasgow College,‡ when, in 1494, "Master John Hutchson," "having been active in building the new kitchen, and probably also in repairing the new hall of the pethagogy, and having already held the honourable office, was re-elected Dean of the Faculty in consideration of the great benefit he had conferred in the building and repair of the 'College of the Faculty of Arts.'" §

In the description of the college it is also pointed out that the earliest portions of the new structure were erected by the exertions of Principal Strang, and that in 1656 the building went on vigorously, "Mr. Patrick Gillespie (the then principal), with a very great care, industry, and dexterity, managing it himself as good as alone."

In 1690 a contract was made with William Riddel, mason, for the erection of the steps leading to the fore-hall of the college, with their massive balusters and pedestals crowned with a sculptured lion and unicorn.

What has been regarded as a combination of the offices of clergyman and architect ‖ occurs in 1569, when the Privy Council, having removed the lead from the roofs of the cathedrals of Aberdeen and Elgin, a subscription was raised by the Bishop of Elgin "for mending, thaking, and reparaling of the cathedral kirk of Murray, to the effect that the same may be a convenient place to convene the people for the hearing of the Word of God." Contributions were to be sent to "Maister Hew Cragy, parson of

* Spalding, p. 257. Quoted in *Early Scotch History*, p. 314.

† Innes, *Early Scotch History*, p. 318.

‡ Vol. IV. p. 161.

§ Innes, *Early Scotch History*, p. 247.

‖ Paper on Early Scottish Architecture, by Mr. J. Balfour Paul, Lyon-King-of-Arms, in *Transactions of the Edinburgh Architectural Association*, Vol. I. p. 57.

Innerkeithing, appointed maister of the said werk and resaver of the said contributions." "Here, then," says Mr. Paul, "we find a clergyman appointed to look after and superintend the repair of an important church, and as he was in no way connected with the diocese of Elgin, but belonged to a far distant part of the country, it is not too much, I think, to suppose that he must have had some special knowledge of building and architecture." This may be so, or may it not rather be an indication of the appointment of a clergyman at this late date to perform the duty formerly undertaken by the "master of the work," viz., that of receiver and distributor of the funds?

Reference has already been made to John Mylne, who was appointed king's master mason on the death of William Wallace. This John Mylne was one of an illustrious family who, during eleven generations, may be almost said to have established architecture as a profession in Scotland, and raised it to and maintained it in a position of dignity and importance to which it had hitherto been a stranger. John Mylne, the first of the family, is said to have been appointed, about 1481, master mason in Scotland to James III. Alexander, his son, and Thomas, probably the grandson of John, were each master mason to the king. Thomas was succeeded by his son. John Mylne, burgess of Dundee, was master mason to King James VI. He "came from the north country to Dundee, and afterwards settled at Perth," and, "by reason of his skill and airt," was preferred to be the "kings ma'ties mr. measone." In 1580 he was engaged on the harbour, public works, and market cross of Dundee; in 1587 he contracted with George Thomson, mason, to build Lord Bannatyne's house at Newtyle; and in 1604 he was master mason of the bridge of Tay at Perth. He died in 1621, and was buried in the Greyfriars' Church at Perth, where his monument still exists. His son John (the third of the name) succeeded his father as master mason. He was engaged on numerous works throughout the country, being sent for by the Town Council of Edinburgh to complete a statue of the king. He worked at the steeple of the tolbooth at Aberdeen, and at Drummond Castle, Perthshire, in 1630, where a celebrated sundial* was erected by him. In 1633, with the assistance of his sons, John and Alexander, he executed the fine sundial at Holyrood.† On the death of William Wallace he was appointed, in 1631, principal master mason in Scotland to Charles I. He was also engaged on considerable public works at Dundee. He died in 1657.

His son, the fourth John, succeeded his father in 1636 in the office of principal master mason, and was also master mason to the town of Edinburgh. From 8th July 1639 to 8th February 1640 he was in charge of extensive works in Edinburgh Castle. He designed the Tron Church in Edinburgh, finished in 1647. In 1643 he succeeded William Aytoun as

* See *ante*, p. 552. † See *ante*, p. 441.

architect of Heriot's Hospital, and continued the works till 1667. He made additions to the college of Edinburgh, repaired the crown of St. Giles', built fortifications at Leith, and carried out other works.

In 1663 this John made designs for a new palace at Holyrood. In 1666 he also made plans for Panmure House, and for the existing Town Hall and Grammar School at Linlithgow, Leslie House, &c. He died on 24th December 1667, and was buried in Greyfriars' Churchyard, Edinburgh, where his monument may still be seen.

Robert Mylne, nephew of the last, succeeded him as principal master mason to Charles II. He agreed, in 1668, to build the market cross at Perth. He erected the hospital at Largs, and carried on works at Thirlstane Castle. In 1669 he built a sea wall and reclaimed a considerable part of the foreshore at Leith. In 1670 he prepared plans for rebuilding Holyrood Palace, which were sent to London for the king's approval. The foundation stone was laid by Mylne in 1671. Six of his drawings are still preserved, and are above referred to. Charles I. had intended to rebuild the palace on a more extensive scale, making the façade to the west much longer than it is at present. But all his schemes were cut short by the Civil War. Sir William Bruce (the king's surveyor and architect of Holyrood Palace) was well skilled in architecture, but as he rose in favour with the Duke of Lauderdale and the king, he became chiefly occupied in assisting in the administration of the government of the country. It is curious to note the personal interest the king took in all the details, such as the position of the fireplaces, or the width of the entrance gateway.*

Owing to a regulation that buildings should be constructed with stone instead of timber in the main streets of Edinburgh, a large number of new tenements were erected in the old town by Mylne—such as Mylne's Square, 1679 †—and he also had a large practice throughout Scotland. He died at Inveresk in 1710. The family continued to be represented by a succession of architects during the eighteenth century, Robert Mylne being the most famous. He travelled abroad,‡ and on his return to England was engaged on many of the largest mansions of noblemen and gentlemen in England, and numerous public works. He died in 1811, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral (of which he had been appointed surveyor), beside Sir Christopher Wren, "to whom he had erected," as stated by the Rev. R. S. Mylne, "the happy inscription SI MONUMENTUM QUÆRIS CIRCUMSPICE."

* These remarks regarding this master mason have been kindly supplied by the Rev. R. S. Mylne.

† Vol. IV. p. 471.

‡ The Rev. R. S. Mylne mentions that Robert Mylne spent five years in Italy in order to study the classic architecture of that country, and was successful in winning two papal medals in the Academy of St. Luke.

We have now arrived at that point in our account of the history and development of Scottish architects beyond which it is unnecessary to give a minute account of each, the life and works of the prominent architects of the seventeenth century being too well known to require recapitulation. Besides, the designs of the Adam family, and those of Colin Campbell and James Gibbs, have been fully brought before the public in their published works. But as the designs of two well-known Scottish architects of comparatively modern times have been illustrated in the preceding work, we may be excused for adding a few words regarding them.

Sir William Bruce of Kinross, whom we have met with as the architect of Holyrood Palace,* was the second son of Robert, third baron of Blairhill, in Perthshire. He seems to have practised architecture rather as an amateur than a professional designer, but undoubtedly in a very successful manner. He was much engaged in politics, and from his adherence to Charles II. he obtained the office of surveyor of the king's works in Scotland, an appointment corresponding to that of Sir Christopher Wren in England. We have seen that Holyrood Palace was chiefly designed by him, although probably the carrying out of the building owed a good deal to Robert Mylne, the contractor, who was also the king's master mason.

Sir William designed his own house of Kinross, which is an important edifice, and one of the earliest examples in Britain of a style of country mansion which became almost universal under Campbell and Adam. Hopetoun House, Linlithgowshire, is also one of Sir William's designs (although now much changed). The plans of the Merchants' Hall in Glasgow were likewise prepared by him; and we have seen that he furnished the Town Council of Edinburgh with a sketch for finishing the steeple of Heriot's Hospital. He died in 1710.

Mr. David Marshall, F.S.A. Scot., has been good enough to supply us with the following interesting information regarding Kinross House:— "John Hamilton, mason, servitor to Mr. James Smith, overseer of His Majesty's works (and son-in-law to Robert Mylne, the king's master mason), cut the two sundials—still standing on the walls of the office courts—in 1686. Peter Paul Boyse and Cornelius van Nerven, Dutch carvers of stone, were employed three months at Kinross House in 1686, and they went from it to Drumlanrig Castle. Tobias Bachop, mason, Alloa, was the principal contractor for the mason work, but there were many others employed at piece-work and days' wages. Bachop erected 'a great gate of curious architecture' at the principal entrance from the town, from a timber model delivered to him by Sir William in 1684. Of this gate only two pillars remain, and these are somewhat fragmentary. James Anderson, a local mason, hewed the 'basses' for the dials; he also wrought the

* Vol. IV. p. 130.

'pine-apples,' 'flame-pots' for the gates, 'globes,' &c., and erected the summer-houses in the garden."

Some of the above names indicate the presence of foreign stone-carvers, who, as already pointed out, were sometimes introduced along with the Renaissance designs of the seventeenth century. We also find foreign workmen and English plasterers engaged at Holyrood and elsewhere.* Tobias Bachop, here introduced as the contractor, is a good example of the confusion common in the use of the titles of architect, mason, and contractor at this period. The Dumfries Town Council, in the erection of their town hall in 1704,† first engaged Mr. John Moffat, a Liverpool *architect*, to prepare a design, and afterwards sent for one Tobias Bachop, a *master builder* from Alloa, who carried out the work. He is styled "our architect," or "architect and builder of the steeple and council house." Bachop appears to have acted in the various capacities of designer and constructor, and even to have performed some of the work now done by modern contractors, as he relieved the council of their troubles in regard to providing materials by undertaking the whole work himself.

William Adam, of Marybury, was born at Kinross in 1689, and appears to have been brought up as a pupil by Sir William Bruce. He completed Hopetoun House, which was begun by Sir William, and succeeded the latter as surveyor of the king's works in Scotland. Adam soon acquired a large practice, and carried out many important works, both public and private. These consisted of mansions of all sizes, public buildings, bridges, &c. As Colin Campbell had published his designs under the name of *Vitruvius Britannicus*, so William Adam collected and published his designs, along with those of other contemporaries, in a folio work called *Vitruvius Scoticus*. William Adam was the father of the celebrated brothers, Robert and James Adam, who settled in London, and built the "Adelphi" there. They were amongst the most distinguished British architects of the eighteenth century, and their works are deservedly much admired; but it is doubtful whether those of their less-known father are not of equal, or even superior, merit. Drum House,‡ Midlothian, exhibits a good specimen of the work of William Adam.

We have now completed our review of what we have been able to ascertain regarding the master masons and architects, to whose skill we owe the many remarkable edifices which are described and illustrated in the foregoing volumes. We have seen that the great castles of the First Period probably derived their form and design from the contemporary castles of France and England, and that the architects were in all probability the Norman barons who owned them, assisted by the masons

* See *Proceedings of the Antiquaries of Scotland*, Vol. III. p. 115.

† See p. 127.

‡ Vol. II. p. 557.

(whether lay or ecclesiastic) who worked at the churches and monasteries of the time. The plainer castles of this period were doubtless erected, like that at Tarbert by King Robert, under the superintendence of the owner.

The simple keeps of the Second Period were apparently carried out on traditional lines by the masons of the country, from instructions by the proprietor as to their size and general dispositions.

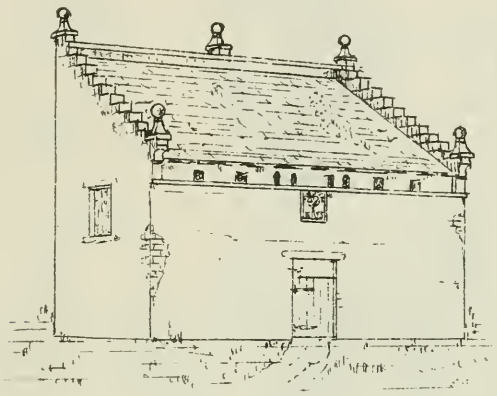
The Third Period undoubtedly owes its large castles of the Courtyard Plan to influence from a distance—most likely imported from England about the time of the return of James I. from captivity. The imperfect and gradual manner in which the idea is adopted shows that it was carried out by native workmen. The royal palaces of this period, however, were, at least partly, designed and executed by the Frenchmen above named, who have left their mark unmistakably upon them. Most of the other structures, including churches, throughout the country were, as the examples above quoted prove, carried out by the local master masons, who acted both as architects and constructors. The position or employment of an independent architect seems to have been scarcely, if at all, recognised.

In the Fourth Period, which is transitional in every respect, the change to modern usages slowly takes place, and the independent architect is gradually developed. At the same time, the old practice of entrusting the design to the master mason is still generally adhered to, as is very evident from the contracts above quoted. Gradually, however, the contractor ceases to be the designer, but the latter still retains the title of "master mason." In this capacity he is bound to be constantly present at the building, both to design and superintend the execution of every feature. This is clearly brought out at Heriot's Hospital, where the materials and wages are supplied by the proprietors, and the "master mason" makes the designs and sees them properly executed. He also prepares designs for other structures, such as Winton House and Innes House. Up to the end of the seventeenth century we still find the king's master mason, Robert Mylne (who also designed buildings), making contracts for the erection of Holyrood Palace, under Sir William Bruce as architect. This shows that the old practice was continued long after the new system for the division of labour had been introduced. The importation of designs for monuments from a distance, which we have seen was so common in the seventeenth century, would doubtless help to accelerate the distinction between the designer and the constructor.

Amateur architects seem also to have greatly flourished at this time. Of these, Glasgow and Aberdeen Colleges, and the castle of Glamis, supply good illustrations. But this is not to be wondered at; amateurs have always existed, and are not unknown even in modern times. Nothing is more natural than that proprietors, in laying out their grounds and in

erecting and beautifying their mansions, should follow the example of Lord Kinghorn at Glamis, and derive what pleasure they may from the occupation.

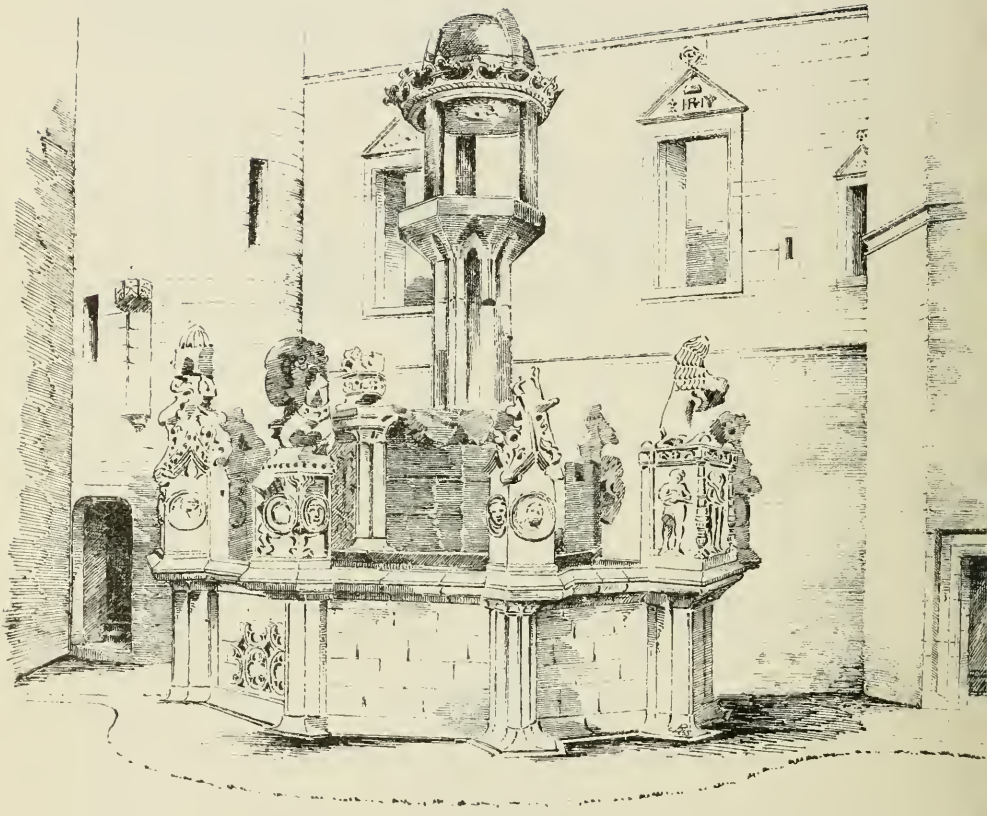
In recent times many examples of this process might be cited; but perhaps no more striking illustration could be selected than the building of Abbotsford by Sir Walter Scott. No doubt Sir Walter conferred with Blore and other architects; but the story of the growth of the house, as narrated in the Life of the proprietor, shows that it owes all its characteristic and prominent features to Sir Walter himself, working in conjunction with his master mason from Darnick.



DOVECOT AT KERELAW, AYRSHIRE.*

PANEL ABOVE DOOR.

* From sketch by Mr. William Railton.



FOUNTAIN IN COURTYARD, LINLITHGOW PALACE.

GENERAL INDEX TO THE WHOLE WORK.

Abbotsford, Sir Walter Scott at, v. 569.
Abbot's House, Dunfermline, iv. 17.
—— Tower, v. 215.
Aberdeen, v. 524.
—— Bishop's Palace, v. 81.
—— Bridge of, v. 538, 542.
—— Cathedral, v. 542.
—— Doorway, Trinity Hall, v. 78.
—— Duthie Park, sundial, v. 464.
—— House in Broad Street, &c., v. 78, 79.
—— House in School Hill, v. 77.
—— King's College, v. 542, 543, 563, 568; sundial, 358.
—— Marischal College, i. 572.
—— Mercat Cross, v. 212, 562.
—— Town House, sundial, v. 366.
—— Upper Kirkgate, sundial, v. 390.
—— Wallace Tower, v. 78.
Aberdour Castle, i. 454; details of, ii. 9; description, 468; sundial, v. 360.
—— Chapel, ii. 478.
—— Houses in, v. 32.
—— Place of, sundial, v. 492.
Abergeldie Castle, ii. 54.
Aberuchill Castle, iii. 582.
Aboyne Castle, iv. 373.
Achallader Castle, iii. 585; v. 556.
Achanduin Castle, iii. 75.
Achincass Castle, iii. 105.
Ackergill Tower, iii. 250.
Act of Parliament for increasing strongholds on Borders, ii. 38.
Adam, of Edinburgh, v. 524.
—— James, v. 567.
—— Robert, v. 567.
—— the family of, v. 566.
—— William, architect, ii. 560; v. 567.
Advocates' Library, MS. in, i. 371.
Affleck Castle, oratory at, i. 225, 571; description, 250; staircase, 295.
Aigues Mortes, gate and walls, i. 31, 32; hoards at, 39.
Aiket House, iv. 365.
Ailsa Craig Castle, iii. 206.
Airdrie Castle, iv. 123.
Airlie Castle, v. 216.
Airth Castle, bartizan and turret, ii. 11; description, 403.
—— Church, ii. 404.
—— village sundial, v. 397.
Aithernie Castle, iv. 376.
Aitoun, John, master of works, v. 536.
Aldie Castle, ii. 484.
Alexander the carpenter, v. 524.
Allardyce Castle, ii. 401.
Allardyce, Colonel, iv. 58.
Alloa Tower, guard-room in roof, i. 152; description, 155.
Alloa, house in, sundial, v. 377.
Altered and Fragmentary Structures, iv. 373.
Amboise Castle, i. 53.
Amiens Cathedral, architect of, v. 515.
Amisfield Tower, corbelling at, ii. 3, 4, 10; ornament at, 8; description, 20; sundial, v. 506.
Anderson, David, v. 562.
—— Dr. Joseph, iii. 3.
—— James, mason, v. 552, 566.
—— John, painter, v. 552.
—— R. Rowand, architect, v. 558.
—— William, architect, sketches by, iii. 403, 404, 408, 420, 547, 551; iv. 115, 207, 209, 472; v. 234, 279.
Andrew the painter, v. 522.
Angers, Castle of, ii. 12, 13.
Angle Turrets, ii. 10.

Anne, Queen, v. 555.
Anstruther, Easter, Church, v. 151.
—— House in, v. 42.
—— Manse, iii. 560; v. 555.
Anstruther, Sir Philip, v. 554.
Antibes, i. 20.
Antiquarian Society of Scotland, i. 508.
Arbroath Abbey, hoards, i. 225; description, 561.
Arcbam, Italian fortifier, v. 558.
Architects, Scottish, v. 515, 520, 521, 553, 558, 563.
—— French, v. 515.
—— Spanish, v. 516.
—— Early use of title, v. 553.
—— indefinite title, v. 567.
—— Who was the? v. 539.
—— Amateur, v. 568.
Ardblair Castle, iv. 282.
Ardchonnel Castle, description, iii. 87: Donald Dubh prisoner at, 90.
Ardclach Tower, v. 218.
Ardgowan, sundial, v. 432, 503.
Ardmillan Castle, iv. 253.
Ardross Castle, iv. 376.
Ardrossan Castle, iii. 301.
Ardstinchar Castle, description, iii. 302; monument at, 304.
Ardtornish Castle, iii. 122.
Ardvreck Castle, iii. 631.
Argyll's Lodging. *See* Stirling.
Arles, Roman walls at, i. 3.
Armstrong, R. Bruce, *History of Liddesdale*, i. 523, 532; iii. 217, 400; iv. 201, 202, 287.
Arnage, iv. 58.
Arnot Tower, iii. 245.
Aros Castle, iii. 125.
Arques, Château d', i. 6, 7, 20; description, 23; subterranean passages, 112–121.
Artillery, use of, in sieges, ii. 1.
Aschaffenburg Castle. *See* Germany.
Ashintully Castle, v. 222.
Aslisk Castle, iii. 610.
Asloon Castle, iv. 60.
Atlas, by J. Blaeu, v. 558.
Auchans Castle, ii. 174.
Auchen Castle, iii. 105.
Auchenbowie, v. 227.
Auchendoir Church, i. 328.
Auchenharvie Castle, v. 228.
Auchenskeoch Castle, iv. 376.
Auchenvole, iii. 474.
Auchindoun Castle, description, i. 314; vaulting, ii. 52.
Auchinleck Castle, iii. 496.
Auchterhouse, iv. 376; v. 229; sundials, 385, 491, 500.
Auchterlony or Kelly Castle, iii. 599.
Auchtermuchty, sundial, v. 393.
Auldhame, iv. 377.
Avignon, i. 33, 34.
Avondale Castle, i. 352.
Ayr, Bridge of, sundial, v. 404.
Ayton Church, sundial, v. 386.
Aytoun, Andrew, master of works, v. 530.
—— William, master mason, v. 552, 553, 560.

Baberton House, iv. 67.
Bachup, Tobias, architect and builder, v. 127, 567.
Badenheath Castle, i. 307.
Baikie, William Dover, v. 96.
Baird, John, iii. 438, 478; v. 1.
Balbegno Castle, plan of, ii. 5; groined vaulting, 9, 52; staircase, 68; description, 79; blank window at, 281; shotholes, 296.
Balbythan House, ii. 182.
Balcanquall, R., v. 560.
Balcarres Chapel, v. 167; gate, 555.
Balcomie Castle, Scripture text, ii. 9; description, 355; sundial, v. 360.
Balcruivie. *See* Piteruivie.
Balfour Castle, iii. 337.
Balfluig Castle, iii. 600.
Balgonie Castle, i. 359; description, 377.
Balhousie Castle, iii. 585.
Baliol Castle. *See* Loch Doon.
Ballantrae, Kennedy monument, iii. 304.
Ballencrieff, iv. 378.
Ballendalloch Castle, sundial, v. 419.
Ballinbreich Castle, resemblance of windows to Notland, ii. 221; description, 411.
Ballindalloch Castle, iv. 61.
Ballinshoe Castle, iii. 598.
Balloch Castle, iv. 36; v. 556, 557.
Ballone Castle, turret degraded, ii. 11; description, 248.
Ballumbie Castle, iii. 158.
Balmanno Castle, iii. 579.
Balmuto Tower, iii. 247.

Balnacraig Castle, ii. 463.
Balnakiel House, iv. 80.
Balquhain Castle, i. 303.
Baltersan Castle, iii. 502.
Balthayock Castle, iii. 132.
Balvaird Castle, parapet, i. 224; bartizans, 225; embrasures, 254; description, 335; introduction of staircase tower, ii. 17; arched entrance, 296.
Balveny Castle, i. 386.
Bandon Tower, iii. 456.
Banff, Auchmedden House, v. 83.
—— House in, v. 84.
Bankend or Isle Castle, v. 232.
Bannachra Castle, iii. 445.
Bannatyne House, iii. 592.
Barber, Richard, v. 522.
Barbour, description of Dunstaffnage Castle, i. 92; reference to Linlithgow Castle, 478.
Barbour, Robert, jun., plans by, v. 232, 309.
Barcaldine Castle, iii. 618; v. 556.
Barclay, Margaret, monument of, i. 343.
Bardowie Castle, iii. 236.
Bargaly, sundial, v. 501.
Bargany House, iv. 367.
Barholm Castle, iii. 520.
Barnbougle Castle, iv. 379; sundial, v. 409.
Barnes Castle, Haddingtonshire, ii. 333.
Barns Tower, Peeblesshire, iii. 414.
Barnton House, sundial, v. 408, 480.
Barochan, iv. 380; sundial, v. 366.
Baronial Hall, Glasgow, v. 8.
Barr Castle, Lochwinnoch, iii. 183.
—— Tower, Galston, iii. 201.
Barra Castle, ii. 399.
Barrone, William, carter, v. 552.
Barscobe House, iii. 523.
Bartoun, John, v. 552.
Bassendean House, iv. 381.
Bath, Queen Mary's, Canongate, Edinburgh, ii. 10.
Bathgate, sundial, v. 374.
Bavelaw Castle, iii. 531.
Bawtie, Henry, master of work, v. 537.
Bayeux tapestry, i. 4.
Beaton, James, keeper of Falkland Palace, v. 532.
Beaugency, Château de, i. 8, 9.
Beaumaris Castle, i. 42.
Bedlay House, iii. 467.
Bel, George, mason, v. 562.
—— J., mason, v. 562.
Belmont, Corstorphine, sundial, v. 386.
Bemersyde Castle, ii. 38; iii. 220; v. 234.
Benholme Castle, description, i. 284; cape-house, ii. 317.
Benholme's Lodging, Dunnottar Castle, i. 566.
Bennett, Mr., Alloa Archæological Society, i. 270.
Berkeley Castle, i. 22.
Berriedale Castle, iv. 297.
Berwick Bridge, sundial, v. 405.
—— Castle, i. 464; walls, 467; v. 524.
—— Church, sundial, v. 394.
—— master mason of, v. 559.
Betoune, Sir William, master of work, v. 530.
Bikartoun, Andw., master mason, v. 536.
Billie Castle, iii. 220.
Billings, R. W., *Baronial and Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Scotland*, i. v, 116, 390, 460, 497, 519; ii. 4, 5, 11, 43, 52, 105, 113, 220, 228, 242, 282, 338, 354, 370; work at Dalzell, iii. 316.
Binns Castle, iv. 381.
Birsay Castle, ii. 328, 333.
Birse Castle, description, ii. 49; resemblance to Knock, 49.
Bishopton, Old, iii. 489.
Bisset, L., plan by, v. 294.
Black, James, master mason, v. 536, 537.
Blackhall, iv. 116.
Blackhouse Castle, iii. 404.
Blackness Castle, i. 330; iii. 225.
Bladdo, Kinross, sundial, v. 391.
Blair Castle, iv. 240.
Blairfindy Castle, ii. 82.
Blairlogie Castle, iii. 577.
Blak, Thomas, mason, v. 531.
Blanc, H. J., iii. 490.
Blanerne Castle, iv. 383.
Blervie Castle, plan of, ii. 6; description, 263.
Blind Harry, reference to Kinclaven Castle, i. 68, 69.
Blois, Château de, i. 53, 476.
Bocharm or Gouldwell Castle, i. 63; iii. 609.
Boddam Castle, iii. 250.
Bodiam Castle, i. 49, 50.
Boece, Hector, v. 542.
Boghall Castle, iii. 320.

Boig, John, mason, v. 551.
Bonally, sundial, v. 379.
Bo'ness, house in, v. 47.
Bonhard, iii. 533.
Bonkill, Edward, v. 532.
Bonnington, Ratho, ingle neuk at, v. 54; sundial, 408.
Bonnueill, Estienne de, v. 517.
Bonshaw Tower, iii. 398.
Book of the Works at Edinburgh, v. 528.
—— at Stirling, v. 529.
—— at Trinity College, v. 532.
Border peles, i. 58, 59.
—— strongholds, ii. 38.
Bordie Castle, iv. 384.
Borg, David, carpenter, v. 530.
Borthwick Castle, guard-room in roof, i. 152; wall paintings, 202; fireplace, 215; two wings, 224; parapet, 225; corbels, 232; barrel vault, 315; date of, 317; steep roof, 331; late Gothic work, 336; description, 344; no gun-ports, 393; oratory, 406, 425; top story, 407; enclosing wall, 483; Crookston similar to, 534; three-sided doorhead, ii. 292.
Borthwick Church, sundial, v. 364.
Borve Castle, iii. 115.
Bothwell Castle, i. 63, 64, 65, 92, 108, 418; description, 93; tower with keel, 31; St. Bride's Chapel, 106; chapel, 109; keep, 116; general form, 124; buildings in courtyard, 146; water-trough, 197; bartizans on buttresses, 354; exchanged for Hermitage, 524; arch in donjon, 527; window in hall, 549; further excavations, v. 235.
Bow windows, iii. 36.
Bowden Parish Church, v. 162, 546.
Bowland, sundial, v. 456.
Bowie, William, v. 555.
Boyne Castle, gateway, ii. 296; description, 301; plan, 333.
Boys, David, master of work, Ravenscraig, i. 544; v. 531.
Boyse, Paul, carver, v. 566.
Braal Castle, iii. 137.
Brackie Castle, turrets and gables, ii. 11; stair, 68; description, 74.
Branxholm Castle, iv. 199.
Breacacha Castle, iii. 117.
Brechin Castle, i. 63.
Breckness, Bishop's house, ii. 192.
Bredisholm Gardens, sundial, v. 386, 507.
Bridge Castle, iii. 275.
Brienne, John de, v. 521.
Brims Castle, iii. 628.
Brisbane House, iv. 370.
Brochs, i. 61, 62; wall chambers in, 236; iii. 3.
Brodick Castle, iii. 285.
Brodie Castle, iv. 63.
Broughty Castle, iv. 386.
Brounhill, James, master mason, v. 536, 537, 552.
Brounstoun Castle, iv. 119.
Bruce, Marjory, tomb, v. 522.
—— Monument, Culross, v. 206.
—— Sir William, v. 561, 566.
Bruce's Castle, Stirlingshire, iii. 245.
—— Turnberry, iii. 110.
Brunstane Castle, iv. 170.
—— House, iv. 176.
Bruntsfield House, v. 237.
Bryce, John, iii. 144, 173, 192, 200, 248, 250, 438, 623; iv. 13, 21, 50, 61, 127, 334, 371.
Bucholie Castle, iii. 338.
Buck, C. A. M., iv. 206.
Buckholm Castle, iii. 551.
Buittle Castle, iv. 386.
Burgie Castle, plan of, ii. 6; description, 260.
Burleigh Castle, i. 275.
Burnett, Alexander, v. 563.
—— George, Lyon-King-of-Arms, on Ravenscraig Castle, i. 544; Mons Meg, 463.
Burns, J. W., iii. 172, 253, 444, 631; iv. 80, 372; v. 242, 262.
Burntisland, house in, v. 34.
Burton, J. Hill, on Castles of the Islands, iii. 14.
Buruel, John, plumber, v. 542.
Busbie Castle, iii. 372.

Cadder House, sundial, v. 457.
Caerlaverock Castle, i. 232; triangular plan, 64; description, 127; courtyard plan, 222; parapet, 542.
Caerphilly Castle, i. 42, 220.
Cagill, contract at, v. 556.
Cairnbulg Castle, i. 309; ii. 31.
Cairnie, sundial, v. 487.
Cairntows, ingle neuk, v. 53.
Cakemuir Castle, ii. 55.

Calbraith, Sir George, master of work, v. 534.
Calda or Edderchalder House, iii. 632.
Calder House, iv. 387.
Calderwood Castle, iii. 442.
Caldwell, Thomas, mason contractor, v. 553.
Calendar, Sir Robert, master of work, v. 530.
Cambrai Cathedral, v. 516.
Cambuskenneth, Abbot of, v. 538.
Cambusnethan Church, v. 174.
Cammo House, sundial, v. 448.
Campbell, Colin, v. 566, 567.
—— Sir Colin, v. 556.
—— Sir Duncan, v. 556.
—— Sir Hugh, v. 557.
Campston Castle, iv. 387.
Camstradan Craig, v. 550.
Canna Castle, v. 242.
Cannes, Mont du Chevalier, i. 19, 20.
Canongate Tolbooth, v. 103.
Cant, Adam, master of work, v. 528.
Caprington Castle, v. 243.
Carberry Tower, iii. 430; v. 420, 437.
Carcassonne, Roman works, i. 3.
Cardarroch House, porch, i. 392; description, ii. 511.
Carden Tower, iii. 456.
Cardoness Castle, description, i. 243; mantelpiece, 308.
Cardrona Tower, iii. 554.
Careston Castle, iv. 80.
Carleton Castle, iii. 209.
Carlyle, Thomas, i. 177.
Carmichael, Alexander, iii. 115.
Carnarvon Castle, i. 41, 42, 220.
Carnassery Castle, iv. 316.
Carnock Castle, ii. 490.
Caroline Park, details, ii. 9; corbelling and symmetry, 18; description, 453.
Carrick Castle, iii. 186.
—— House, Eday, Orkney, v. 97.
Carscreugh, iv. 77.
Carsleuth Castle, iii. 513.
Cassillis Castle, iii. 131; v. 74.
Castle-building, origin of, iii. 2.
Castlehill, iii. 416.
Castle Campbell, description, i. 202; additions to keep, 223; corridor, 470.
—— Cary, iii. 439.
—— Coeffin, iii. 120.
—— Craig, iii. 465.
Castle Dounie, life in, ii. 573.
—— Drumin, iii. 134.
—— Fraser, turrets and parapets of, ii. 3, 11; L plan, 6; ornament at, 7, 8, 15; not an old keep embellished and heightened, 15; ovoid windows, 200; Z plan, 204; description, 226; lugs, 230, 232; v. 562.
—— Grant, iii. 611.
—— Hedingham, i. 14, 15.
—— Huntly, i. 320.
—— Kennedy, iv. 368.
—— Lachlan, iii. 357.
—— Leod, iii. 625.
—— Maoil, iii. 172.
—— Mearnaig, iii. 170.
—— Menzies, iv. 37.
—— Newe, iv. 388.
—— Oliphant, iv. 388.
—— Roy, site, i. 64; description, 65; no towers at, 71; like Balveny Castle, 386.
—— Shuna, iii. 447.
—— Sinclair. *See* Girnigoe.
—— Stalcaire, description, iii. 162; Celtic ornament at, 163.
—— Stewart, corbelling at, ii. 3; description, 479; v. 246.
—— Swin, description, iii. 58; keep of, 60.
—— Varrich, iii. 253.
—— Wigg, v. 248; sundial, 484.
Castles, thirteenth century, iii. 4.
—— first period, i. 61; iii. 14, 41.
—— second period, i. 143; iii. 17, 114.
—— third period, i. 222; iii. 23.
—— fourth period, ii. 1; iii. 32.
Cathcart Castle, iii. 233.
Cathcart, Mr., of Pitcairlie, v. 345.
Caumont, De, on French Architecture, i. 2, 3.
Cawdor Castle, iron "yett" from Lochindorb, i. 71; turret degraded, ii. 11; description, 314; resemblance to Craigmillar, 316; contract at, v. 557.
Celtic carvings, v. 545.
Cessford Castle, iii. 138.
Cessnock Castle, iv. 245.
Chalmers, Rev. Peter, *History of Dunfermline*, i. 516.
Chambers, Dr. R., on Edinburgh Castle, i. 445, 455, 460; restoration of Edinburgh Castle, 449.

Chambord, Château de, i. 53.
Chanrie in Ros, v. 552.
Chapels in castles, v. 544.
Charney Manor House, i. 43.
Charteris, Thomas de, v. 522.
Chaucer, Geoffrey, v. 518.
Chaumont, Château de, staircase, ii. 352, 353.
Chirnside Church, sundial, v. 390.
Chivalry in Scotland, iii. 29.
Christie, T. Craig, iii. 467.
Christison, Dr. D., iii. 127, 162, 447.
Churches, decorated period, iii. 19.
—— first pointed, iii. 7.
—— Norman, iii. 7.
—— Scottish style, iii. 37.
—— and monuments, v. 130.
Clackmannan Tower compared with French towers, i. 34; attic on battlements, 152, 270; description, 178; corbels at, 443; sundial, v. 389.
Clark, Daniel, overseer, v. 552.
—— G. T., on English Castles, i. 2, 3, 22; on Conisborough Castle, 28.
Claypotts Castle, corbelling at, ii. 3, 10; plan of, 5, 15; open bartizan, 23; Z plan, 204; description, 208; compared with Cluny, 237.
Cleish Castle, iii. 569.
Clermont Cathedral, v. 516.
Clonbeith Castle, iii. 374.
Closeburn Castle, description, iii. 128; J. Hill Burton and Captain Grose, 130.
Cluny Castle, description, ii. 232; compared with Claypotts, 237; iii. 589.
Clyne, Bell Tower, v. 221.
Cochrane, Thomas, architect, i. 113, 314, v. 541.
Cockburn House, v. 251; sundial, 370.
Cockburnspath Tower, iii. 220.
—— Church, sundial, v. 382.
—— Garden Doorway, sundial, v. 393.
Colchester Castle, i. 11, 12.
Colinton Castle, iii. 540.
Coll. *See* Breacacha.
Collarnie Castle, ii. 172.
Colleges and Inns of Court, i. 48.
Collegiate churches of fifteenth century, iii. 25.
Colliechat, iv. 388.
Colliston Castle, iv. 51.
Colmslie Castle, iii. 547.
Colonsay House, sundial, v. 501.
Colquhonny Castle, iii. 459.
Comlongan Castle, description, i. 237; plan, 244; parapet, 250; covered parapet, 284; transition from open to roofed turret, ii. 11; kitchen, 16.
Comric Castle, iii. 583.
Congleton Castle, i. 64.
Conisborough Castle described, i. 28-30; buttresses at, 42; staircase, 78.
Constable of the castle, v. 527.
Contracts at Dreel, v. 553.
—— at Kelburn, v. 553.
—— at Partick Castle, v. 5, 554.
Conway Castle, i. 42, 220.
Corbelling, ii. 10; iii. 31.
Corbett Castle, iii. 423.
Corbie, Pierre de, v. 516.
Corehouse, ii. 404.
Corgarff Castle, ii. 66.
Cormont, Thomas de, v. 515.
Corsbie Castle, iii. 426.
Corse Castle, ii. 265.
Corsehill Castle, iii. 495.
Corsindae, iv. 80.
Corston Tower, v. 252.
Corstorphine Church, view of, iii. 29; sundial, v. 386.
—— Dower House, v. 264.
Cortachie Castle, iv. 50.
—— Church, sundial, v. 361.
Couci, Castle of, v. 521.
—— Mary de, v. 521.
—— Enguerrand de, v. 521.
Coucy, Château de, described, i. 37-40; Coucy and Pierrefonds compared, 46; Inverlochy like, 78; Bothwell like, 98; Doune compared with, 422; drawbridge, 547.
Coullie, Rev. James, v. 168.
Courtyard Plans, ii. 294; iii. 21, 292; iv. 1, 130.
Couston Castle, v. 341.
Covington Tower, iii. 239.
Cowane's Hospital, Stirling, iv. 77.
Cowdenknowes, iii. 425.
Coxton Tower, staircase, i. 140; outcome of Norman keep, ii. 4; description, 23; resemblance to Hallbar Tower, 23, to Scotstarvet, 41, and to Spedlin's Tower, 49; shot-holes, 209.
Cragy, Hew, Inverkeithing, v. 563.
Craig Castle, Aberdeenshire, passage like

Gight Castle, i. 323; description, 326; crow-stepped gables, ii. 337.
Craig Castle, Forfarshire, iv. 289.
Craig Caffie Tower, iii. 388.
Craigcrook Castle, iv. 2.
Craigentinny House, iv. 388.
Craighall compared with Struthers Castle, i. 354; ii. 41; description, 554.
Craighouse, iv. 102.
Craigie Castle, iii. 296.
Craigiehall, sundials, v. 412, 498.
Craigievar Castle, turrets and parapets of, ii. 3; modification on L plan, 5; ornament at, 7, 8; not an early keep embellished and heightened, 15; staircase, 18; resemblance to Udny, 44; wings and turrets, 68; description, 103.
Craiglockhart Castle, iii. 227.
Craigmillar Castle, fireplaces removed, i. 108; attic on battlements, 152; description, 189; walls of enceinte, 203; corbels and machicolations, 207; converted into courtyard plan, 223; example of hoardings, 225; fireplaces, 308; parapet corbels left, 311; barrel vault, 315; stone roof, 331, 414; parapet without corbels, 407; enclosing wall, 483; Renaissance mouldings, ii. 282; defences similar to Girnigoe, 312; resemblance to Cawdor, 316.
Craigneil Castle, i. 297.
Craignethan Castle, imitation corbels, i. 225; description, 255; sloping gunholes, 542.
Craignish Castle, iii. 173.
Craigston Castle, circular medallions, ii. 82; bas-reliefs, 282; description, 483.
Craigton, sundials, v. 450, 489.
Crail, Barns of, iv. 125.
—— Church, v. 153.
—— Lumsden monument, v. 209.
—— Tolbooth, v. 117.
Craill Castle, i. 63.
Cramond Tower, iii. 432; sundial, v. 451.
Cramond, William, iii. 606.
Cranshaws Castle, iii. 428.
Crathes Castle, peculiarities of plan, ii. 5; built at one period, 15; gallery, 16, 17; resemblance to Udny, 44; description, 108; contrast with Drum, 113.
Crawford Castle, iv. 225.
Crawfordjohn, work at, v. 536.
Crawfurdland Castle, iii. 384.
Crawfurd Monument, Kilbirnie, v. 200
Creich Castle, iii. 568.
Crichton, Alex., master of work, v. 531.
Crichton Castle, description, i. 209; machicolations, 224; carving, 225; balcony, 459; details and ornaments, ii. 8; resembles German work, 13; staircase, 18, 320; corbelling, 146.
—— House, v. 254; sundial, 405.
Cromarty, sundial, v. 432.
Crookston Castle, exceptional design, i. 225, 523; passages in walls, 317; deep external bay of windows, 470; description of, 533; compared with Morton Castle, 550.
Crosbie Castle, iv. 117.
Crosraguel Abbey, gatehouse, iii. 385.
Crossbasket Castle, iii. 442.
Culcrench, v. 255.
—— House, sundial, v. 490.
—— Mill, sundial, v. 370.
Culdees, the, iii. 6.
Cullen House, iv. 294.
Culross Abbey, v. 258.
—— Abbot of, master of work, v. 528, 539.
—— Bruce monument at, v. 207.
—— doorway at, v. 26.
—— Palace, gallery and roof, ii. 16; courtyard, 401; description, 432.
—— "The Study," v. 25.
—— Tolbooth, v. 119.
Cults Manse, v. 504.
Cumbrae Castle, Little, iii. 173.
Cunninghame, G. Godfrey, plans by, v. 315.
—— Miss, drawing by, v. 315.
Cunynghame, David, master of work, also called architect, v. 547, 548.
Cupar-Fife Church, v. 156.
—— Preston Lodge, sundial, v. 363.
Currie Churchyard, sundial, v. 511.

Dairsie Castle, iv. 43.
—— Church, v. 153, 546.
Dalcross Castle, ii. 179.
Dalhousie Castle, iii. 144
Dalkeith Palace, iv. 390.
Dalquharran Castle, iii. 344.
Dalswinton Castle, i. 64.
Dalzell Castle, iii. 312.

Dargavel, iv. 21 ; sundial, v. 366.
Darleith Castle, iii. 447.
Darnaway Castle, i. 304.
Darnick, master mason of, v. 569.
—— Tower, v. 259.
David II., monument to, v. 522.
—— works under, v. 525.
Daviot Bell Tower, v. 221.
Dean Castle, additions detached from keep, i. 226, 359 ; minstrels' gallery, 231 ; description, 401.
Deer Abbey, ii. 332.
Defoe, Daniel, visits Glamis, ii. 118.
Delgaty Castle, groined ceiling, ii. 9 ; description, 52.
Denmilne Castle, iii. 291.
Dickson, Dr. Thomas, v. 535.
Dingwall Castle, iv. 390 ; work at, v. 532.
—— Town Hall, v. 102.
Dirleton Castle resembles style of the South, i. 64 ; description, 113, 114, 435 ; chimney, 121 ; towers demolished, 129 ; old towers utilised, 169 ; courtyard plan, 222 ; timber roof destroyed, 306 ; guard-room and dungeon under the private room, 320 ; window to cellars as at Linlithgow, 487 ; external work like Hermitage, 527 ; different from courtyard castles of Fourth Period, ii. 17.
Dirlot Castle, iii. 253.
Dishington, Sir Wm., master of work, v. 525.
Dog Castle, Torsa, v. 262.
Donald the blocker, v. 523.
Donaldson, H. T., Nairn, v. 218.
Donnybristle Castle, beacon light, i. 330.
Door Knocker, Gorton, Midlothian—Tailpiece, iv. 520.
Dornoch, Bishop's House, ii. 336.
—— Cathedral, v. 523.
Douglas Castle, v. 263.
Douglas, David, iv. 37, 91.
Doune Castle, fireplace removed, i. 108 ; plan corresponds with Crichton Castle, 214 ; hall roof of Crichton similar, 215 ; built on courtyard plan, 222, 417 ; hall fireplace double, 225 ; open timber roof gone, 306 ; musicians' gallery, 404 ; oratory, 406, 571 ; outside stair to hall, 407 ; description, 418 ; belonged to Duke of Albany, 429 ; enclosing wall, 483 ; large keep, 523 ; external work like Hermitage, 527 ; extended buildings, 528 ; different from courtyard castles of Fourth Period, ii. 17.
Dover Castle described, i. 5, 18 ; subterranean passages at, 112, 121.
Dower House, Corstorphine, v. 264.
Dowhill Castle, iv. 41.
Downreay Castle, iii. 630.
Draffane, i. 259. *See* Craignethan.
Drawings or plans, old, v. 554, 558.
Dreel, contract at, v. 554.
Drochil Castle compared with Balveny, i. 390 ; mouldings like those of Aberdour and Edinburgh Castles, 454 ; arrangements as to bartizans and corbelling, ii. 6, 74, 256 ; ornament at, 8 ; Z plans, 204 ; description, 221.
Drum Castle, Aberdeenshire, description, i. 150 ; rounded angles like Neidpath, 188 ; staircase, ii. 18, 320 ; contrast with Udny, 44, and Crathes, 113 ; description, 436.
—— House, Midlothian, ii. 557 ; v. 567.
Druncoltern Castle, ii. 84.
Druminnor Castle, ii. 291.
Drumlanrig Castle, details, ii. 9 ; symmetry, 18, 19 ; description, 446 ; Flemish workmen at, v. 562, 566.
Drumlochy Castle, iii. 458.
Drummelzier Castle, iii. 553.
Drummond Castle, i. 285 ; v. 564 ; sundials, 417, 486.
Drummond, Sir Robert, master of works, v. 548.
Drummore, Musselburgh, sundial, v. 474.
Drury, Sir William, Report on Edinburgh Castle, i. 450.
Dryburgh, sundial, v. 403.
Dryden, Sir Henry, Bart., i. 522 ; v. 520.
Dryhope, iii. 403.
Drylaw, near Edinburgh, sundial, v. 393.
Duart Castle, description, iii. 46 ; keep, 47 ; laws regarding chiefs, 51.
Duc, Viollet-le-, descriptions of French architecture, i. 2 ; description of Beaugency, 8 ; restoration of Château d'Etampes, 25 ; machicolations invented by Richard I., 25 ; description of Provins, 27 ; description of Château de Coucy, 38 ; restoration of Château de Pierrefonds, 46.
Duchal Castle, iii. 156.

Duchray Castle, iii. 577.
Dudhope Castle, iv. 270.
Duffus Castle, early stronghold, i. 63; description, 279.
Dumbarton Castle, early stronghold, i. 63; v. 524, 548, 549, 550, 552.
Dumbarton, king's barge at, v. 534.
Dumfries Bridge, v. 533.
—— Castle, v. 524.
—— Town Hall, v. 127, 567.
Dunbar Castle, early stronghold, i. 64; v. 530, 536, 538.
—— Monument, v. 203.
—— Town Hall, v. 113.
Dunblane, fireplaces removed, i. 108.
—— Cathedral, view of tower, iii. 28.
Dundarave, Castle, iii. 613.
Dundargue Castle, iv. 390.
Dundas Castle, description, i. 328; sundial, v. 429.
Dundas, Robert, of Arniston, iii. 538; iv. 396.
Dundee, carpenter sent from, v. 529.
—— house in Greenmarket, v. 68.
—— Market Cross, v. 564.
—— Strathmartine Lodging, v. 72.
Dundonald Castle compared with Rothesay, i. 82; fireplaces, 121; description, 167; Torthorwald compared with, 175; a simple keep, 221; Crookston Castle compared with, 534.
Dunfermline, beacon lights, i. 330; Church, 464.
—— Abbey, view of western tower, iii. 28; monuments at, v. 522.
—— Palace, courtyard plan, i. 417; description of, 514; reference to, v. 555.
—— The Botany, v. 31.
Dunglass Castle, iii. 305; sundial, v. 478.
—— Church, views of, iii. 26, 27.
Dunlop Church, v. 157.
Dunnideer, iv. 391.
Dunnikier House, v. 34; sundial, 361.
Dunnottar Castle, corbels and machicolations, i. 224, 443; description, 562; an epitome, ii. 294; extension like Girnigoe, 312; plan, 331; work at, v. 524.
Dunolly Castle, i. 281.
Duns Castle, v. 265.
Dunscaich Castle, iii. 87.
Dunskaith Castle, ancient fortress, i. 63.
Dunskey Castle, iii. 507.
Dunstaffnage Castle compared with French and English examples, i. 33; thirteenth century, 63; rocky site, 64; description, 85; description of chapel, 90; plan irregular, 127; loopholes as at Caerlaverock, 129; traditional date, 283.
Duntarvie Castle, late corbelling, ii. 18; resemblance to Fordel, 238; description, 516.
Duntreath Castle, iv. 212.
Duntroon Castle, iii. 85.
Duntulm Castle, iv. 307.
Dunure Castle, iii. 341.
Dunvegan Castle, iii. 77.
Dunyveg Castle, v. 296.
Durham Castle, a shell keep, i. 22.
Durrisdeer, tomb at, v. 562.
Dury, Abbot, arms at Dunfermline, i. 516.
Dysart Church, v. 145.
—— House in, v. 36.
—— Tolbooth, v. 118.

E Plans, iii. 34; iv. 1, 64.
Earlsferry, sundial, v. 391.
Earlshall, gallery and roof, ii. 16, 17; staircase, 18; description, 282.
Earlston Castle, iii. 521.
Early English Castles, i. 42, 43.
Earne, Brig of, v. 549.
East Cairns Castle, v. 267.
—— Calder, sundial, v. 390.
—— Coates House, Edinburgh, turrets, ii. 11; description, 509.
Easter Clune, iii. 458.
Ecclesiastical Architecture, iii. 2, 6, 19; revival of, 24.
Edderchalder or Calda House, iii. 632.
Eden Castle, ii. 272.
Edgar, James, iii. 85, 173.
—— Rev. J. H., iv. 68.
Edinample Castle, iv. 34.
Edinburgh Castle, an ancient fortress, i. 64; courtyard plan, 222, 417; timber roofs, 306; gabled crow-steps, 328, 505; description, 445; one of the four chief fortresses, 464; extended accommodation, 478; watch-turrets, 467; Renaissance corbels like work at Falkland, 506; Renaissance mouldings, ii. 282; crow-stepped gables, 337; works at, v. 524, 525, 527, 528, 533, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 559.

Edinburgh, Houses in, viz. :—
Acheson's, Sir Archibald, iv. 449.
Back Close, Cowgate, iv. 460.
Baxter's Close, iv. 497.
Bell's Wynd, iv. 497.
Bothwell's, Adam, iv. 469.
Broadstairs House, iv. 468.
Castle Wynd, iv. 453.
Craig's Close, interior decorations, iv. 495.
Croft-an-Righ House, iv. 434.
Dean House, iv. 481.
Dean Village, doorway, iv. 485.
Gladstone's Land, iv. 461.
House opposite do., iv. 461.
Grassmarket, house on north side, iv. 466.
—— houses on south side, iv. 467.
—— interior decorations, iv. 491.
Guise's House, Mary of, iv. 417.
Holyrood, doorway at, iv. 479.
Hope's (J.) House, fireplace, iv. 490.
—— Sir T., gateway, iv. 489.
Johnston Terrace, iv. 455.
Knox's (John) House, iv. 424.
—— house adjoining, interior decorations, iv. 496.
Leven Lodge, bath, iv. 478.
Lintels, old, iv. 489.
Macmorran's (Bailie) House, iv. 439.
Mary's (Queen) Bath, iv. 475.
Morton's (Regent) House, iv. 456.
Mound, houses at top of, iv. 470.
Mylne's Square, iv. 471.
Nisbet of Dirleton's House, iv. 458.
Old Playhouse Close, lintels, iv. 500.
Pleasance, house in, iv. 472.
Ramsay's (Allan) House, iv. 420.
Roseburn House, iv. 437.
St. John Street, iv. 499.
Scraps, iv. 486.
Shoemakers' Land, iv. 500.
Skinners' Hall, doorway, iv. 486.
Speaking House, Canongate, iv. 420.
Spence's (Lucky) House, iv. 474.
Stair's (Lady) Close, iv. 481.
Tailors' Hall, iv. 464.
West Bow, corner of, iv. 410.
White Horse Inn, iv. 453.
Wrychtis Housis, iv. 432.
Edinburgh, Greyfriars' Churchyard, v. 565.
—— Parliament House, i. 460.
Edinburgh, St. Giles' Cathedral, carved boss, iv. 516.
—— Tolbooth, v. 106.
—— Tron Church, i. 306; v. 564.
Edinburgh, Sundials in :—
anongate Tolbooth, v. 367.
Canonmills, v. 380.
Croft-an-Righ, v. 491.
Heriot's Hospital, v. 374.
Holyrood, v. 441.
Holyrood Palace, v. 511.
Knox (John) House of, v. 368.
St. Giles, v. 386.
Silvermills, v. 374.
Summerhall, v. 389.
Warriston House, v. 395, 443.
Water of Leith, v. 385.
West Kirk, v. 366.
Wrychtis Housis, v. 424.
Zoological Gardens, v. 436.
Edindour Castle, ancient fortress, i. 63.
Edingham Castle, iii. 398.
Edmonston Castle, v. 268; sundial, 457.
"Edom o' Gordon," i. 337.
Edrington Castle, iv. 391.
Edwardian Castles, i. 42, 43, 64, 112, 129, 447.
Edzell Castle, corbels applied as ornaments, i. 225, 259, 297; small break at staircase, 295; description, 359; vaulting, ii. 9, 52; arched gateway, 296.
Elchies, Easter, iii. 609.
—— Wester, iii. 610.
Elcho Castle, turrets, ii. 11; staircase, 18; description, 95, 126; resemblance to Maclellan's House, 150.
Elgin, Archways in, v. 89.
—— Bishop's House, ii. 58; v. 92.
—— Cathedral, rebuilding of, i. 444; repairs of, v. 563.
—— Church, v. 183.
—— Cross, sundial, v. 399.
—— Duffus Manse, v. 89.
—— Elchies House, v. 86.
—— Old house in, v. 85.
—— Tolbooth, v. 98.
—— Town of, v. 85.
Elibank Tower, iv. 191.
Elie, Gillespie's monument, v. 39.
—— House, sundial, v. 489.
—— The Muckle Yett, v. 37; sundial, 394.

Elie, house in, v. 40.
Elies, Thomas, overseer, v. 550.
Elizabethan style, features of, introduced into Scotland, ii. 3.
Ellandonan Castle, description, iii. 82; water cistern at, 85.
Ellan-Tirrim Castle, description, iii. 56; keep of, 58.
Elliston House, iv. 86.
Ellon Castle, iv. 391; sundial, v. 445.
Elphinstone, Bishop, v. 542.
Elphinstone Castle, description, i. 233; compared with Comlongan, 237, 240; compared with Cardoness, 244; spy-hole, 251; roof of, 326; kitchen, ii. 16.
Elshieshields Tower, stair, ii. 68; description, 68; watch-turret, 74.
Elsick, sundial, v. 498.
Erchless Castle, ii. 169.
Esslemont Castle, iii. 603.
Étampes, Château d', i. 24, 25.
Ethie Castle, ii. 406.
Evelaw Tower, iii. 546.
Evelick Castle, ii. 89.
Ewes Castle, iv. 391.
Exceptional and later forms of plans, iv. 311.

Fairburn Tower, iii. 462.
Fairlie Castle, iii. 173.
Fairlie, J. Ogilvie, v. 330.
Falkland Palace, courtyard plan, i. 417; gateway compared with Stirling Castle, 472; extended accommodation, 478, 479; corridors added, 497; medallions, 500; description, 501; compared with Dunfermline Palace, 516; approach of Renaissance, ii. 1; early employment of Frenchmen, 14; gateway, 15, 296; reference to, v. 527, 532, 534, 536, 538, 548, 551.
Falla Luggie, iv. 392.
Fallisdaill, Thomas, overseer, v. 549, 550, 552.
Falside Castle, keep enlarged into a mansion, i. 359; description, 409.
Farme Castle, i. 313.
Farnell Castle, gabled crow-steps, i. 328; description, ii. 501.
Fast Castle, iii. 222.
Fat Lips Tower. *See* Minto Tower.
Federate Castle, i. 357.
Fenton Tower, ii. 270.
Fenwick Church, v. 159; sundial, 512.
Ferguson, J., Duns, v. 265.
Fernie Castle, iii. 566.
Fernieherst Castle, ii. 156.
Fernielee Castle, ii. 519.
Ferry-Port-on-Craig Castle, v. 271.
Fettercairn Cross, sundial, v. 399.
Fiddes Castle, plan of, ii. 5; description, 142.
Findlater Castle, iii. 340.
Findochty Castle, iii. 608.
Finhaven Castle, iii. 594.
Finlarig Castle, iii. 583.
—— Chapel, v. 556.
Fintry Castle. *See* Mains.
Fionchairn, iv. 392.
Fire-arms, effect of, iii. 33.
First Period, Architects of, v. 550, 568.
—— Castles of, iii. 14, 41.
Fisherrow, sundial, v. 379.
Fleming, Alex., master of work, v. 531.
—— Sir John, master of work, v. 534.
Flemington House, iii. 592.
Flemish workmen, v. 519, 562.
Flemisman, Peter, master mason, v. 537.
Fordel Castle, beacon light, i. 330; turrets, ii. 11; description, 237; resemblance to Duntarvie, 238; vignette on title-page, vols. i. and ii.
Ford House, v. 272.
Fordyce Castle, iii. 606.
Forfar Castle, ancient fortress, i. 63.
Forgue, sundial, v. 483.
Forres Tolbooth, v. 101.
Forse Castle, iv. 299.
Forter Castle, iii. 596.
Fortunes of Nigel, ii. 231.
Fotheringham, Thomas, master of work, v. 533.
Foulis, James de, v. 528.
Fountainhall, description, ii. 550; sundial at house, v. 360; sundial at dovecot, 393.
Fourmerkland Tower, iii. 394.
Fourth Period, characteristics of, iii. 32; description of style of, 364; influence of Renaissance, 370; churches, monuments, and sundials, 371; simple keeps, 372; style of, v. 545; churches of, 545; architects of, 546.
Fowlis Easter Castle, v. 273.
Fragmentary Remains, iii. 156.
Fraoch Eilean, iv. 392.

Fraser, Alexander, v. 563.
—— James, v. 563.
Fraserburgh, Castle at Kinnaird Head, and Wine Tower, built by Sir A. Fraser of Cairnbulg, i. 313; descriptions, ii. 31.
—— Houses in, v. 82.
French castles, supposed resemblance of to Scottish, ii. 4, 12.
—— Châteaux different from Scottish castles, iii. 31.
—— master masons, v. 535, 540, 562.
—— masons sent by Duke of Guise, v. 536.
—— Thomas, master mason, v. 536, 537, 538, 539, 543.
Frenchland Tower, iii. 552.
Frendraught Castle, iv. 392.
Fulton, master mason, v. 546.
Fyffe, John J., iii. 115.
Fyvie, ancient stronghold, i. 63; compared with Montsabert, ii. 12; with Pinkie, 398; staircase, 18, 217; symmetrical arrangement, 19; shot-holes, 296; description, 349; Castle, v. 555.

Gagie House, v. 275; sundial, 504.
Gaillard, Château, description, i. 25, 26; "bec" or keel of the keep, 37; Rosslyn Castle compared with, 376.
Gala House, v. 279.
Galashiels Cross, sundial, v. 401.
Galdenoch Castle, iii. 506.
Galloway, William, iii. 183, 519; iv. 77; v. 191, 246, 248, 279, 308, 333, 354.
Gamelscleuch, iii. 403.
Gammelshiel Castle, iii. 430.
Gardyne Castle, ii. 497.
Gargunnock House, iv. 393.
Garlies Castle, v. 279.
Garmylton Castle, iv. 189.
Garrion Tower, iii. 476.
Gartartan Castle, v. 285.
Garth Castle, iii. 458.
Gartshore House, v. 284.
Germany, Architecture resembles Scottish Renaissance work, as at Aschaffenburg, Heidelberg, Wolfenbüttel, Wurzburg University, Rathhaus of Lübeck, Dresden, Schaffhausen, Altenberg, ii. 13.
Gibbs, James, v. 566.
Giffen Castle, iii. 194.
Gight or Formantine, description, i. 322; passage like that of Craig Castle, 327; vaulting, ii. 9, 52; entrance, 53.
Gilbertfield, turrets and gables, ii. 11; description, 86.
Gillespie, Patrick, v. 563.
Girnigoe Castle, description, ii. 306; defences similar to Craigmillar, 312; extension like Dunnottar, 312.
Gisors Castle, i. 21, 22.
Gladney House, v. 286.
Glamis, ancient stronghold, i. 63; corbels of old parapet left, 311; Glamis Castle and Castle Huntly both altered by Earl of Strathmore, 322; plan of or modification of keep, ii. 5; turrets and gables, 11, 15; description, 113; details, 200; staircase, 217, 294; design of, v. 557; sundial, 470.
Glasclune Castle, iv. 46.
Glasgow, v. 549.
—— Archbishop of, v. 539.
—— Baronial Hall, v. 8.
—— College, iv. 155; work at, v. 563, 568.
—— Earl of, iv. 24.
—— Manse of Eaglesham, v. 2.
—— ,, of Peebles, v. 3.
—— Merchants' Hall, v. 121, 566.
—— Montrose's Lodging, v. 1.
—— Partick Castle, v. 4.
—— Stobcross House, v. 9.
—— Tolbooth, v. 120.
—— Town Council, v. 559.
Glasserton House, sundial, v. 493.
Glenbucket Castle, turrets, ii. 11; staircase, 18; Z plan, 204; description, 242.
Glencorse Church, v. 165; sundial, 374.
Glendevon Castle, iv. 40.
Glengarnock Castle, iii. 293.
Glenurchy, v. 555.
Gloume, Castle of, i. 202. *See* Castle Campbell.
Gogar House, iii. 525.
Goldielands Tower, iii. 413.
Gordon, H. Wolridge, iii. 603.
—— James, of Rothiemay, v. 558.
—— R., of Straloch, v. 557.
—— Dr. William, v. 563.
Gorton, Midlothian, Door Knocker — Tailpiece, iv. 520.
Gotch, J. A., paper by, v. 519.

Gouldwell or Bocharm Castle, iii. 609.
Gowrie House, Perth, ii. 474.
Graham, Lord, v. 534.
—— Gillespie, iv. 282.
—— R. C., iii. 63.
Grandtully Castle, ii. 273.
Grange, Bo'ness, sundial, v. 510.
Grange House, v. 289.
Grangepans, iv. 81; sundial, v. 389.
Granton House, ii. 185.
Gratings, iron, ii. 102.
Gray, Alex., master of work, v. 544.
—— Robert, master of work, v. 528.
—— Thos., poet, visits Glamis, ii. 113.
Greenan Castle, iii. 383.
Greenknowe Castle, iii. 542.
Greenock, the Mansion-House, iii. 484.
—— sundial, v. 512.
Greyfriars' Churchyard, Monument in—Tailpiece, v. 356.
Grose, Captain, i. 407, 467, 470; visit to Glamis, ii. 118.
Guildford Castle, "herring-bone" work, i. 12.
Gulde, Alex., master of work, v. 529.
Gunn, Mr., iii. 625.
Guthrie Castle, iii. 248.
Guthrie, C. J., iv. 424.
Gylem Castle, fireplace like Cardoness, i. 246; stair, ii. 68; description, 70.

Haddington, Blair's Castle, v. 61.
—— Bothwell Castle, v. 58.
—— House, sundial, v. 497.
—— Houses in, v. 62, 63, 66.
—— John, master of work, v. 533.
—— Lauderdale monument, v. 203.
—— sundials, v. 386, 466, 467.
Haggs Castle, iii. 478.
Hailes Castle, i. 113; description, 122.
Haining Castle, i. 413.
Haining, The, sundial, v. 506.
Haliburton, Andrew (ledger of), iii. 23.
Halkerston Lodge, iv. 356.
Halkerston, John, master of works, v. 532.
Hall, the changes in, iii. 32.
Hallbar Tower, staircase, i. 140; outcome of the Norman keep, ii. 4; like Coxton, 23; description, 26; resemblance to Spedlin's Tower, 49.
Hallforest Castle, i. 157.
Hallgreen, iv. 393.
Hallhead, iv. 294.
Hallyards, Linlithgowshire, iv. 95.
—— Fifeshire, iv. 393.
Hamilton, G., iv. 256.
—— John, mason, v. 566.
—— John, master of work, v. 537.
—— Lord, of Dalzell, iii. 312, 474.
—— Sir James, master of work, v. 536, 537, 541, 548.
—— Tolbooth, v. 124.
Harlech Castle, i. 42.
Harrison, John, v. 106.
Harthill Castle, staircase, ii. 18; description, 244.
Hatton Castle, Forfarshire, iv. 48.
—— Hall, Berwickshire, iv. 193.
—— House, Midlothian, iii. 268; sundial, v. 358; gateway sundial, 359; garden sundial, 489.
—— Tower, work at, v. 534.
Hawick, sundial, v. 387.
Hawthornden, iv. 173.
Hay, Father, i. 370; v. 521.
—— William, v. 542.
Haystoun House, iii. 555.
Hebrides, castles in, iii. 12.
Heddle, Malcolm, v. 96.
Heidelberg Castle. *See* Germany.
Heiton, Andrew, plans by, v. 259, 300.
Helmsdale Castle, v. 294.
Henderson, G., iv. 51.
Herbertshire Castle, iii. 537.
Herdmanston, iv. 393.
Heriot's Hospital, style of, i. 460, 497; details of, like German work, ii. 13; architect of, 19, 130; resemblance to other buildings, 200, 226; description, iv. 138; W. Wallace at, v. 560; W. Aytoun at, 560; J. Mylne at, 565.
Hermitage Castle, exceptional style of, i. 225, 523; description, 523; similar to Crookston Castle, 534, 550.
Hessilhead Castle, iii. 375.
Highland chiefs, laws regarding, iii. 51.
Highlands and Islands, Castles of, iii. 9, 10, 12.
Hills Castle, iii. 390.
Hillslap Tower, iii. 547.
Hirendean Castle, iii. 419.
Hislop, J. Fowler, iv. 81, 164; v. 37, 171.
Hoddam Castle, ii. 137.
Holbein, Hans, v. 519.
Hollows Tower, iii. 217.

Holmys, John, master of work, v. 529.
Holyrood Abbey, v. 526.
—— Palace, courtyard plan, i. 222, 479; similar to Falkland Palace, 472; plan, ii. 331; description, iv. 130; date of, v. 530; works at, 534, 536, 548, 552, 553; plans of, 558, 565; sundials at, 441, 511, 552, 564.
Home Castle, iii. 106.
—— Monument, Dunbar, v. 546.
Honecort, Wilars de, v. 516.
Hope, H. W., iv. 87.
Hopetoun House, v. 566; sundial, 498.
—— Tower, ii. 200.
Horsburgh Castle, iii. 418.
—— Nether, iii. 418.
House of Muir, v. 66; sundial, 392.
Houses in Towns, iv. 407.
Houston House, Linlithgowshire, ii. 512; sundial, v. 498.
—— Renfrewshire, iv. 227; sundial on village cross, v. 403.
Huchesoune, George, v. 553.
Hutcheson, John, v. 563.
Hunterston Castle, iii. 194.
Huntingtower. *See* Ruthven.
Huntly Castle, resemblance to Balveny, i. 390; staircase, ii. 18; oriels, 19; medallions, 82; description, 277; three-sided doorhead, 292; v. 555.
Huntly, Earl of, v. 541, 552.
—— Marquis of, v. 555.
Hurstmonceaux Castle, i. 57, 58.
Hutcheonfield Tower, iii. 419.
Hutchison, Alex., drawings by, v. 68.

Ilankeilquharn Castle, v. 556.
Inchcolm Abbey, iv. 322.
Inchdrewer Castle, ii. 147.
Inchoch Castle, ii. 246.
Inch House, iii. 528; sundial, v. 496.
Ingerame the carpenter, v. 531.
Ingeniator, v. 517.
Inglismaldie Castle, v. 294.
Innellan Mansion, v. 295.
Innergellie, dovecot, v. 555.
Innerpeffrey Castle, ii. 193.
Innerwick Castle, iii. 325.
Innes, Cosmo, list of early Scottish strongholds by, i. 63; date of Yester Castle, 116; *Book of the Thanes of Cawdor*, ii. 323; history, v. 522, 526, 542, 558, 563.
Innes House, L plan, ii. 18; ornament, 19; description, 202; resemblance to Leslie, 203; architect of, 203; design by W. Aytoun, v. 561; sundial, 376.
Inverallochy Castle, ii. 331.
Inveraray Castle, v. 556.
Inverarity, sundial, v. 512.
Inveresk Churchyard, sundial, v. 362.
—— House, sundial, v. 362, 450, 477.
—— Lodge, iv. 356; sundial, v. 450.
Invergarry Castle, iii. 620.
Inverkeithing, Gala Hall, v. 29.
—— Houses in, v. 28, 30, 31.
—— sundial, v. 395.
Inverkip Castle, i. 296; sundial, v. 371.
Inverlochy Castle, ancient fortress, i. 63; site of, 64; description, 73.
Invermark Castle, iii. 459.
Invermay, sundials, v. 418, 445.
Inverness Castle, v. 531.
Invernethy House, sundial, v. 370.
Inverqueich Castle, iv. 394.
Inverquharity Castle, iii. 282.
Inverugie Castle, vaulting, ii. 9; description, 324.
Inverurie, ancient fortress, i. 63.
Iona Cathedral, v. 520.
Irvine, Mrs. Forbes, sketches by, v. 296.
Irvine, house in Seagate, iv. 234.
—— Town Hall, v. 125.
Islay, Dunyveg, and Lochgorme Castles, v. 296.
Isle Castle, v. 232.
—— Tower, iii. 393.

Jackson, Robert, master of work, v. 529.
James I., monument to, v. 522.
Jameson, R., painter, v. 556.
Jedburgh, ancient fortress, i. 64; sundial, v. 379.
—— Queen Mary's House, iv. 112.
Jerviston House, iii. 474.
Jerviswood Castle, ii. 514.
Joass, William C., iii. 462, 625; drawings by, v. 103.
John, Friar, of Bute, v. 522, 524.
—— the carpenter, v. 523.
Johnston, C. S. S., iv. 217, 404; drawings by, v. 32, 97, 200.
Johnstone, A., iii. 158.
Jones, Inigo, v. 518.

Kames Castle, iii. 192.

Keeper of the fabric, v. 519.
Keep Plan, continuity of, ii. 570.
Keeps, enlarged into castles surrounding courtyard, i. 188, 359; French, 6, 7; Norman, 4, 5, 7, 22, 30, 39, 59, 62, 144; rectangular, 21; Scottish, 30, 34; shell, 21; life in, ii. 571.
Keiss Castle, ii. 267.
Keith Hall, iv. 61.
—— House, ii. 508.
Kelburne Castle, iv. 24; contract at, v. 553; sundial, 410.
Kelly Castle, Fifeshire, description, ii. 125; resemblance to Maclellan's House, 150; v. 555; sundial, 392.
—— Forfarshire, iii. 599.
Kelso Abbey, siege of, v. 558.
Kelso, Neworth, sundial, v. 503.
Kelty House, turret, ii. 11; description, 196.
Kemlok, mason, v. 531.
Kenmure Castle, iv. 256; sundial, v. 438.
Kennedy, James A. L., iii. 227.
—— monument, Ballantrae, iii. 304.
Kers, Sir William de, v. 528.
Kerelaw, dovecot at, v. 569.
Kilbirnie Church, v. 174.
—— Crawfurd monument, v. 200.
—— Place of, description, i. 390; angular turrets, ii. 13.
Kilbryde Castle, v. 300.
Kilchurn Castle, i. 382.
Kilconquhar Castle, v. 304.
Kilcoy Castle, Z plan, ii. 204, 248; description, 252.
Kildonan Castle, iii. 125.
Kildrummie Castle, ancient fortress, i. 63; resembles Southern work, 64, 65; completed work of First Period, 92; description, 108; exceptional building, 418; v. 531.
Kilhenzie Castle, iii. 387.
Kilkerran Castle, i. 298.
Killarow, v. 557.
Killasser Castle, v. 308.
Killochan Castle, ii. 144.
Killundine Castle, iii. 447.
Kilmahew Castle, iii. 443.
Kilmaichlie, iv. 128.
Kilmartin Castle, iv. 31.
Kilravock Castle, i. 384.
Kincaid, Thomas, master of work, v. 528.
Kincardine Castle, primitive fortress, i. 63; description, iii. 111.
Kinclaven Castle, site of, i. 64; description, 67; Lochmaben Castle similar to, 79; simple form of plan, 92; square on plan, 127; resembles Tarbert, 136; Balveny Castle resembles, 386.
King Edward Castle, iii. 112.
King's carpenter, v. 533.
Kinghorn, Earls of, v. 557, 561, 569.
Kinghorn Tolbooth, v. 116.
—— Tower, work at, v. 536.
Kininvie, iv. 394.
Kinkell, iv. 129.
Kinlochaline Castle, iii. 168.
Kinnaird Castle, Carse of Gowrie, description, i. 270; resembles Scotstarvet, ii. 41.
—— Head. *See* Fraserburgh.
Kinneil Castle, iii. 228.
Kinross House, by Sir William Bruce, v. 566; sundial, 391.
—— Flemish workmen at, v. 562, 566.
Kintore Church, v. 186.
Kippen Church, v. 174.
Kipps House, iv. 14.
Kirkcaldy Church, v. 153.
—— Dunnikier House, v. 34.
—— Gladney House, v. 286.
—— House at Harbour, v. 36.
Kirkconnell Tower, v. 309.
Kirkhill Castle, Ayrshire, ii. 146.
Kirkhill, Linlithgowshire, iv. 395.
Kirkhope Tower, iii. 405.
Kirkton, v. 312.
Kirkwall, Bishop's Palace, i. 519.
—— Castle exchanged for Ravenseraig Castle, i. 545.
—— Cathedral, v. 520.
—— Earl's Palace, angle turrets, ii. 7, 11, 13; oriels, 19; stair, 257; description, 337.
—— Tankerness House, v. 93.
Kismul Castle, description, iii. 51; keep at, 54.
Kitchens, ii. 16, 572, 574.
Knock Castle, description, ii. 29; resemblance to Birse, 49.
Knockdavie Castle, iv. 126.
Knockdolian Castle, iii. 387.
Knockhall Castle, ii. 165.
Knockmaillie, v. 314.
Kynnynmonth, James, overseer, v. 551.

L Plans, ii. 5; iii. 33, 138, 256, 467; iv. 1.
Ladylands, sundial, v. 434, 484.
Lag Tower, iii. 396.
Laing, Dr., v. 525, 560.
Lamancha, sundial, v. 430.
Lamberton, primitive fortress, i. 64.
Lamington Tower, iii. 436.
Langshaw Castle, iii. 547.
Largo Tower, iv. 396.
Largs, Kelburn Monument, v. 195.
—— Montgomerie Monument, v. 193.
Latheron, Bell Tower, v. 221.
Lauderdale Monument, v. 203.
Lauriston Castle, Midlothian, iv. 91.
—— Kincardineshire, iv. 397.
Law Castle, iii. 173.
Leckie (Old) House, iv. 84.
Lee Castle, sundial, v. 453.
Legate, Adam, master of work, v. 529.
Leith Hall, Aberdeenshire, iii. 600.
Leith, Houses in, viz. :—
Balmerino's, Lord, iv. 511.
Bonnington House, iv. 513.
Bridge Street, house in, iv. 510.
Council House, iv. 501.
Dovecot, Burns Street—Tailpiece, iii. 634.
Hillhousefield, iv. 514.
Kirkgate, iv. 504.
Quality Street, house in, iv. 505.
St. Ninian's Manse, iv. 508.
Water Lane, house in, iv. 506.
Leith, king's work at, v. 528, 535.
—— North, sundial, v. 491.
Lennox Castle, iii. 224; sundial, v. 420.
Lennox, Earl of, at Rothesay, v. 532.
Lerwick, doorway at, v. 96.
—— Town Hall, v. 129.
Leslie Castle, description, ii. 198; resemblance to Innes, 203.
Lessels, James, iii. 569.
Lessudden House, sundial, v. 393.
Lethen, Tutors of, v. 218.
Lethendy Tower, iii. 590.
Lethington Castle, iii. 256; sundials, v. 368, 495.
Leuchars, primitive fortress, i. 63; sundial, v. 391.
—— Castle and Church, ii. 289.
Leven Castle, ornamental corbels, i. 225; description, 295.
Leven, Fifeshire, sundial, v. 413.
Liberton, sundial, v. 393.
Liberton House, v. 315; sundial, 371.
—— Tower, parapet at, i. 224; spy-hole at, 251; description, 226.
Lickleyhead Castle, description, ii. 133; pointed ovoid windows, 200.
Limekilns, sundial, v. 370, 381.
Limoges Cathedral, v. 516.
Lincluden Abbey built by the third Earl of Douglas (Archibald the Grim), i. 106.
Lincoln, Jew's house at, i. 23.
Lindores, Abbot of, master of work, v. 529.
Lindsay, Sir John, v. 529.
Linlithgow Brig, v. 550.
—— Church, view of porch, iii. 38; sundial, v. 363.
—— Knights Hospitallers, fireplace like that of the Palace, i. 490; roof, 306; description, 508.
—— Palace, courtyard plan, i. 222, 417; triple fireplace at, 225; stone bench in hall, 404; window to cellars, 438; hall similar to other royal palaces, 457; oriel window at, 459; deep external bay of windows, 470; towers resemble those of Stirling, 473; fireplaces like those at Stirling Palace, 475; description, 478; compared with Dunfermline Palace and Falkland Palace, 504, 516; round towers at, ii. 14; gateway, 15; round towers, gateway, 296; fountain in courtyard, v. 570; palace, reference to, 526, 528, 529, 533, 536, 538, 548, 550, 552, 560.
—— primitive fortress, i. 64.
Linnhouse, iv. 72.
Lismore Cathedral, iii. 75.
Lisouris, And., king's carpenter, v. 533.
—— John, king's carpenter, v. 533.
Literature, Scottish, growth of, during fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, iii. 24.
Littledean Castle, iii. 351.
Livingston, H., master of work, v. 529.
—— Sir John, master of work, v. 533.
—— Robert, master of work, v. 528.
Loanhead, sundial, v. 367.
Loch-an-Eilan Castle, i. 73, 74.
Lochdochart Castle, v. 556.
Loch Doon Castle, description, iii. 96; early English work at, 99; keep at, 100.
Lochend House, iv. 397.

Loches, Château de, keel on towers, i. 31; James v. imitates at Stirling, 476.
—— Keep, i. 9.
Lochgoilhead, sundial, v. 412.
Lochgorme Castle, v. 296.
Lochhouse Tower, ii. 38.
Lochindorb Castle, primitive fortress, i. 63; chapel at, 64; enlarged by Edward I., 65; description, 70; iron gate from, ii. 323.
Loch Inch, sundial, v. 460.
Lochleven Castle, i. 146.
Loch Lomond—
Eilean Mhore, iv. 398.
Inch Galbraith, iv. 398.
Lochmaben Castle, primitive fortress, i. 64; description, 78; special site of, 143.
Lochnaw Castle, iii. 210.
Loch Ore Castle, iii. 241.
Loch Ranza Castle, iii. 490.
Loch Tay, Isle of, v. 556.
Lochy Bridge, v. 556.
Lochwood Tower, iv. 399.
Lockhart, W. Eliott, iv. 206.
Logie House, iv. 275.
Logie, James, overseer, v. 550.
—— Leonard, master of work, v. 530.
London, City, houses of, i. 23.
—— Tower of, i. 5.
Longside Church, v. 181; sundial, 392.
Lordscairnie Castle, iii. 278.
Loudon Castle, v. 321, 546.
Louvre, donjon of, i. 53.
Lovat, Lord, extract from Life of, ii. 573.
Lowrie, Robert, king's carpenter, v. 533.
Lübeck, Rathhaus of, i. 219.
Luffness Castle, iv. 87.
Lugs at Castle Fraser, ii. 230, 231.
Lugton, Dalkeith, sundial, v. 367.
Lukup, master of work, v. 562.
Lumphanan, Pele of, iii. 5.
Lumsdaine, Sir James, v. 555.
Lumsden Monument, Crail, v. 209.
Lund Cathedral, v. 516.
Luzarches, Robert de, v. 515.
Lyon, Walter F., sketches by, iii. 394, 457, 538; iv. 43, 402; v. 20, 22, 116, 156, 341.

Macduff's Castle, iv. 260.
Mackenzie, Cossar, iii. 162.
M'Kinnon, Rev. D., iii. 87.
M'Lachlan, John, iii. 357, 388.
Maclellan's House, Kirkcudbright, description, ii. 149; resemblance to Elcho and Kellie, 150; monument, 155.
Magdalens House, Haddingtonshire, ii. 545.
Mains or Fintry Castle, Forfarshire, ii. 389.
Mains Castle, Lanarkshire, iii. 231.
—— Stirlingshire, v. 325.
Maitland's *History of Edinburgh*, i. 452, 460.
Makerston House, sundials, v. 381.
Mansion-House, Greenock, iii. 484.
Manufactures, Board of, iv. 481.
Mar Castle, modern defences, ii. 67; description, 139.
Mar's Wark, Stirling, v. 18.
Margaret, Queen, v. 527.
Marshall, David, v. 566.
Martin Moyse, master mason, v. 536, 538.
Mason, Walter, v. 528.
Masons at Linlithgow, v. 529.
Master masons become architects, v. 559.
—— contrasted with modern builders, v. 540.
—— duties under James VI., v. 546.
—— English, v. 519.
—— French, v. 516, 535.
—— Scottish, v. 515, 535, 538.
Masters of works, appointments of, v. 515, 518, 519, 526, 527, 528, 529, 533, 534, 535, 537, 538, 547, 548, 550, 551, 552, 553.
Master wright, v. 549.
Mauchline Castle, iii. 202.
Maybole Castle, oriel, ii. 19; description, iii. 498.
—— Tolbooth, v. 115.
Maxwell, Sir Herbert E., v. 333.
Meadowbank, New Galloway, sundial, v. 466.
Mearns Tower resembles Scotstarvet, ii. 41; description, 230; musicians' gallery at, 404.
Medallions, circular, ii. 82.
Meggatland, sundial, v. 409.
Meggernie Castle, iii. 457.
Megginch Castle, ii. 499.
Meldrum House, iv. 399.
Melgund Castle, iv. 311.
Melrose, sundial, v. 381, 406.
—— Abbey Tower, view of, iii. 39; abbey, v. 520; sundial, 363

Melville House, sundial, v. 444.
Menstrie Castle, ii. 409.
Mercer, John, sculptor, v. 546.
Merchiston Castle, iii. 263.
Merlioun, John, master mason, v. 537.
—— Walter, master mason, v. 529; pension, 530; at Stirling, Dunbar, and Ravenscraig, v. 529, 530.
Methven Castle, iv. 278.
Midcalder Church, v. 543: part copied from St. Giles, 543; sundial, v. 427.
Middleton, Professor, iii. 63.
Midhope House, ii. 502.
Midmar Castle, builder of, ii. 231; v. 562; description, ii. 372.
—— sundial, v. 465.
Mill, Andrew, overseer, v. 552.
Millar, Mr. A. H., ii. 390; notes by, v. 68.
Miller, Rev. A., plans by, iii. 134, 137, 253, 338, 608, 628, 630; iv. 297, 298, 299; v. 188.
—— Ex-Bailie, iv. 424.
Milne, George Gordon, iii. 282, 337, 459, 596, 598; iv. 55.
Mingarry Castle, iii. 42.
Minnigaff, sundial, v. 502.
Minto Tower, iii. 420.
Mochrum, Old Place of, iii. 349.
Moffat, John, architect, v. 567.
Monasteries, establishment of, iii. 8.
Moncur Castle, ii. 269.
Monimail Castle, iii. 448.
Monkcastle, iv. 121.
Monkland House, iii. 471.
Monkton House, iv. 181; sundial, v. 362.
Montgomerie, John, mason, v. 212, 562.
—— Monument, v. 193, 546.
Montrose, Oak Panels, iv. 399.
Montereau, Pierre de, v. 515.
Montsabert, Château de, i. 53-55; supposed resemblance to Fyvie, ii. 12, 354.
Monuments, Early Scottish, v. 521, 522.
—— Native and Renaissance, v. 546.
—— in Scottish style, iii. 37, 40.
Monymusk Castle, v. 329.
Moravia, Gilbert de, v. 523.
Moray, Bishop of, master of work, v. 539, 541, 542.
Moray House, panelled ceilings, i. 301; details of, ii. 9, 130, 398; description, 529.
Morton Castle, primitive fortress, i. 64; exceptional design, 226, 523; description, 545; plan similar to Tullyallan, Rait, &c., 554, 557, 558; plan, ii. 324.
Morton, Rev. James, v. 521.
Moulin Castle, iii. 109.
Mount Melville, sundial, v. 461.
Mountquhanie Castle, iv. 268; sundial, v. 490.
Mount Stuart, sundial, v. 417.
Moy Castle, iii. 127.
Muchalls House, ii. 369.
Muckrach Castle, ii. 77.
Muckle Yett, Elie, v. 37.
Mugdock Castle, iii. 308.
Muir, Sir William, v. 555.
Munness Castle, description, ii. 256.
Mure, Elizabeth (Queen), monument to, v. 522.
Murray, D., iii. 87.
—— James of Kilbaberton, principal master of work, v. 547, 548, 549; journeys of inspection, 551; called an architect, 547.
—— Robert, sketches by, iv. 68, 125, 126, 211, 261, 364, 383; v. 117, 118.
—— Walter, master overseer, v. 549, 551.
Murroes House, iv. 354.
Murthly Castle, iv. 278.
Murw or Morow, John, v. 521.
Musselburgh Tolbooth, v. 109, 549, 550.
Myllar, William, mason, v. 553.
Mylne, Alexander, master mason, v. 564.
—— John (first), king's master mason, v. 564.
—— John (second), king's master mason, v. 561, 564.
—— John (third), king's master mason, v. 552, 553, 564, 565.
—— John (fourth), Perth Market Cross, v. 562; king's master mason, 565.
—— Rev. R. S., v. 538, 542, 558, 565.
—— Robert, master mason, v. 561, 562, 565; made plans of Holyrood, 565; made plans of Mylne's Square, 566.
—— Thomas, master mason, v. 564.
Myres Castle, v. 330.
Myrton Castle, v. 333.

Nairn Cross, sundial, v. 399.
Napier, Alex., master of work, v. 534.
Narbonne Cathedral, v. 516.

Nattes, John Claude. *See* Inchoch Castle, ii. 248; Burgie Castle, 261; iv. 36, 92, 93; views by, v. 4, 90, 91, 101.
Neidpath Castle resembles Drum Castle, i. 155; description, 183; staircase, ii. 320; sundial, v. 424.
Neil the smith, v. 523.
Neill the plumber, v. 523.
Nerven, Cornelius van, carver, v. 566.
Nether Horsburgh Castle, iii. 418.
Netherlands, trade with, iii. 23.
Newark Castle, Ayrshire, iii. 378.
—— Fifeshire, iv. 264.
—— Port-Glasgow, fireplace in, ii. 49; description, 425.
—— Selkirkshire, i. 247; parapet roofed in, 284; kitchen, ii. 16.
Newbattle Abbey, iii. 354; monument at, v. 521; sundial, 472.
Newburgh, Fife, sundial, v. 388.
Newbyres Tower, iii. 538.
Newcastle, keep at, i. 5, 13.
Newhall, sundials, v. 505, 506.
Newmilns Tower, iii. 377.
Neworth, Kelso, sundial, v. 503.
Newstead, sundials, v. 380.
Newton House, Blairgowrie, ii. 293.
—— Doune, iii. 581.
Newtyle, Lord Bannatyne's House, v. 564.
Nicholas, master mason, v. 522.
—— Master, king's carpenter, v. 533.
Nicoll, Rev. James, iii. 158; iv. 347.
Nicolson, James, overseer, v. 536.
—— James and John, masons, v. 557.
Niddrie Castle, description, i. 324; deep external bay of windows, 470.
—— Marischal House, ii. 62; sundial, v. 495.
Nisbet, Alexander, mason, v. 554.
Norie, H. H., iii. 585.
Norman Churches in Scotland, iii. 7.
—— Conquest, iii. 5, 17.
—— Keeps, iii. 2, 3, 5; style in Scotland, v. 520.
Normans in Scotland, iii. 8.
North Barr, sundial, v. 468.
North Berwick Nunnery, iv. 330.
Northfield House, ii. 183; sundial, v. 362.
Notland, consideration of plan, ii. 6; staircase, 18, 353; Z plan, 204; description, 213; resemblance of windows to Ballinbreich, 221.
Nunraw Castle, iii. 353; sundial, v. 477.

Oakham Castle, hall of, i. 23.
Oakwood Tower, iii. 408.
O'Brolochan, Donaldus, v. 520.
Ochiltree Castle, ii. 134.
Old Bishopton, iii. 489.
Oldhamstocks Church, sundial, v. 383.
Old Saughton House, v. 337.
Oliphant, T. T., iii. 563.
—— Thos., master of work, v. 528, 535.
Oliver, John, master of work, v. 533.
Orleans, James v. at, v. 536.
Ormiston, sundials, v. 367, 370.
—— Manse, sundial, v. 371.
Ormiston, W., iii. 585.
Otterston Castle, v. 341.
Overseers, v. 535, 546.
Oxenford, sundial, v. 479.

Padua, John of, v. 519.
Paisley Abbey, vaulting of, i. 173.
—— The Place, v. 11.
Palnoon Castle, iv. 402.
Panmure, sundial, v. 420.
Papworth, Wyatt, v. 517, 518, 527, 539.
Paris, House of Francis I., i. 56, 507.
—— Notre Dame, v. 517.
—— Sainte Chapelle, v. 515.
Parker, J. H., *Domestic Architecture of England*, i. 2, 23, 43, 49, 59, 497.
Park House, Wigtonshire, iii. 515.
Partick Castle, Glasgow, v. 4; contract at, 553.
Patterson, C. M., iii. 354.
Paul, J. Balfour, iv. 107; v. 523, 563.
Peebles, John of, master of work, v. 533.
—— Thomas, glazier, v. 534.
—— Dial on wall, v. 387.
—— Market Cross, sundial, v. 399.
—— Museum, Chambers Institute, sundial, v. 427.
Peffermill House, ii. 167; sundial, v. 361.
Pencaitland Church, v. 168; sundial, 374.
—— Nisbet Farm, sundials, v. 371, 481.
—— (Wester) Cross, sundial, v. 402.
Penfold, J. W., plan by, v. 285.
Penkill Castle, iii. 204.
Pennant visits Glamis, ii. 114.
Penshiel, iv. 211.
Period, First, i. 61; summary, ii. 567.
—— Second, i. 143; summary, ii. 568.

Period, Third, i. 222; simple keeps, 226; keeps with one or two wings, 314; keeps enlarged by additions, 359; castles designed as buildings surrounding a courtyard, 417; exceptional modification of keep plan, 523; close of and break in continuity, ii. 1; summary, 568.
Period, Fourth, ii. 1; plans, 4; details and ornaments, 7; corbelling and angle turrets, 10; staircases, 17; symmetry, 18; L plans, 68; Z plans, 204; courtyards and quadrangles, 294; departure from traditional plan, 467; conclusion, 565; internal finishings, 565; summary, 567.
Perry, J. Travenor, v. 516.
Perth, Bridge of Tay at, v. 533.
—— Market Cross, v. 562, 565.
—— Greyfriars' Church, v. 564.
Peter the mason, v. 524.
Pevensey Castle, Roman work at, i. 5, 11, 42; similar to French and Scottish castles, 33; Inverlochy Castle resembles, 78.
Philipstoun House, sundial, v. 368.
Philorth House, description, ii. 507.
Pierrefonds, Château de, description, i. 44-47; compared with Warwick Castle, 49; towers of Craigmillar resemble, 197; contemporary with keeps of Scotland, 220; Scottish keeps of Third Period resemble, 223; keep of Doune Castle resembles, 422.
Pilrig House, v. 343.
Pinkie, gallery and roof, ii. 16, 17; oriel, English taste, 19; turrets like those at Hoddam, 138; description, 392; compared with Fyvie, 398; v. 555; sundials, 362, 482, 488.
Pinwherry Castle, iii. 504.
Pitairthie Castle, iii. 562.
Pitcairlie House, v. 345.
Pitcaple Castle, iv. 60.
Pitcruivie Castle, iii. 247.
Pitcullo Castle, iv. 402.
Pitfichie Castle, iv. 403.
Pitfirrane Castle, iii. 572; plans, v. 558; sundial, 450; gate pillar sundial, 392.
Pitheavlis Castle, iii. 588.
Pitkerro Castle, iv. 127.
Pitmedden House, sundial, v. 447.
Pitreavie House, details like Fordel, ii. 41; description, 537; v. 555; sundial, 428.
Pitsligo Castle, iv. 294.
—— Church, v. 178, 546.
Pitteadie Castle, iii. 450.
Pittenweem, Kelly Lodge, v. 40.
—— Church, v. 149.
Pittullie Castle, iii. 605.
Pococke, Bishop, Travels of, ii. 61.
Pointed windows at Mingarry, iii. 45.
—— at Duart, iii. 49.
—— at Castle Swin, iii. 60.
Pollok Castle, iv. 217; sundials, v. 393, 421, 500.
Polmaddie, Rutherglen, sundial, v. 489.
Polton, Lasswade, sundials, v. 474.
Porchester Castle, Roman work at, i. 5, 11.
Port-Glasgow, house in, v. 14.
Portincross Castle, iii. 151.
Portobello, sundial, v. 500.
—— Tower, sundial, v. 472.
Portpatrick Church, v. 191.
Posso Castle, iii. 417.
Pratt, Dr., *Guide to Buchan*, i. 357.
Preston. *See* Magdalens and Northfield.
—— Cross, v. 210.
—— Lodge, iv. 358.
—— Tower, hoardings at, i. 225; description, 317.
Prestonpans, sundial, v. 477.
—— Castle Park, sundial, v. 476.
—— Church, v. 171; sundial, 373.
—— Galla Bank, sundial, v. 369.
—— Houses in, v. 51, 54, 56.
—— Low's Wynd, sundial, v. 369.
—— Petticrew's House, sundial, v. 364, 389.
Proprietors as architects, v. 542, 544.
Provins, Château de, i. 27, 28.
Prymros, John, v. 525.
Pugin, A. Welby, v. 517.

Queen Mary's Bath, Edinburgh, wood corbels at, ii. 10; description, iv. 475.
Queensferry, South, doorway, ii. 575; iron knocker, 598; fireplace at, v. 50; Tolbooth, v. 112; sundial, 379.

Railton, William, sketches by, iii. 125, 200, 233, 296, 372, 374; iv. 240, 245; v. 125, 228, 243, 321, 350, 569.
Railstoun, Thomas de, v. 528.

Rait Castle, windows of Duffus similar to, i. 280; exceptional plan, 523; entrance door similar to Morton Castle, 548; classed with Morton and Tullyallan Castles, 549, 554, 557; description, 558.
Raleine, Ralf, carver, v. 552.
Ralinsone, Ralf, mason, v. 549.
Ramage, Dr. C. T., *Drumlanrig Castle and the Douglases*, i. 550; ii. 453.
Ramsay, John, plans by, v. 347.
Ranforlie Castle, iv. 230.
Rannald, John, v. 552.
Ravelston House, iv. 8.
Ravenscraig Castle, Fifeshire, exceptional design, i. 226, 523; description, 538; fore-stair, ii. 324; v. 531.
—— Aberdeenshire, iii. 149.
Redcastle, Forfarshire, primitive fortress, i. 63; description, 280.
—— Ross-shire, iii. 623.
Redhouse, iv. 164.
Reformation, effect of on architecture, ii. 2; iii. 30.
Remains, Fragmentary, iii. 156.
Renaissance style, i. 52, 53, 60, 131, 133, 182, 219, 322, 332, 470, 475, 483, 495, 505, 507, 516; introduction of, ii. 1, 3; slow progress of, 8; from Germany rather than France, 13; influence of, v. 546.
Renfrew Tolbooth, v. 123.
Repentance, Tower of, ii. 60.
Rheims Cathedral, v. 516.
Riccarton House, iv. 13; sundial, v. 511.
Richard the mason, v. 524.
Riddel, William, mason, v. 563.
Riviera, Castles in the, i. 20.
Robert I., monument to, v. 522; contracts at Tarbert, v. 523, 531.
—— II., monument to, v. 522.
Robert the mason, v. 523.
Roberton, James D., sketches by, iii. 378, 398, 476; iv. 117, 227; v. 255, 268, 295, 314.
Robertson, Dr. Joseph, i. 492, 495; v. 541, 543.
—— T. S., sketches by, iv. 127, 270, 347; v. 216, 229, 271, 273, 275, 312.
Robgill Tower, iii. 398.
Roche Guyon, Château de, remarkable site and subterranean passages of, i. 36, 121.
Rochester Castle, central wall, i. 7, 14; description, 15; enceinte, 22.
Roman work in Gaul and England, i. 2, 3, 11, 12, 21, 42.
Roscelyn, Thomas de, v. 524.
Ross, A., iv. 485.
—— W. H., sketches by, v. 215, 232.
Rossdhu Castle, iii. 447.
Rossend Castle, iii. 559.
Rosslyn Castle, i. 366.
—— Chapel, drawings at, v. 558.
Rosyth Castle, i. 289.
Rothesay Castle, primitive fortress, i. 63; oval plan, 64, 127; description, 80; keep similar to Dundonald, 221 repairs at, v. 532.
—— House at, v. 53.
Rouen, Tower of Jeanne d'Arc, i. 39, 40.
Rowallan, large gable window, ii. 178; description, 375; v. 555.
Roxburgh Castle, primitive fortress, i. 64; one of the four principal fortresses, 464; v. 524.
Roy, Nicolas, French master mason, v. 537, 538.
Royal Scottish Academy, iii. 158, 226, 233, 324, 379, 497; iv. 43, 187, 188, 432.
Roytell, John, principal master mason, v. 538, 559.
Rubislaw, Aberdeenshire, sundial, v. 462.
Ruchlaw, East Lothian, sundials, v. 424, 486.
Rusco Castle, iii. 213.
Ruthven Castle, Badenoch, primitive fortress, i. 63; description, ii. 463.
—— Perthshire, roof on parapet, i. 225; additions detached from keep, 226, 359; fireplace, 308; description, 395; parapets, ii. 8; covered parapets, 11; wide stair, 320.
Ryan, Mr., iv. 300.

Saddell Castle, iii. 197.
Saltcoats Castle, iv. 183.
Sandilands, Peter, v. 544.
Sanquhar Castle, i. 415.
Sauchie Tower, Old, wash-hand basin at, i. 182; description, 265; stone basin, ii. 247.
Saughton Mills, iv. 97.
Saxons, wooden buildings of, i. 21, 24.
Scalloway Castle, description, ii. 90; stair, 257.

Schaw, William, of Sauchie, ii. 544; master of work, v. 547; architect, 548, 555.
Scone, John of, v. 525.
Scotscraig, sundial, v. 436.
Scotstarvet, outcome of Norman keep, ii. 4; description, 40; prototypes, Auchenleck, Kinnaird, Mearns, and Smailholm, 41; resemblance to Coxton, 41.
Scott, Sir Walter, *Marmion*, i. 119; "Tillietudlem," 255; ii. 231, 572; at Abbotsford, v. 569.
—— William, v. 524.
Scottish castles, early, resemblance to French and English castles, i. 21, 33; resemblance to those of France and Germany, ii. 4, 13.
Scrimgeour, John, master of works, v. 535, 536, 537, 540.
Scripture texts, ii. 9.
Seafield Tower, iii. 449.
Second Period, castles of, iii. 17, 114; enlargement of, 20; fragmentary remains, 156; simple keeps, 115; L plans, 138; architects of, v. 525, 536.
Sempill, George, master of works, v. 537.
Seton, George, *Heraldry of Scotland*, ii. 333.
—— Lord Chancellor, the Life of, ii. 12, 398; designs by, v. 555.
Seton House, iv. 187; sundial, v. 384.
Shenstone, sundial, v. 436.
Shivas, iv. 403.
Sibbald, Sir Robert, description of Struthers Castle, i. 355.
Sieges, artillery in, ii. 1.
Sim, John, iv. 289; sketches by, v. 222.
Simon the carpenter, v. 532.
Simple Keeps, iii. 115, 161, 372.
Skelmorlie Castle, iii. 173.
Skene, Mr., of Rubislaw, i. viii; ii. 228, 232; iii. 601.
Skibo Castle, sundial, v. 435.
Skipness Castle, description, iii. 63; keep at, 68; portcullis gate, 68; chapel at, 72; charter of (1261), 74.
Skuyer, John, v. 525.
Slains (Old), Castle, iii. 249.
Slezer, view of Bothwell Castle, i. 104; view of Stirling Castle, 467, 470; view of Glamis Castle, ii. 114.
Smailholm Tower, ii. 35.
Smalehame, George, mason, v. 528.
Smiddy Bank, iv. 404.
Smith, Dr. John, v. 521.
—— James, overseer, v. 566.
—— J. Guthrie, notes by, iii. 236, 308, 577; iv. 212; v. 285, 327.
—— Sir Thos., master of work, v. 530.
Somerton Castle, i. 43.
Sorbie Castle, iii. 519.
Sorn Castle, iii. 200.
Southampton, i. 23.
Southsyde Castle, v. 347.
Special Plans, iii. 340.
Spedlin's Tower, outcome of Norman keep, ii. 4; description, 45; resemblance to Hallbar Tower, 49.
Spot, Walter, v. 528.
Spottiswoode, Bishop, v. 546
Spynie, Bishop's Palace, corbels, etc., i. 224; description, 439; large gunholes, ii. 9, 209; ecclesiastical influence, 9, 59, 209; reference to, v. 541.
St. André, Château de, i. 33, 34, 35; resemblance to Dunstaffnage Castle, 92.
St. Andrews, primitive fortress, i. 63; master of work at, v. 536; siege of, 558; sundial at St. Mary's College, 514.
—— Castle, corridor at, i. 470; description, iii. 328; siege of, 335.
—— Cathedral, unroofed by Edward I, i. 464.
—— Houses in, v. 45, 46.
—— Queen Mary's House, iii. 563.
—— West Port, v. 44.
St. Boswells, sundial, v. 360.
St. Giles', Edinburgh, door from, v. 108; contract at, 539; work at, 544; sundial, 386.
—— carved boss—Tailpiece, iv. 516.
—— vaulting of, i. 173.
St. Margaret's Chapel, Edinburgh Castle, i. 460.
St. Monans Church, master of works at, v. 525.
St. Nicholas, Aberdeen, v. 562.
Stair House, iii. 495.
Stane Castle, v. 350.
Stanely Castle, corbelling, ii. 146; description, iii. 280.
Stenhouse, ii. 171.
Stein, James, mason, v. 550.
Steinbach, Erwin von, v. 515.

Stewart, John, overseer, v. 549.
—— J. Lorne, iii. 117.
Stirling Castle, primitive fortress, i. 64; courtyard plan, 222, 417; open timber roof, 306; description, 464; work resembles that of Linlithgow Palace, 494, 495, 500; work resembles that of Falkland Palace, 504; Renaissance, approach of, ii. 1; early employment of Frenchmen, 14; gateway, 15, 296; gables, 337; work at, v. 524, 526, 529, 534, 536, 548, 549, 551, 559.
—— Argyll's Lodging, porch of, i. 393; details of, like German work, ii. 13; symmetrical plan, 19; description, 417.
—— Greyfriars' Church, buttresses of, i. 354.
—— Church, v. 141.
—— houses in, v. 15, 17, 22.
—— Mar's Wark, v. 18.
—— sundial, v. 366.
—— the Manse, v. 20.
Stobcross House, Glasgow, v. 9.
Stobhall, porch at, i. 392; description, ii. 358; almonry door, 380.
Stokesay Castle, i. 43.
Stonebyres, iii. 438.
Stoneypath Tower, i. 355.
Strachan, Andrew, v. 542.
Strang, Principal, Glasgow, v. 563.
Stranraer Castle, iii. 511.
Strathbolgie, primitive fortress, i. 63.
Strasburg Cathedral, v. 515.
Strathfillan, v. 556.
Street, George, architect, v. 516.
Strongholds on Borders, Act of Parliament for increase of, ii. 38.
Struthers Castle, description, i. 353; exchanged for Dunnottar Castle, 564.
Summary, ii. 567.
Sundials, Scottish, v. 357.
Supervisor or surveyor of works, v. 517.
Supplement, v. 215.
Sutherland, Duke of, iv. 300.

T Plans, iii. 34; iv. 1, 81.
Talla Castle, iv. 285.
Tain Tolbooth, v. 99.
Tantallon Castle like Crichton, Doune, etc., i. 214; courtyard plan, 222, 417; parapet with continuous corbel table, 225; open timber roof at, 306; description, 429; enlarged keep, 523; work at Hermitage Castle resembles, 527; exception to rule that castles to resist artillery belonged to the Crown, ii. 2; large gun-holes, 9; work at, v. 536.
Tarbert Castle, site, i. 64; early fortress, 65; description, 136; exceptional, 143; contracts at, v. 523, 524, 568.
Tattershall Castle, i. 59.
Tay, Bridge of, v. 523, 564.
Taymouth, Black Book of, v. 555.
Temple Churchyard, sundial, v. 476.
—— House at, v. 54.
Terpersie Castle, plan of, by Billings, ii. 5; Z plan, 204; description, 205; shot-holes, 209.
Terringzean Castle, v. 352.
Theatrum Scotiæ, ii. 116.
Third Period Castles, iii. 23; simple keeps, 161; L plans, 256; courtyard plans, 292; special plans, 340; architects of, v. 526, 568; style of, 544.
Thirlstane Castle, Selkirkshire, iii. 402.
—— Lauder, iv. 334; works at, v. 565.
Thomas the mason, master of work, v. 532.
Thom, Alexander, architect, v. 559.
—— Allan G., v. 242.
—— W., mason, v. 532.
Thomaston Castle, iii. 289.
Thomson, A. G., iii. 204.
—— D., iv. 212.
Threave Castle, description, i. 157; cannons used at, 435, 463; round towers on enceinte, 483.
Throndhjem Cathedral, v. 517.
"Tillietudlem Castle," i. 255.
Thurso Castle, iv. 309.
—— Church, v. 188.
Tillycairn Castle, iii. 601.
Tilquhilly Castle, rounded angles, etc., ii. 11; description, 292.
Timpendean Castle, iii. 421.
Tinnies Castle, iii. 159.
Toftes, William, overseer, v. 552.
Tolbooths and Town Halls, v. 98.
Tolquhan Castle, Billings compares to French castles, ii. 13, 14; general description, 15; figures, 82; pavement in hall, 185; description, 295.
Tongue House, iv. 372; sundials, v. 415, 504.
Tore, Adam, v. 522.
Torphichen Church, i. 514; v. 131.

Torregiano, Pietro, v. 519.
Torryburn, house at, v. 27.
—— sundial, v. 365, 379.
Torthorwald Castle, i. 175.
Torwoodhead Castle, stair, ii. 68; description, 162.
Torwoodlee, iv. 209.
Touch House, iv. 405.
Toward Castle, iv. 231.
Towie Castle, ii. 94.
Towie Barclay, groined vaulting, ii. 9, 79; description, 51; entrance, 53.
Town Houses, iii. 31; iv. 407; v. 1.
—— North of Forth, v. 23.
—— South of Forth, v. 48.
Traquair Castle, details and ornaments, ii. 8; description, 440; old plans, 414; bear on gate pillar—vignette on title-page, vols. iv. and v.
Treasurer, Lord, Accounts of, v. 527, 529, 534.
Trinity College Church, Edinburgh, v. 532.
Tron Church, Edinburgh, i. 306; v. 564.
Troquhain, sundial, v. 479.
Tullibole Castle, iv. 107.
Tullyallan Castle, fireplace at, i. 121; exceptional design, 226, 523; description, 550; resembles Morton Castle, 548, and Rait Castle, 558.
Turnberry Castle, primitive fortress, i. 64; works at, v. 524.
Turnberry. *See* Bruce's Castle.
Turriff Church, v. 184.
—— Belfry of, Aberdeenshire — title-page, iii.
Tweedale, William of, v. 526.
Tytler, P. F., historian, i. 303.

Udny Castle, outcome of Norman keep, ii. 4; description, 43; resemblance to Drum, 43; to Craigievar, 44, and to Crathes, 44.
Ulerin Castle. *See* Blervie.
Union, the effect of on Architecture, ii. 3.
Upper Keith House, doorway at, v. 109.
Urquhart, primitive fortress, i. 63.
—— Castle, description, iii. 90; charter to, 92; keep at, 94.

Vaulting, iii. 27.
Vayne Castle, iv. 55.
Vikings in the islands, iii. 10.
Villeneuve-les-Avignon, i. 121.
—— Tour du Pont, like Scottish keeps, i. 33, 36.
Visigoths, style of building, i. 2.

Walker, H. W., plans by, v. 330.
—— R. C., iv. 424; notes, v. 312.
Wallace, Thomas, king's mason, v. 534.
—— William, architect, ii. 525; master mason, v. 548, 549, 550, 560, 561; master mason and master of work, 561.
Wallyford, iv. 64.
Walter the Steward, tomb, v. 522.
Walton, John of, master of work, v. 528.
Wardhouse Tower, iii. 398.
Wardlaw, Sir Henry, v. 551, 555.
Warwick Castle, i. 24, 48, 49; towers at Craigmillar compared to, 197.
Watson, John J., iv. 172.
—— T. L., iii. 117.
Watt, J. Crabb, iii. 111; v. 399, 498.
Waygateshaw, iv. 406; sundial, v. 456.
Wedale, Robert of, master of work, v. 528.
Wedderlie House, iv. 68.
Weir, John, master of work, v. 529.
Welsche, Robert, mason, v. 549.
Westhall, iii. 601.
West Linton, sundial, v. 387.
West Pilton, Edinburgh, sundial, v. 483.
White, Captain, iii. 75.
Whitefield Castle, v. 222.
Whitehouse, Cramond, sundial, v. 494.
Whithorn, Isle of, v. 354.
Whitslade Tower, v. 353.
Whittinghame Castle, i. 300.
Whytbank, iv. 207.
Wick, Old Man of, iii. 134.
Wigtown Castle, v. 524.
Williamson, George, iii. 484.
Williamstoun House, ii. 195.
Wilson, Professor Daniel, i. 461.
Windsor Castle, i. 22; underground passages at, 121.
Winton House, Wallace at, v. 560, 568.
Wintoun House, plaster ceilings at, i. 301; English in style, ii. 19; resemblance to other buildings, 130, 200, 398; description, 520; English taste at, 528.

Witt, Jacob de, artist, ii. 122.
Woodhall, sundial, v. 448.
Woodhouslee, iv. 407; sundial, v. 424.
Workmen, foreign, v. 523.
Wren, Sir Christopher, v. 518.
Wrae Castle, iii. 418.
Wykeham, William of, v. 517, 518.

Yarrow Kirk, sundial, v. 361.
Yester Castle, primitive fortress, i. 64; subterranean passages at, 112; description, 116; fireplaces, 171 wall as at Morton Castle, 547.
York Castle, i. 24.
Young, Harry, iii. 569.
Yuill, David, v. 552.

Z Plan, ii. 6; iv. 1, 2.

TOPOGRAPHICAL INDEX

OF BUILDINGS DESCRIBED IN THE WHOLE WORK.

ABERDEENSHIRE.

Aberdeen Mercat Cross
—— Houses in
Abergeldie Castle
Aboyne Castle
Arnage
Asloon Castle
Balbythan House
Balfluig Castle
Balmacraig House
Balquhain Castle
Barra Castle
Birse Castle
Boddam Castle
Cairnbulg Castle
Cassillis Castle
Castle Fraser
—— Newe
Colquhonny Castle
Corgarff Castle
Corse Castle
Corsindae
Craig Castle
Craigievar Castle
Craigstone Castle
Delgaty Castle
Drum Castle
Druminnor Castle
Dundargue Castle
Dunnideer Castle
Easter Clune Castle
Ellon Castle
Esslemont Castle
Federate Castle
Fraserburgh, House in
Frendraught Castle
Fyvie Castle
Gight or Formantine Castle
Glenbucket Castle
Hallforest Castle
Hallhead
Harthill Castle
Huntly Castle
Inverallochy Castle
Inverugie Castle
Keith Hall
Kildrummie Castle
King Edward Castle
Kinnaird Head Castle
Kintore, Monument at
Knock Castle
Knockhall
Leith Hall
Leslie Castle
Lickleyhead Castle
Longside Church
Mar Castle
Meldrum Castle
Midmar Castle
Monymusk Castle
Muchalls Castle
Old Slains Castle
Philorth House
Pitcaple Castle
Pitfichie Castle
Pitsligo Castle
—— Church
Pittullie Castle
Ravenscraig Castle
Shivas
Terpersie Castle
Tillycairn Castle
Tolquhan Castle
Towie Castle
Towie Barclay Castle
Turriff Church
Udny Castle
Westhall Castle

ARGYLLSHIRE

Achallader Castle
Achanduin Castle
Ardchonnel Castle
Ardtornish Castle
Aros Castle
Barcaldine Castle
Breacacha Castle, Coll
Canna Castle
Carnassery Castle
Carrick Castle
Castle Coeffin
—— Lachlan
—— Mearnaig
—— Shuna
Castle Stalcaire
—— Swin
Craignish Castle
Dog Castle
Duart Castle
Dundarave Castle
Dunyveg Castle
Dunolly Castle
Dunstaffnage Castle
Duntroon Castle
Finlagan Castle
Fionchairn Castle
Fraoch Eilean Castle
Gylem Castle
Innellan Castle
Kilchurn Castle
Kilmartin Castle
Killundine Castle
Kinlochaline Castle
Knockmaillie
Lochbuy Castle
Mingarry Castle
Moy Castle
Saddell Castle
Skipness Castle
Tarbert Castle
Toward Castle

AYRSHIRE.

Aiket House
Ailsa Craig Castle
Ardmillan Castle
Ardrossan Castle
Ardstinchar Castle
Auchans Castle
Auchenharvie Castle
Auchinleck Castle
Baltersan Castle
Bargany House
Barr Castle
Blair Castle
Brisbane House
Brounstoun Castle
Bruce's Castle
Busbie Castle
Caprington Castle
Carleton Castle
Cessnock Castle
Clonbeith Castle
Corsehill Castle
Craigie Castle
Craigneil Castle
Crawfurdland Castle
Crosbie Castle
Crosraguel Abbey
Dalquharran Castle
Dean Castle, Kilmarnock
Dundonald Castle
Dunlop Church
Dunure Castle
Fairlie Castle
Fenwick Church
Giffen Castle
Glengarnock Castle
Greenan Castle
Hessilhead Castle
Hunterston Castle
Irvine Town House
Kelburne Castle
Kilbirnie Church
—— Monument at
Kilhenzie Castle
Kilkerran Castle
Killochan Castle
Kirkhill Castle
Knockdolian Castle
Largs, Monument at
Law Castle
Loch Doon Castle
Loudon Castle
Mauchline Castle
Maybole Castle
—— Tolbooth
Monk Castle
Newark Castle
Newmilns Tower
Penkill Castle
Pinwherry Castle
Portincross Castle
Rowallan Castle
Seagate, Irvine, House in
Skelmorlie Castle
Sorn Castle
Stane Castle
Stein House
Terringzean Castle
Thomaston Castle
Turnberry Castle

BANFFSHIRE.

Auchindoun Castle
Ballindalloch Castle
Balveny Castle
Banff, Houses in
Blairfindy Castle
Bocharm Castle
Boyne Castle
Castle Oliphant
Cullen House
Drumin Castle
Eden Castle
Findlater Castle
Findochty Castle
Fordyce Castle
Inchdrewer Castle
Kilmaichlie House
Kininvie Castle

BERWICKSHIRE.

Bassendean House
Bemersyde Castle
Billie Castle
Blanerne Castle
Cockburnspath Tower
Corsbie Castle
Cowdenknowes Castle
Cranshaws Castle
Duns Castle
Edrington Castle
Evelaw Tower
Fast Castle
Greenknowe Castle
Hatton Hall
Home Castle
Nesbit Castle
Thirlstane Castle
Wedderlie House
Whitslade Castle

BUTESHIRE.

Brodick Castle
Kames Castle
Kildonan Castle, Arran
Little Cumbrae Castle
Loch Ranza Castle
Rothesay Castle
—— House in

CAITHNESS-SHIRE.

Ackergill Tower
Berriedale Castle
Braal Castle
Brims Castle
Bucholie Castle
Dirlot Castle
Downreay Castle
Dunbeath Castle
Forse Castle
Girnigoe Castle
Keiss Castle
Knockinnan Castle
Latheron Tower
Old Man of Wick Castle
Thurso Castle
—— Church

CLACKMANNANSHIRE.

Alloa Tower
Castle Campbell
Clackmannan Tower
Menstrie Castle
Sauchie Tower

DUMBARTONSHIRE.

Auchenvole House
Badenheath Castle
Barochan Castle
Cardarroch Castle
Darleith Castle
Dunglass Castle
Eilean Mhore
Gartshore House
Inch Galbraith
Kilmahew Castle
Rossdhu Castle

DUMFRIESSHIRE.

Achincass or Auchen Castle
Amisfield Tower
Bankend Castle
Bonshaw Tower
Caerlaverock Castle
Closeburn Castle
Comlongan Castle
Drumlanrig Castle
Dumfries Town Hall
Elshieshields Tower
Fourmerkland Tower
Frenchland Tower
Hoddam Castle
Hollows Tower
Isle Castle
Lag Tower
Lochhouse Tower
Lochmaben Castle
Lochwood Tower
Morton Castle
Repentance, Tower of
Robgill Tower
Sanquhar Castle
—— Tolbooth
Spedlin's Tower
Torthorwald Castle
Wardhouse Tower

ELGIN OR MORAYSHIRE.

Aslisk Castle
Bishop's House, Elgin
Blervie Castle
Brodie Castle
Burgie Castle
Castle Grant
Coxton Tower
Darnaway Castle
Duffus Castle
Elchies, Easter, Castle
—— Wester, Castle
Elgin Church
Elgin Tolbooth
—— Houses in
Forres Tolbooth
Innes House
Lochindorb Castle
Spynie Palace

FIFESHIRE.

Aberdour Castle
—— House in
Airdrie Castle
Aithernie Castle
Anstruther Church
—— Manse
—— House in
Ardross Castle
Auchtermuchty, House in
Balcarres Church
Balcomie Castle
Balgonie Castle
Ballinbreich Castle
Balmuto Tower
Balvaird Castle
Bandon Tower
Barns of Crail
Burntisland, House in
Carden Tower
Collarnie Castle
Corston Tower
Craighall Castle
Crail Church
—— Tolbooth
Crail, Monument at
Creich Castle
Cupar Church
Dairsie Castle
—— Church
Denmilne Castle
Dunfermline Palace
—— Abbot's House
—— House in
Dysart Church
—— Tolbooth
—— Houses in
Earlshall Castle
Elie, Houses in
Falkland Palace
Fernie Castle
Ferry-Port-on-Craig Castle
Fordel Castle
Gladney House
Hallyards House
Inchcolm Castle
Inverkeithing, Houses in
Kellie Castle
Kilconquhar Castle
Kinghorn Tolbooth
Kirkcaldy Church
—— Houses in
Kirkton Castle
Knockdavie Castle
Largo Tower
Lochore Castle
Lordscairnie Castle
Macduff's Castle
Monimail Castle
Mountquhanie Castle
Myres Castle
Newark Castle
Otterston Castle
Pitairthie Castle
Pitteadie Castle
Pitcairlie House
Pitcruivie Castle
Pitcullo Castle
Pitfirrane Castle
Pitreavie House
Pittenweem Church
—— Houses in

FIFESHIRE—*continued.*

Preston Lodge, Cupar
Queen Mary's, St. Andrews
Ravenscraig Castle
Rossend Castle
Rosyth Castle
Scotstarvet Tower
Seafield Tower
St. Andrews Castle
St. Andrews, House in
Struthers Castle
Torryburn, House in

FORFARSHIRE.

Affleck or Auchenleck Castle
Airlie Castle
Arbroath Abbey
Auchterhouse
Balfour Castle
Ballinshoe Castle
Ballumbie Castle
Bannatyne House
Brackie Castle
Broughty Castle
Careston Castle
Colliston Castle
Cortachie Castle
Claypotts Castle
Craig Castle
Dudhope Castle
Dundee, Houses in
Edzell Castle
Ethie Castle
Farnell Castle
Finhaven Castle
Flemington House
Foster Castle
Gagie House
Gardyne Castle
Glamis Castle
Guthrie Castle
Hatton Castle
Invermark Castle
Inverquharity Castle
Kelly Castle
Mains Castle
Melgund Castle
Montrose, Carvings
Murroes House
Pitkerro Castle
Powrie Castle
Redcastle
Vayne Castle

HADDINGTONSHIRE.

Auldhame
Ballencrieff Castle
Barnes Castle
Dirleton Castle
Dunbar Town Hall
—— Monument at
Elphinstone Castle
Falside Castle
Fenton Castle
Fountainhall
Gammelshiel Castle
Garmylton Castle
Haddington, Houses in
Haddington, Monument at
Hailes Castle
Herdmanston Castle
House of Muir
Innerwick Castle
Keith House
Lethington Castle
Luffness Castle
Magdalens House
North Berwick Nunnery
Northfield House
Nunraw Castle
Pencaitland Church
Penshiel Castle
Prestonpans Church
—— Houses in
Preston Cross
—— Tower
Redhouse
Saltcoats Castle
Seton Palace
Stoneypath Tower
Tantallon Castle
Whittinghame Tower
Wintoun House
Yester Castle

INVERNESS-SHIRE.

Borve Castle
Castle Moy, Skye
—— Roy
—— Stewart
Dalcross Castle
Dunscaich Castle
Duntulm Castle
Dunvegan Castle
Ellan-Tirrim Castle
Erchless Castle
Invergarry Castle
Inverlochy Castle
Kismul Castle
Loch-an-Eilan Castle
Muckrach Castle
Ruthven Castle
Urquhart Castle

KINCARDINESHIRE.

Allardyce Castle
Balbegno Castle
Benholme Tower
Carsleuth Castle
Crathes Castle
Dunnottar Castle
Fiddes Castle
Hallgreen Castle
Inglismaldie Castle
Kincardine Castle
Lauriston Castle
Tilquhilly Castle

KINROSS-SHIRE.

Arnot's Tower
Burleigh Castle
Cleish Castle
Dowhill Castle
Lochleven Castle
Tullibole Castle

KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE.

Abbot's Tower
Auchenskeoch Castle
Barscobe House
Barholm Castle
Buittle Castle
Campston Castle
Cardoness Castle
Drumcoltern Castle
Earlston Castle
Edingham Castle
Garlies Castle
Hills Castle
Kenmure Castle
Kirkconnell Tower
Maclellan's House
Rusco Castle
Threave Castle

LANARKSHIRE.

Avondale Castle
Bedlay House
Boghall Castle
Bothwell Castle
Calderwood Castle
Cambusnethan Church
Corehouse Castle
Covington Tower
Craignethan Castle
Crawford Castle
Crossbasket Castle
Dalzell Castle
Douglas Castle
Edmonston Castle
Farme Castle
Garrion Tower
Gilbertfield Castle
Glasgow College
—— Tolbooth
—— Houses in
Hallbar Tower
Hamilton Tolbooth
Jerviswood Castle
Jerviston House
Lamington Tower
Mains Castle
Monkland House
Stonebyres Castle
Waygateshaw House

LINLITHGOWSHIRE.

Barnbougle Castle
Binns Castle
Blackness Castle
Bonhard
Bo'ness, Houses in
Bridge Castle
Dundas Castle
Duntarvie House
Elliston House
Grangepans House
Haining or Almond Castle
Hopetoun Tower
Houston House
Kinneil Castle
Kipps House
Kirkhill House
Linlithgow Palace
Linlithgow Palace—House of Knights Hospitallers
Midhope House
Niddrie Castle
Ochiltree Castle
S. Queensferry Tolbooth
—— Houses in
Torphichen Church

MIDLOTHIAN.

Baberton House
Bavelaw Castle
Borthwick Castle
Brunstane Castle
—— House
Bruntsfield House
Cairntows, House at
Cakemuir Castle
Calder House
Canongate Tolbooth
Carberry Tower
Caroline Park
Cockburn House
Colinton Castle
Craigcrook Castle
Craigentinny House
Craighouse
Craiglockhart Castle
Craigmillar Castle
Cramond Tower
Crichton Castle
—— House
Dalhousie Castle
Dalkeith Palace
Dower House, Corstorphine
Drum House
East Cairns Castle
East Coates House
Edinburgh Castle
—— Tolbooth
—— Houses in
Ewes Castle
Falla Luggie Castle
Ford House
George Heriot's Hospital
Glencorse Church
Gogar House
Grange House
Granton Castle
Halkerston Lodge
Hallyards Castle
Hatton House
Hawthornden Castle
Hirendean Castle
Holyrood Palace
Inch House
Inveresk Lodge
Lauriston Castle
Leith, Houses in
Lennox Castle
Liberton House
—— Tower
Limhouse
Lochend House
Merchiston Castle
Monkton House
Moray House
Musselburgh Tolbooth
Newbattle Abbey
Newbyres Tower
Niddrie Marischal House
Old Saughton House
Peffermill House
Pilrig House
Pinkie House

MIDLOTHIAN—*continued.*

Ravelston House
Riccarton House
Rosslyn Castle
Saughton Mills
Southsyde Castle
Temple, House at
Uttershill Castle
Wallyford House
Woodhouselee
Woolmet House

NAIRNSHIRE.

Ardclach Tower
Cawdor Castle
Inchoch Castle
Kilravock Castle
Rait Castle

ORKNEY AND SHETLAND.

Bishop's House, Breckness
—— Palace, Kirkwall
Birsay Castle
Carrick House
Earl Patrick's Palace
Lerwick Town Hall
—— Doorway in
Muness Castle
Notland Castle
Scalloway Castle
Smiddy Bank
Tankerness House

PEEBLESSHIRE.

Barns Tower
Cardrona Tower
Castlehill
Drochil Castle
Drummelzier Castle
Haystoun House
Horsburgh Castle
Hutcheonfield Tower
Neidpath Castle
Nether Horsburgh Castle
Posso Castle
Tinnies Castle
Traquair House
Wrae Castle

PERTHSHIRE.

Aberuchil Castle
Aldie Castle
Ardblair Castle
Ashintully Castle
Balhousie Castle
Balloch Castle
Balmanno Castle
Balthayock Castle
Bordie Castle
Blairlogie Castle
Castle Huntly
—— Menzies
Cluny Castle
Colliechat Castle
Comrie Castle
Culross Abbey House
—— Palace
—— Tolbooth
—— Monument at
Culross, Houses in
Doune Castle
Drumlochie Castle
Drummond Castle
Edinample Castle
Elcho Castle
Evelick Castle
Finlarig Castle
Fowlis Easter House
Gartartan Castle
Garth Castle
Glasclune Castle
Glendevon Castle
Grantully Castle
Innerpeffrey Castle
Inverqueich Castle
Kelty House
Kilbryde Castle
Kinclaven Castle
Kinnaird Tower
Lethendy Tower
Logie House
Meggernie Castle
Megginch Castle
Methven Castle
Moncur Castle
Monlin Castle
Murthly Castle
Newton House
—— Doune
Pitheavlis Castle
Ruthven Castle or Huntingtower
Stobhall
Talla Castle
Tullyallan Castle
Whitefield Castle
Williamstoun House

RENFREWSHIRE.

Barochan Castle
Barr Castle
Blackhall
Cathcart Castle
Crookston Castle
Dargavel House
Duchal Castle
Greenock Mansion-House
Haggs Castle
Houston House
Inverkip Castle
Leven Castle
Mearns Tower
Newark Castle
Old Bishopton Castle
Paisley, Houses in
Palnoon Castle
Pollok Castle
Port-Glasgow, House in
Ranforlie Castle
Renfrew Tolbooth
Stanely Castle

ROSS-SHIRE AND CROMARTY.

Ballone Castle
Castle Craig
—— Leod
Dingwall Castle
Dingwall Tolbooth
Ellandonan Castle
Fairburn Tower
Kilcoy Castle
Kinkell House
Redcastle
Tain Tolbooth

ROXBURGHSHIRE.

Bowden Church
Branxholm Castle
Cessford Castle
Colmslie Castle
Corbett Castle
Darnick Tower
Fernieherst Castle
Goldielands Tower
Hermitage Castle
Hillslap Tower
Langshaw Castle
Littledean Castle
Minto Tower
Queen Mary's House, Jedburgh
Smailholm Tower
Timpendean Castle

SELKIRKSHIRE.

Blackhouse Castle
Buckholme Tower
Dryhope Castle
Elibank Tower
Fernielee Castle
Gamelscleuch Castle
Kirkhope Tower
Newark Castle
Oakwood Tower
Thirlstane Castle
Whytbank Tower

STIRLINGSHIRE.

Airth Castle
Argyll's Lodging
Auchenbowie Castle
Bardowie Castle
Bruce's Castle
Carnock House
Castle Cary
Cowane's Hospital
Culcreuch
Duchray Castle
Duntreath Castle
Gargunnock House
Herbertshire Castle
Kippen Church
Mains Castle
Mugdock Castle
Old Leckie House
Stenhouse
Stirling Castle
—— Church
—— Houses in
Torwoodhead Castle
Touch Castle

SUTHERLANDSHIRE.

Ardvreck Castle
Balnakiel House
Bishop's Palace, Dornoch
Castle Varrich
Dunrobin Castle
Edderchalder House
Helmsdale Castle
Tongue House

WIGTONSHIRE.

Carscreugh Castle
Castle Kennedy
—— Stewart
—— Wigg
Craig Caffie Tower
Dunskey Castle
Galdenoch Castle
Isle of Whithorn Castle
Killasser Castle
Lochnaw Castle
Mochrum, Old Place of
Myrton Castle
Park House
Portpatrick Church
Sorbie Castle
Stranraer Castle

GEORGE WATERSTON AND SONS, PRINTERS, EDINBURGH.

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

ORION
LD/URL OCT 18'93

* NA 972 M17c v.5
L 006 251 574 7
UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
D 000 580 645 0